



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 3433 07901048 8













THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

312615

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

MINUTES

— OF THE —

NINTH ANNUAL MEETING  
—  
AND REUNION

— OF THE —

★ United Confederate Veterans



HELD IN THE CITY OF CHARLESTON, S. C.,

— ON —

Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday, May 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th, 1899.

J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.

GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

NEW ORLEANS, LA.

Hopkins' Printing Office, 631 Commercial Place.

1900.





MINUTES

—OF THE—

NINTH ANNUAL MEETING

AND REUNION

—OF THE—

United Confederate Veterans,

—HELD AT—

CHARLESTON, S. C.

ON

Wednesday, Thursday, Friday and Saturday,

May 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th, 1899.

---

J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.

GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

# ORGANIZATION OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

WITH NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS,  
THEIR ADJUTANT'S GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

General JOHN B. GORDON, General Commanding, Atlanta, Ga.  
Major General GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
New Orleans, La.

## Army of Northern Virginia Department.

Lieut. General WADE HAMPTON, Commander, Columbia, S. C.  
Brig. General THEODORE G. BARKER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Charleston, S. C.

### Virginia Division.

Major General THEODORE S. GARNETT, Commander, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.  
Brig. General JAMES FRANCIS CROCKER, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Portsmouth, Va.  
Brig. General MICAHAH WOODS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charlottesville, Va.

### Maryland Division.

Major General A. C. TRIPPE, Commander, Baltimore, Md.  
Col. JOHN S. SAUNDERS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Baltimore.  
Brig. General OSWALD TILGHMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Easton, Md.  
Brig. General JNO. F. ZACHARIAS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Cumberland.

### North Carolina Division.

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commander, Durham, N. C.  
Col. WM. H. S. BURGWIN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Henderson, N. C.  
Brig. General J. G. HALL, Commanding 1st Brigade, Hickory, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General FRANK M. PARKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Enfield, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### South Carolina Division.

Major General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commander, Charleston, S. C.  
Col. JAS. G. HOLMES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General ASBURY COWARD, Commanding 1st Brigade, care of the  
Citadel, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General THOMAS W. CARWILE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Edgefield,  
S. C.

### Kentucky Division.

Major General J. M. POYTZ, Commander, Richmond, Ky.  
Col. BENNETT H. YOUNG, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Louisville.  
Brig. General JAMES M. ARNOLD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Newport, Ky.  
Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Russellville, Ky.  
Brig. General JNO. H. LEATHERS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Louisville, Ky.  
Brig. General JAS. B. CLAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Lexington, Ky.

### West Virginia Division.

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commander, Wheeling, W. Va.  
Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Linwood,  
W. Va.  
Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade, Bluefield,  
W. Va.  
Brig. General S. S. GREENE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston, W. Va.

### **Army of Tennessee Department.**

Lieut. General S. D. LEE, Commander, Columbus, Miss.  
Brig. General E. T. SYKES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Columbus, Miss.

#### **Georgia Division.**

Major General CLEMENT. A. EVANS, Commander, 442 Peach Tree Street, Atlanta, Ga.  
Col. JOHN A. MILLER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General PETER ALEXANDER, SELKIRK McGLASHAN Commanding Southern Georgia Brigade, Savannah, Ga.  
Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding Eastern Georgia Brigade, Macon, Ga.  
Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade, 18 Pryor Street Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General JAS. S. ROYNTON, Commanding Western Georgia Brigade, Griffin, Ga.

#### **Alabama Division.**

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commander, Opelika, Ala.  
Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Spring Hill.  
Brig. General JOHN W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Montgomery.  
Brig. General E. B. VAUGHAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Mobile, Ala.  
Brig. General WM. RICHARDSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Huntsville.  
Brig. General ADDISON F. McGEHEE, Commanding 4th Brigade, Anniston.

#### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commander, Memphis, Tenn.  
Col. JOHN. P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Nashville.  
Brig. General JAS. E. CARTER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knoxville, Tenn.  
Brig. General JNO. M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexington, Tenn.  
Brig. General S. F. WILSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Gallatin, Tenn.

#### **Mississippi Division.**

Major General W. D. CAMERON, Commander, Meridian, Miss.  
Col. DeB. WADDELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Meridian, Miss.  
Brig. General SAM. H. PRYOR, Commanding 1st Brigade, Holly Springs, Miss.  
Brig. General B. V. WHITE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Meridian, Miss.

#### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General J. Y. GILMORE, Commander, New Orleans, La.  
Col. LEWIS GUION, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Donaldsonville, La.

#### **Florida Division.**

Major General E. M. LAW, Commander, Bartow, Fla.  
Col. FRED. L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Brooksville, Fla.  
Brig. General GEO. REESE, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola, Fla.  
Brig. General N. A. HULL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Jacksonville, Fla.  
Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando, Fla.

#### **Trans-Mississippi Department.**

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commander, Dallas, Texas.  
Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Dallas.

#### **Missouri Division.**

Major General ROBERT McCULLOCH, Commander, Boonville, Mo.  
Col. H. A. NEWMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Huntsville, Mo.  
Brig. General S. M. KENNARD, Commanding Eastern Brigade, St. Louis, Mo.  
Brig. General G. W. THOMPSON, Commanding Western Brigade, Barry, Mo.

### **Texas Division.**

Major General J. B. POLLEY, Commander, Floresville, Texas.  
Col. S. O. YOUNG, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Galveston, Texas.

#### **Northeastern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General E. G. BOWER, Commander, Dallas, Texas.

#### **Northwestern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commander, Fort Worth, Texas.

#### **Southeastern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General C. C. BEAVENS, Commander, Houston, Texas.

#### **Southwestern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General SAM MAVERICK, Commander, San Antonio, Texas.

#### **Western Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General W. H. RICHARDSON, Commander, Austin, Texas.

### **Arkansas Division.**

Major General V. Y. COOK, Commander, Elmo, Ark.  
Col. JNO. F. CALDWELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Newport, Ark.  
Brig. General J. C. BARLOW, Commanding 1st Brigade, Helena, Ark.  
Brig. General H. A. MCCOY, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
Brig. General W. J. STOWERS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Morrilton, Ark.  
Brig. General JOS. A. REEVES, Commanding 4th Brigade, Camden, Ark.

### **Indian Territory Division.**

Major General R. B. COLEMAN, Commander, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Col. JAS. H. REED, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General JOHN L. GALT, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ardmore Indian Territory.  
Brig. General D. M. HAILEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, Krebs, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General J. W. WATTS, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Wagoner Creek Nation, Indian Territory.

### **Oklahoma Division.**

Major General J. O. CASLER, Commander, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Col. W. B. REAGAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Brig. General C. R. BUCKNER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Guthrie, Okla.  
Brig. General J. P. SAUNDERS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Shawnee, Okla.  
Brig. General T. A. PUTNAM, Commanding 3d Brigade, Mangum, Okla.  
Brig. General GEO. W. GRAYSON, Commanding Creek Brigade, Eufaula, Indian Territory.

### **Pacific Division.**

Major General SPENCER R. THORPE, Commander, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Col. A. M. FULKERSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Brig. General HENRY T. SALE, Commanding Colorado Brigade, Denver, Colo.  
Brig. General T. H. BELL, Commanding California Brigade, Fresno, Cal.  
Brig. General FRANK D. BROWN, Commanding Montana Brigade, Phillipsburg, Mont.

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

**PROCEEDINGS**  
— OF THE —  
**Ninth Annual Meeting and Reunion**  
— OF THE —  
**United Confederate Veterans,**  
— HELD AT —  
**CHARLESTON, S. C.**  
**WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY, FRIDAY AND SATURDAY,**  
**MAY 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th, 1899.**

---

**FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.**

**WEDNESDAY, MAY 10th, 1899.**

The Ninth Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans was opened at the Auditorium in Charleston, S. C., on Wednesday, the 10th day of May, 1899, at 10 A. M., with twelve hundred and nine Camps represented.

The events which occurred just previous to the meeting can best be described in the press reports.

The Evening Post of May 10th, 1899, says:

**THE MEN IN GRAY,**

**Are Gathered Here.**

**The Veterans of the South Gather in Reunion.**

**A Splendid Host of Grizzled and Worn Soldiers Who Fought  
the Greatest War of History—They gather in the Cradle**

of Secession and recall the Deeds They Wrought in the  
Four Years of Strife.

His broad shoulders are stooped, his black slouch hat droops over a heavily bearded face, there is plentiful gray in his hair and whiskers, no fashionable tailor cut his plain suit of gray jeans, but the band is playing Dixie and the old man steps like an emperor. He is the Confederate soldier; "rebel," they have called him, and he has robbed the word of its scorn. This is his Reunion. He is here in tens of thousands. One may see him in his ragged jacket of gray, brought from the old chest in the garret after years of rust, to do service perhaps for the last time. By the side of another clanks the sword that has hung for more than three decades over the fireplace in a log cabin on the Cumberland. A third is here from the plains of Texas to see for the last time the old fort in Charleston harbor that first floated the starry cross. Never went pilgrim to the tomb of the prophet, or Christian knight to the walls of Jerusalem, with more devoted purpose than have come these heroes in their jeans and brogans to the spot where the hope of his country was born in '61. Poor and humble, feeble, maimed, striking the asphalt pavement with the wooden substitute of a leg buried he knows not where, his furrowed face is lit with pride and his good old heart swelling as the dear old scenes and the sweet old airs greet his eye and ear.

"Under the fell clutch of circumstance

He has not winched nor cried aloud,

Under the bludgeonings of chance

His head is boody, but unbowed."

The melody of the same old bells from yonder church tower of St. Michaels, that broke his slumbers on the morning of April, thirty-eight weary years gone by brought him to wakefulness, this morning to feel and know that he is "home again" the safe castle where the memory of his deeds and sufferings are safe forever.

He is astir. He is on the streets alone, in groups and in companies. He shakes off the burden of years as lightly as the plowman shakes the sweat from his brow, and his early youth has returned. The grizzled chief that he followed is here to greet him. The lost tent mate, that long ago shared his parched corn, is tenting with him again. God in his kind

providence has rolled back the years and given him new strength to cheer the Bonnie Blue Flag, and the Sunny South is to him vibrant with the unforgotten warrior's joy. Musing of the scenes and the feelings that waits the dawning of the Reunion. There is sadness, too, but the portraits of the peerless Lee and Jackson and the Johnstons and Hills, and all the other mighty men who have passed to "rest under the shade of the trees" seem to smile welcome and approval. The tattered battle flags droop lovingly, as he passes, and all the world seems to whisper no Confederate soldier died or suffered in vain. Never beamed a softer, balmier, brighter day that this which smiles on the best beloved of the Southland gathered in their thinned and broken legions.

The opening session of the annual convention of the United Confederate Veterans was held this morning at the Auditorium. The session, aside from the cordial welcome addresses, the excellent music, and Gen. Gordon's eloquent remarks, had two striking features. Gen. Gordon, the courtly dashing Southerner whose reputation for doing graceful things at the opportune moment hugged the widow of Stonewall Jackson in the presence of 5,000 people just as he kissed the widow of Jefferson Davis in Richmond a few years ago. The business of the day was very light, owing largely to the fact that so many events were scheduled for the day, but there was plenty of enthusiasm.

The opening day of the convention was an ideal one, neither too warm, nor too cool, and those at the Auditorium Hall who had heretofore been attending mid-summer conventions appreciated the change. The day, too, was sunshiny and bright, in keeping with the joyful spirits of the veterans, heightened by the patriotic tunes.

The convention was late in assembling, but after awhile Gen. Gordon arrived, being escorted by the Petersburg, Va., veterans in uniform, headed by a uniformed drum corps. As the erect old soldier came upon the platform he was recognized, and the band played "Dixie," the veterans cheered and cheered again. Meantime Gen. C. I. Walker, commanding the South Carolina division, Speaker Gary, Chaplain Gen. Jones, Lieut. Gov. McSweeney, Gen. Wm. H. Jackson, Gen. Lee, Dr. S. P. H. Elwell and others came upon the stage. Before the exercises



were over, the rostrum was occupied by numerous persons of note. The members of the Charleston committee were also on the stand.

#### Grand Ovation to Gordon.

Gen. Gordon was given a grand ovation when he arose, flags, hats, arms and handkerchiefs waving in the air. Cheers and yells rang out until the sound was deafening. The orchestra joined in the demonstration with a spirited rendition of Dixie.

Gen. Walker said he had intended to say more, "But," said he, "after such a demonstration I need say no more save to wish that God may preserve Gen. Gordon for us for many years."

Gen. Gordon spoke with all of his old-time fire, energy and vigor. His eloquence and spirited delivery never fail to have marked effect on the veterans. It was so to-day. From first to last his remarks were greeted with most appreciative applause. Gen. Gordon looks a little more aged than he did a year ago, but the only evidence of increasing age is to be found in his personal appearance. His reference to South Carolina's 'idolized Hampton' brought forth the "rebel yells," and Butler's name brought on a volley of cheers.

#### The Doxology.

It was nearly 12 o'clock when Gen. Gordon rapped for order and said he knew every heart would echo to the sentiment he would propose. He asked all to stand, to join in singing "Prasie God, from Whom All Blessings flow." Immediately the vast crowd stood, and, led by the orchestra, the strains of the doxology rose in great volume. It was an impressive thing.

#### Hugged Mrs. Stonewall Jackson.

Gen. Gordon then paid glowing tribute to Gen. Jackson, and said though he was dead, there was one here among them that Jackson loved better than his life—his wife. (Wild cheering.) Gen. Gordon escorted Mrs. Jackson to the dais, and the ovation given her was equal to that given Hampton the night before. Gen. Gordon shook her hand for "them all." And then, with characteristic quickness, he said: "And I'm going to do more; I'm going to hug her." And hug her Gordon did amid tremendous applause.

The News and Courier of May 11th, 1899, says:

## VETERANS IN CONVENTION.

### THE FIRST REGULAR SESSION OF THE REUNION.

The Old Soldiers Welcomed by the State and the City—Eloquent Addresses Delivered by Speaker Gary, Lieutenant Governor McSweeney, Mayor Smyth and Gen. Walker—The Response was made by Gen. Gordon on Behalf of the Visitors—Incidents of the Day at the Auditorium.

The United Confederate Veterans started their regular work yesterday. There was not very much to do, in the opening hours of the Convention. The gathering of those who wore the grey was much larger than customary at the opening of the session. The day might really be called one of welcome and presentations. The old soldiers, who were out in full force to do honor to those who they honored, had the opportunity of paying tribute to those whom they honored or their representatives.

When the Veterans arrived in the Auditorium they were surprised and gratified with the appearance of the building, for never had they had the pleasure of meeting in a hall so perfect in its arrangements. The interior of the building was most lavishly decorated with bunting, flags and banners, and with the newness of the paint and the freshness of the decorations everything looked as trim as possible. As part of the decorations there were large paintings in colors, of Gen. Lee, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson, President Jefferson Davis, Gen. Gordon and Gen. Cabell, commanding the Texas and Trans-Mississippi Divisions.

In one corner of the large hall was a semi-gallery of distinguished Confederate leaders. It had been carefully and artistically arranged by Dr. Gabriel Manigault, and was inspected by a great number of the Veterans.

With one exception the portraits are of Confederate generals, the exception being a lovely portrait, by John Stolle, of Charleston, of the late Miss Winnie Davis, who was always known as the "Daughter of the Confederacy." It was reproduced

from an excellent photograph by Davis & Sanford of New York and it represents her standing in a porch, with the Home for Confederate Veterans of Richmond, Va., in the distance, and a portrait of her father on the wall near by.

The picture has been pronounced a good likeness by every one in Charleston, who knew Miss Davis, and is in Stolle's best style. Every part of it has been carefully finished, even to the details of the white satin dress. The hands, too, which are always an important part of a well executed portrait, are uncommonly well finished here and are really beautiful hands. It is pleasing to observe them when in these days the average artist considers that he need not finish them more than half. The picture is for sale and it is hoped that it may become the property of one of the many chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

The portraits of the generals include the three ranks of brigadier, major and lieutenant general, and, although there is none that is so striking as the one of Winnie Davis, the three of Gordon and Lawton of Georgia, by Brandt of Savannah, and of Hampton, by Hough of Washington, D. C., which are probably the best, are worthy of close examination.

The Elliott, by Branson of Charleston, and the Logan, by Miss Logan, his sister, now of Richmond, are good seconds, also from the artistic standpoint.

There is something peculiarly pleasing in the Elliott picture, and one cannot help singling it out from the others. He has not the stern face of the professional soldier, while the world knows full well that sternness was a strong quality with him. These remarks are altogether criticisms of what the artists have done, and while the other portraits are none of them by a master hand, they show in the faces of Stephen D. Lee, M. C. Butler, Pettigrew, Barnard E. Bee, Kershaw, Conner and Gray some of the best fighting material that the Confederates produced.

#### On The Rostrum.

There were on the rostrum quite a number of distinguished Veterans, or those who are working together with them. Among those on the platform may be mentioned: Gen. John B. Gordon, Chaplain General J. William Jones, Lieut Governor, Mc-

Sweeney, Speaker Frank B. Gray, General E. M. Law, now of Florida; Col. J. C. Davant of the Florida House of Representatives; General W. H. Tunnard of Louisiana; Mr. Joe N. Whitner of Sanford, Fla.; Major John R. Turner, commanding the A. P. Hill Camp of Petersburg; Genl. T. S. Garnett, commanding the 1st division from Virginia; Mr. H. R. Smith of the A. P. Hill Camp; Dr. W. T. Thompson of Charleston; Mr. Franklin H. Mackey of Washington, and commandant of the Banner Camp; Mr. J. R. Patterson of Camp A. P. Hill; Hon. J. L. M. Curry, Gen'l Asbury Coward, Secretary Herbert, Mr. M. S. Thompson of Washington, D. C.; Mrs. Lee C. Harby, the chairman of the Woman's Auxiliary, and representative of the Pacific Division; Chaplain and Mrs. Jones, Gen. Phillips of Florida; Lieut. Gen. W. L. Cabell of Texas; Gen. Wm. H. Jackson, known by the sobriquet of "Old Red" Jackson, of the Belle Meade farm, Nashville, Tenn.; Col. Andrew J. West of Atlanta, Ga.; Col. Dabney M. Scales, president of the Southern Historical Association of Memphis, which antedated the U. C. V.'s, it is claimed; Gen. J. L. Jones of Columbia, Tenn.; Gen. D. A. Campbell, commanding the Mississippi Division; Adjt. Gen. B. V. White of Mississippi; Col. D. Cardwell of Columbia; Gen. Booker of Camp Lee, Richmond; Col. Fred L. Robertson of Florida; the Rev. Dr. Hyde of Winchester, Va.; Col. W. L. Davidson of Chester; Mrs. Kirby Smith, widow of Gen. E. Kirby Smith; Mrs. "Stonewall" Jackson, Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, president of the Daughters of the Confederacy; Col. A. B. Andrews of North Carolina, who was accompanied by his friends, who came with him in his private car, who were: Former Senator Matt W. Ransom, Col. W. H. Cheek, Judge T. R. Purnell, Judge Burwell, Dr. D. E. Everett, Mr. F. H. Busby, Mr. E. Banks Holt and Mr. Heartt, all of whom are Veterans, except Mr. Heartt; Mr. Louis Sherfesse, Major Thomas Emory of North Carolina; Mrs. R. L. Watson of Petersburg; Gen. J. C. Barlow of Arkansas; Col. Robert Aldrich; Gen. and Mr. J. Y. Gilmore of the Louisiana Division; Mr. W. H. Kincaid of Griffin, Ga.; Lieut. Gen'l S. D. Lee; Col. W. A. Hemphill of the Atlanta Constitution; Mrs. W. A. Hemphill, Miss Emma Hemphill, Mrs. Mary Smith of Mobile, Ala., who will present a flag to Gen. Moorman on the part of the Oklahoma Division; Dr. R. L. Brodie of Charleston; Col. Harvey E. Jones of Mobile, Ala.; Mrs. Harvey E. Jones of

Mobile, Ala.; Mrs. H. F. Munt of Petersburg, Va.; Col. J. A. Hoyt of Greenville; Miss Sadie Patrick, Gen. Moorman's secretary, and Miss Bettie Buck, his assistant secretary; Miss Dalsheimer of the New Orleans Times-Democrat and Savannah Press; Rev. S. P. H. Elwell, chaplain of the South Carolina Division; Major Phil H. Fall of Houston, Texas, representative of the Houston Post; Genl. and Mrs. Geo. Moorman; Gen. Polley, commanding the Texas Division; Dr. J. D. Fields, acting adjutant of the Texas Division.

Miss Cora L. Richardson, sponsor, Louisiana Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans, representing the Louisiana State Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and delegate of "New Orleans Chapter," New Orleans, La.

Miss Bessie Wathen, maid of honor, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Texas Division, sponsor for Camp Sterling Price Camp, Dallas, Texas.

Miss Daisy Perham, sponsor of Georgia Camp, No. 819 of Waycross.

Miss Nellie Wood Gaffney; Miss Rosa Gaffney, Miss Agnes Littlejohn, Gaffney.

Miss Gaston, maid of honor, Trans-Mississippi department, Dallas, Texas.

Miss Hattie Wright, sponsor, U. S. C. V., Dallas, Texas.

Miss Retta Dorset of Bonham, Texas, maid of honor of the Northeastern district of Texas.

Miss Lula B. Sweat, maid of honor of 11th Congressional district of Georgia.

Miss Estelle Harben, maid of honor of Georgia Camp No. 819, of Waycross.

Mr. John B. Lake, Gen. Walker, Col. James G. Holmes and many others too numerous to mention were on the rostrum, working with that same energy that has characterized them all along.

#### The Convention Proper.

When the Convention was formally called to order by Gen. C. I. Walker, on behalf of South Carolina, at half past 10 o'clock, the orchestra played "Dixie," and the business was started with such a throb of feeling as goes through every Southern audience at the playing of this air.

Shortly before the Convention was called to order there was an outburst of applause. It was in celebration of the arrival of the distinguished commander of the Association, Gen. John B. Gordon. The Veterans shouted wildly, giving him a warm and rapturous greeting; many jumped on the seats and threw up their hats in the air, and the ladies applauded and joined in the hearty and affectionate greeting which is always accorded to Gen'l Gordon. He came under escort of the Major Generals of the different Divisions, and just as Camp A. P. Hill of Richmond came in with a rebel yell. which had additional zest, it seemed, because the members of the camp wore the Confederate grey. The camp was headed by a corps of drummers clad in Zouave uniform. As the great applause which Genl. Gordon's appearance evoked subsided, the

#### Convention was Called to Order.

When Gen. Walker, with the historic Secession gavel, called the Convention to order, the Auditorium was well filled and an immense crowd outside the Auditorium trying to get in, the crowd inside and out numbering from twelve to fifteen thousand. Gen. Walker was received with applause, and spoke as follows:

"As the commander of the home division it is my duty to call to order this distinguished gathering. Charleston asked you at your last Convention to meet here, at the birthplace of secession. She welcomes you with some of the most sacred emblems of that historic past. To the St. Andrew's Society, in whose hall the Secession Convention of South Carolina held its sessions, we are indebted for the use of the valued historic relics to which I now refer.

The gavel which I hold in my hand and with which I have called you to order, was that which called to order that grand body of patriots which, on December 20, 1860, passed the Secession Ordinance.

Your commander and the department commanders are now sitting in the very chairs used by the officers of the Secession Convention.

I rap on the table on which lay the Ordinance of Secession, which was fraught with such terrible consequences to South Carolina and the South.

Will our chaplain general, the Rev. Dr. J. William Jones, now invoke the divine blessing on you, the men who so nobly vindicated the principles which were born in the shadow of these precious relics."

When Gen. Walker presented the historic gavel and rapped on the table on which the Ordinance was signed there was an outburst of applause.

#### An Earnest Prayer.

The U. C. V. Chaplain General, Rev. Dr. J. Wm. Jones, a soldier of the Army of N. Va., an eminent divine, delivered an earnest prayer, in which he said:

"Oh, God! our help in ages past. Our hope for years to come. God of Israel. God of the Centuries. Lord of Hosts and God of Battles. God of our Southland, and God of our common country; we bring Thee the adoration and praise of grateful hearts as we gather in our Reunion to-day.

"We humbly thank Thee for all of the circumstances of mercy and of grace which surround us. We thank Thee that while during the past year the grim reaper has been busy, and so many of our comrades have stepped out of ranks and crossed over the river, yet so many of us have been spared, and are here to-day to meet and greet each other once more, to breathe this balmy air, and to receive the hearty welcome of this battle-scarred, historic, patriotic city.

"And now, Oh, Lord! we ask that Heaven's richest blessing may come down upon and abide with this meeting.

"Bless, we beseech Thee, our commander, that his life and his health may be precious in Thy sight, and that he may be long spared to lead his people; and bless all of our officers, and all of our delegates. We ask that Thou wilt graciously preside over this great assembly, and that nothing may be done or said which Thou wilt not approve. And we beseech Thee, Oh Lord! that Thou wilt bless all of our Confederate Veterans wherever they may be to-day; that Thou wilt make them true to the duty of the hour, and the interests of our common country, but that Thou wilt forbid that they should ever forget, or fail to teach their children the great principles of constitutional freedom, which our fathers established, and for which we fought in the brave old days of 1861-65.



"May our Loving Father provide for our needy comrades, their widows and orphans, and so smile upon and prosper our Southland that we may have the sweet privilege of taking care of them.

"And now, Oh! Lord, we beseech Thee, to bless thy servant, the President of the United States, and all in authority under him, that we may have wise laws and good government. Bless every section of our common country, that we may have fruitful seasons, plenteous harvests and returning business prosperity, but, above all, grant that ours may be in reality, and not merely in name, a Christian land, and that great problems that are before us may be properly solved by the great solvent of the ages—the Gospel of our Lord, Jesus Christ.

"Hear, O! God, we beseech Thee, this, our opening prayer, and grant these, our humble petitions; pardon for Jesus' sake, our many sins, sanctify and save us, since we ask and offer all in the name and for the sake of Christ, our dear Redeemer. Amen!"

This beautiful and appropriate prayer was listened to with profound attention, the entire assemblage rising to their feet; and as soon as the chaplain general concluded, the band played "Nearer My God to Thee," and as soon as the strains of the sacred music died away, the ceremonies attending the welcome commenced.

The House and the Senate.

Gen. Walker then said:

"I have the honor of presenting to you, my comrades, the Hon. F. B. Gary, the Speaker of the House of Representatives of the State of South Carolina, one who has presided over that body for several terms with distinguished ability, and who was in the chair when the House of Representatives passed those heartfelt, earnest resolutions, welcoming you to South Carolina. He, representing both the House and Senate, will now present to you their welcome to the soil of South Carolina, and extend to you the freedom of this great old State."

Speaker F. B. Gary.

Speaker Gary spoke thus:

Gen. Walker and United Confederate Veterans: The people of South Carolina, appreciating the high honor of having in their midst the surviving representatives of a cause, which, though lost, is yet dear to us all, have, through their Representatives, expressed, in a concurrent resolution, their appreciation of your presence with us to-day.

As the mouthpiece of the General Assembly, the pleasant duty is assigned to me of transmitting to you that resolution. Though expressed in terse and forceful language, it fails, as any words must, to fully express to you our sincere gratification at your presence.

It is peculiarly fitting, sirs, that this, your last great Reunion of the nineteenth century, should be held in historic old Charleston, which is well called the Cradle of the Confederacy. Here—where the tocsin of war was first sounded—where so much of the history of that great struggle was enacted, and where the very atmosphere is instinct with hallowed memories of that war.

We, who hail from other sections of this Commonwealth, owe a debt of gratitude to the people of Charleston, who, by their energy and zeal, have prevailed upon you to be the guests of this State. We consider that Charleston is, to-day, doing the honors for South Carolina, and we thrill with pride when we see her as hostess, dispensing that generous hospitality, which has become proverbial.

The concurrent resolution which I am bidden to present to you is no empty and meaningless platitude, but it expresses in a measure the heartfelt appreciation and sympathy of a grateful people. It is in these words:

“Be it resolved by the House of Representatives, the Senate concurring, that the State hereby extends her loving welcome to the United Confederate Veterans, who, as her guests, are to gather in the month of May next at Charleston, then and there to hold their last great annual Reunion of the century, under the shadow, as it were, of historic Fort Sumpter, and hereby grants to them and their heirs, male and female, ‘the freedom of the State;’ and the people throughout the length and breadth of the Commonwealth be, and they are hereby, called upon to lend their full presence and give amply of their substance to the

royal greeting and princely entertainment that are due to and await such well-beloved guests in the birthplace of the high and holy hopes which once inspired them and their Southern brethren, 'part of whose hosts have crossed the flood and part are crossing now.' "

We are honored by your presence, for we feel that we are entertaining men who, during the four years' struggle for a principle, exemplified true manhood in its highest degree—men who were as

"True as the steel of their tried blades,  
Heroes in heart and hand."

Or, to use the language of the patriotic women of South Carolina: "Men whom power could not corrupt, whom death could not terrify, whom defeat could not dishonor."

To none is a warmer welcome or a more cordial greeting extended to-day than to the private—"the man behind the gun"—him who, without pride of position to stimulate or divert, faced the dangers of battle unfalteringly, and furnished examples of as true heroism, as may be found upon the pages of history. It was an humble private, who, when his regiment was in disorder, and almost panic-stricken, upon being commanded by Gen. Stephen D. Lee to give him the colors that he might rally his men, indignantly refused, saying: "Tell me where to go and I will carry them, but having been entrusted with this flag, no man can get it." Many such instances of individual heroism might be cited, but time forbids.

In conclusion let me say that South Carolina extends to you a cordial greeting and a loving welcome within her borders. In the name of the sons and daughters of those who were your comrades-in-arms and fellow-sufferers under a flag, which, though now furled forever, was not dishonored, and in the name of the self-sacrificing women of South Carolina, we bid you welcome to our homes and welcome to our hearts.

In Behalf of the State.

Speaker Gary's clear and distinct voice went out to the furthestmost end of the Auditorium, and he was frequently applauded.

Music—"The Girl I left Behind Me."

Lieut. Gov. M. B. McSweeney.

At the conclusion of Mr. Gary's welcome, Gen. Walker said:

"I regret to say that the health of Governor Ellerbe is such that he cannot be present in response to our invitation. He writes that 'his heart goes out with fullest sympathy for the success of the Reunion.' South Carolina is fortunate in having a most worthy representative of its executive department in Lieutenant Governor M. B. McSweeney. No man in her borders can offer from a generous heart a warmer welcome for the whole State of South Carolina. I take pleasure in presenting Lieutenant Governor McSweeney."

Lieutenant Governor McSweeney had a carefully prepared speech, full of noble sentiment and patriotism. He spoke thus:

Gen. Gordon, Chairman, Ladies, Veterans and Fellow Citizens: It is indeed painful for me to announce to you in opening this address that his Excellency, Governor Ellerbe, has been hindered by protracted illness from welcoming you, in accordance with usage on occasions like this, as the guests of our State.

As a resulting custom, under similar circumstances, this pleasing duty and distinguished privilege has fallen to my lot, having the honor of being Lieutenant Governor of South Carolina. In the discharge of this duty, could I employ language which would convey to you the deep sincerity of my feelings, in an endeavor to tell you how glad the people of South Carolina are to welcome you as their guests on this occasion, and how it swells our hearts, both with pride and joy to have such honors as your presence to-day confers upon our State, (you would, I am sure, feel at home; not only while in Charleston, but so long as you remain within the boundary lines of the State.

You will be told by others in warm expressions and with eloquent tongues that the City of Charleston is yours to-day and will be yours during the full term of your visit within its hospitable walls. Its pleasure boats, carriages, railways and gardens of beauty are yours; that the old city has not been dismayed by the events of the past half century, although at one time shocked by perpetual thunder of cannon, lit up by the lurid lightning of war

guns, aimed at the very spires of holy sanctuaries; then shocked by the merciless grasp of fearful earthquakes, and time and again rocked and lashed by the force of unrelenting wind storms, driving before them from an enraged sea, foaming waves, which lashed in mad destruction against the very walls of beautiful homes, which to-day are so serene and beckon you with hospitality. During these trying experiences the citizens of the grand old city remained steadfast at the post of duty, thus writing a place in her history, which shines gloriously when compared with that of any city of modern times, and as grandly thrilling as are ancient incidents, which made Rome great. I therefore indulge the hope that this will prove a most entertaining visit. There is much of interest for you to see, and while here you may read, from living evidences, page after page of the eventful history of Charleston, known as the very Cradle of Secession; a city so honored to-day, having a whole army as her guest.

Did I say that you were the guests of Charleston? I did not mean guests alone, for I say with great pleasure and pride that you, my friends, are also the guests of the State of South Carolina, and when I repeat to you that you are welcome, thrice welcome, to all that can give you pleasure within her borders, I hear that sentiment re-echoed and indorsed by our Governor from his invalid chair. I hear the voices of approval as they ring out from the lips of all Charleston, rolling on undying until the sound-wave splashes the waters of Tybee and climbs the peaks of the Blue Ridge.

Yes, Veterans, fathers of our country, your comrades of this State who shared with you in the dangers of war and whose sufferings and hardships made you one, welcome you to-day as a part of themselves. Those of us who were too young then to do our part, and whose loved ones are resting in "war's sepulchre—a noble sacrifice at the altar of a 'Lost Cause,'" welcome you, even as a loving child would welcome an aged parent to the comforts of his home.

Why should you not be welcomed? Your coming to-day from all parts of the Confederacy in grand Reunion Convocation, as our guests, confers upon South Carolina the very highest compliment; a distinction that any State might feel honorable pride in enjoying.

In bringing offerings of praise and welcome and laying

them with loving hands at the feet of the living, the dead are not forgotten. The great chieftains, Davis, Lee, Beauregard, Jackson, Johnston, Stephens, the Hills and almost an army (for but few now remain) can never be forgotten. Their names, linked with deeds so glorious in their nature, "are freedom's now and fame's, and of the few immortal names that were not born to die." It is respect, love and veneration that prompts me to refer to the dead on this festal occasion. I do not wish to sadden your hearts, nor would I do so, could I discharge my duties otherwise. 'Tis sadly a fact, as we look down the line of the old regiments, we see nothing, except now and then a stray piquete and he unfit for duty—an arm or leg gone. The commanding voices of generals hushed in death—they neither answer to nor do they call the earthly roll. But while these illustrious statesmen, soldiers and heroes are dead in flesh, they are in memory still alive. The spirit of their thoughts still walks this earth in glory and in light, and as long as there remains on earth a Confederate mother or daughter to strew flowers, the richest will be selected for their tombs. As long as there is a Confederate tongue that can speak well, such tongues will ever hallow the spot where the bones of these heroes repose, and, figuratively speaking, will pile to the very heavens majestic columns of their glorious record, jewels won in a Lost Cause.

Yet, as we have to hunt to-day among the tombs of the dead for the resting places of the great majority of those who composed the Confederate army, thank God, we have in living presence a noble fragment of the grand old regiments; though time-worn, battle-scarred, with missing limbs, showing the footprints of time by feature and frosted hair. I assert to you that Xerxes never felt a more glorious pride when he was surveying his great army beyond the Hellespont than I do to-day in the enjoyment of the honored privilege of beholding the Veterans of the Confederacy, and bidding them welcome to our State in the name of her citizens.

Now, my battle-scarred Veteran fathers, who composed the rank and file of the grand old army as private soldiers; you, whose histories have been written only in general terms upon the tablet record, let me tell you, as a fact, that your history, your individual history, was written among the first annals of the war by the pen of your patriotism, your sufferings, your bloodshed, your pluck, and, last of all, your undying devotion to

the "Lost Cause," in the hearts of those who led you in battle and whose glory you helped to win. Behold those now who are beneath the sod, and read from their history of your own glory. Now, pardon me for being personal, when I pay homage to the dead of our own State. There are on that roll Gen. Gist, Gen. Jenkins, Gen. Evans, Gen. Elliott, Gen. Bratton, Gen. Manigault, Gen. Mart Gary, Gen. Johnson Hagood, Gen. Kershaw, Gen. Kennedy, Gen. James Conner, Gen. M. L. Bonham and other grand leaders, whose names have gone down to history and will always be remembered, though they slumber in their graves.

Having done this, behold in living person, Gen. John B. Gordon, Gen. Joe Wheeler, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, and other distinguished guests; then our own Hampton, Butler, Capers, Haskell and other peerless surviving Veterans. You will feel a just pride in looking upon so grand an assemblage, and that the rank and file of the army were the noble instruments in their hands when they won their illustrious names.

In paying our offerings and bringing our tributes of love and respect to the tombs of our Confederate dead, and in just praise of living Veterans, I offer no insult to the flag of our country, "The Star-Spangled Banner."

"Long may it wave

O'er the land of the free and the homes of the brave."

The glorious achievements of Confederate soldiers, their skill and pluck as warriors, have been recognized as a nation's heritage in the promotion of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Gen. Wheeler, Gen. M. C. Butler and other recognitions of the distinguished merit of living Confederates in the conduct of the recent Cuban war and affairs incident thereto. Now we can say with national pride, there is no North, no South, no East, no West in the national status of to-day, that monuments of strife built by domestic warfare have been pulled down by the restoration of most friendly feeling between contending armies, and lie now in a mass of ruins to the honor of a great nation. The deadly implements of civil war are stored in the closets of peace, and perpetual forgetfulness of past grievances, and the flag of peace waves proudly over a united people.



I am to be followed by others, so wishing you the full measure of every joy which beckoned you to come amongst us, a happy return to your homes, when your visit has been ended, I again extend to you, in the name of South Carolina, the warmest welcome of love and friendship.

When Governor McSweeney mentioned Hampton and Butler and Wheeler, Gordon, S. D. Lee and other heroes of the war, there was approval of the sentiments expressed by prolonged applause.

Music—Sewanee River.

HON. J. ADGER SMYTH, MAYOR OF CHARLESTON.  
WELCOME.

Mayor Smyth, then, on the part of the City of Charleston, welcomed the vast throng of veterans. He was presented by the Chairman General C. Irvine Walker, as follows:

"Of all in this city who for months have labored to arrange for your reception, one of the most energetic and enthusiastic has been our beloved Mayor. He is an honored comrade of Camp Sumter, and a member of a distinguished family, which has done much to honor the Confederate name and perpetuate the Confederate fame. I have the pleasure of presenting the Hon. J. Adger Smyth, Mayor of Charleston."

Mayor Smyth spoke as follows:

Mr. Chairman and Comrades: As I attempt the welcome Charleston offers to the United Confederate Veterans, "this hour touches me for the high tide in the honors of a fortunate life."

You remember that in this city the first Ordinance of Secession was passed.

Over yonder broad and beautiful harbor that April morning, thirty-eight years ago, just as the sunbeams were reddening the expectant east, reverberated the roar of the first cannon of the war. As the hurtling sound of that shot was echoed and re-echoed over the length and breadth of the South, it proved the tocsin that summoned her sons to defend their homes and firesides. It called them to die, if needs be, for principles that could never die; principles which we hold as precious and as dear to-day as when we first donned the gray.

No more heroic deeds by land or sea have ever been performed by any men, in any land, in any age, than during the long and desperate struggle in Charleston harbor.

The most improved and formidable warlike machines and appliances concentrated their fire upon Fort Moultrie, Battery Wagner and grim old Fort Sumter. We could not prevent the onset of ironclads and monitors; we could not shield our homes and our firesides from that terrible rain of shot and shell that for so many days and nights were hurled upon us; we could only stand by our guns to die, but resolved never to surrender. And we never did.

It seems meet and fitting that in this Cradle of Secession, where the war began, you, heroes of the Lost Cause, who for four long, weary years did all that men could do against overwhelming odds, should gather together, over a generation after the close of the war.

It will not take you long to realize that there is no such thing as a new Charleston. It is the same old Charleston for whom you men in gray suffered, and fought, and died. Her great heart beats as true as ever to the cause you love. There is the same reverence here to-day for Confederate memories, the same warm love for the Confederate soldier, and all he represents, as in those days when Charleston bared her breast in defence of glorious and immortal principles.

Among the first, if not the very first, societies of Confederate soldiers formed after the war was the Survivors' Association, of Charleston. To-day there are within her walls four camps of Veterans' three camps of Sons of Veterans, and as large and as active a chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy as you will find anywhere in the South.

These all join in welcoming you to Charleston, and to the precious associations that cluster so thickly around her battle-scarred walls.

Your ranks are thinned and decimated, as often on the field of battle, yet now, as then, with prompt obedience to the order, "Close up, men!" you come together, shoulder to shoulder, with unbroken and unwavering lines.

Some of us, comrades, may never witness another Reunion. "The ice of age is freezing in our veins." Daily and hourly

our ranks grow thinnner. "The air is full of farewells to the dying and weeping for the dead." Let us vow again to-day that we will be true to ourselves and true to the past. Let us hand down these precious memories as priceless legacies to our daughters and to our sons.

Like the old Roman, let us erect "monuments more lasting than brass," engraving these memories and these teachings upon the fleshy tablets of the hearts of those who are to come after us, building into the very bedrock of our children's lives and characters a loving reverence for the Confederate cause and the Confederate soldier.

As we gaze to-day upon your frosted heads and silvered locks; as we mark your empty sleeves, your halting gait, the memory of the days that lie between December, 1860, and April, 1865, crowd in upon our hearts and fill them nigh to bursting.

What a privilege we enjoy in gathering here to-day. The whizzing bullets, the shrieking shell and the hand of disease during the sixties counted their victims by thousands. Tens of thousands since the bugle call and drum beat ceased to thrill have crossed over the river, and are now resting under the shade of the trees on the eternal camping grounds.

From far and near you have marched, like pilgrims to your Mecca, to this city, where the banner of the Starry Cross first flung its folds to air. As you met each other how your memories must travel with swift wings over the events of a generation ago. "In the springtime, that casts its fragrance, and paints the laughing soil and makes all nature joyous," thirty-eight years ago you buckled on your armor. With a mother's parting blessing, a wife's or a sweetheart's tender kiss, and perhaps with the still clinging caress of tiny arms entwined about your neck, you left your home in answer to your country's call.

Brave as you were on every field of battle, it was after the war that you displayed your noblest qualities. It was when the Confederate soldier returned home that he manifested a calmer, nobler, more steadfast courage than ever before. Obeying without a murmur his beloved General's command, he surrendered.

His parole given, though vanquished, he was still a man of indomitable will and unconquerable energy. He beheld his

country, once so bright and prosperous, prostrate and desolate. Overwhelmed, well nigh crushed, by the agony of a great despair, he saw a stricken people, with bleeding hearts and vacant hearths, with unutterable longings "for the touch of a vanished hand and the sound of a voice that is still," forgetful of all else, praying only that their slain might live again. He heard broken-hearted women, upon bended knees, sending up earnest petitions to Heaven for succor. He beheld patricians, with bared heads and drooping frames, sitting in the ashes of their homes, mute and helpless, in the agony of that awful hour.

Yet above all and beyond all, more enduring than bronze or marble, in guard eternal of his country's fame, he saw yon silent sentinel, the Confederate soldier, from out the historic past, worn from a hundred battles, wasted with weary march and anxious watch, ragged and torn and scarred, but resolute, standing with brave, defiant look, confidently awaiting the applauding judgment of mankind.

So his nerve failed not, his courage never wavered. Girding up his loins, in the majesty of his indomitable will, he vowed to dispel the gloom and darkness that shrouded like a pall this stricken land. He resolved to labor, without ceasing, until he raised her from the depth of sorrow and misery until she sat once more a crowned Queen, upon the heights of material prosperity and commercial power. His vow was wafted by the breezes that whispered never dying names to the ear of the broken spirited and despondent, still bending mournfully and hopelessly over the mounds that covered their dead, until even they took heart again. Fortune and fate seemed both against him for a season. Yet, with a courage and a determination that was sublime, he pressed steadfastly onward, until now, in the glorious splendor of the South's redemption and progress, we behold the grand culmination of his efforts and the complete fulfillment of his vow.

He made real the prophetic vision that saw this same Southern people prominent in all the struggles of the world for the development of all that is great and all that is noble.

Comrades, you were as indomitable and as courageous in your struggles against fortune in those dark days just after the war as you were brave and unconquerable during those four long years of bloody warfare.

As the representatives of these gallant heroes, as the survivors of these glorious armies, I greet you.

"Welcome, heroes of a storm-tossed land! Welcome, veterans who stood calmly at the post of duty, amid whirlwind and earthquake and flame, amid storm of lead and iron hail, amid the carnage of battle, amid crushed hopes and broken fortunes, amid the wreck and desolation of home, and all that makes home dear and precious, with brain that never swerved, with muscle that never quivered, with soul that never quailed."

Welcome to our city! Welcome to our homes! Welcome to our loving hearts!

Music: Bonnie Blue Flag.

### MAJOR GEN'L C. IRVINE WALKER.

Now turns the Auditorium and Convention over to Gen'l. Gordon.

Gen. Walker then concluded the welcome, as follows:

General Gordon, my Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen: Speaker Gary for the General Assembly, Lieutenant Governor McSweeney for the people of the whole state, Mayor Smyth for the City of Charleston, have made you welcome. The Veterans of the South Carolina Division, whom I have the honor to represent as their commander, are loving and loyal citizens of South Carolina and a part of that glorious Commonwealth which has extended to you, my comrades, a whole-souled welcome. Can I add anything to the eloquent words which you have heard? I will not attempt it. Let me only say that, however much the citizens of Charleston may esteem you, however deeply the people of South Carolina may love you, far deeper is the love of the old gray-haired Veterans, who welcome to their homes the boys who fought by their sides from 1861 to 1865. Under the starry cross of the Confederacy, you, men of the South, led by the immortal Lee, Johnston and Beauregard, shoulder to shoulder swept back the foe from Maryland's heights, side by side stormed the Snodgrass Ridge at Chickamauga, together defied the enemy from the crumbling ruins of Fort Sumter. We feel the devotion, the bravery, the friendships cemented by common suffering during those four long years of desperate hardship.

We know how to feel for and to welcome such noble comrades. From the bottom of our hearts, which beat in steadfast devotion to the Southern Confederacy, we, South Carolina Veterans, welcome to our hearts and to our homes you, our comrades, our brothers, from all over the South.

Gen. Gordon, I turn the Convention over to you, who so nobly represents those whom we welcome and delight to honor. Like all of us, I believe you knew—not simply thought it—that you were right when you drew your sword in defence of your Southern home and of the principles transmitted to us by our Revolutionary sires. You have never given the world the slightest chance to suspect that you have changed that opinion. The unbounded confidence of the United Confederate Veterans, the magnificent manner in which they have rallied at your call, proves that every one of them has the highest confidence in your loyalty to a sacred cause, which is now, alas, only the blessed memory of a heroic past. I hand you the gavel of authority. Comrades, (turning to the Convention) do I not fully express the earnest wish of every heart in this grand gathering when I say to Gen. Gordon that we hope that he may live long to wield it and to preside over the destinies of the United Confederate Veterans?

At the mention of Gen. Gordon's name, and the hope of his continued usefulness, there was an outburst of genuine and generous applause. Veterans in every part of the hall arose, and, with their hats flying in the air and waiving their flags on high, they gave cheer after cheer for Gen. Gordon, and when the orchestra joined in the inspiration of the occasion by playing "Dixie" the enthusiasm rose. After a while Gen. Gordon quieted the crowd.

Gen. Walker went forward and said that he had intended saying something complimentary about Gen. Gordon, but after that demonstration he felt that there was no need for it, as every veteran knew Gen. Gordon.

Gen. Gordon in the Chair.

Gen. Gordon spoke as follows:

Governor, General Walker, Gentlemen of the Committee, my Fellow Countrymen of South Carolina: The flood of emo-

tions which stirs the sensibilities of these Veterans to-day is their loving answer to your gracious greeting. These emotions will speak to you in language far more impressive and eloquent than any words that I utter. The ringing shouts from these thousands of Confederate throats are veritable echoes of the inspiring resolutions of welcome unanimously adopted by your General Assembly. While those resolutions have cheered and thrilled every Southern soldier's heart, they were not needed to tell us of the reception that awaited us in South Carolina. Her whole history and that of her commercial capital were the promise and guaranty of this magnificent reality. For more than two hundred years, made memorable by heroic struggles in war and brilliant achievements in peace, the names of South Carolina and of Charleston have been the synonyms of hospitality, of chivalry and of valor.

What else could be expected of a people in whose veins are commingled the blood of the proud English Cavaliers; the blood of those devoted and resolute men, who protested against the immoralities and grinding exactions of the Stuarts; the blood of the stalwart Dissenters and of the heroic Highlanders of Scotland and of the sturdy democratic Presbyterians of Ireland; the blood of those defenders of freedom who came to your shores from the mountain battlements of Switzerland, and lastly, but no less pure and sacred, the blood of the high-souled Huguenots of France, whose martyrs, by a glorious fidelity, even unto death, have made sweeter and richer the record of human devotion to conscience and liberty.

No resolutions, I repeat, by which this great Commonwealth extends its "loving welcome" were needed to assure these remnants of the South's immortal armies that the "freedom of the State" was theirs, and that every heart within her borders was a soldier's shrine. We had but to remember that South Carolina was the nursery of heroes, as well as of statesmen and of patriots—that no one State, except she be endowed with an almost boundless affluence of greatness, could in one century have given to the cause of liberty and the Republic such a splendid galaxy as South Carolina presents in her Rutledge, her Sumter, her Moultrie, her Middleton and her Marion, in her Butler, her Pinckney and her Pickens; in her McDuffie and her Calhoun; in her Hamilton, her Hayne, her idolized Hamp-

ton and her knightly Butler and that long line of intrepid spirits, living and dead, who for four years of wasting war, pinched by hunger and with bare feet, trod the stony paths of duty in their incomparable struggle for Southern independence.

If we turn from this incomplete array of her noble sons to the contemplation of the scars upon her bosom, received in her battles for American freedom at Cowpens, at Camden and Charleston; at Eutaw Springs, Fort Moultrie and King's Mountain, while her "Swamp Fox" and his ragged brigade roasted their rations of sweet potatoes in her forests at night, and made their sudden sallies, now from the mountains and now from the marshes, upon the amazed and bewildered British invaders; if we add to this survey of her past the record of her princely liberality in the donation of her soil to the General Government, we shall gain a still better conception of the lofty characteristics and unchallenged patriotism of her people.

To me, personally, whose associations with South Carolinians through the civil war and the still more galling period of reconstruction and rehabilitation, gave a clearer insight into their motives and future aims, it is a proud privilege vouchsafed me to-day to stand in your presence as the representative of these battle-bruised Veterans and tell this people how fully we recognize their worth and how gratefully we acknowledge our indebtedness to them.

I should esteem it a still higher honor to stand here to-day as the herald of both the hosts and guests in proclaiming a message of good will to all our countrymen and to send the fraternal greeting of this people, of all Confederates and of their children to all patriots of all sections; to unite with our American brethren of every State in ascribing to the guiding hand of God the unparalleled victories of American arms in the late war on land and sea; and lastly, by the memory of the fathers, whose spirits live in their sons, to pledge the South's unflinching support to every worthy cause for strengthening the bonds of American unity and thus accelerating the onward march of the Republic in its benign mission to humanity. (Great applause.)

Music: Dixie.

SINGING DOXOLOGY.



General Gordon then formally took charge of the Convention and said: My Comrades, I know that every heart in this presence will echo the sentiment I am about to utter; I feel in my own heart a disposition to sing praises to the God who has preserved us. Before we open this convention for work, I ask that we stand and unite in singing the Doxology.

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow,  
Praise him all creatures here below;  
Praise him above, ye Heavenly Host,  
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost."

It was a most timely suggestion, and met with instantaneous and hearty response. Everyone who could sing joined in the tender refrain and soon it grew in volume until it sounded like the chorus of a thousand well-trained voices. It was a pleasing thought to many that they could be present to join in the singing. Young and old, battle scarred Veterans and their sons and daughters all joined in. The music appealed to those who had prospered, as well as those who had met with the harder fates, and there in the very front row, rolling around on a chair was a blind soldier, who had been a bugler in the armies of Virginia, and yet, Correll, for that was his name, felt that he, too, had something for which to praise his God. He was a complete invalid, stone blind, but as loud as any voice there was that of Trumpeter Correll, of Virginia, who raised his arms towards heaven, and moving his uplifted hands as if keeping time with the music, sang praises to the Most High. As the melody of the sacred song died away from the thousands of lips, the band struck up "Jesus Lover of mySoul."

#### MRS. STONEWALL JACKSON.

After the singing of the Doxology, General Gordon arose and said:

My Comrades, that glorious man of whom we used to hear so much, not only in the Army of Northern Virginia, but all over this land, and whose great name will live forever, who so grandly gave up his life to our cause, is no longer among us, but she whom Stonewall Jackson loved so much is here, and I now wish to present her to you.

And with this he led Mrs. "Stonewall" Jackson" to the front, and such a yell and such applause it would be hard to appreciate without hearing it.

As he presented Mrs. Jackson, and in the first lull, Gen. Gordon said: "I will shake her hands for you all," and in an instant he added, "No, I will do more than that; I am going to hug her for you," and with that did what he said he was going to do, which met the hearty approval of the vast throng.

### GREETING TO THE SONS.

Gen. Walker, after this eloquent introduction, offered the following resolutions, which were adopted by a unanimous vote:

"Whereas, our heirs and successors, the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, are holding their Convention in our City; and whereas, we appreciate and desire to acknowledge their fealty to the hallowed memories of the cause we fought to maintain, and are proud to extend to them the right hand of fellowship: be it

"Resolved, That our commander appoint a committee of ten to extend to the United Sons of Confederate Veterans our greetings and our love."

Gen. Gordon said that the committee would be announced later on. He then took occasion to say that at the evening session the sponsors of the various divisions would be presented and that the flag presentations to General Geo. Moorman by all the U. C. V. Divisions, which had been agreed upon at Atlanta would occur. He suggested that an hour be selected for the reassembling of the Convention when it adjourned. It was agreed that the Convention upon its adjournment reassemble at 8 o'clock.

The crowd had had a taste of introductions of distinguished visitors and many were the calls for Wheeler and Hampton, but they were not in the building. Notes were sent up, but the same response had to be given.

General C. Irvine Walker then announced that he would move that the Convention adjourn until 8 P. M., in order to permit that part of the Reunion, the parade and memorial exercises to take place in the interim, and that the parade would

form at 3 P. M. from the corner of Broad and Meeting Streets, the Memorial exercises would be held at the Auditorium, the address of the occasion will be by General Geo. Moorman, at the Auditorium, and the graves of the Confederate dead will be decorated at Magnolia Cemetery.

General Walker then moved to adjourn the meeting for reasons just given until 8 P. M., but before the motion was carried

#### GENERAL S. D. LEE'S RESOLUTION.

General Stephen D. Lee then arose and said: My Comrades, I desire to offer a resolution before you adjourn, and presented the following resolutions:

"Whereas, in Atlanta, Georgia, on December the 14th, 1898, the President of the United States of America gave utterance to the sentiment—"That the time has come when the United States should share in caring for the graves of the Confederate dead;" and

"Whereas this utterance of the Chief Executive of the nation demands from us, the survivors of our dead comrades in arms, a frank and generous response to so lofty and magnanimous a sentiment; therefore be it

"Resolved by the United Confederate Veterans in annual convocation assembled, That in this act of President McKinley's and in its reception by our brethren of the North, we recognize authoritative evidence that we are again a united people, and one in determination to exhibit to the world the gentler as well as the sterner traits of American character; and that we accept the statement of our Chief Executive in the spirit in which it was made, believing that such legislation by the General Government as he has suggested would show clearly the advance that the American people have achieved in those higher virtues that adorn a great nation.

General Lee said he hoped the resolutions would meet with hearty response and endorsement of the convention, and moved their adoption.

Some discussion followed and as Gen. Gordon was about to put the motion, Chaplain General J. Wm. Jones said: Mr.

President: I rise to move that these resolutions be referred to the committee on resolutions when appointed.

Some members had not heard the resolutions, and called for them to be re-read. This was done by Gen. Lee, who added that he hoped the resolutions would be adopted without reference.

Dr. Harris, of Florida, said that from the very nature of the resolutions he did not think they should be referred. It would be as well to take a direct vote on them right at this time.

It was then that Mr. T. H. Busbee, a young looking Veteran from the Tar-Heel State, arose and with much warmth, spoke out. He said that he thought that the resolutions should be referred. It would do no harm to refer them and no disrespect was intended. Every loyal Confederate appreciated the courtesy and good intentions of President McKinley in what he had said at Atlanta. But Mr. Busbee said there ought to be a distinction between graves in the North, between graves in Chicago or Columbia and those on the fields of Virginia and the South. There is a difference between the graves and their care. Here there are those who willingly and cheerfully take care of the graves of the noble heroes (pointing in the direction of the boxes filled with ladies), in the North and East there may not be these loving hands, and that is why I say there is a distinction.

After this talk it was decided without further discussion that the resolutions be referred to the committee on resolutions.

At this juncture a handsome basket of cut flowers was placed on Gen. Gordon's table, with the compliments of Mrs. W. H. Hunger, of Charleston.

### BEAUREGARD'S GRANDDAUGHTER.

Then some one called for the granddaughter of Gen. Beauregard. She was not present, and later on Miss Laure Larendon, of New Orleans, came in and was presented to Gen. Gordon. She came in after the Convention had adjourned or her presentation would have been insisted upon. Miss Larendon is a young lady of but fourteen, and takes the high honors that are being heaped upon her with becoming grace.

Gen. Hampton was again called for and it had to be announced again that he was not present.

Gen. Moorman announced that the commanders of divisions would please each hand to him during the day, or at the opening of the meeting in the morning, two names, of members of their respective divisions, one as member of the committee on resolutions, and one on credentials.

### HISTORIC GAVEL.

Major-General C. Irvine Walker said that he wanted to make a statement which would be of interest to the U. C. V.'s and to carry out an obligation. At the approaching Reunion of the S. C. Div., which is to take place at Chester, S. C., that the comdr., J. W. Reed, of the Walker Gaston Camp No. 821, was preparing a gavel for use upon that occasion of great historic interest. The gavel will be made out of a piece of wood from the White House of the Confederacy at Richmond, and will have as its handle a piece of wood from the palftorm of the gun from which was fired the first shot at Fort Sumpter. The former piece of wood was given under the express condition that the Veterans should be notified of the gift at the U. C. V. Convention at Charleston, and that this notice is given to carry out the conditions of the gift.

Chaplain Jones announced that there would be a meeting of the chaplains of the Confederacy during the afternoon.

### MRS. KATIE CABELL CURRIE.

Gen. Gordon then presented Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, President of the Daughters of the Confederacy and daughter of the distinguished old Trans-Mississippi Confederate, Gen. W. L. Cabell, affectionately called "Old Tige" by his comrades. Mrs. Currie was received with great applause.

Gen. Gordon then presented the widow of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, who was received with much applause.

### OTHER LADIES INTRODUCED.

The crowd called for Mrs. Gordon and kept on calling for

her. Gen. Gordon said that he always liked to obey orders, and said that he would present Mrs. Gordon as the soldier that she was, as she was no doubt remembered by many at Winchester and in the front. Mrs. Gordon was received with a great outburst of applause and when she was presented many cried out: "That's her as I saw her rallying the boys at Winchester," and such expressions as gave evidence of knowing Mrs. Gordon.

Many wanted Gen. Cabell to speak, but when he came forward he simply made an announcement of the meeting of the Veterans of the Trans-Mississippi Department so as to participate in the parade.

After this a motion to adjourn until 8 p. m. was suggested and carried.

At the conclusion of the exercises there was a crush about Gen. Gordon of old soldiers who wanted to meet their commanding officer. They said all manner of pleasant things to him, of how they followed him in battle, and many remembered him for the work he had done in redeeming the South.

### POEM.

The following beautiful and appropriate poem, and "Welcome to the Veterans" was written by the accomplished Southern writer, Mrs. Lee C. Harby, for the occasion, entitled

#### "OUR GRAND U. C. V.'s."

Soft blow the breezes from billows of ocean,  
Warmly the sunlight streams down on the land  
Blessing the City, whose loyal devotion  
Lovingly welcomes the Veteran band.  
Hark! to the tread of feet!  
Hark! to the music sweet  
Borne by the wings of the wind to the sea;  
Proudly the banners wave  
Over this remnant brave—  
Soldiers of Beauregard, Johnson and Lee;  
Dear to each heart and home,  
Gladly we see you come—  
Gray headed heroes! the grand U. C. V.-

River and prairie land, mountain and valley  
Send us to-day of their bravest and best;  
Peace brings them to us as War made them rally,  
Ready and eager at duty's behest.

Quick at the drum's alarms  
Sprang they at once to arms,  
Caring for naught but their land to be free;  
Now at Reunion's call  
Gather they one and all—  
Soldiers of Kirby Smith, Morgan and Lee;  
Take ye our hearts and hand,  
Yours be the sole command,  
Lords of the city—our dear U. C. V.!

Sumter, that unconquered fortress of story,  
Proudly enshrined in each Southerner's heart—  
Moultrie, war crowned with a nimbus of glory,  
Marks the great eras in which she took part—  
Islands, that now serene  
Circle their Ocean Queen,  
Spoke then in thunder across that dark sea—  
Fruitful of gallant deed  
Telling of Freedom's creed!  
Soldiers of Hardee and Hagood and Lee,  
Death held no fears for you—  
Brave men ye were and true;  
Fadeless your laurels, O grand U. C. V.!

Charleston throws wide to your numbers each portal,  
Vet'rans who strove in the battle for right—  
Ah! the fight failed, but the Cause was immortal,  
Crowning the least with a halo of light!  
General to drummer boy  
Thrilled with a patriot's joy,  
Hoping and striving to make the South free;  
Fought ye like lions then,  
Earnest and daring men—  
Soldiers of Forrest, Dick Taylor and Lee;  
Garland each hero's brow,  
Rank matters little now,  
Brothers and equals, our grand U. C. V.

Many the years since the war clouds rolled round us,

Many the graves that these years have made green;  
Time yet to come shall still find, as it found us,  
True to the Cause as we ever have been.

Principles never die—

Says every flashing eye—

Lasting they are, as the Heavens or Sea;

Here, on Memorial Day,

Sad, sacred Tenth of May.

Soldiers of Jackson and Ewell and Lee,

Proudly your banners drape—

Laurels have crowned the crape,

Glory shall dry your tears—brave U. C. V.!

Turn from the Past with its grief, to the smiling,

Peace enwreathed Present, which welcomes you now;

Enjoy the reunion of friends, whose beguiling

Makes light of the years that have silvered each brow.

Scorning Time's vaunted power,

This the propitious hour

Age to forget and from care to be free;

Pleasure shall vanquish Time,

Bring back your youthful prime,

Soldiers of Stuart, of Hood, Price and Lee—

E'en as when long ago,

Marching through heat or snow,

Bravely ye bore yourselves, grand U. C. V.!

Hail, and all hail! our hearts are extending

Welcome to those who are with us to-day—

Honor for aye, and a love without ending

Carolina bestows on the Heroes in Gray.

Soldiers and leaders bold

March 'neath your banners old,

Led by your Gordon, your Hampton and Lee;

Cabell is with us still,

Joe Wheeler fights at will—

Strong as of yore, though an old U. C. V.;

Cheer then, with hearts on fire,

Cheer as their words inspire,



Cheer for your leaders, whoever they be—  
Walker and Butler too,  
Moorman with soul so true,  
Gordon and Hampton and Cabell and Lee!

Charleston, S. C., May 10, 1899.

### PARADE AND REVIEW.

The parade took place as per announcement, with Major-General C. Irvine Walker as Grand Marshal, and was a great success, and is well described in the following account from the "News and Courier:"

### HEROES OF THE LOST CAUSE.

---

They Marched Once More Under Their Old Flags.

---

The Magnificent Parade of the Veterans Yesterday—Hampton, Gordon, Cabell and Lee, Followed Again by Men in Grey—Officers and Men Were Cheered to the Echo by the Tens of Thousands of Spectators—Fitting Honor Done the Dead as Well as the Living—The Memorial Exercises.

The Veterans of the sixties marched through the streets of Charleston yesterday afternoon, triumphant in peace, under the same colors they defended with their lives when old Fort Sumter boomed and swept the sea with shot and shell. And the parade was indeed the feature of the Reunion, for no speeches, however patriotic, can stir and thrill as does the proud step of the soldier and the throbbing, moving line of men, and the beat of the drum corps and the bugle's blast.

As division after division, and company after company, passed in review, hats were waved with patriotic frenzy and cheers came from the thousands who had patiently awaited for the line to pass. Youth and old age, in one conglomerated

mass, mingled their shouts and did not fail to applaud the appearance of even the most humble private in the ranks. Gen. Gordon shared the applause with his standard bearers and the white haired drummer received a hero's fame.

The parade was one of the longest ever given by the Veterans since they began holding their Reunions. Frequently it has been the case that the weather has interrupted the parade, but a more auspicious day than yesterday could not have been possible.

The column formed at Meeting and Broad streets, and moved forward at 4:25 o'clock. Gen. Gordon sat erect upon a magnificent horse and was accompanied by his full staff mounted. On every side he was accorded enthusiastic ovations, and his time and attention were wholly consumed in acknowledging the shouting and applause; so it was for brave old Hampton, and so it was for Stephen D. Lee and Gen. Cabell and all of the glorious heroes.

From beginning to end the parade was an interesting spectacle to those who witnessed it. Old soldiers, worn and weary by weight of years, many burdened by poverty, held their heads erect yesterday, and followed their leaders as they did more than thirty years ago. A blind drummer kept step to his tattoo, playing the same drum he carried through the war. An aged Veteran sounded sweet and soft his old brass bugle, whose notes had urged his comrades years ago into battle and, he says, he never learned to sound retreat. Magnificent beyond expression was the moving, waving column, as the aged and infirm and maimed hobbled over the Belgian blocks, waving their hats to the crowd, and cheering the names of Gordon and Hampton and Lee and Cabell in particular.

The crowd was almost exhausted from cheering when the tattered and torn battle flags appeared, and there was a moment's silence—the calm before the storm—then a mighty shout went up from many thousand throats. The color bearers waved their flags and lifted their hats in reverence to the banners which they had followed all but to death.

Gen. Wade Hampton was the center of all, and he was compelled to carry his hat in his hand, as it was impossible to lift it to the thousands of ladies who waved their handkerchiefs and clapped their hands, and so as one after the other of the generals

were recognized cheer after cheer went up from the great throng which lined Meeting street and Marion Square and the entire line of march, almost to the very doors of the Auditorium. The scene was one to be seen only once in a lifetime and the old Confederate grey uniforms, together with the general make-up, opened up a tender picture to the young as well as the old.

How many were in the line of parade it would be difficult to say, but there were thousands, estimated all the way from three to five thousand, and the length of the line was fully a mile or more.

### MOBILIZING THE VETERANS.

It took considerable engineering to get the line into good shape.

Under the orders promulgated the various States mobilized their Veterans as follows:

First, South Carolina Division—Right resting on St. Michael's alley, facing west.

Second, Virginia Division—Right resting on Water street, facing west.

Third, North Carolina Division—Right resting half-way between Water street and the Battery, facing west.

Fourth, Maryland Division—On the Battery, right resting on Meeting street, facing south.

Fifth, Kentucky Division—On the Battery, right resting on Church street, facing south.

Sixth, West Virginia Division—On the Battery, right resting corner South and East Battery, facing east.

Army Tennessee Department—On Broad, west of Meeting, with its right resting on Broad and facing north.

First, Mississippi Division—Right resting on Postoffice lane.

Second, Florida Division—Right resting on King street.

Third, Alabama Division—Right resting on Orange street.

Fourth, Georgia Division—Right resting on Logan street.

Fifth, Louisiana Division—Right resting opposite Trapman street.

Sixth, Tennessee Division—Right resting on Rutledge avenue.

Trans-Mississippi Department—On Broad street, east of Meeting, on north side, facing south, its right resting at Meeting.

First, Texas Division—Right resting near Meeting street.

Second, Arkansas Division—Right resting near Meeting street.

Third, Missouri Division—Right resting half way between Church and State street.

Fourth, Indian Territory Division—Right resting on State street.

Fifth, Oklahoma Division—On East Bay, right resting on Broad street, facing east.

Sixth, Pacific Division—On East Bay, to left of Oklahoma division.

United Sons of Confederate Veterans on south side of Broad street, right resting on East Bay, and facing north. Divisions forming in the following order: South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana Texas, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky.

As to the carriage loads of sponsors and guests, they passed down East Bay to Broad, west, up Broad to Rutledge, and thence down to the Battery, meeting Gen. Gordon at the corner of Meeting street and the Battery.

Before the general march up Meeting street the Army of Tennessee Department moved down Meeting street and halted on the left of Broad street, facing inwards.

The line of march was not actually formed until after the commands had passed St. Michael's Church, where Gen. Cabell was in waiting for the main line of the procession.

At the head of the line to keep everything straight were a platoon of police officers, under command of Chief Boyle, including Lieutenants McManus and Dunn, and Sergeants Whaley and McCaffery.

## THE SOLDIERS IN LINE.

Gen. C. I. Walker rode at the head of the column, escorted by his staff and marshals selected for the occasion, who were: Col. James G. Holmes, Col. E. Scott Carson, Col. E. P. Waring, Col. Geo. B. Lake, Col. J. Fuller Lyon, Dr. T. Grange Simons, the Rev. Dr. S. P. H. Elwell, Major Louis Sherfesse, Major J. D. McLucas, Major P. T. Hayne, Major E. H. Sparkman, Major S. Reed Stoney, Gen. Edward McCrady, Gen. J. W. Floyd, Capt. Charles Inglesby, Dr. B. M. Lebby, Major Edward Willis, W. K. Steedman, Major Theo. Melchers, J. W. Ward, Major A. W. Marshall, R. J. Morris, Col. B. B. Smith, W. J. Arrants, M. Harris, B. Wilson Walker, A. J. Riley, Major H. P. Williams, Major B. H. Rutledge, Capt. S. B. Stoney, Rutledge Holmes, Capt. Thos. S. Sinkler, Leonard C. Moore.

All of the officers were arrayed in Confederate uniforms and wore sashes appropriate to the work they had been assigned to.

Following Gen. Walker came the Fourth Regiment band at the head of the 4th brigade and escort.

The 4th brigade and their escort were under command of Major Muckenfuss.

First came the corps of S. C. M. A. cadets, who made a splendid show. The West Pointers of the South, as they are called, kept a splendid line and marched with splendid precision.

Then came the corps of Porter Academy cadets, under Major Dwight. The corps made a fine show.

Then followed the Orangeburg Collegiate Institute, Col. C. J. Owens commanding. This is a comparatively new military school, which is doing superior work.

The Charleston commands followed in this order:

The Washington Light Infantry, Capt. Cogswell commanding.

German Fusiliers, Capt. Schachte commanding.

Irish Volunteers, Capt. Carney commanding.

Palmetto Guard, Capt. Nichols commanding.

South Carolina Navel Reserves, Capt. C. L. DuBos commanding.

German Artillery, Capt F. W. Wagener commanning.

The home companies all wore their striking uniforms; the shakos of several of the commands making striking appearance.

Just ahead of the line of carriages came Gen. Gordon, commanding the Veterans, accompanied by his staff, all of whom were mounted and who were:

Gen. Geo. Moorman, of New Orleans, La., adjutant general and chief of staff.

Gen. Wm. H. Jackson, of Tennessee, chief of artillery.

Aides—Col. Hugh McCollum, of Georgia; Col. V. Y. Cook, of Arkansas; Capt. E. H. Sparkman, of Charleston, S. C.

Then came the line of carriages bearing the distinguished guests, sponsors and maids. They were gathered by the News and Courier's representatives as the carriages moved along, notwithstanding the uncalled for protest of one of the marshals.

### IN THE CARRIAGES.

In the first carriage were: Mrs. J. B. Gordon, Mrs. Andrew Simons, Miss Gordon and Miss Roman.

Then followed Gen. Stephen D. Lee and his military staff, on horseback, who were: Brig.-Gen. E. T. Sykes, Col. H. C. Myers, Col. Lake, Col. Howard, Col. Middlebrook, Col. Wyley, Col. Nesbett, Col. Baxter Smith, Col. Garrett, Col. McMurray, R. E. Lee, Jr., Col. Hemmingway.

In the next carriage rode: Capt. M. P. Carroll and Miss Willey Roney.

Then in order in handsome open carriages were: Miss McMaster and Miss Shand, of Columbia

In the next were Miss Coffin, Miss Crockett, Miss Echols and Miss Craven, sponsors and maids of honor.

As the escorts for this special party, and riding by their side, were: Col. DeShiel, Col. Perkins, Col. Meyers, Col. Scales and Col. Berry.

Ahead of the executive carriage were Messrs. W. J. Storen and T. S. Sinkler. In the executive carriage were Lieut.-Governor McSweeney, Speaker Gary, Mayor Smyth and Alderman Lapham.

In the next carriage were Miss Kate Hampton Manning and Miss Annie Heyward Taylor, of Columbia, sponsors for the Army of Northern Virginia, and Miss Welles and Miss Connor.

In the following carriage were Miss Heath, Miss Corinne Tebault, Miss Davis and Miss Peters, of Washington.

Following came Miss Caffery, of Louisiana; Miss Allston, of South Carolina; Miss Cora Richardson, of New Orleans, and Miss Wilkharts.

In the following carriage were Miss Wagener and Miss Symth.

In the next carriage were Miss Lulie Wagener, Miss Carwile, Miss Lake and Miss Wright, of Texas, the honorary sponsor for this State.

In the next vehicle rode the Misses Carlton, of Georgia; Miss Roper, Mr. F. L. Wilcox and Mr. H. M. Brunson.

Then the carriage with Mrs. M. M. Rice and Mrs. Hornor, of Arkansas.

Miss Wyman, Miss Teague and Miss Ramp rode in the following carriage.

In the next large carriage was Mrs. Harby, Miss Lila Holmes and Miss Stroud.

The carriage behind bore a distinguished party: Mrs. "Stonewall" Jackson, Miss Hill, the daughter of Gen. A. P. Hill, Miss Larendon, granddaughter of Gen. Beauregard; Miss Julia Jackson Christian and Mrs. C. I. Walker.

In the following carriage came the ladies of the Memorial Association of Charleston, who were: Mrs. Palmer, president; Mrs. Zimmerman Davis, vice-president; Miss DeSaussure, treasurer, and Miss Simpson, secretary. They carried in their carriage the large panel sent by the ladies of Richmond.

In the next carriage were Dr. Vedder, Chaplain General Jones, Mrs. Jones and Miss Borland, maid for Louisiana.

In the following carriage were Bishop Capers, Bishop Stevens, Miss Taylor, sponsor for Army of Tennessee Camp No. 2 U. C. V., and Capt. Latham, commandant of Camp Sumpter.

In the following carriage were Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, Mrs. John P. Hickman, Mrs. H. B. Buist and Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe, of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

Next came: Miss Hamer, of Mississippi; Miss Carroll, of Mississippi; Miss Sisson and Mrs. Carroll.

As their escort were: Adj. B. V. White, Major A. J. Melton, of Gen. Campbell's staff.

In the next were Miss Oslin, Miss Patillo, of Oklahoma and Miss Davidson, of Florida.

Then came Miss Thomas, of Nashville; Miss Ruth Cunningham, of Atlanta; Miss Cheatham, of Tennessee; Miss McAdden, of Charlotte, and Miss Wright, of Texas.

In the following carriage came Miss Clarke, of Mobile; Miss Allrich, of Barnwell, and Miss Pryor, of Mississippi.

In the following vehicle were Mrs. Kirby Smith, Mrs. Wampler, whose husband fell in the engagements around Charleston, and Mrs. Rawlins Lowndes, of Charleston.

In the next came Miss Gaston, of Texas; Miss M. Stella Shephard, of Texas, and Miss Alma Brooks, of Louisiana.

The carriages then followed, with the following occupants:

Miss Cooper, of St. Augustine; Miss Cook, of Jacksonville; Quartermaster J. Enslow, Jr., and Mr. H. Y. Snow, of Palatka.

Miss Lucy Bates, of Baton Rouge; Miss Ada Payne, Mrs. G. H. Fick and Mrs. Tichenor, of New Orleans.

Miss Pierson and Miss Monnot, of Louisiana, and Miss Gertrude Brown, of Marshall, Mo.

Miss Storrs, Miss A. Werth and Miss Werth.

Next came: Miss Holt, Miss Snow, Miss Randolph and Miss Magill.

Miss Salmon, Miss Taylor, of Kentucky; Miss Stewart, of Missouri, and Miss Poyntz, of Kentucky.

Next came: Miss Taggart, Miss Quilling and Mrs. McCoy.

Then followed Miss Henderson, of Georgia; Miss Herbert of Maryland, and Miss Trail, of Maryland.

West Virginia's sponsors rode in the following carriage. They were Miss Gibson and her maids, Miss Price and Miss Yeager.



In the next carriage were Col. Turner and his wife accompanied by Congressman Elliott.

In the final carriage were Miss Miller, of Anderson; Miss Chisolm, Miss Enslin and Miss McChung, of Abbeville.

At the head of the Army of Northern Virginia came

### GEN. WADE HAMPTON,

the distinctive hero of the parade. He was escorted by Major Barker, Capt. Welles, Mr. Lowndes and Col. Lomax, who were members of his war staff. Gen. Hampton rode "Prince," and made a splendid appearance as he rode up the lines, with his hand on his hat, bowing to the cheering crowd.

The Army of Northern Virginia had very many Veterans in line. At the head of the column were the two divisions of this State, commanded by Gen. Coward and Gen. Carwile.

### SOUTH CAROLINA CAMPS.

Some idea of the number of camps in line from this State may be had when it is noted that all of the following, from the 1st brigade, had representatives in the line of march:

Charleston regiment, Major George L. Buist.

Camps—Sumter, Commandant, F. G. Latham; Palmetto Guard, commandant, G. L. Buist; Thos. M. Wagner, commandant, S. P. Smith; A. Burnet Rhett, commandant, S. C. Gilbert; Major John Jenkins, commandant, J. Jenkins; Edward Manigault, commandant, H. W. Lofton; Washington Artillery, commandant, L. Sherfesse.

York Regiment—Camps: Catawba, commandant, Cad Jones; Micah Jenkins, commandant, J. F. Hart; Fort Mill, commandant, L. N. Culp.

Florence Regiment—Camps: Pee-Dee, commandant, R. B. Hepburn; Hampton, commandant, M. L. Munn; Timmons-ville, commandant, J. F. Culpepper.

Fairfield Regiment—Camps: Rion, commandant, J. D. Hanison; Raines, commandant, R. H. Jennings; Bratton, commandant, W. J. Keller; Private H. Efford, commandant, W. W. Smith.

Richmond Regiment, Col. U. R. Brooks—Camps: Hampton, commandant, D. Cardwell; A. C. Haskell, commandant, D. Robin; Ed. T. Bookter, commandant, T. C. Whitworth.

Unassigned Camps—Stephen Elliott, commandant, R. W. Minus; Dick Anderson, commandant, J. D. Griffin; J. D. Graham, commandant, J. J. Nelson; Jas. Conner, commandant, J. J. Wescoat; C. J. Walker, commandant, A. W. Weatherly; Eutaw, commandant, J. O. Breland; J. B. Kershaw, commandant, J. C. Coit; Jack Hendricks, commandant, I. M. Hough; Winnie Davis, commandant, W. I. Hanna; Horry, commandant, B. L. Beatty; Harry Benbow, commandant, D. W. Brailsford; Marion, commandant, S. A. Durham; Harlee, commandant, A. T. Pardee; Richard Kirkland, commandant, C. C. Haile; Hanging Rock, commandant, J. V. Welsh; Pressley, commandant, D. E. Gordon; Hennegan, commandant, J. H. Hudson; Arthur Manigault, commandant, J. H. Read; Darlington, commandant, J. L. Coker; Walke,r commandant, J. W. Reed; Dixie, commandant, W. G. A. Paton; Maxcy Gregg, commandant, J. A. Laten; E. J. Dennis, commandant, E. J. Dennis; Gen. E. Capers, commandant, the Rev. D. M. Bruher.

And so it was all along the line with each of the States, and it would do no special good to enumerate the camps. It would be a pleasure to have collated the Veterans in the line, but that was not possible, and to give the mere names of the camps would be useless.

### STATE ORGANIZATION.

The various State organizations were represented, and were in command of the following officers:

First, South Carolina—Major-Gen. C. Irvine Walker.

Second, Virginia—Gen. Bratton, acting.

North Carolina Division—Major-Gen. W. L. DeRossett.

Maryland Divison—Major-Gen. A. C. Trippe.

Kentucky Division—Brig.Gen. J. M. Poyntz, acting.

West Virginia Division—Major-Gen. Robt. White.

Army of Tennessee Department—Lieut.-Gen. S. D. Lee commanding.

Mississippi—Major-Gen. D. A. Campbell.

Florida—Major-Gen. E. M. Law.

Alabama—Major-Gen. Fred S. Ferguson.

Georgia—Major-Gen. Clement A. Evans.

Louisiana—Major-Gen. W. H. Tunnard.

Tennessee—Brig.-Gen. George W. Gordon, acting.

Trans-Mississippi Department—Lieut.-Gen. W. L. Cabell, commanding. Gen. Cabell was accompanied by Gen. T. N. Waul, of Galveston.

Texas—Major-Gen. Polley, commanding Texas Division; Brig.-Gen. J. D. Fields, commanding brigade and adjutant general, with Mr. J. M. Connelly.

Arkansas—Major-Gen. John J. Hornor.

Missouri—Major-Gen. Robt. McCulloch.

Oklahoma—Major-Gen. Jno. O. Casler.

Indian Territory—Major-Gen. R. B. Coleman.

The Georgia camps were largely represented and were under command of Gen. C. A. Evans, who was accompanied by his staff as follows:

Col. John A. Miller, adjutant general and chief of staff; Col. J. O. Waddell, quartermaster general; Col. C. M. Wheatley, assistant inspector general; Lieut.-Col. Wm. Crumly, assistant adjutant general; Col. W. A. Wright, aide, and a large delegation from the camps of the State.

### SONS OF VETERANS.

The Sons of Veterans were under command of Com'd Robert A. Smyth, accompanied by his staff, who were mounted, and his special aids, who were: L. D. T. Quinby, Atlanta, inspector, general; Francis H. Weston, Columbia, aide; James A. Hoyt, Jr., assistant adjutant general; Daniel Ravenel, adjutant general. Aides A. T. Smythe, Jr., E. L. Wells, Jr., L. C. Smythe, Jr.

The South Carolina Division was under command of Comdr. Bonham, and he was accompanied by his staff.

The other States were in command of the following officers: Louisiana, Comdr. W. H. McLellan; Mississippi, Comdr. George B. Myers; North Carolina, Dr. Charles A. Bland; Georgia; F.

H. Colquitt; Florida, Comdr. J. R. Matthews, acting; Virginia, Comdr. W. A. Jacobs; Texas, H. B. Kirk, acting.

Just behind the camps came the Veterans bearing the sacred battle flags of the "Lost Cause," with a special escort.

The Washington Artillery carried its old gun. The company was under the command of Capt. R. J. Morris, of Charleston. The old company was proud of its gun, which is said to be the first of its kind in the country.

The gun was used in firing the salute, on Marion square, while the graves of the dead were being decorated in Magnolia Cemetery.

### FAMOUS FLAGS IN LINE.

At the head of the column of color bearers rode Gen. McCrady, accompanied by Mr. P. T. Hayne and Capt. Rutledge. The Irish Volunteers and the Richland Volunteers furnished the escort for the sacred relic of the 1st South Carolina volunteer infantry, (Gregg's.) The colors were carried by Mr. Spellman and Messrs. McCrady and Kelley. There were seven of the survivors of the gallant regiment in line when Marion square was crossed.

Then came the colors of Hart's Battery, which were carried by Mr. Louis Sherfesse, who had the honor of carrying the colors all through the war.

Then came Capt. Bird, with the flag which was first unfurled over Fort Sumter of which an account has just appeared in The News and Courier.

Next in the line of the colors of the regiment came those of the 8th South Carolina volunteer infantry, Col. Hennegan, of Kershaw's brigade.

Then the colors of Col. Stringfellow's 69th North Carolina regiment.

Following these came the colors of Capt. Backman's Battery, of which an account was printed a day or two ago.

Capt. Bost, of the 46th North Carolina regiment, at Appomattox, saved a single star from the battle flag of his regiment. This tattered star is the center of a flag of the 46th North Carolina regiment, which was carried in the parade yesterday.

The flag of the 10th South Carolina volunteer infantry, Col. Walker's regiment, was yesterday carried by Mr. A. A. Myers, of that distinguished regiment.

The flag that at one time floated over the headquarters of Gen. Kershaw was carried in the parade by Mr. D. R. Flenniken, of Camp Hampton, of Columbia.

Mr. R. C. Cleary had the privilege of carrying the flag of the 7th South Carolina infantry, which belonged to Kershaw's brigade.

Mr. W. B. Lamb, of the 3rd South Carolina, carried the flag of that regiment.

Mr. W. N. Whitaker had the honor of bearing the battle flag of the 25th North Carolina regiment.

The independent flag of Charlotte was in line, but it is not to be called a strictly battle flag.

One of the flags of the line was that of the Beaufort district, which was carried by W. N. Barnes. This flag was at one time in the Hampton Legion.

Mr. W. F. Edwards, of Covington, Ga., had the honor of carrying the much scarred battle flag of the 42nd Georgia regiment.

The 53rd North Carolina regimental flag was carried by Mr. G. P. Loyd.

The 33rd Virginia, which was the original "Stonewall" Jackson regiment flag, was carried by Mr. S. B. Scott.

The 22nd Alabama regiment had a very large battle flag. It was much torn and burned. It was carried by Mr. W. D. Campbell.

Col. Zimmerman Davis' old regimental flag, that of the 5th cavalry, was in line, and was carried by Mr. N. B. Eison, of Jonesville. There is not much of the old flag left to tell the glorious story of its fighting.

The 6th Georgia regiment was under a special escort of four old soldiers in full Confederate uniform. The flag was carried by Mr. Steel.

The 3rd South Carolina cavalry regiment, which was commanded by Col. Colcock, had its flag in line. The banner was borne by Mr. J. W. Meggett.

Then came in a bunch the flags of the following regiments: 21st North Carolina, Mr. H. B. Hauser, bearer; 8th North Carolina, Mr. McAllister, bearer; 51st North Carolina, Mr. Mement, Mr. S. W. Ruff, bearer.

Kethan, bearer; 12th South Carolina, Dunnovant's old regi-

Lucas' Battery had its old battle flag in line, and it was borne by Capt. Lucas himself.

The flag of the 2nd Tennessee was carried by Mr. Gus Walker, of that State.

Col. David Zable, of the 14th Louisiana, has a battle flag that has a record. Eleven men were killed or wounded while carrying that flag to the front.

The 3rd Georgia has a rather peculiarly shaped battle flag. It started on its memorable record at the battle of Malvern Hill, and was never known to lead in a retreat.

The flag of the privateer "Jefferson Davis" was displayed, and excited considerable attraction.

#### REVIEWED BY GEN. GORDON.

At Marion square Gen. Gordon stationed himself to view the magnificent procession that, as it passed, looked every man of five thousand or more. As Gen. Hampton, Gen. Lee and Gen. Cabell joined Gen. Gordon they lined themselves up with him and joined in the reviewing of the splendid line of soldiers.

The officers of the Memorial Association, the sponsors and quite a large party of Veterans and others went directly up to the Cemetery, where the tribute was to be paid to the memory of the dead soldiers, while the body of the Veterans went to the Auditorium building, where exercises were to be held in honor of the dead soldiers and of the living who were carrying on the work.

The idea was to have the salute fired on Marion square, the ode reading and the decoration of the graves occur simultaneously at the different places.

#### AT MAGNOLIA.

At the cemetery the exercises were simple, but beautiful.

They were conducted by Col. James G. Holmes, who knows so well how to attend to such tender affairs. The opening prayer was delivered by Bishop Capers. The Rev. Dr. A. Toomer Porter read an ode for the occasion, and the benediction was delivered by Bishop Stevens, of Orangeburg. The graves were then decorated by the young ladies of the Confederate Home, and by the ladies of the Memorial Association and the ladies of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

### AT THE AUDITORIUM.

The main body of the Veterans went to the Auditorium, where they participated in the the Memorial exercises at that place, and heard the splendid address of Gen. George Moorman, of Louisiana, delivered at the invitation of the Ladies' Memorial Association of Charleston, S. C.

Before the exercises were formally opened the band played "Dixie," and it would be difficult to realize a more exultant gathering. The pent-up feelings of the "old rebs," as they call themselves, had for the first time opportunity of escaping. The scenes along the line of march had been too much for the old grey-haired soldiers, and when they heard "Dixie" the cheering was intense, and up went flags and banners and hats to join in the chorus of applause, as it were.

Gen. Walker invited Gen. Gordon to take charge of the Memorial exercises, which Gen. Gordon graciously consented to do. Seated upon the stage were Genls. John B. Gordon, Wade Hampton, Joseph Wheeler, Lieuts-Gen. S. D. Lee and W. L. Cabell, Gen. C. Irvine Walker, Gen. Jno. J. Hornor, and all the major generals commanding divisions, and in the boxes Mrs. Stonewall Jackson, Mrs. E. Kirby Smith, Mrs. Jno. B. Gordon, Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, Mrs. Smythe, the president and members of the Charleston Memorial Committee, and the immense Auditorium was packed from the floor to the galleries, those inside and around the building at the doors and windows numbering nearly ten thousand.

General Gordon said that he was not present to make a speech, as another had been selected for that honor, who not only knew how to organize the U. C. V.'s, but knew how to make a speech, yours and my adjutant general, George Moorman.

He then paid a glowing tribute to the noble women of the South, who had done so much for the men and for the history of the country. He said that some Frenchman had said that a Frenchman was to be counted upon for bringing about that which was great and new, but if he viewed things correctly that which had changed things for the South, and those who had cast the minds of the South and made of it all that was great and true were the noble women. Before the address of the day was delivered he called on Chaplain Jones to deliver a prayer.

Chaplain General Jones, in the course of his prayer, blessed the noble women for the devotion they had paid to the heroes of the South, and in speaking of the custom of decorating the graves he prayed that God forbid that the custom should ever be allowed to die out. He prayed that the noble women of the South continue to give the South such men as they had had, and that the good women of the Southland keep up the noble work they had so earnestly undertaken.

Dr. Jones said that the women of the South had started the custom of decorating the graves; the custom had been followed, and he was willing to grant that others follow, but not that they take away from the Southern women this noble privilege.

#### GEN. MOORMAN'S ADDRESS.

Gen. George Moorman, of Louisiana, was then presented by General Gordon and delivered the "Memorial Address" of the day. He said:

Mr. President, Ladies of the Memorial Association of Charleston, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen:

In one of the most beautiful legends of antiquity, a story is related that one of the mightiest kings in history, when ready to start upon his warlike expeditions repaired to the tombs of his ancestors, there to receive inspiration and courage.

Upon one of these visits to the abodes of the dead, he met in those sacred precincts, a delegation of his warriors and leading subjects from his provinces, who to his salutation; "What doest thou here?"



Replied, "We seek justice, O King, at thy hands."

Said the King: "In what manner can I extend my royal pleasure to thee?"

The spokesman answered: "O! mighty King, we look around us and behold no sarcophaghi, nor names in the "Book of the Dead," but those containing the mighty members of thy line, and thy greatest warriors, we see no names of thy archers, thy spearmen and thy javelin throwers, swordsmen and chariot drivers, and surely thou wilt not permit the records and the dust of those who always cast their lives in the deadly breach, and uphold thy throne, to be scattered to the wind and to perish entirely from the face of the earth."

As he was about to give answer, a spectral form appeared bearing a scroll, with this inscription in letters of flaming light, "O King, if thou wouldst transmit thy name and fame to posterity, and to the ages, be thou as just to all thy soldiers as thou hast been to thy own name, and to thy greatest warriors."

The apparition vanished. He awoke.

Overawed and weary, he had fallen asleep in the tomb of his fathers. It was only a dream.

Still bewildered, he looked around: there lay his ancestors majestic, still in death, their august faces pictured upon the walls, and their mighty records carven in the stone. But waking now those flaming words, "If thou wouldst transmit thy name and fame" still resounded from his troubled dreams, and still echoed in the gloomy halls and were burned upon his brain.

Said the king: Surely this is a message from the gods, this lesson and this warning will we heed; and at once he ordered the mummies and remains of all of his soldiers to be gathered together with their names and records upon papyrus rolls, and put into a "Great City of the Dead," upon the banks of the Nile, and instituted games and feasts to their memory in which he invited all the kingdom to join.

Ladies of the Memorial Association of Charleston; more than forty centuries have passed since that Egyptian king gathered the remains of his followers from the Lybian Hills and from the desert waste, and gave them sepulture upon the banks of the Lotus-fringed Nile: forced by the murmurs of his subjects, and by the pangs of his conscience, to perform an act of

justice, of heavenly justice, which you have here done with willing hearts and loving hands.

Your record is grander and nobler and far surpasses that related of this mighty king. You have needed no inspiration from this or any other kingly act, nor from the musty tomes of history, nor communings with the crypts of your ancestral lines, but moved simply by the promptings of your own pure and patriotic hearts, you have gathered together here from the Islands by the Sea, from the battle scarred hills, and from the now smiling valleys once crimsoned with the blood of the brave; the sacred ashes of your most illustrious dead.

And greater far than this warrior king, you have not been moved to your noble purpose by a weird apparition, or flaming sign, but without monition from these spectral guests, or the vagaries of dreams, actuated only by your love and affection for that peerless soldier who threw himself into the deadly breach and upheld the fortunes of the South, you have also gathered here the ashes, and the immortal records of the matchless private soldier of the Armies of the Confederate States.

Moved still farther by those high attributes which distinguish your sex, you have with woman's pitying love and gentleness gathered the remains of those heroes who,

"Unmarked by a name, unmarked by a stone,  
And only the voice of the wind maketh moan  
O'er the mound where never a flower's strown."

and placed them here into your Pantheon of Southern glory at your beautiful Magnolia Cemetery where that hallowed inscription from another monument will tell to the ages the story of their glory:

"Who they were, none know;  
What they were, all know."

Thus you have with surpassing love also placed here, the unforgotten ashes of the "Unknown Dead;" determined that not one shall rest "unwept, unhonored and unsung."

And with woman's tenderness and affection you have in-

vited the remnant of the Survivors of that brightest young Nation in the annals of time to meet with you here to-day to pay honor to the memory of all your deathless dead.

Those of us who have been fortunate enough to be able to accept your kind invitation, and who by the blessings of Divine Providence are permitted to stand in this presence, on this May Day of the last year of the Nineteenth Century, are actors in, and spectators of a scene, ineffably pathetic and memorable.

With ecstatic vision we gaze upon the sublime past of the South pictured upon the Canvas of Glory, which, with panoramic beauty, unrolls below our view to-day, and which, discarding the cerements which for over three decades has enveloped it, to-day as it were, joins with the momentous present, in singing paens of praise, and in paying honor to deathless Valor.

For, after a pilgrimage of thirty-eight years, the weary feet of the Confederate soldier at last press the soil, and rest upon the spot which gave birth to that young Nation, for which he fought so valiantly and which he strove so heroically to maintain, and of which it has been written by an impartial pen,

"Ah, realm of tombs! But let her hear  
This blazon to the last of times:  
No nation rose so white and fair.  
Or fell so pure of crimes."

His eyes behold those frowning battlements and historic Forts, from which helched forth the sheet of flame and smoke of battle and the shotted thunder, which bore the message of war to every fireside upon this continent, and to every land, and which blazoned his name in fadeless characters of glory upon history's page.

His martial tread which vanished with his bones behind the clouds of Appomattox, is again heard to-day in the streets of the City by the Sea, but in striking contrast, as its echoes fall upon her pavements in peaceful cadence.

Those stainless banners which waved over him, upon more than two thousand battlefields, and which were only furled in the presence of overwhelming numbers, when utterly exhausted; are unfurled again here to-day, and rustle in the same breezes which so proudly floated the maiden flag of the Confederacy.

not as then, bearing the blazing insignia, "In hoc signo vinces," but with the tear stained inscription, "In Memoriam," transforming these worn, and pierced, and tattered, and precious emblems of glory into "Banners of Peace."

He is no longer in the tented field; nor in the deadly trench; nor upon the weary march; nor sits around the camp fire at night in deep reverie watching the curling smoke ascending through the trees to greet the stars, until "taps" break in upon his trance and hurry him off to sleep and perchance to dream of the happy home in the shady grove, and in fragrant bowers, and of the loved ones awaiting his return. Nor, is he now startled by the cry of the sentry, the foe! To arms! They come, they come! For his arms are now stacked. His sword is sheathed. The camp fires are extinguished. His comrades dispersed.

He no longer paces the lonely beat, nor stands guard at the dangerous picket post, and while it is true, he is here again on duty to-day, it is only as a United Confederate Veteran to guard his history and to sentinel his fame.

His hands are empty, and his pockets too for that matter, but his heart is pure, and his conscience clear, for his name is enrolled in the annals of the brave and the true.

He returns to-day in the words of your patriot and orator, Hon. T. W. Bacot, "To the birthplace of the high and holy hopes which once inspired him" with the consciousness of duty faithfully performed, bearing malice towards none, but exacting respect from all.

Nearly four decades have passed since the prototype of that typical Confederate Soldier, whose majestic figure keeps vigil over the graves of "Our Dead," in the peaceful and sacred shades of yon beautiful Magnolia Cemetery, appeared, as if by magic, in the streets of this famous city, and startled the world with his feats of daring and prowess.

He is here again to-day, but not as of yore!

He no longer moves as then in serried ranks with knapsack and gun, and cartridge box, and sword, and bright canteen; and with youthful and elastic step pressing forward in that high career which has enshrined his name in song and story, as the best soldier the world ever saw.

But he comes, despite the lapse of time and the weight of years with form still erect, a step still firm, as the grizzled survivor of the Southern Host, crowned with the patriot's honors; garlanded with bays.

He returns to-day to the natal place of Confederate hopes and aspirations, decorated with the Order of Knighthood, won by him in the smoke and heat of battle, and in the fiery furnace of war, and regularly issued to him by a decree from the Court of Chivalry; and which has also been voluntarily conferred upon him by his countrymen and countrywomen, and by all the world, in that title which no one else can ever bear, and which carries with it an immortality of fame; a Veteran, of the Heroic and Matchless Armies of the Confederate States.

This Knightly Veteran is here with you to-day from every Commonwealth over which the Stars and Bars and the Cross of St. Andrew once so proudly floated, bearing sweet flowers and cypress wreathes, and sad eyed immortelles to join with you in your pious duty of decorating the graves of "Our Heroic Dead." And in response to your loving and tender message, he stands by your side to-day, and with uncovered head, and tearful eyes, he lays his wreathes upon the lonely mound of those immortals who are sepulchered here in this Val Halla of Southern Glory.

He meets with you to-day at the grave.

Here, at the tomb, where everything earthly concentrates, how petty and contemptible are the contentions of man, and the antagonisms of life. Therefore as the grave prays charitable silence for the dead, it should demand the same service for the living, and for this reason, as we stand in this presence, and in the performance of this pious ceremony, we will not refer to, nor reopen the closed accounts of the greatest of Civil Wars, nor discuss the causes and reasons which led up to, and precipitated that great cataclasm which shook this Continent from ocean to ocean, and from the lakes to the gulf; and although nearly forty years have passed by, its monster palpitations are still felt now and then like the dying agonies of some mighty monarch.

What is writ, is writ; therefore it would be unpatriotic idle and profitless, upon an occasion like this, to mar the harmony of this solemn scene by exhuming questions long since buried in the silent chambers of the past.

Standing with you to-day by the graves of our Beloved Dead, no discord should be fomented, nor dissensions permitted to disturb the tranquillity whose abode is here.

Time, the great healer, has waved his magic wand over those fateful scenes which have irresistibly borne us into this presence to-day; and, at his touch, bitterness and strife have long since vanished.

We will, therefore, leave those issues, and those questions to other times and to other themes, and dedicate the time set apart for this holy service in paying honor to the sacred dust of our departed Comrades, who lie here at the Cradle of the Confederacy, every one of whom merits that deathless inscription, "Around this Monument is buried all of heroism that could die."

For they need no vindication at our hands, and we are not here to offer apologies for them, neither will we indulge in fawning and hypocritical cant, because it would be an insult to their memory.

Every one of them is a martyr to the right as he conceived it, and his vindication was penned and his epitaph written by our first and only President before a sword was drawn from its scabbard, or a trigger pulled, or a lanyard placed in the vent of a Confederate gun.

With that perspicuity which always distinguished his papers and speeches above all others, Mr. Jefferson Davis, in his "Inaugural Address," delivered at Montgomery in February, 1861, said, "Through many years of controversy with our late associates, the Northern States, we have vainly endeavored to secure tranquillity, and obtain respect for the rights to which we are entitled. As a necessity, not a choice, we have resorted to separation, and henceforth our energies must be devoted to the conducting of our own affairs, and perpetuating the Confederacy we have formed. If a just perception of mutual interest shall permit us peaceably to pursue our separate political career, my most earnest desire will have been fulfilled. But if this be denied us, and the integrity and jurisdiction of our territory be assailed, it will but remain for us with a firm resolve to appeal to arms and invoke the blessings of Providence upon a just cause."

Was ever a cause more clearly stated? Was ever a more perfect vindication ever made for a people?

The story is told briefly, eloquently and truthfully.

We were not grasping for territory and power, but simply wanted to be let alone, and to keep what we had. We were not seeking war, but peace was our greatest desire.

In another sentence he wrote, "It is joyous in perilous animated and actuated by one and the same purpose, and high resolve, with whom the sacrifices to be made, are not weighed in the balance against honor, right, liberty and equality."

Search through the realms of time, and you will fail to find a grander sentence, "a people with whom the sacrifices to be made, are not weighed in the balance against honor, right, liberty and equality."

Can the pen of mortal man write a nobler epitaph to adorn in any age the tombs of those who fell fighting for a righteous cause?

He is gone! The Patriot, Orator, Soldier, Statesman, Savant, Christian Hero, and Stainless Citizen sleeps at last in that city around which for four years the tide of war and carnage ebbed and flowed as the waves of the sea surge against the base of some mighty rock-ribbed citidel.

And his requiem will be chanted, and his lullaby forever sung by the murmuring waters of the James, as it flows onward to the troubled sea.

But before he passed away to be "King amongst the Dead," he had blazoned the vindication of his countrymen upon the pages of history in a sentence as luminous, and not unlike that other great inscription which was placed at the Pass where fell the Immortal Three Hundred, "Go, Passenger, and tell at Lacademon, that we died here in obedience to her sacred laws."

Only one epitaph is fit to be inscribed upon the tomb of this God-like character; it is that one which comes down to us laden with sacred and holy memories, and which his people chant in their daily benisons—The rich and generous offering of a noble people to an unsuccessful, but unconquered leader, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

In a single paragraph he had written the justification in history of that people he loved so well, and of that peerless nation which was about to be launched upon the sea of time, and

which was to go on sounding down through the ages indissolubly connected with his name and fame; and in a simple sentence he had perhaps unintentionally written an epitaph for his people worthy of a Regulus or a Cato; and fit to grace the tombs of the Greeks who perished at Thermopylae, Leuctra, and Marathon, under the eyes of Leonidas, Epaminondas and Militades; or of the Romans who fell under the Aegis of the Eagles around the ramparts of the Mistress of the world; when pushing back the forces of the Empire of Despotism and Oppression, to make way for the dawn of the Republic of Liberty.

One of the brightest chapters of the history of nations is the story of the constancy and devotion shown by the Confederate Soldier to his cause, and in return by his people to his person and to his fame,

"Tis the Cause makes all,

Degrades or hallows courage in its fall."

It is his glory; that he went forth from his home to battle and carried the mightiest revolt in history upon his bright muskets for more than four years; and with only six hundred thousand men, and without a navy, and with every port blockaded, upheld the proud Banner of the Confederacy against the mighty odds of two millions, eight hundred and sixty-five thousand and twenty-eight soldiers of the North, nearly five to one—or two millions, two hundred and sixty-five thousand and twenty-eight more Federals than filled the thin Gray line of the Confederate Host, assisted by six hundred vessels of war, manned by thirty-five thousand sailors, with every nation as a recruiting station, and with the resources of the world at their command; and then returned again to his home after the Titanic struggle ended, and when he saw he had lost all save honor, and patriotically set to work to rebuild his ruined homes and broken fortune and desolated land, and in the face of the most appalling difficulties has achieved victories in peace, rivalling, if not surpassing the heroism displayed by him in war.

It is his pride that no act of vandalism or incendiarism marred the stainless and glorious records of the rank and file of that Immortal Army, and that their names in history are wreathed with crowns of fadeless glory; and that his Great Captains lead all the Hosts of Warriors upon the battlements of Fame.



First comes the immortal dead; with what awe do we mention their august names,

“Thinking of the mighty dead,  
The young from slothful couch will start,  
And vow with lifted hands outspread,  
Like them, to act a noble part.”

Ah! With what pride do we gaze upon the names of our Southern dead, who have gone,

“To the Island Valley of Avilion,  
Where falls not hail, or rain, or any snow,  
Nor ever wind blows loudly; but it lies  
Deep-meadowed, happy, fair with orchard lawns,  
And bowery hollows crown'd with Summer's sea.”

Moving majestically at the head of that host is He of whom it has been written, “The most stainless commander in history, and excepting in fortune, the greatest.”

The blending of his moral character and warlike deeds are so unique and marvelous that history furnishes no counterpart for this wonderful man. His dignity and sublime heroism in the closing scenes of the great drama at Petersburg and the march to Appomattox only find a parallel in the kingly bearing of Saul upon the fatal field of Gilboa. Saul knew he was to die that day, that his dynasty was to perish and his army to be dispersed, yet he shrank not from the terrible ordeal, but arrayed himself in his royal robes and determined to die like a king, who still wears the regal crown. All over that stricken field he had performed prodigies of valor, and standing amidst the dead and dying, and surviving the wreck of his splendid armies, the impress of kingly majesty still remained upon his martial visage, he was still a God!

How often had Robert E. Lee, like Saul, said to his faithful Abner, “To-morrow, my Abner, will be fought the greatest battle between kings, that ever shook the plains of Israel;” and like Saul, he met the fate which destiny had in store for him, and his immortal army, with that grandeur and sublime fortitude worthy of the gods of old.

Next, as he for whose memory you have dedicated this day,

for the observance of these sacred memorial services; and in whose stead the little child at the Chandler house wished that she might die, for the reason that if she died only her mother and immediate family would cry for her, but if Stonewall Jackson died, that all the people of the South would weep for him; and to whom General Robert E. Lee wrote that tender undying message, when he was stricken down on the fatal field of Chancellorsville, "Could I have directed events, I should have chosen for the good of the country to have been disabled in your stead."

This great man has been likened to nearly every hero in history; by some to resemble Napoleon, and by others to partake more of the stern character of the Puritans and Covenanters, but by all acknowledged to be the "Thunder bolt of War," and he stands forth a colossal figure, and fills the most brilliant and eventful page in the history of our country.

To my mind he more nearly resembles the combined qualities of the Great Captain and Turenne than any other figures in history. The portraits drawn by the historian, of the Great Captain, "that as a warrior none perhaps under such unfavorable circumstances had so few reverses, and as a man, there are not many who had fewer faults," and of Turenne, "that in himself, as well as in his conversation, there was always a certain something of obscurity which never developed itself except in great opportunities, but then always developed itself to his glory," exactly fit this wonderful man.

Certain it is that no such combination of the heroic, the pious and the gentle, has ever been seen upon earth, and history has placed his name amongst the Immortals,

"Though his earthly sun has set,  
Its light shall linger round us yet  
Bright—radiant—Blest."

Next, passes in review the figure of one who, if his labors had ceased here on the 12th day of April, 1861, would have been classed with those whose names can never die, as his fame is inseparably interwoven with the gloom and glory of this great city and people, as well as of the whole south,

"There is a page in the book of fame—  
On it is written a single name,

In letters of gold, in spotless white,  
Encircled with stars of quenchless light;  
Never a blot that page has marred,  
And the star wreathed name is Beauregard."

Then passes before us in that glorious pagaent, those other names which will shine forever in the firmament of Southern glory, Albert Sidney and Joseph E Johnston, Hood, Kirby Smith, A. P. and D. H. Hill, Cleburne, Stuart, Ashby, Pickett, Forrest Bee, Price, Shelby, Ross, Cheatham, Dick Taylor and a host of others.

Aye, and what a glorious roll of leaders still remain with us, and how we love and honor these battle scarred heroes, what heart does not thrill at the mention of their names; Gordon, S. D. Lee, Hampton, Wheeler, Cabell, Stewart, Evans, Buckner, Polk, Heth, William H. Jackson, French, Fitzhugh Lee, Law, and many others who still linger by the kindness of Providence, around the sacred scenes of their earthly glory.

It is fit and proper that these heroic sleepers who lie here, should repose in this city and state, and at a spot so richly laden with historic memories, and in the midst of a people who have more than once measured glory with the Ancients.

Since that little group of patriots, more than two centuries ago builded their homes upon the banks of the Santee, to this moment, what a collection of soldiers and statesmen and heroes South Carolina has presented to mankind. Behold the procession as it passes in review; first comes her Colonial and Revolutionary list, Marion, the Swamp Fox, Sumter, the Game Cock, Jno. Edwards, the patriot, Colonel Hayne, the Hero hung by the British, Moultrie, Col. Isaac Mothe, second in command to Moultrie, General Christopher Gadsen, second to none, Henry Laurens, Andrew Pickens, Hampton, Isaac Huger, Rutledge, Lowndes, Horry, Sergeant Jasper, and many others. In the interim she added the Sage of Fort Hill, the illustrious John C. Calhoun to this list which can never die, and then gave to the Confederacy a line of heroes who rank with the "Immortals." First comes her greatest soldier, the knightliest cavalier of this or any other age, that intrepid and typical soldier, the dauntless Wade Hampton, Bee, R. H. Anderson, Stevens, Maxey Gregg, Kershaw, Jenkins, Gist, Preston Hampton Capt. John Mit-

chell, John Haskell, Frank Harleston, and those beloved matrons Mrs. Rowe of Orangeburg and Mrs. McCord of Columbia.

But in all that array of glory, I doubt if there are any names more entitled to the love and admiration of mankind than Richard Kirkland, the Hero of Mercy of the stricken field of Fredericksburg, or of that Heaven-born name, at the mention of which all of our purest and tenderest emotions are aroused, Mrs. M. A. Snowden, whose labors for the Confederate Soldier, his mother, his widow and his orphans, and care for his sacred ashes, were only measured by the limit the Creator set upon her precious life; and who, after her beloved countrymen fell, gathered them together as a shepherd gathers in his flock, and laid them away here in Magnolia Cemetery as gently as a mother places her babe to sleep at even when the shades of night gather around the happy and peaceful home.

Her name,

“Glows on the roll which duty keeps for fame—

That golden roll which iron pen engraved,

Dipped in the heart 'blood of the noble dead.”

Here at this Confederate Mecca was unfurled to the breeze the first Confederate flag which was ever under fire, and which was never lowered here until the night of despair was settling over the South, just before it floated away in glory in the azure clouds at Appomattox to greet the warriors encamped in their “White Tents,” around the “Great White Throne,”

“Proud emblem, still

Thy crimson glory shines

Beyond the lengthened shades that fill

Their proudests Kingly lines.

Sleep! In thine own historic night—

And be thy blazoned scroll;

A warrior's banner takes it flight,

To greet the warrior's soul.”

Close by where we stand is the spot where the last drop of blood shed in the Revolutionary War was poured out, and after victory had perched upon the American Arms.

And here was fired the first shot in our great war which for intensity and continuity finds no parallel in history. Few ever think of the supreme heights of heroism to which the Confederate Soldier arose. A moment of thought and calculation and you will see the immensity of the struggle and the awful sacrifices made.

Just for a moment again contrast the numbers, 600,000 men of the South against 2,865,028 men of the North. Now, could these armies have been assembled upon one great plain, as was frequently done in the olden times, to give battle and decide superiority in one contest, the Northern Army had men enough to completely envelope all four sides of the Southern Army and then have a reserve left nearly as large as either of the sides.

The thin Gray line extended from where the sacred soil of old Virginia kisses the Atlantic, to the Shawnee Hills in the Indian Territory, and on account of deflections and angles and of the topography of the country, and formation of new lines, as the Southern Army was gradually pushed back, it was a continuous line of battle for about 1700 miles, with the right wing, the Army of N. Virginia, in Virginia, the left wing, the Trans-Mississippi Department, west of the Mississippi river, and the center, the Army of Tennessee, in the States of Tennessee and Mississippi. In fact it was one great battlefield, every foot of that long line had to be defended in the nearly impossible ratio of one to five. Every Pass was a Thermopylae. On every mountain top, signal lights were placed at night, like the Swiss burghers summoning Arnold Winkelreids to a new Sempach, to gather into their breasts armfuls of spears to make way for liberty.

Counting the men for duty, the Confederates had one man to every seven and a half yards, or to each twenty-two and a half feet, and the Federals, one man to every one and a half yards, or to every four and a half feet. The struggle lasted about fifteen hundred days, there was an average of nearly two battles each day, and the mortality from all causes was nearly 400 every twenty-four hours, or nearly 17 every hour, or one every three and a half minutes.

It was reserved for the red and white roses of America to eclipse all other nations in the most marvellous line of battle ever formed. There has been no battlefield like it since the foundation of the world.

The armies of Saul and David were confined to the plains in the Holy Land, and those of Sesostriis, Tamarlane, Genghis, Khan, Attila, Darius, Xerxes, Hannibal, Lycinius, Scipio, Caesar, Anthony and Augustus all moved in columns, and from the nature of the country, on account of food for man and beasts, could not long maintain opposing or parallel lines. Hence their battles were short and decisive; the greatest sieges being those of Aleppo, Hama, Hems, Baalbeck and Damascus, and the longest line of battle was upon the Catalaunian Plains at Marne, between Attila and Aetius and Theodoric.

These Invaders mainly made incursions and retired, and the attacked more often defended passes; long lines of battle were never attempted.

While the troops in old Virginia were eating their scanty rations, or were resting upon their arms upon some bloody field, the left wing, under Kirby Smith, Dick Taylor, Price, Cabell, Marmaduke, Shelby and others, were moving forward to battle, and as the sounds of their muskets would cease firing, the center under Bragg, the Johnstons, Hood, Polk, Cleburne, S. D. Lee, Forrest, Wheeler, Morgan, Wm. H. Jackson, Cheatham, Buckner, Breckenridge, Stewart, and others would move forward to the harvest of death; and as the smoke of battle was clearing away from the left and center, the bugles of Hampton, Stuart, Fitzhugh Lee and Ashby would sound for the charge upon the right wing, and the mighty guns of Lee, Beauregard, Jackson, Gordon, the Hills, Pickett, Heth, Ewell and Early would echo over the hills and in the smiling valleys of the old Dominion.

Here in this battle-scarred city by the sea, may the men who wore the Gray, their children, their grand children, and descendants gather again and again to recall the names of those, whose hopes were here lifted to the Patriot's Heaven, and many of whom sealed their devotion to the South with their precious lives.

They will not find here a Parthenon with its marble columns, its "Painted Porch" and sculptured Gods on the friezes of its ancient walls, and grand, but crumbling trophies of more than twenty centuries of greatness: nor an Hotel des Invalides with its mighty domes and the light gleaming through the stained glass of its gorgeous windows upon relics placed there by conquest and by power, nor a Great Abbey, where repose

those who are laid away "until the earth and seas and skies are rended," and there only by right of rank and lineage—but greater far, they will find here a sanctuary and a shrine, voluntarily erected by her noble women led by that great and saintly woman, Mrs. Mary Amarantha Snowden, in your beautiful Magnolia Cemetery.

The Confederate Patriot's Rest,

The Confederate Patriot's Home.

Containing the sacred ashes of those whose names counting the difficulties they surmounted, and the odds they breasted, are written in imperishable letters first in the "Book of Fame," and whose wind-swept graves, sentinelled at night by the tranquil stars, and by day laden with the perfume from countless myriads of flowers, and the air filled with the melodious carols of a thousand beautiful song birds, and all guarded by that matchless Private Confederate Soldier, that typical battle crowned God of War, whose lips are as mute, and as cold, and as passionless as those of the heroic sleepers who rest so serenely under his guardian care.

Sleep on, Great Dead!

"Somewhere in eternity, within some golden palace walls, where old imperial banners float, and Launcelots keep guard, and Arthurs reign, and all the Patriot Heroes dwell" will you abide forever.

Guard well the charge, Great Soldier!

Memnon was wont to greet the Rising Sun with sounds of music, but not even a note now issues from thy placid lips—but in the coming years, when every vestige of hate engendered by the greatest of civil wars shall have passed away, and same master hand shall touch those strings which vibrate and give back music to the roll call of Fame, the mystic cords of memory, faithful memory! reaching back to the bloody fields of Towton, Bosworth and Wakefield Green, will unseal thy lips, thy vigils will then be relaxed, the requiem over thy fallen countrymen will be changed to Peans of joy, as the whole nation, remembering the reconciliation of Lancaster and York, will claim a full interest in the deathless fame of those American heroes who rest to-day under thy faithful care.

Countless generations will pass in review before thy Great Image, and many an old wandering minstrel will sing thy praises. The story of thy glory will for generations to come be the lullaby which Southern mothers will sing to close the tired and weary eyes of childhood to rest and to dreams. The old bards of the South will tell to countless throngs in the coming ages, how a great race of people, weak in numbers, but superb in courage, fought for their rights, their homes and firesides, and after heroic sacrifices succumbed at last to overwhelming numbers and exhaustless resources, leaving their glorious dead upon thousand of battlefields, and that the noble women of the South, prompted, encouraged and animated by the Heaven-born examples of a great and good woman, Mrs. Amaranthia Snowden, gathered their remains and ashes from all the battlefields so freely watered by their blood, and placed them here under the ceaseless vigils of the typical hero of the South, the renowned Private Confederate Soldier, to remain until time shall be no more forever.

“When the golden sunset  
Fades into the distant West,  
Rays of its parting splendor  
Fall on your place of rest;  
Then to the silent churchyard  
Love’s footsteps shall fondly stray  
To pray for the souls of heroes  
Who fought for the South and the Gray.”

#### ODE.

Dr. Vedder, that master in English, was called upon to deliver the ode for the occasion. Dr. Vedder, with rare judgment, said that it was growing late and he would only give a sample of how the ode ran, and the ode in full could be found in the News and Courier. He started out, and soon there was a stillness, as the charm of his ode grew. Soon there was applause, again there was quiet, and even with the short extracts made from the ode there were not a few in that vast audience who were moved to tears by the pathetic tone of the ode. The ode as prepared is as follows:



Ah, well, ye men who wore the grey,  
Meet ye where Sumter stands to-day,  
And stood, as kept by patient spell,  
Through shock and storm of shot and shell!  
Like her, your fame is sure forever!  
Like Sumter, yielded, conquered never!  
Like her with stainless record saved,  
Like her outnumbered, not outbraved!  
Like her, more grand with ruin strewed,  
Her dauntless spirit unsubdued,  
Than when in peace, her scarless form,  
The sea hurled back and mocked the storm.

Uncalled by trumpet-peal or drum,  
Your faithful footsteps hither come,  
A lessening line each lessening year,  
But every lessening hour more dear;  
Ye tread again the storied strand,  
With throb of heart and clasp of hand,  
And greet, as in no year before,  
Your comrades of the battle roar;  
For now, unbanned, ye point to scars  
Once welcomed for the Stars and Bars;  
No traitors now, ye deck the sod  
Where hero brothers sleep in God,  
For now the nation asks to share,  
Nay, pleads, to make these graves its care!  
No cavil comes from soul or State—  
“Ye keep alive the fires of hate.  
“When thus with wreaths these mounds ye strow,  
“And thus, with tears, old griefs renew!”  
But lo! there comes the late acclaim;  
“They worthy were of patriot’s name  
“Who stood in hastening death’s despite  
“And fell for what they knew was right!”

Well learned your land on many a field,  
A foeman ye, who would not yield,  
Whose barefoot columns, rent and torn,  
Could die in line, by odds, o’erborne.  
And, dying, prove, with latest breath,  
The soul invincible in death!

Thus speaks mankind! And shall not they  
Who, patient, looked for this sure day,  
Exult to know that, not in vain  
They gloried in their deathless slain,  
And, strong in faith and faithfulness,  
Foresaw the future's high redress,  
When Dixie's strains should kindle those  
Who stood so late as Dixie's foes,  
And show them proud and glad to be  
To "Stonewall" kin, and Robert Lee,  
And share the weight of Southern gloom  
O'er gentle Winnie Davis' tomb;  
When they who in the strife went down  
Should envied be of dear renown;  
That, great to yield, as great to dare  
The stern arbitrament of war,  
And failing in that challenged test,  
Soon laid all bitterness to rest,  
And took, unfeigned, the proffered hand  
That means a reunited land,  
And bids a foreign foeman rue  
The hour that blends the Grey and Blue,  
Sees Fitzhugh Lee, with statesman skill,  
His country's greatest trust fulfill,  
Then spring to ready arms again  
To smite the hand that wrecked the Maine!  
Sees Dewey shrivel Spanish pride  
With Georgia's Brumley by his side,  
And Coghlan share George Dewey's fame  
In Northern ship with Southern name;  
And Schley, the Marylander true,  
Unmask his foe with Victor Blue;  
Nay, first to hallow all the strife,  
Worth Bagley's smile to give his life,  
Whilst Honor's self seeks honors new  
For Hobson and his peerless crew!  
That sees Joe Wheeler, ill and old,  
Scorn famine's pang and night's fierce cold,  
And rains that drown, and heats that melt,  
With gallant souls like Roosevelt,  
And cry with them, "Come storm and rack.

This fighting line shall not give back!"  
Then rush the hill whose sheltered wrath  
With fire unseen sweeps every path;  
Yea, sees the grim old Wheeler yield  
Two noble sons to take the field,  
Nor yet deny a daughter's prayer  
To leave the pestilential air,  
And earn a name with glory starred,  
'!The angel of the fever ward!'  
Sees our "Col." Butler, keen to spring  
Where sabres clash and bullets sing,  
And only lose the welcome boon  
By Spaniards vanquished all too soon,  
Sees John B. Gordon forced to stay  
The hand that wrote the twelfth of May  
Among immortal dates of strife  
By unhealed wounds and lengthening life  
And Hampton, too, and Stephen Lee,  
With Cabell, Moorman; who, ah, me,  
Can call this roll of chivalry?  
Does our Magnolia hold in trust  
The knightly Micha Jenkins' dust?  
Behold, as if to crown its meed,  
That dust revive in name and deed,  
Like other dust that honored lies  
Beneath its native sunny skies!  
'Ah, well, ye grey coat remnant small,  
Meet ye by Sumter's battered wall,  
Erect, like her, in conscious pride,  
When all the waves of war subside;  
Like her, resigned to hail again  
The flag ye stoutly fought in vain,  
Nor see the grace that yields allayed  
By churlish spite for hopes destroyed,  
But follow where Marse Robert led,  
With laden heart, but lifted head,  
'And prove your manhood's fibre meet  
No more for triumph than defeat.  
Submissive, with all purpose crost,  
'And all but stainless honor lost.  
'As, when the gage of battle given,  
Ye left the issue high to Heaven,

And bade the humble heart be still,  
And meet the mandate of its will,  
Assured that fervent prayers denied  
May soundless depths of wisdom hide!  
Chivalrous toward the men ye met,  
In all unequal squadrons set,  
Ye showed the grace that knighthood wears,  
And owned the final conquest theirs!  
And now, if they, with kindred thought,  
Would grasp the hands which once they fought  
And plead the severed hosts to stand  
As brothers for their common land,  
Is it for you to say them nay,  
Ye heroes of the glorious grey?  
Is it for you to scorn their plea  
For comradeship in sympathy,  
And thus forbid a tribute rare  
In all the world has known of war,  
When victors join a vanquished host  
To mourn with them, not taunt nor boast,  
Is it for you the tide to stay,  
Would make you our Memorial Day  
A Sababth, where the grey and blue  
Put off their once contrasted hue  
And sable wear alike for those  
Whom some once only knew as foes?  
Who has a warmer welcome here,  
A place in grateful hearts more dear  
Than he who, 'neath that Western sky,  
Where Southern dead afar off lie,  
Arrayed the noble men he led  
In honor for our soldier dead?  
And if, for gallant Turner's deed,  
We give the love of hearts that bleed,  
Shall that dear love like honors dread  
Where'er afar repose its dead?

Yet if, to many an aching heart  
Profane it seems to yield a part  
Of love's dear office for its dead  
To stranger hands, unhallowed,  
May not its very love forego

Its right to all the tears that flow,  
And show its dearest self-denied  
For those more dear than all beside,  
That they may have, in all earth's years,  
The noblest tribute Honor rears—  
The praise in which all praises blend—  
The praise alike for foe and friend!

But, ah, to none may we resign,  
Save as their hands are linked with ours,  
That task that makes these graves a shrine  
And crowns this dust with fadeless flowers!

Dr. Vedder was frequently applauded.

#### FLAG PRESENTATION TO GENERAL MOORMAN.

General Gordon then announced that the meeting would adjourn until 8 P. M., at the Auditorium to witness the flag presentation to Gen. Geo. Moorman by the sponsors and maids of honor and Commanders of Divisions, in accordance with the following:

Following resolution was offered by Lieut. General S. D. Lee, at the Atlanta Reunion, on July 22nd, 1898.

Whereas the success of our organization is due mainly to the patient, untiring and skillful labors of Major General George Moorman, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff; and

Whereas he has persistently refused any salary from this body for the time and labor devoted to its success; and

Whereas the funds collected have been barely sufficient to meet the necessary expenses of the office. Therefore, this body, in appreciation of his disinterested labor on our behalf, recommend the following:

Resolved—That each division commander of our organization shall have prepared a silk flag, with the colors of his particular state, blended with the Confederate colors, and engrossed with suitable sentiments, and that said Commander of each Division shall forward the said flag to Major General Moorman, as a token of the regard and esteem in which he is held by the members of this organization.

S. D. LEE.

General Gordon sprang to his feet at the conclusion of the reading and said:

"My Comrades: You hear the resolution, and I know you will pardon the Chair for adding one more word. Whatever may be the appreciation of other comrades of the services rendered this organization by General Moorman, of all of you none know so well as your Commander-in-Chief what these services have been worth. You have been disposed to give credit to the Commander, and I want to say in your presence that the success of this great order is due more to General Geo. Moorman, than to any other man. (Cheers.) I trust the resolution will be adopted. Are you ready for the question?" Which, being put, was carried unanimously, amidst the wildest enthusiasm.

Accordingly each Division Commander of the U. C. V.'s prepared a flag for presentation to General Moorman at the Charleston Reunion, and it was arranged that each Division Commander was to make a short presentation speech, and the flag to be presented by the Sponsor and Maid of Honor of each Division.

At 8 P. M. the Auditorium was packed, there being nearly or quite 10,000 Veterans and spectators present, a large percentage of whom were ladies, the stage was filled with the Sponsors and Maids of Honor, and distinguished guests, amongst them Mrs. Stonewall Jackson, Mrs. E. Kirby Smith, Miss Laure Larendon, Granddaughter to Genl. Beauregard, General Joseph Wheeler, General Stephen D. Lee, General Wade Hampton, and many others, with the beautiful Sponsors and Maids of Honor arranged by States on the Stage, made the scene one of rare beauty, and one never to be forgotten.

The assemblage was called to order by Major Genl. C. Irvine Walker, commanding the S. C. Division, in a few eloquent remarks, explaining the object of the meeting and introduced Lieut. General S. D. Lee as the Master of Ceremonies. Lieut. General Stephen D. Lee then introduced the Sponsors and Maids of Honor and said:

"That now the interesting ceremony of the different Divisions, presenting their flags to Genl. Geo. Moorman, in appreciation of his valuable services, would take place and the flags would be presented by the Sponsors of the Divisions. I will read the resolution passed at Atlanta, bearing on the matter." (Genl. Lee then read the resolution as stated above.) "We are

fortunate to-night in having with us a Comrade who was not only distinguished on the field of battle, as we all know, but who also is gifted with eloquence beyond his Comrades, and I have asked that Comrade not only to speak a few words for his State, North Carolina, but also to say a few words to Genl. Moorman, which should be said by myself as Master of Ceremonies. It gives me pleasure to introduce that eloquent Comrade, Col. Waddell, and he and I have had this understanding: That if any one speaks longer than five minutes he is to be taken out and shot."

Gen. Lee then requested Major General C. Irvine Walker to escort General Moorman to the front of the stage, which being done, he was presented by Gen. Lee to the audience, and stood facing the audience and the speakers during the entire presentation ceremonies.

General Lee then announced:

### NORTH CAROLINA DIVISION

Col. A. M. Waddell then advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Daisy L. Holt of Burlington, N. C., sponsor, and Miss Adelaide Snow of Raleigh, N. C., maid of honor, bearing the North Carolina flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

Gen. Moorman, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen:

"I was very glad, as I know this audience was, to hear General Lee so plainly suggest that brevity would be the most acceptable feature of the oratory of this evening. He has imposed upon me the impossible task of making his speech, which, if fighting instead of talking were the work to be done, could never have happened, as he was never known to transfer that sort of duty to another.

"If he had spoken, it is probable that he would have emphasized the remarkable fact (to which I have heard no reference made during these ceremonies) that the city and harbor of Charleston to-day present a spectacle which illustrates in an extraordinary way the genius of American institutions. The veterans of the losing side in the greatest war of modern times, if not of all time, assemble in annual reunion on the historic spot where that war originated, and the government against which

they fought sends a warship, fresh from the greatest victory in the annals of naval warfare—not to watch treason or to protest any endangered interest—but to participate in the festivities of the occasion.

“But while General Lee might have referred to this extraordinary fact, he would not have made it the theme of his speech, but would have turned to you, General Moorman, as I do, to say, on behalf of all the veterans of the Confederacy and their sponsors here assembled, that it gives them unfeigned pleasure to present to you these banners, as a testimonial of their regard for you personally, and of their unqualified admiration of your unceasing and unselfish labors for the preservation of the different organizations of Confederate Veterans. They recognize and fully appreciate the fact that to you more than to any other individual are we indebted for the pleasure and the privilege of meeting in these annual reunions, and desiring to manifest in some way this appreciation of your services they offer these modest evidences of it.

“I do not know the history of each of the flags, but I do know that of the banner which will now be presented by the Veterans of North Carolina.” (At this point Miss Holt, sponsor for North Carolina, brought forward the banner.) “This banner is not the product of a bunting factory which was bought for this occasion, but is the handiwork of the daughter of a brave Confederate soldier who found pleasure in devoting many days to its preparation, with a full knowledge of the purpose for which it was to be used. It contains the battle flag of the Confederacy embroidered on the war flag of the State of North Carolina—a state which has never been noisy, to say the least, in exploiting the achievements of her sons, but which, if claims are to be made, can proudly say that her ‘name stands foremost in Liberty’s story,’ from the first armed resistance to the British Stamp Act in 1765 to the last charge at Appomattox in 1865.

“In 1861 she had 113,000 voters, but she put more than 125,000 soldiers in the field. They constituted nearly one-fifth of the Confederate army. She lost one-fourth of all the Confederates killed in battle, more than one-fourth of those who died of wounds, and one-third of those who died of disease.

“On several battlefields of Virginia she left more dead and wounded than all the other Southern states combined. At Get-



tysburg one of her regiments, the Twenty-sixth, lost 90 per cent. of the 800 men carried into action—the greatest regimental loss in the history of war. Her Thirty-second regiment carried the flag to the farthest point north it ever reached. One of her sons, commanding the crusier Shenandoah, was the only commander who bore the flag around the world. And both at Appomattox and at Greensboro she stacked nearly twice as many rifles as any other state.

"I hope I may be pardoned for mentioning these facts, which have been ignored by historians, and which are now stated not in a spirit of vain boasting, but merely to advise you, General Moorman, that the men who offer this banner are men who have a right to hold up their heads in any company, and that a testimonial from them to a gallant comrade ought not to be regarded as the least valuable of his possessions.

"Accept these flags, sir, with the hearty 'God bless you' of all your comrades, and, for my own state, let me say that the 'Tar Heels' still stick to their convictions as they stuck to the battle field in the time that tried our souls."

At the conclusion, Miss Holt, sponsor for the North Carolina Division, handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it up for the audience to see it, amidst the wildest cheering, and the band played "Sewanee River."

General Lee then announced:

#### ARKANSAS DIVISION.

Major General Jno. J. Hornor advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Daisy Rutherford Cravens, of Fort Smith, Ark., sponsor, and Miss Maud P. Echols, of Fort Smith, Ark., maid of honor, bearing the Arkansas Division flag; and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

General Moorman and Comrades: At our last annual reunion held in the City of Atlanta, Ga., our distinguished Comrade, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, offered a resolution which was unanimously adopted, directing, "That each Division Commander should cause to be prepared and should present to Maj. Gen. George Moorman, a banner blending the Confederate colors

with those of his State, as a token of our appreciation of his faithful and efficient services, so freely and unselfishly given to our Cause." No greater honor or more pleasant duty could have fallen to me as Commander of the Arkansas Division, because for more than thirty years I have had the honor of numbering Gen. Moorman among my friends, and no one knows better his worth as a man or his grace and kindly consideration as a friend. This Banner which blends the Confederate Colors with the seal of the State of Arkansas, is but a slight tribute, language however is inadequate to express what we all feel on this occasion. I will not, therefore, attempt any eulogy of Gen. Moorman, or praise of the banner, but in presenting it on behalf of the Arkansas Division, it is earnestly hoped by them that when it is hung amid other trophies which Gen. Moorman so worthily merits, his Comrades in Arkansas trust that its spotless purity and matchless beauty may bring to his remembrance the kindly regard in which he will ever be held by them.

Miss Cravens, Sponsor for Ark. Div., then handed the flag to Gen. Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, amidst great cheering, and the band played "The Girl I left Behind Me."

Gen. Lee then announced:

Tennessee Division.

Major General Geo. W. Gordon, Comr. Tenn. Div., advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss May Martin Coffin of Memphis, Tenn., Sponsor, and Miss Annie Crockett, of Nashville, Tenn., Maid of Honor, bearing the Tennessee flag, and after introducing the ladies to the audience turned to General Moorman and said:

#### FLAG PRESENTATION.

After addressing the Convention on the prowess and heroism of the Tennessee soldiers especially and upon the fighting qualities of the Western armies generally, Gen. Geo. W. Gordon, commanding the Tennessee Division, turned to Adjutant General George Moorman and said:

"General Moorman:

"In the name of the Confederate Veterans of the Tennessee Division, I have the exceptional pleasure to present to you this beautiful banner, as a testimonial of their appreciation of your able efforts in behalf of our great Association of heroes and patriots, and of your unceasing devotion to the duties and responsibilities of your laborious office.

"We recognize that it is chiefly due to your genius for organization and your assiduity in behalf of the great objects of our venerated fraternity, that these Reunions are made so interesting, and that our Association maintains its vitality and efficiency.

"Be assured of our highest personal and official consideration; and be pleased to accept this flag-offering as a visible and durable symbol of the sentiments we have spoken."

Miss May Coffin, Sponsor for the Tennessee Division, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, amidst great cheering, and the band played "Bonnie Blue Flag."

General Lee then announced:

#### South Carolina Division.

Major General C. Irvine Walker, Commander South Carolina Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Mary Carwile of Edgefield, S. C., Sponsor, and Miss Lula Cassels Lake of Johnston, S. C., Maid of Honor, bearing the South Carolina flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

Genl. Moorman and Comrades:

South Carolina claims the privilege of joining her sister States in doing honor to one who so richly deserves it. South Carolina, whose Sons have always shown their devotion to right, truth, and justice; whose Sons have emblazoned her shield with immortal glory; recognize your distinguished merit. Her Veterans bid me lead forward their Sponsor, and present to you this banner, to show their appreciation of your devotion to the cause of our beloved Confederacy, and to them as a Comrade of the U. C. V. The sacred Battle Flag, dear to our hearts, which we have followed on many a bloody field, is on this banner, joined to the equally beloved flag of our State with its historic

palmetto. The one memorializes our early struggle for liberty in the last century, the other the same struggle in this century. The heart of South Carolina was in the Confederate battle for liberty, and in it she did her full duty. The Palmetto resting on the Starry Cross of the Southern Confederacy, portrays her place there.

"My Dear General: I have always felt, with the deepest conviction, that the United Confederate Veterans, as an Association, owes its splendid career to you. Thousands have done, each a part of the work which has built up this Organization of the men who wore the Grey. Without detracting one iota from the credit due to those who have contributed to this end, I can truly say, that without your persistent, loving, intelligent efforts, we could never have succeeded, never could have had these magnificent gatherings at this and previous Reunions. It is proper that we should give permanent expression to our appreciation, so the South Carolina Division presents this banner to you, General Moorman, as the Comrade who has built up, and made the U. C. V., what it is.

"When war's wild alarms spread over the land, we were careful to send the fair daughters of the land well to the rear. But now that sweet peace reigns, we are proud to bring to the front, our best and truest, the fair representatives of the heroic women of the South. We feel honored in having so beautiful a method of placing in your hands this mark of our high esteem, and deep affection. Will Miss Carwile, our Sponsor, present the flag to General Moorman?"

(Miss Carwile handed the banner to Genl. Moorman.)

"Whenever you look upon its silken folds, may you remember that to the Veterans of South Carolina you are dear. That they appreciate the grand and unselfish labor which has marked your splendid discharge of your many trying duties. As you were true and faithful to the Confederacy, as you have been courteous and honorable in the discharge of every duty of life, so you have performed with conspicuous success, and to the satisfaction of your Comrades, the duties of Adjutant General of the U. C. V."

Miss Mary Carmile, Sponsor for the S. C. Div., then handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, amidst great applause, and the band played "Dixie."

General Lee then announced

Georgia Division.

Major General Clement A. Evans, Commanding Georgia Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Helen Carlton of Athens, Ga., Sponsor, and Miss Olivia Carlton of Athens, Ga., Maid of Honor, bearing the Georgia Banner, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

"Mr. President, General Moorman and Comrades: Georgia participates with all the other Divisions of United Confederate Veterans in bestowing with pleasure and pride the honor of this hour upon the Adjutant General of our Confederation. If honors are ever equal they are so at this moment when a brotherhood of Confederate Camps unanimously and heartily confer the distinction of these Flag-presentations on one who has reached an exalted height in their admiration and a sincere place in their love. Such a Brotherhood! Such a Comrade! Right worthy of both indeed, is the historic tribute of this occasion!

"It is my honor to give a tongue to the sentiment of my Division and it is my pleasure to know how completely worthy is he, who is to be the recipient of the Georgia banner which I will request the Georgia Sponsor to place in his hands.

"The story of the progress of the United Confederate Veterans in a single decade cannot be written without that eulogy on the name of Moorman, which the facts of history distinctly declare. The growth into grandeur of our patriotic fraternity is the measure of the stature of his labors. The 1200 Camps which shine as stars in the one firmament of a firmly United Brotherhood are the radiant tokens of his fidelity to the duties of his high official station. The joys of our Reunions, steadily increasing as the years roll us on and up the ascending slope to the brighter and better Beyond, are the creations of his executive force. And withal the unassuming bearing which has graced his personal and official intercourse with his Comrades crowns his whole work with a matchless charm. These, and such as these are the reasons why his brothers in the Army and Navy of the dear old Confederacy now seek with one accord to make conspicuous and enduring their recognition of his services.

"To you, General Moorman, the Georgia Division, now tenders the gift of this beautiful banner as a testimonial first of Georgia's fidelity to Confederate reminiscence, her own fealty to Confederate axioms, her own purpose to preserve, untarnished, our Confederate fame—but especially her delight to honor you for your own fidelity, your own fealty, your own untarnished fame, and your untiring endeavors to have cast in form more beautiful than silken banners, and more durable than tablets of bronze, some grand similitude of Southern patriotic character.

"With considerate view of the high and broad meaning of this ceremony you will find this banner presents on one side to the gaze of the present and of all future peoples, the noble feature of that great statesman who was the first, the only, and the forever President of the Confederate States of America—Jefferson Davis! Behold his portrait and remember that to the manner born he was a prince, in intellect, the gift of God, he was a sage, in patriotic action and suffering he was a hero, and in all things he was the devoted civic chieftan of a noble people.

"On the other side of this banner the artist has designed a graceful grouping of "Our Flags." Infolding each other with consummate grace, and sublime significance are the Star Spangled Banner, which is the ensign of our reunited Country, the flag flies above our now renowned Navy as well as other standards which sailors and soldiers of all arms from South and North but recently bore to glorious victories over the Spanish foe; and embosomed rightfully and broadly among all is the unfurled battle flag of the Cross and Stars which we once proudly bore in battle and still fondly cherish as the holy ensign of Confederate Comradeship. These, yes, all these, are our flags indeed, and no people had ever such a treasure to cherish and defend.

"In the name of the Georgia Division this banner is given to you, General Moorman, and wherever you may place it there will be a witness to speak for the truth of the Confederate cause and the valor of its defenders."

Miss Helen Carlton, Sponsor for the Ga. Div., then gracefully handed the banner to General Moorman and at the same time presented him with a beautiful bouquet of flowers, who bowed his acknowledgements and held it out for the audience to see it, amidst greatest cheering, and the band played "The Men who wore the Grey."

General Lee then announced

Kentucky Division.

Col. Bennett H. Young of Louisville, Ky., representing the Kentucky Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Ann Mary Taylor of Nicholasville, Ky., Sponsor, and Miss Kathleen Poyntz of Richmond, Ky., Maid of Honor, bearing the Kentucky flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

"Mr. Chairman, General Moorman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

"The State of Kentucky, in whose name and on whose behalf I speak on this pleasing occasion, made superb offerings to the cause of the South. Her sons, together with the soldiers of the Confederacy from Missouri and Maryland, were the only true rebels in the contest through which the South passed; these left their homes and fought for the men and women of the South. No social or patriotic instinct drove them to war or caused them to cast in their lot with the people of the Confederacy. They came to fight for the Southland, because the principles for which war was waged by the South were the principles of true liberty and were the great doctrines which were inculcated by the men who framed the Constitution of the United States. 42,000 Kentuckians, in their young manhood, left Kentucky and tendered their service to the people of the South and half of these gave up their lives for the defence of the people for whom they had come to do battle, and scattered along the hillsides and valleys in Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia they lie sleeping their last sleep and their graves will ever remain as highest testimonial of pure and unselfish devotion to truth.

"Jefferson Davis was born within Kentucky's borders; she gave him to Mississippi and Mississippi gave him to the Confederacy. Albert Sidney Johnston, with his magnificent talents, his splendid military power and his superb courage, was another gift from Kentucky, and John C. Breckinridge, Morgan, Preston and Hanson and hundreds of other glorious heroes, are offerings which Kentucky brought to the cause of freedom.

"In that struggle through which our people passed in the greatest of all wars, the most unmurmuring and unselfish sacri-

fices which were made for the South were made by its women. But for their splendid spirit, their unlimited patience and their unparalleled patriotism, the Southern armies would have melted away like snow beneath the summer's sun and gone down like willows before the rushing torrent. Their devotion to the cause of the South is, and should be, with all of us the proudest chapter in human history. To claim these as our mothers, our sisters and our wives is the noblest heritage the world can bestow and when the men of the South returned from the war, with all its ruin, desolation and disappointment, the most inspiring and most uplifting of all its memories were that the men of the South had been worthy of all that the women of the South had the right to demand and as these returning warriors through tear-dimmed eyes looked down into the eyes of the Southern women, the consciousness that they had been faithful to all which the character and conduct of the women of the South required at their hands became the sweetest memory of the awful trials the war involved.

“Who bade us go, with smiling tears?

Who scorned the renegade?

Who, silencing their trembling fears,

Watched, cheered, then wept and prayed?

Who nursed our wounds with tender care,

And then, when all was lost,

Who lifted us from our despair

And counted not the cost?

The Women of the South.”

“No words can paint the admiration or express the appreciation of the men of the South for its women and now, Mr. Chairman, the daughters of these Southern Women still have within them that spirit which animated their mothers in 1861 and down to 1865, and they take a peculiar interest not only in the Confederacy, but in every effort which is made to preserve the story of the chivalry of the men who made that war more glorious than any war the world has ever witnessed. They take a special pride in the work of the United Confederate Veterans' Association, and the people of Kentucky are especially proud of the splendid results produced by that Association because Gen. George Moorman, one of Kentucky's sons, has done more than



any living man to secure the splendid success which it has attained; and the beautiful Sponsor, who on this occasion represents Kentucky, comes now and in the name of that State presents to the Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans' Association a flag which Kentucky offers to her distinguished son, and with its presentation brings sincerest and most earnest wish that many years may be added to his life and that he may long be spared to consecrate his signal abilities and splendid talents to this holy cause.

Miss Ann Mary Taylor, Sponsor for the Kentucky Division, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it. At this moment that gallant Kentuckian, Colonel Bennett H. Young, had prepared a great surprise for his Comrades and for the audience, as the "Louisville Glee Club," which he had brought to the Reunion with a full string band, had been stationed by him at the rear of the stage, and at the moment the flag was handed to General Moorman by Kentucky's fair Sponsor, and as he was bowing his acknowledgements, the voices of the Glee Club rang out

"The sun shines bright in my old Kentucky home,  
    'Tis summer, the darkies are gay,  
The corn-top's ripe and the meadows in the bloom,  
    While the birds make music all the day!  
The young folks roll on the little cabin floor,  
    All merry, all happy and bright,  
By'n-by Hard Times comes a-knocking at the door,  
    Then, my old Kentucky Home, good night!

Weep no more, my lady, O! weep no more to-day!  
We will sing one song for the old Kentucky Home,  
For the old Kentucky Home far away!

They hunt no more for the possum and the coon,  
    On meadow, the hill and the shore,  
They sing no more by the glimmer of the moon,  
    On the bench by the old cabin door.  
The day goes by like a shadow o'er the heart,  
    With sorrow where all was delight;  
The time has come when the darkies have to part,  
    Then, my old Kentucky Home, good night!

Weep no more, my lady, O! weep no more to-day!  
We will sing one song for the old Kentucky Home,  
For the old Kentucky Home far away!

The head must bow and the back will have to bend,  
Wherever the darky must go;  
A few more days and the trouble all will end,  
In the field where the sugar canes grow;  
A few more days for to tote the weary load,  
No matter, 'twill never be light,  
A few more days till we totter on the road,  
Then, my old Kentucky Home, good night!

Weep no more, my lady, O! weep no more to-day!  
We will sing one song for the old Kentucky Home,  
For the old Kentucky Home far away!

As the melody died away, the band took up the refrain "My Old Kentucky Home," General Moorman all the time waving the flag, and the audience wildly cheering until the noise nearly shook the rafters of the building.

The flags were now becoming so numerous that General Moorman had to call for help to hold them, and he selected Miss Bettie Buck, the little daughter of Capt. C. H. Buck of New Orleans, La., one of the youngest Veterans in the service, Miss Buck was escorted to his side upon the stage, and all the flags were placed in her out-stretched arms, and leaning against her, making a beautiful picture and setting to the scene.

General Lee then announced

#### Mississippi Division.

Major General D. A. Campbell, Commanding Mississippi Division, advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Mary Lucie Hamer of Briarfield, Miss., Sponsor, and Miss Nellie Wilson Carroll of Vicksburg Miss., Maid of Honor, bearing the Mississippi Flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

Genl. Moorman: I speak to you from the loyal hearts of your Mississippi Comrades, and I come from them with a posi-

tive assurance that they most heartily and affectionately unite with all your other friends here tonight in doing this most deserved honor. It is with us, sir, not only a cherished privilege and a religious pleasure, but it is a mission of love and we convey the sentiment to you, sir, with the universal approval of every Confederate man and woman in our beloved State.

"Your faithful service in keeping alive the camp fires of our dear old Confederacy demands upon our devotion and commands every honor and esteem that we can place upon you.

"We recognize in you the organizer of the United Confederate Veterans into a substantial Brotherhood. As our executive officer we owe you most of all for your superb abilities, your exalted patriotism in manly devotion to our cause and for your generous courtesies under every circumstance.

"To you more than to any other man our sincerest gratitude for kindly services are due. And it would be our misfortune if we were not here tonight facing you, sir, as participants in these ceremonies. Your sacrifices for us in the conduct of your office has always inspired in us an admiration for your nobleness of nature and your loftiness of heart, and when you demanded that the work we placed upon you was a work of love, was not to be counted in vulgar pecuniary value, we marked you a man who could lay down his life for his friends.

"You have maintained an ever increasing fraternity among the old Confederates, and you have lifted us into a distinctive social recognition, that has enabled us to outlive prejudice, drive away passions and to plant our cause in truth before the world where it will be everlasting; groping in our loneliness as individuals we would long since have passed into oblivion, while in our organization we are strong and respected.

"Mississippi again thanks you, sir, for your Comrade kindness and oft repeated courtesies, and now that the evening of your years is coming, we would wish the rest of your life among peaceful pleasures, your old age surrounded with every comfort and when the final Jubilee is sounded for you, we would have ----- "Elijah"-like, transmitted in the great chieftain's chariot.

"I would now yield and present to you Miss Marv Lucie Hamer, our State's charming Sponsor, who will now perform the substantial part of our commission, with her loving heart and

from her fair hands will now pass into your keeping the flag intended for you from our Division. It is a testimonial that will bind between us an indivisible friendship. It is a flag without a country and it is the flag of a peculiar people. It is, my Comrade, our flag."

Miss Mary Lucie Hamer, Sponsor for Miss. Div., then handed the flag to General Moorman who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst the greatest applause, the band played "Lorena."

General Lee then announced the

#### DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

Major Robt. W. Hunter of Washington City, representing Confederate Veteran Association of the District of Columbia Camp No. 171 U. C. V.'s, advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Emma Norris Hume, Sponsor, and Miss Casey Young Wright, Maid of Honor, bearing the District of Columbia flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

General Moorman:

It was a happy thought of Gen. Stephen D. Lee, at the Atlanta Reunion, which gave to the Camps of the various States and Territories, composing the United Confederate Veterans, the opportunity of testifying to their grateful appreciation of the zeal, ability and self-sacrificing devotion, which have marked your long and arduous service as Adjutant General and Chief of Staff of this great organization.

And the form in which the testimonial finds expression is as beautiful and appropriate as the connection was happy.

Radiant maidens—Sponsors of all our Grand Divisions, and their Maids of Honor—come to you, bearing banners emblazoned with their distinctive symbols and tokens of their affectionate regard—not "terrible as the 'army with banners,'" spoken of in the Scriptures, but as angels in beauteous raiment, with sweet greetings of good will and affection.

I have, too, a special personal pleasure in participating in this ceremonial in your honor. Having had the high honor

of serving as Chief of Staff of our Grand Commander Gordon, from the battle of the "Bloody Angle" in the Wilderness, till the curtain fell on the last scene of the great tragedy at Appomattox. I greet you as the present head of the military family of our beloved chief, who has rendered him services—the most faithful and devoted and of inestimable value, in bringing this noble organization of Confederate Veterans to its present high state of usefulness and efficiency.

The Confederate Veterans' Association, or Camp 171, of the District of Columbia, is the most unique of all the camps of the U. C. V. Located in the Capital of the Nation, its roll of 250 members embraces gallant and distinguished soldiers from every part of the South, from every branch of the Confederate Army and Navy—from Major Generals commanding Divisions, down through every grade of the service, to the noble patriots and heroes who commanded only sixty rounds of cartridges and their guns.

Of the beneficent work in the way of relief to old Comrades overtaken by adverse fortune; of the unflagging spirit with which we have kept alive the memories of the noblest cause for which mortals ever strove or heroes died; of the missionary zeal we have shown in vindication of the truth as to the high motives which impelled the South to the unequal conflict of arms, and the unsurpassed heroism with which it was maintained, against the exaggerations, fictions and distortions, which sectional vanity has put forth under the garb of history—of all this I have not time to speak; but in behalf of our "Banner Camp," I here extend to you and through you to our old Comrades everywhere a cordial invitation, when they come to the National Capital, to visit our Hall and make their headquarters there during their stay. They will find the portraits of our great leaders upon its walls and the records, archives and memorials of our glorious struggle upon its shelves, and hearty, warm and wide open to greet them.

The Misses Hume and Wright stepped forward, and having placed in Gen. Moorman's hands the banner of the District of Columbia, Miss Hume addressed the General as follows:

General Moorman:

Banner Camp 171, U. C. V., of the District of Columbia, has directed me as their Sponsor to place in your hands this

small token of their high appreciation of your unselfish labor performed in building up the U. C. V. organization and in bringing it to its present state of perfect discipline. In performing the duty imposed upon me by the splendid command, which has so highly honored me in their selection, I beg to assure you, sir, that no words I could utter would fully express the emotions of my heart upon this truly most happy occasion. May you live, General Moorman, many years to come and continue to hold the affections and merited esteem of the Comrades of my dearly beloved father, of whom it is my greatest pride to speak of as a Confederate soldier.

General Moorman then bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out to the audience, and amidst the greatest applause, the band played, "All Quiet Along the Potomac To-night."

General Lee then announced the

#### MARYLAND DIVISION.

Major General A. C. Trippe, commanding the Maryland Division, advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Carlyle Herbert of Baltimore, Md., Sponsor, and Miss Zoe Trail of Talbot County, Maryland, Maid of Honor, bearing the Maryland Banner, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

Ladies, General Moorman, and Fellow Soldiers:

Many years ago there came to a little band of Maryland exiles, encamped near Manassas, a banner wrought by the fair hands and blessed by the loving hearts of sweethearts, wives and sisters at their homes in Baltimore.

On the silver plate which encircled the shaft, were those words of the Moravian Hymn:

"Guard it till our homes are free—

Guard it, God will prosper thee!"

It led to victory at Manassas, it waved defiantly within the Federal breastworks at Gettysburg and on one last day it floated on the battle line at Appomattox. And well they kept that trust. The end was not with them, but as I see in memory

that old flag now, torn with bullet and shredded with shell, there is no stain upon it but the lifeblood of its defeders.

It is customary on an occasion like this to recall the battles and to praise the soldiery of one's State, but I am not here to-night to recall the deeds of Maryland's sons. In this presence I need not. You knew us, and we knew you, and we are proud of the other. Passing through the Federal lines, one by one in little companies, we joined the first command we met, and thus were found in nearly every regiment in the service, and more than any other troops we felt and feel still that we belonged to all of you. Yes, and standing here to-night, after the lapse of thirty-five years, I know that to this day we are in all your hearts as you are in ours.

A regiment and battalion of infantry, two battalions of cavalry and three batteries of artillery were all that distinctively bore our name and yet scattered along your lines were more than twenty thousand of Maryland's best sons, and I am proud to think that in the day of battle you were satisfied that we were with you.

Among the brave men who followed that flag, there was none more faithful to duty than the father of the fair girl who stands by my side as the Sponsor of our State. And this symbol of our battle flag with the best wishes of our people, and as a token of their regard, she will present to you. Take it, General, in the name of Maryland at the hands of a Herbert.

Miss Carlyle Herbert, Sponsor for Maryland Division, then handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst the greatest applause, the band played, "Maryland, my Maryland."

General Lee then announced the

#### WEST VIRGINIA DIVISION.

Major General Robt. White, commanding the West Virginia Division, advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Zan Gibson of Charles Town, W. Va., and Miss Jane Stuart Price of Lewisburg, W. Va., Maid of Honor, bearing the West Virginia flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

General Moorman:

Those who have preceded me have told us, in glowing language, of the heroism and sacrifices made by the people of the States they represented during the war of 1861-1865. West Virginia, torn during that bloody struggle, from the wounded side of its grand old mother, Virginia, sent from her mountains and valleys many of her brave sons to do battle along with the sons of the South in a cause they believed to be right and holy. Many an old patriot, and many a devoted wife and mother, were driven from their homes as refugees within the lines of the Confederate Armies, there to struggle as best they could for self and for country. As I stand here to-night, I recall the fact that a large part of that Brigade, so heroic, so brave, that Brigade which will be known and honored throughout all history as the grand old "Stonewall Brigade," was composed in a very large part, of the mountaineers from West Virginia. Whilst others may tell of the numbers given from their respective States to the armies of the Confederacy; may tell of their great losses in battle, and of the bravery of their sons, and the devotion of their daughters, I beg to remind you all that West Virginia gave to Virginia, to the country, to the world, and to Heaven itself, that greatest, grandest, noblest Christian leader and hero who ever died on battle field for country, that great man whom the South loved and honored so well, whose deeds in battle, as well as whose Christian virtues, will stand out in grandeur all along through the corridors of time yet to come—our own Stonewall Jackson. It may not have been remembered that during the war West Virginians who went to battle for our cause, left their homes and their loved ones in the hands of those who were then enemies in war. It may not have occurred to you that ever since the war, throughout the Southland, fidelity to the cause for which we battled so hard, has had no severer test than in that State carved from old Virginia, and lying upon the border land. But, General Moorman, as you well know, many true men and women, too, still live in that border State. We bear to you this beautiful banner, emblazoned with the motto of our State, "Mortui Semper Liberi," which now is held by the hands of a daughter of one of the private soldiers in that old "Stonewall Brigade," and who comes from that beautiful valley of the Old Dominion for which that Brigade so nobly fought, and in which its grand commander



won so many victories, and was crowned with so many laurels. She will, in the name of the Confederate Veterans of our mountain State, present it to you, and I know that, with heart swelling with deepest gratitude, you will accept it from her fair hands.

Miss Zan Gibson, Sponsor for W. Virginia Division, then handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause, the band played, "Boots and Saddles."

General Lee then announced;

### ALABAMA DIVISION.

Major General Fred. S. Ferguson, commanding the Alabama Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Louise Screven Chisolm, Sponsor, of Birmingham, Ala., and Miss Julia Velma Enslen of Birgingham, Ala., Maid of Honor, bearing the Alabama Flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

General Moorman:

It is impossible to exaggerate the value of your work in the organization and management of the United Confederate Veterans.

Alabama gladly joins her sister States in testifying to your unselfish zeal and devotion in the great movement that has united all Confederate Veterans in our patriotic brotherhood, whose purpose is to take care of their infirm comrades, their widows and orphans—to commemorate their heroic dead—and to unite the history of the great war in truth.

It is rarely the case that men, while yet living, are permitted to know in what estimation they will be held by future generations; but it is your happy lot to know that, all unconsciously, you have builded your own monument, one that will outlast stone or bronze. For, as long as our brotherhood exists—indeed as long as one Confederate Veteran survives, or his children to the latest day, shall honor his memory, there will be hearts to love you and voices to speak your fame.

As a testimonial of its high appreciation of your services, the Alabama Division now presents you the flag of the State,

by the hands of its Sponsor, and expresses the hope that your life may be prolonged many years and blessed by success, happiness and peace.

Miss Louisa Screven Chisolm, Sponsor for Alabama Division, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgement, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause, the band played, "Artillery Quickstep."

---

General Lee then announced:

### TEXAS DIVISION.

Major General J. B. Polley, commanding the Texas Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Bessie Howell Warner of Houston, Texas, Sponsor, and Miss Cordelia Stuart Shepherd of Houston, Texas, Maid of Honor, bearing the Texas Flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

General Moorman, Comrades:

Texas needs no encomium. The Alamo, San Jacinto, the Mexican War and that to commemorate which we meet here at Charleston, speak more eloquently in her behalf than can I, even had I the tongue of an orator.

Brave and generous themselves, her people delight to honor a gallant soldier, a loyal Confederate and a worthy citizen, and that they do now, when, by the hands of Miss Bessie Warner, the chosen Sponsor of the Texas Division of United Confederate Veterans, they present to General George Moorman, the Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veteran Association, this beautiful flag of the "Lone Star State."

Miss Bessie Howell Warner, Sponsor for Texas Division, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause the band played, "The Soldiers Home."

General Lee then announced:

### FLORIDA DIVISION.

Colonel Fred. L. Robertson, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Florida Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Jennie Foster Cook, of Jacksonville, Fla., Sponsor, and Miss Aleen M. Cooper of San Augustine, Fla., Maid of Honor, bearing the Florida Flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

General Moorman:

I come at the bidding of my comrades, proud of the privilege thus conferred on me, to deliver into your keeping this standard. Since men first found strength in combination, banners have ever been their dearest treasures, dearer even than life itself, and to be deemed worthy to bear and to guard the ensign has always been considered the very highest honor that could be conferred, but we deem it a greater honor and a prouder privilege to be permitted to entrust this, our standard, to your keeping for all time, a token of our high appreciation of you as a man, as a patriot and as a Confederate Soldier.

Within its silken folds are enwrapped the tenderest memories of a glorious past. The deeds of Florida's soldiers encircle it as a halo of glory. Their love and devotion for you shine out from and with it the benisons and commendations of your comrades of the Florida Div. May the sunshine of prosperity and happiness follow it and hover over you and yours for many years to come, and when "lights out" here shall sound the reveille of a brighter and better land, may it to coming generations, tell with mute but convincing eloquence, the story of our love for you.

Miss Jennie Foster Cook, Sponsor for Florida Division, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause the band played, "The Everglades."

General Lee then announced:

#### LOUISIANA DIVISION.

Major General W. H. Tunnard, commanding Louisiana Division, advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Lucie Lee Bates of Baton Rouge, Sponsor, and Miss Ada Payne

of Clinton, La., Chief Maid of Honor, bearing the Louisiana Flag, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

This flag is of sky blue silk, with a Confederate battle flag in the corner, and surrounded with gold fringe. On one side it has the dates 1699, 1764, 1803, 1812 on the corners, and the Louisiana coat of Arms of the Pelican and her young, and inscription: "Non Sibi, sed suis." Above the shield in gilt letters, "La. Div. U. C. V.'s," and below, "To General Geo. Moorman."

While the Sponsor held the flag staff with Miss Ada Payne of Clinton, standing by her side, General Tunnard held out its folds and recited in eloquent words the significance of the dates as embracing the Spanish, French dynasties, its cession to the United States and the signal victory achieved by General Andrew Jackson at New Orleans in 1812.

He spoke of the legend of the Pelican feeding its young as typical of the heroism of the Pelican youths in shedding their blood for the honor and glory of their State.

Then turning to General Geo. Moorman, he paid tribute to his unselfish devotion to the U. C. V. cause, and how proud he was to be the medium of presenting this token of appreciation to one who was an esteemed friend and honored comrade.

Miss Lucie Lee Bates, Sponsor for Louisiana Division, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements and who held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause the band played "Louisiana Lowland."

General Lee then announced:

#### Virginia Division.

Brig. General Micajah Woods, Commanding 2d Brigade, Virginia Division, representing the Virginia Division, advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Nina Randolph of Richmond, Va., Sponsor, and Miss Annie Stuart Macgill of Pulaski, Va., Chief Maid of Honor, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience, he said:

"Mr. Chairman, General Moorman, and Fellow Confederate Veterans:

"The Confederate Veterans of the State of Virginia, have selected me as their representative to present to this great audience the Sponsor for Virginia, Miss Nina Randolph, who bears a name linked with historic traditions and worthily illustrates in her charm of person and character the highest type of Virginia Womanhood; she is the daughter of a Virginia Confederate Soldier who did his duty in the times that tried men's souls, and who since the struggle ended, has been foremost among Virginia Veterans in promoting all that tends to perpetuate the glorious valor and deeds of the Sons of the South.

"In her hands she holds a tribute, a beautiful medal of purest gold, which Virginians have had wrought, to be delivered to a gentleman and a veteran who, by his supreme and unselfish devotion to the cause of the South, both in war and peace, has endeared to himself to all who live in our fair South-land. Our sister States, through their organs have chosen to tender as their tributes to him, beautiful emblems in the way of banners and flags. But Virginia desired to honor him by a testimonial which neither moth nor rust would corrupt and which, for generations to come, could be transmitted to his blood and race, as a perpetual memorial of the love and affection of her sons for one who has done so much to treasure up and perpetuate the memories of the living and dead who wore the grey, and who offered their lives to defend the principles that inspired the Southern Soldiers to battle for home rule and constitutional liberty. My distinguished friends who have preceded me have paid glowing tributes to their respective States.

"It is not for me to praise Virginia for the part she bore in the great drama of the Confederate war; she opened her bosom, and threw up her bright shield on the border line of danger, to receive the thrusts and darts of the invaders of the South. Her soil is sacred, because it was made red by the best blood of her own Sons and of the Sons of all her Confederate Sisters. For four long years within her limits the Confederate Soldiers under Lee, Jackson, Longstreet, the Hills, Gordon, Hampton, Stuart and others illustrated by their dauntless valor the most heroic type of manhood that ever adorned the pages of history. 'The deeds of Coriolanus must not be spoken feebly.'

"It is Virginia that represents through her fair and chosen daughter to General Moorman, the honored Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans, her tribute in gold, as an

evidence of the appreciation of her sons and daughters of his splendid services to our organization; for we recognize that to his efforts, in large measure, are due the inauguration and success of the great movements that have resulted in binding together the Confederate Veterans of the South and in assembling them at these great Reunions.

"Sir, receive now from Virginia's Sponsor, Virginia's gift, and cherish it as a token of the love, affection and respect borne you by the Confederate Veterans of the great Commonwealth she represents, and may it ever be an inspiration to you and those who succeed you to emulate the self-sacrifice the heroism and valor which crowned the Confederate Soldier, though defeated, with immortal glory."

(Here Miss Randolph delivered the medal to General Moorman, amid great applause.)

Miss Nina Randolph, Sponsor for Virginia Division, then gracefully handed the badge to General Moorman who bowed his acknowledgements, and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause the band played "All Quiet Along the Potomac To-night."

General Lee then announced:

#### Oklahoma Division.

Major General Jno. O. Casler, Commanding Okla. Div. U. C. V.'s advanced to the front of the stage escorting Miss Francis Holland Oslin of Murfreesboro, Tenn., Sponsor, and Miss Marie Estelle Patillo of Decatur, Ga., Chief Maid of Honor, and Mrs. Mary Smith, and after introducing the ladies to the audience, he said:

"Fellow Comrades, General Moorman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

"When the Cherokee Indians were removed from the State of Georgia, to the then far West, in what is now known as the Indian Territory, they camped on the banks of the beautiful Canadian River, where the Town of Purcell now stands. A fair, dusky maiden of the tribe walked out on the bluff overlooking the river, and the boundless prairie, interspersed with groves of timber and small rivulets meandering through the grassy slopes, and beheld the most beautiful panorama she had ever witnessed. She was so enraptured with the view that in the ecstasy of the moment she exclaimed: 'Oklahoma' which means

in the Indian language 'Beautiful Land,' or 'Land of the Fair Gods.'

"My fellow Comrades, that is the land and Territory that I with my delegation, and fair Sponsor and Maids of Honor, represent to-night on this auspicious occasion, and that is the Oklahoma flag, that has just been presented to our noble, energetic and devoted Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Gen. Geo. Moorman, in appreciation of his untiring work, without recompense, for the U. C. V. Association.

"Oklahoma Territory has no war record to proclaim, as it is only 10 years old, being carved out of the Indian Territory in 1889, and thrown open for settlement, to the white race. But the day is not far distant when she will be the brightest Star in the galaxy of Stars that now adorn the Stars and Stripes.

"We have no native Oklahoma soldiers; the oldest Oklahoman is only 10 years old and I had to call on Old Tennessee and Georgia for one of their fair daughters to represent us as Sponsor and Maid of Honor at this great Reunion, and it was from their fair hands that this beautiful flag was presented and delivered to Gen. Geo. Moorman, viz: Miss Frances Holland Oslin of Murfreesboro, Tenn., Sponsor, and Miss Marie Estelle Pattillo of Decatur, Ga., her Maid of Honor, chaperoned by Capt. Mary Smith, Aide-de-Camp Ok. Div., who delivered the presentation address.

"When Oklahoma was opened for settlement people rushed for that fair land from the North, South, East and West. All kinds of people and all classes, and among the great number were a good many old ex-Confederate Soldiers, and a greater number of old ex-Union Soldiers.

"They represented every State in the Union, North and South, and every branch of service. I, myself, am a native Virginian, enlisted in Virginia at the commencement of the war, soldiered in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania as a member of the 33rd Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade, 2nd Corps (Jackson's Army of Northern Virginia, from the beginning to the end, emigrated to Texas in 1877, and consider myself a Western man.

"After living in Oklahoma two years, I began looking up the old Confederates, and in 1892 organized the first Camp in Oklahoma City, with 40 members. And through the help of

Gen. Geo. Moorman and Gen. Cabell of Texas we have organized a Division of the U. C. V.'s and now have 22 Camps, and Gen. Moorman can testify to the struggle we have had in doing so. And I here give Gen. Geo. Moorman the credit of making a success of the organization in Oklahoma, for when I would get discouraged and ready to give up he would make me hold on and work the harder. And you all know I had to obey orders, for I was trained to that under old Stonewall Jackson. I found the old Confederates had been good and brave soldiers, but in the rush for homes and building up and carving out their fortunes in a new country, and not acquainted with each other, as they are in the old States, they took but very little interest in organizing Camps. But they were men who were not afraid to go to the front in line of battle, and were men who were not afraid to go to the front in opening up a new country, and taking their chances. There was no moss on their backs, they were not afraid to leave the country and State where they were raised on account of their wife's folks, but were willing to endure the hardships of settling a new country, and are now reaping their reward, by owning some of the best land and homes in the United States. I also found that they represented all of the Southern States, and the rolls of our Camps has no two men that belonged to the same regiment. I also found a great many of the boys who wore the Blue (about five to our one), but then, you know, they always did outnumber us five to one, or else we might have gained our independence.

"Such is Oklahoma to-day, and such is the status of the Oklahoma Division, U. C. V.'s but I hope we will soon have 50 Camps.

"But as I remarked in the beginning we had no Civil War record; the soldiers of Oklahoma made their record in the States, but Oklahoma did send two troops of 'Rough Riders' who participated in the Battle of Santiago, and later on, one battalion of infantry for the Spanish War, double the amount of her quota, and from now on you can always count on Oklahoma being in the front line of everything, and if any of you old-timers or young men want to see a live progressive country come to Oklahoma, the 'Land of the Fair Gods.' Adieu."

Miss Francis Holland Oslin, Sponsor, then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, and Mrs. Mary Smith made a beautiful speech addressed to General Moorman, who



bowed his acknowledgements, and held out the flag for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause the band played "The Vacant Chair."

General Lee then announced:

#### Missouri Division.

Major C. C. Rainwater, representing the Missouri Div., advanced to the front of the stage, escorting Miss Louise Salmon of Clinton, Mo., Sponsor, and Miss Hattie C. Stewart of St. Louis, Mo., Chief Maid of Honor, and after introducing the young ladies to the audience he made a few eloquent remarks in regard to the history of Missouri during the war, and of the heroes which that State furnished to the Armies of the South, and highly complimented General Moorman upon his successful efforts in organizing the U. C. V. Association, and that Missouri had presented the beautiful banner which the Missouri Sponsor would now hand to him in recognition of his great services to the U. C. V.'s.

Miss Louise Salmon, Sponsor for Mo. Div. then gracefully handed the flag to General Moorman, who bowed his acknowledgements and held it out for the audience to see it, and amidst great applause the band played "Ain't You Mighty Glad to get out of the Wilderness?"

The life-size portraits of General Lee and Jackson were then unveiled by Miss Nina Randolph, Sponsor for the Virginia Division.

Just at the commencement of the flag presentation so many calls were made for General Jos. Wheeler that General Lee prevailed upon him to step to the front of the stage, but he merely bowed, made a few remarks and took his seat back with the Sponsors and Maids of Honor, where he was joined by his daughters, and he was greatly interested in and delighted with all the features of the flag presentation.

Upon motion the meeting then adjourned to meet at 10 A. M. tomorrow.

---

#### SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

Thursday, May 11, 1899.

#### THE VETERANS AT WORK.

### The Second Day's proceedings of the Convention.

Many Important Routine Matters Disposed of—Committees at Work—The Davis Memorial Fund—Reports that were Read—The Doings of the Day at the Auditorium.

The Second day of the United Confederate Veterans' Association passed off nicely. Gen. Wheeler's address was the feature of the day. There was a beautiful tribute to the memory of the "Daughter of the Confederacy." Gen. Wade Hampton received a great ovation. Gen. Cabell suggested that the Jefferson Davis monument work be turned over to the Daughters of the Confederacy, which was agreed to. Florida sent messages, with a resolution looking to uniformity in the granting of State pensions, and otherwise than this the Convention arranged things so that it could work to advantage to-day and get through with all of the work that remained without much delay.

There was some tardiness in getting the Convention together. The old soldiers once upon a time had to get up early, but now that day is happily past for them. Most of the delegates did not arrive in the Auditorium until nearly 11 o'clock, and the Convention was not called to order until after that hour.

### Getting to Work.

Before the formal opening of the Convention, Gen. Gordon called upon all present to join in singing "Praise God, from Whom all Blessings Flow." There were several hundred, at least, who joined in the singing. The opening prayer was delivered by Revd. Dr. Jas. P. Smith, who was near to "Stonewall" Jackson, on whose staff he served during the great struggle.

### PRAYER BY REV. JAS. P. SMITH, OF RICHMOND, VA.

Almighty and ever Blessed God, without whom nothing can be accomplished, be with us during this meeting; look down we beseech thee, and guide thy servants in these their workings, for Thou only art Holy, Thou only art the Lord; Thou art ever ready to guide and protect those who call upon Thee. Let Thy favor be upon this Convention this morning that all may be done in accordance with Thy Holy Will and to Thy glory.

We thank Thee that Thou has seen fit to spare us still another year, and we humbly pray that we may be stronger and better fit to do Thy Will.

Pour out Thy blessings we beseech Thee upon our beloved Commander, that his days may be many and filled with the sense of Thy loving presence, and that peace "which passeth all understanding."

Let Thy favor rest upon the dear women of the South who were so much to us in the times of peril and in battle, and have been so much to us in all these days that have passed; and their daughters, bless them abundantly, we beseech Thee.

Let Thy favor rest we pray Thee upon all Confederate Veterans wherever they are in the world, that they may be protected from harm and from evil of every kind. Commend Thy blessing we pray Thee upon our old comrades, be merciful unto them and give them peace.

Now, Father in Heaven, let Thy Spirit be with us in our deliberations, and that there may be no opposition but perfect harmony of action, and unto Thy care and keeping, we place ourselves now and forever, Amen.

Some delegates asked that the veil be taken from the pictures that were unveiled during the last night's ceremonies in the Auditorium.

Gen Gordon asked for the committeemen on resolutions and credentials. Georgia had not reported, and Gen. Gordan said "Georgia was never known to be behind." Then there was a hurrah for Georgia and cries of: "Georgia is all right!" Gen. Gordon also made some pleasant reference to the lateness of Virginia in reporting.

There was considerable delay in getting up the correct list of members of the committees on resolutions and credentials. Some of the States had to be called for several times before their committeemen could be secured. As soon as the committees were arranged, they were called to meet in the ante-rooms.

The committees as finally made up were:

## ON RESOLUTIONS.

South Carolina, Gen. T. W. Carwile.  
Kentucky, Col. Bennett H. Young.  
Florida, Gen. George Reese.  
Virginia, Col. Stith Bolling.  
Tennessee, W. P. Talley.  
Arkansas, James P. Coffin.  
Mississippi, Thomas Spight.  
District of Columbia, Col. R. W. Hunter.  
Alabama, James R. Crow.  
Louisiana, Col. David Zable.  
Maryland, Col. John S. Sanders.  
Texas, S. P. Green.  
West Virginia, John A. Lafan.  
Maryland, C. C. Rainwater.  
North Carolina, F. H. Busbee.

## ON CREDENTIALS.

West Virginia, Major J. C. Alderson.  
Texas, Gen. Chris. C. Beavens.  
Maryland, Major Frank T. Blake.  
Louisiana, J. W. Noyes.  
District of Columbia, W. A. Gordon.  
Mississippi, Gen. Sam'l H. Pryor.  
Arkansas, Col. T. E. Stanley.  
North Carolina, Gen. J. G. Hall.  
Alabama, T. A. Hamilton.  
Tennessee, Major Sam P. Claybrook.  
Virginia, Gen. Stith Bolling.  
Florida, W. R. Cooper.  
South Carolina, James A. Hoyt.  
Kentucky, James W. Bowles.  
Missouri, Gen. James Harding.

Gen. Gordon, upon the resolution of the Convention, appointed the following committee to wait on the Sons of Veterans and extend their congratulations and felicitations upon their meeting: Gen. C. I. Walker. Gen. C. E. Evans. Major T. D. Tunnard, Col. Oliver Steel, Col. T. B. Britton, Col. John W. A. Sanford.

## REGARDING PENSIONS.

At this juncture the resolutions on pensions from the State of Florida were presented. Gen. Gordon, in presenting Col. Davant, representing the Florida legislative committee, said:

The Chair announces that a committee from the State of Florida, appointed by the General Assembly, is present to present to the Convention a matter of great moment, viz: Some uniformity in the method of granting pensions by the different States who have disabled comrades. If it is the pleasure of the Convention, the Chair will now call upon the committee. Is the Convention ready? All in favor say aye; all opposed, no. The ayes have it, and Col. Davant was asked to present the resolutions.

Col. Davant, in presenting the resolution, said he and the Hon. A. N. Turnbull and J. C. Whitner came with a resolution adopted by the Senate and House of Representatives of that State, requesting the U. C. V.'s to take some action in their Convention now assembled, looking to regulating the pensions in the different States. Gen. Davant said that the Florida Legislature was elected by men such as he saw before him, being in sympathy with this Association, and the principle they espouse and advocate. To assure you of this, she sends to you three of its members, one a member of this beloved Association, one the son of one of South Carolina's distinguished sons, who now lies sleeping beneath her sacred sod; the other, the son of one of Florida's gallant heroes, who gave four years of service to his country upon the bloody fields of old Virginia—this last gentleman represents the young Democracy of my State, who are a unit in their devotion to this great cause and for the perpetuation of the memories of the boys who wore the grey. The resolutions were read, and are as follows:

“The citizens of this State continuing to cherish the holy spirit of cheerful ministration to every disabled or suffering adversary, and all the more proudly for the continued denial incident; yet believing the principle upon which all pensions to soldiers in the war upon secession should rest to be State recognition of honorable service, and that the immediate local charge of the several States with supervision of, and responsibility for, a respected standard and payment is the safeguard against

imposition and is the means for satisfaction and confidence in the merit of the roll: Therefore, be it

Resolved by the Legislature of the State of Florida, That it be recommended to the United Confederate Veterans in their approaching reunion to consider the equity and propriety of advocating legislation in their respective States providing for worthy veterans by the State in whose organization the service was rendered, and for some established system for the transfer of proper evidence of merit and for provision for pensions with change of residence.

Resolved, Further, That a special committee of three members be appointed by the Speaker of the House, and a further committee of three from the Senate be appointed by the president thereof to communicate and submit this action to the United Confederate Veterans in their appointed reunion at Charleston in the State of South Carolina.

FRANK ADAMS,                      ROBT. McMANUS,  
President of Senate.      Speaker, House of Representatives.

Attest: T. J. APPLEYARD, Secretary of Senate,  
WM. FORSYTH BYNUM,  
Chf. Clk. House of Representatives.

Respectfully submitted:

H. GAILLARD,  
J. ED. O'BRIEN,  
N. A. BLITCH,  
Committee on part of Senate,  
J. C. DAVANT,  
J. N. WHITNER,  
A. N. TURNBULL,  
Committee on part of House.

The resolutions were then referred to the committee on resolutions, and the members of the Florida Legislature committee were thanked and asked to occupy seats upon the stage during their further stay in the city.

It was after the Florida resolutions were presented that Gen. Wheeler's address was in order.

GEN. GORDON INTRODUCES GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER, THE ORATOR OF THE OCCASION.

General Gordon then said:

"And now, my comrades, I have in store for you a great treat. If I should tell this Convention that there is present here the hero of Santiago—"

Applause for Wheeler, mixed with cries of "Bring out Wheeler!" "Let's have Wheeler!" "Joe Wheeler!" and the like.

Gen. Gordon went on and said:

"If I should tell you that, although he has a very small foot, he brought it down with such great force at El Caney, that he bore to the front the flag of America—" (Prolonged cheers).

That seemed to be about enough introduction for some. The crowd yelled for Wheeler. Some on the stage wanted to pull Gen. Wheeler forward. He waited.

Gen. Gordon wanted to finish, and held some of his enthusiastic friends down. The crowd cried for Wheeler, and Gen. Gordon cried out, "What's the matter with you? Can't you wait until I get through?" He then went on to say: "If I should tell you that during the Confederate war he was regarded as one of our greatest Generals; if I should tell you that at San Juan, when he saw the Spaniards flying, he forgot for a moment where he was, and cried: 'Forward, boys, the 'Yankees' are running; (applause.) If I should relate any of these things I would strike a chord in every Confederate heart, but I am not going to do that; I am going to strike all of the chords of your heart at one stroke, and set them all to vibrating at once by announcing his name—Joe Wheeler." (Prolonged applause.)

And that did strike all the chords to vibrating, and long will those cheers ring in the ears of the little hero of a re-united country, and it must have been gratifying to Miss Wheeler, who sat nearby, to witness such an ovation to her distinguished father.

When Gen. Wheeler arose to speak, there was a storm of applause only to be intensified by the band playing "Dixie." Gen. Wheeler rested one hand on the table at first, and then

later walked out and spoke freely. For the greater part of the time he wore his gold eyeglasses and occasionally referred to his manuscript.

### GEN. WHEELER'S SPEECH.

Gen. Wheeler's speech is published in full. It was as follows:

It is not possible for words to express the gratitude our hearts feel for the warm welcome so generously extended to us by the chivalric people of the historic City of Charleston. Whether we look back to the colonial period—the days of Sumter and Marion—or the more recent times of war and carnage, South Carolina has always been in the front rank of duty, battle and patriotic endeavor.

The pleasure of this year's greeting is shadowed by one very sad memory—the angel of death has borne away the loved idol of our Association. A beautiful and lovely life has ended, and a character, which adorned our Southland, has been taken from this to that better world, where all that is loved and honored of the Confederate days must soon be gathered. It was truly a day of gloom when the electric wires told the world that Miss Winnie Davis, the Daughter of the Confederacy, was dead.

The history of our country, when compared with that of all the eras that have preceded us, shows that our civilization has produced the highest class of men and the noblest type of soldiers. The very idea of liberty nerves the soul and fires the heart. Defeat but exasperates, adding desperation to vigor and energy to determined resolve.

It was the teaching of fathers and mothers, who fled from the oppression of caste and class, braved the unfathomed ocean and landed upon these shores, confronted by wild beasts and savage Indians, that the highest honor and greatest privilege was to fight for country, its safety and its honor. It was this spirit which enabled our forefathers to successfully cope with the brave, but wily, Indians. It was this that crowned our arms with glory and victory in the war of the Revolution, the war of 1812 and the war with Mexico. It was this that caused the sons of the North and the sons of the South to fly to arms in 1861.



For a century, at their mothers' knee, American sons had been taught these lessons, and this is the teaching which we must continue to impress upon those who are to come after us. It is this which will do more than all else to cause our country to soar higher and higher, and the prestige of this great Republic to extend its influence to the fathermost corners of the earth.

If the people of the North excel in some qualities, it is also true that those of the South excel in others. It has been said that tenacity of purpose, thrift and perseverance predominated in the Northern character. This may probably be so, but it is also true that other characteristics are more noticeable among the people of the South.

Only a few days ago the Hon. George F. Hoar, a Senator from Massachusetts, in his speech in Boston, before a vast audience, spoke in generous eulogy of our people. The Boston Globe of April 20, in giving an account of his speech, says:

"Senator Hoar paid a high tribute to the Southern character, which, he said, possessed some desirable traits in a higher degree than does that of the North.

"Among them were the love of liberty, home and kindred, self-sacrificing heroism in war and peace, and a matchless constancy unequalled anywhere else on earth.

"He said that during the last thirty years he has had many bitter political contentions with Southern statesmen, but he could say for them that he never knew one who did not possess the most incorruptible honesty—more than he could say for men from every section."

The military spirit of the Southern people has been a prominent feature in history from the first settlement of this country. Twenty years before the Declaration of Independence, a young Virginian, who afterwards rose to the supreme place in the history of our country, and attained renown among the nations of the whole earth, was with Gen. Braddock in his disastrous encounter with the Indians, and it was due to his courage, skill and determination that the British army was saved from complete annihilation.

When the news spread through the land of the conflict between the British soldiers and the patriots of New England on the fields of Lexington and Concord, a brave band of Virginia soldiers, commanded by Capt. Morgan, marched to the defense

of their American brothers in the far North. The boy hero from Virginia, who fought under Braddock, had now reached the maturity of manhood, and appeared on the command of the American armies then being organized, he hastened to the scenes of battle in front of Boston. Seven years of warfare, hardship and privations followed, in which the people of the South did their full duty, the fields of carnage extending alike through all the States from Georgia on the south to Massachusetts, and even into Canada on the north. Independence was the reward of the patriotism of these American soldiers. Among the heroes from the Southern States who were distinguished in that war were the brave Marion and Sumter, of South Carolina, and the chivalrous Lighthorse Harry Lee, of Virginia, the compatriot of the great commander, Washington.

Among the leading generals of the war of 1812-15 none were more distinguished than Winfield Scott, of Virginia, the hero of the bloody field of "Lundy's Lane," and Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, and victor in many other sanguinary battles, whose birthplace was North Carolina—great upon the field, great in council and great as the Chief Executive of our nation, and whose home and grave sheds glory upon the "Volunteer State," (Tennessee.)

Also prominent among the commanders of that war were Major Gen. Thomas Pinckney, George Izard, and the elder Wade Hampton, all sons of the loved and honored State of South Carolina.

In our war with Mexico it was Zachary Taylor, born in Virginia, but a citizen of Louisiana, who won the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey and Buena Vista, and it was Winfield Scott, of Virginia, who led our armies in their triumphant march from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico, gaining victory after victory over people who were the descendants of the Aztec Kings. Also prominent in that war were Gen. Quitman, of Mississippi; Twiggs, of Georgia, and Pillow, of Tennessee. The troops of the Southern States suffered in killed and wounded proportionately much greater loss than did those of any other section, and no regiment came out of that war with a greater halo of glory than the gallant Palmettos, as they were called, from the glorious old State of South Carolina.

The battle-scarred Veterans, who, during four years' of bloody warfare dazzled the world with the splendor of their

heroism are fast passing away. The few who remain gather annually to renew the friendship which, formed among such scenes, is the warmest and most enduring. No greater heroes were in the legions led by Alexander, Hannibal, Charlemagne or Napoleon, for your achievements excelled all theirs.

In 1861 the States which seceded had a population, white and colored, of 8,710,096, while the population of the remaining States of the Union was 22,692,950. The wealth of the States which adhered to the Union was many times that of the seceded States. The Federal navy blockaded the Confederate ports, while the commercial relations of the North with the entire world were almost unrestricted. They organized and put in the field from first to last 2,859,132 soldiers. The people of the South have always been imbued with a martial spirit and they hastened to enroll themselves under the banner of one or the other of the contending forces.

While the border States were divided, the greater part of the population espoused the cause of the North. Statistics show that the Southern States which did not secede furnished to the Union 301,062 soldiers in regular organizations. Add to these numbers the colored regiments from the South, the white regiments from the seceded States, also the men from various parts of the South, who enlisted in Northern regiments, induced, in most cases, by the liberal bounties offered by the wealthy Northern States, it will be shown that some 640,000 men from slave-holding States were enlisted in one way or another in the cause of the Union. As this was about the strength of the Confederate army, it shows that these States were about equally divided.

In the great battles of the civil war you contended with men of endurance, fortitude and courage; men with the same birthright of freedom, imbued with the same spirit of liberty; men who were as conscientiously contending for what they deemed the right of the Federal Government as you for what you just as firmly held to be your rights.

While our civil war was, I may truthfully assert, the most sanguinary recorded in history, it was also the most remarkable, as in it there was no element of personal hostility, and the soldiers, as individuals, could not, in the nature of things, have entertained feelings of hatred for each other. They fought not from revenge, not from malice, not from desire to shed

blood, not from ambition, but simply because they felt that there lay the path of duty.

It was a war fought to settle questions that for more than half a century had been matters of a most earnest and, I might say, bitter contentions, increasing in intensity until an appeal to the God of battles was rendered inevitable, so that no arbitrament save that of the sword was possible. When the South yielded, it was to numbers, battalions, artillery; to the unlimited resources of the Federal Government.

The armies of the South laid down their arms, but not one iota of their belief in the truth and justice of their cause did they surrender. With energy and determination they met the new problems confronting them.

Above the carnage, above the wail of widows and the cry of orphans, above the desolate homes, above the fields overgrown with new forests, there arose a new civilization and a new Union, one niche in whose temple holds a figure whose name shall be honored throughout the ages. Lee, whose matchless skill, whose soldierly spirit, whose wonderful endurance, was only equalled by the grandeur of the soul which, accepting the fiat of war, lived out to its full close, the noblest life recorded in all history for the admiration of posterity.

As between the soldiers on either side, there was no real enmity. Mutual admiration for each others' prowess is the sentiment of all brave men, and with admiration respect naturally increases.

The lifetime of a generation has softened the memories of that conflict, and side by side both North and South have stood together in battle against a foreign foe.

We meet here to cherish and intensify the memory of the great struggle in which you were actors. Your devotion to duty, your courage in battle and your uncomplaining endurance was your heritage from your ancestors. Their valor in the early days of the French and Indian wars was tried and proved. In 1781 it extorted peace and independence, and in 1815 asserted its sovereignty and brought to terms the Power which claims to have conquered Napoleon. In 1846, with one gallant dash, never meeting a check, it planted our flag in victory over the halls of Montezuma. But the complete development of American pluck, courage and endurance was never reached

until Americans were ranged against each other in the deadly strife of battle. To better comprehend the determined courage of these American soldiers, contending against each other, let us compare our casualties with those of other important wars.

At Waterloo, one of the most desperate and bloody fields recorded in European history, Wellington's casualties did not reach 12 per cent., his losses being 2,432 killed, and 9,328 wounded, in more than 100,000 men; while at Shiloh, the first great battle of the West, the casualties on one side were 9,740 out of 34,000, while on the other the number of killed and wounded reached 9,616, amounting to 30 per cent. Napoleon at Wagram lost 5 per cent., and yet the army gave up the field and retreated. At Racour Marshal Saxe lost 2 1-2 per cent.; at Zurich, Massena, only 8 per cent.; at Lagriz, Frederick, 6 1-2 per cent.; at Marplauet, Marlboro, but 10 per cent. and at Ramilliers, 6 per cent.

Henry of Navarre's troops were reported "cut to pieces" at Contras, and yet his loss was less than 10 per cent. At Lodi, Napoleon lost 1 1-4 per cent. At Valmy, Frederick William's loss was 3 per cent. Marengo and Austerlitz, with all their carnage, cost Napoleon an average loss of less than 14 1-2 per cent. The average loss of both armies at Magenta and Soferino was less than 9 per cent. At Konigsrath in 1866 the loss was 6 per cent. At Werth Specheran, Mars le Tour, Gravelotte, and Sedan, in 1870 the combined loss was 6 per cent.

While on the historic battlefield of Hohenlinden, Gen. Moreau lost but 4 per cent., and the Archduke John lost but 7 per cent. in killed and wounded, Americans would scarcely call this a lively skirmish.

At Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Gettysburg, Missionary Ridge, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania the loss frequently reached, and sometimes exceeded, 40 per cent., and the average of killed and wounded on one side or the other was over 30 per cent.

Of the young men who were at West Point during the short period of my cadetship, fifty-six have been killed in battle, and estimating the ratio of killed and wounded at one to five, two hundred and eighty have been wounded.

From the date of the discovery of America to 1861, in all wars with other nations, I find the record of deaths in battle

of but ten American generals, while from 1861 to 1865, both sides being opposed by Americans, more than one hundred general officers fell while leading their triumphant columns.

From 1492 to 1861 the killed and wounded upon American soil in all battles, combats and skirmishes added together, as shown by reports, hardly exceeded the casualties of single battles of the great conflicts of the civil war.

This certainly proves that in the battles of these eventful four years, in a military point of view, both sides did their duty.

It is only when both armies show persistent courage that such casualties can occur, and it gives a proof to the world that the people who built this great Republic, and have shown themselves superior to all other nations in everything that makes progress and growth in peace, are equally superior to all other people in qualities which make them valorous and terrible in war. And, while we deplore this picture of death and carnage, we can look with admiration upon the heroism which made it possible.

The prominent part taken by the Southern people, Southern statesmen and Southern soldiers, in the development and extension of the territory of our country is a prominent feature in its history.

The first permanent settlement upon our shores was made at Jamestown, Va., by ancestors of Southern people. It was George Washington, whose progenitors settled in Virginia, in 1657, who, a century later led our hardy pioneers in combats with the Indians, pushing our frontier westward from the Ocean. It was under the same Washington as President, with Jefferson as Secretary of State, that by negotiation, conquest and treaty we made our most determined advances in extending our settlements towards the Mississippi. It was under Thomas Jefferson, as President, assisted by his Secretary of State, James Madison, of Virginia, that we acquired that vast territory, "Louisiana purchase," its area being larger than all our territory east of the Mississippi River, and about three times as great as the present area of the thirteen original States. Out of this domain we have already organized twelve prosperous States, and have sufficient remaining to make fifty States as large as the State of Rhode Island.

What is now the States of Oregon and Washington was ac-

quired by discovery in 1792, under the administration of Washington; exploration in 1805, under Thomas Jefferson; settlement in 1811, under James Madison, and the "Florida treaty," in 1819, under James Monroe. And it was under this same Southern President that we acquired what is now the State of Florida by cession from the Spanish Government. It was under another Southern President, James K. Polk, that we secured the annexation of the State of Texas, and the cession from Mexico resulting from our successful war with that nation, from which we carved five prosperous States and two Territories. It was under another Southern President, Andrew Johnson, that we acquired that gold-bearing land of Alaska, which extended our Western limit almost within touch of the Eastern hemisphere.

History for all time will, therefore, record that it was under Southern Presidents that we have wrested from the wild Indians the greater part of the 822,388 square miles, which lay between our thin lines of settlement on the ocean and the Mississippi River; and under Southern Presidents that we have added to this domain an area nine times as great as the present area of the original thirteen States.

While the various negotiations were being had, and our dominions were being enlarged, adding to the glory of the country, chiefly through the influence of the Southern element, most bitter opposition was developed in other parts of the Union.

In 1803 a Northern State passed resolutions denouncing the Louisiana purchase, and in 1844, and again in 1845, the same State denounced the annexation of Texas, even going so far as to assert that such an action would break the national compact.

It is a matter in which the Southern people may well take great pride that, during all the great progress and advancement of our country, including the armed contest of last year, and which I am glad to say now appears to be happily ended, no section of our land has been more devoted to the cause of our country, and to upholding its honor and prestige, than the people of the Southern States.

Those upon whom rest the cares, duties and burdens of government have encountered no embarrassments or complaints or criticism from Southern States. None of their brave volunteer regiments have asked to be returned from fields of active

duty, and when the request has come from Governors of other Commonwealths, volunteers from the Southern States have promptly begged for the honor of filling their places in the front of battle.

The position in which the American people find themselves to-day was not sought by them, but is the logical result of conditions thrust upon the country by a course of events beyond our control. If it be said they were foreseen and predicted, it must also be admitted that no power in our grasp could have stayed the tide, and now we stand before the gaze of civilization confronted by grave responsibilities. The supreme test of American institutions is involved, and the American system of government is on trial.

It is said by some that, while England, Holland, France and other nations may extend a protecting hand to peoples and lands separated from the home country, benefiting both the protector and the protected, that we shall be utterly unable to accomplish such a purpose. To admit this proposition is to admit that our system of government is lacking in the essential qualifications which every sovereign Power should possess. In one year we have risen to the first place in the family of nations; to make the smallest retrograde step would be at the expense of the prestige we have won.

To return to the starting point of a year ago would be to lose what it would take a century to regain. In answer to those who say that the policy of our forefathers forbade the extension of territory I would point to Jefferson and the Louisiana purchase, Monroe and Florida, Polk and Texas, and the vast territory acquired from Mexico, and later to Andrew Johnson and the acquisition of Alaska.

If there be any who contend that we should not permit the Island of Cuba to become a part of the United States, and its people, if they desire it, to enjoy all the rights of American citizenship, I have only to point to the official declarations of our great statesmen, commencing with Thomas Jefferson and running through almost the entire period of the first half of this century, during all that period of our honored statesmen and Presidents, from Jefferson to Buchanan, laid down in their messages and State documents the imperative necessity of making the Pearl of the Antilles a part of the United States.

On April 19, 1809, six weeks after he ceased to be Presi-



dent, Thomas Jefferson wrote to his successor, President Madison:

"I suppose the conquest of Spain will soon force a delicate question on you as to the Floridas and Cuba, which will offer themselves to you. Napoleon will certainly give his consent without difficulty to our receiving the Floridas, and with some difficulty, possibly Cuba."

Eight days later, on April 27, he again wrote to President Madison.

April 27, 1809, (Jefferson's Works, Vol. 5, p. 444,) Jefferson wrote to President Madison:

"With difficulty he (Napoleon) will consent to our receiving Cuba into our Union, to prevent our aid to Mexico and the other provinces. That would be a price, and I would immediately erect a column on the southernmost limit of Cuba, and inscribe on it a ne plus ultra as to us in that direction. We should then have only to include the North in our confederacy which would be, of course, in the first war, and we should have such an empire for liberty as she has never surveyed since the creation, and I am persuaded no Constitution was ever before so well calculated as ours for extending empire and self-government. \* \* \* \*"

And again on June 23, the same year, he wrote, speaking of Cuba:

"It is better to be still in readiness to receive that interesting incorporation when solicited by herself. For, certainly her addition to our confederacy is exactly what was wanting to round out our power as a nation to the point of its utmost interest."

John Quincy Adams, Monroe's Secretary of State from 1817 to 1825, said:

"Looking forward to the probable course of events for the short period of half a century, it is scarcely possible to resist the conviction that the annexation of Cuba to our Federal Republic will be indispensable to the continuance and integrity of the Union itself. \* \* \* Cuba, forcibly disjoined from its own natural connection with Spain, and incapable of self-support, can gravitate only toward the North American Union, which by the same law of nature cannot cast her off from its bosom."

Henry Clay, when Secretary of State in 1826, in a communication to our minister in Spain, used these words, remarkable in the after developments:

"If the war should continue between Spain and the new Republic and those islands (Cuba and Porto Rico) should become the theatre of it, their fortunes have such a connection with the prosperity of the United States that they could not be indifferent spectators, and the possible contingencies of such a protracted war might bring upon the Government of the United States duties and obligations, the performance of which, however painful it should be, they might not be at liberty to decline."

The Ostend manifesto, signed October 18, 1854, by Pierre Soule, John Y. Mason and James Buchanan, said:

"An immediate and earnest effort ought to be made by the Government of the United States to purchase Cuba from Spain, at any price for which it can be obtained, not exceeding—" (The limit was left blank.)

The closing paragraph of this document is worthy of reproduction:

"Our recommendations now submitted, are dictated by the firm belief that the cession of Cuba to the United States, with stipulations as beneficial to Spain as those suggested, is the only effective mode of settling all past differences, and of securing the two countries against further collision."

When Buchanan was President, in his annual message at the opening of the second session of the 35th Congress, he reiterated these recommendations. In that message he said:

"The Island of Cuba, from its geographical position, commands the mouth of the Mississippi, and the immense and annually increasing trade, foreign and coastwise, from the valley of that noble river, now embracing half the sovereign States of the Union. With that Island under the dominion of a distant foreign Power, this trade, of vital importance to these States, is exposed to the danger of being destroyed in time of war, and it has hitherto been subjected to perpetual injury and annoyance in time of peace. Our relations with Spain, which ought to be of the most friendly character, must always be placed in jeopardy while the existing colonial government over the island shall remain in its present condition."

Such expressions from eminent statesmen, who we have always been taught to regard with the greatest respect, are worthy of our careful consideration.

There is a feature of the gallant struggle, which we meet here to commemorate, before which the ablest pen is paralyzed, the most eloquent lips are dumb. Although humbly mindful of this, and without any attempt to give expression to what is in my mind—for that is beyond my power—I cannot close without reverently stating a few facts regarding the women of the Confederacy. Some man has truly said:

“There never was in the history of the world any great or noble cause that was not blessed with the benedictions and sanctified by the prayers of women.”

You know well how true this was of our cause. Georgia’s monument to her soldiers bears this inscription:

“To those who gave much, and to those who gave all.”

Verily, our women gave all, and would have given an hundred times as much had it been in their power.

The four years from ’61 to ’65 was an eternity of hardship, sacrifice, anxiety and sorrow; but their loyal hearts were full of hope and courage, and their soft white hands worked with the untiring zeal of love and devotion. At home they did the hardest kind of work; the most refined women sometimes making shoes for their husbands at the front and their little children at home.

It is too well known for me to tell you that our women were the inspiration, the spirit and soul that made the Confederate soldier that he was.

After the last gun had been fired, after all excitement and hope had ended, when there was a sterner foe to face, it was the women of the Confederacy who stood in the front rank in the dark years of the daily battle which followed Appomattox.

She it was, brought up like a princess, tenderly shielded from all save the sweet and beautiful side of life, who was foremost and bravest in the struggle. She knew not then, nor can she ever know, surrender or retreat. Every day among our Southern women were practiced deeds of heroism, of devotion, of sublime self-sacrifice that would put to shame the bravest deed that blazes upon the pages of history.

It has been well said, "we build monuments to our heroes," but there is not stone nor marble enough upon earth to build monuments to our heroines.

Although some of those blessed women are still with us, many more have long since gone to their reward, but they have rocked in cradles the principles, minds and characters that are to control the future of their beloved land. The Thought which I wish to impress upon the minds of the generation to whom we must soon intrust a sacred charge, for the Confederate soldier's race is nearly run, and the injunction which I would leave with your sons and daughters—for the daughters have the nobler part,, and I know they will faithfully perform it—is this:

See to it that the women of the Confederacy have, in their posterity, a monument more lasting than any that could be built of stone.

Gen. Wheeler's address was very frequently interrupted by applause. At the conclusion of his speech Gen. Wheeler remained on the platform and was congratulated and greeted by crowds of his war friends.

The band played "Dixie;" and after the excitement produced by the ovation to General Wheeler, General Gordon introduced:

#### GENERAL WADE HAMPTON.

The old South Carolina Hero stood bowing to the audience, and it was some time before General Gordon's voice could be heard as the greeting to the old South Carolinian was so enthusiastic. At last General Gordon succeeded in silencing this hearty greeting, and said:

Comrades, if all else was dead in the South except that one Hero that I am now to present, the dead bodies of those men would rise and cheer at the name of General Wade Hampton (prolonged applause).

#### PRESENTATION OF FLAG BY HAMPTON.

With General Hampton still standing, Col. Jas. G. Holmes, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff S. C. Division, advanced to the front of the stage with the flag in his hand, and said:

General Hampton, Comrades, Ladies, Daughters of the

Confederacy of Charleston: Women worthy to wear that name have seen fit to make memorable this day, this meeting, this Reunion by presenting to the entire organization of United Confederate Veterans this flag bearing upon one side the flag under which many of us fought and died, and upon the other the flag of this State. They are like the sunflower, all turn one way to one luminary South Carolina. In their name we present this flag through South Carolina's greatest hero, General Hampton.

General Hampton: Mr. Commander and my old comrades, it took a good deal to bring me down to Charleston, but when I heard that the ladies of the City had demanded my presence I wrote to one of them to say that it was not necessary to ask me to consent, that I was always under the orders of my glorious country-women.

They ask that I do in their name, "The Daughters of the Confederacy" of Charleston, present to the whole organization of the United Confederate Veterans this flag, bearing, as Colonel Holmes has said, upon one side the flag of South Carolina, upon the other that dear flag under which many of our men fought and died—that flag which never had a stain of dishonor upon it, but will rise,

"As the warrior's banner takes its flight  
To greet the warrior's soul."

As long as these mountains stand the memory of the men who fought under it, will be a living monument to their native land.

My friends and comrades, I may never have the pleasure of greeting you again; I am glad that I have the opportunity of doing so in my own State, and the additional pleasure and great honor of acting here as the medium of the women of Charleston.

And now, my comrades, one word personally—I was absent from the Convention when the Veterans did me the honor to appoint me as Commander of one of the departments. This is the first time I have been able to attend a meeting; I hereby resign my position, I will serve in the ranks as a private, and whenever I can, if I am alive, when we meet, I will come and greet my old comrades.

Amidst the greatest applause, Col. Holmes, who had been standing by the side of General Hampton holding this beautiful flag presented by the "Daughters of the Confederacy of Charleston," to the United Confederate Veteran Association, now handed it to General Gordon, who said:

General Hampton, representing the fair women of Charleston, let me say to you as the selected organ of this great body of Confederates, that this flag will be cherished by us so long as one heart shall beat in the breasts of any of these survivors, and transmitted by us to our children in the future.

We accept it, sir, with all the sacred memories that hang around it, and these glorious women of this glorious city have not mistaken the sentiment of this Brotherhood, when they entrust to them and to their keeping this sacred emblem of the past.

We thank these women of South Carolina with all our hearts, with every throb of our brain and every impulse of our being, we extend to them the grateful acknowledgement of our indebtedness to them for this evidence of their confidence in our present as well as of appreciation of the past record of these men.

And now, my comrades, to you and to your keeping I commit this sacred emblem with the assurance that as its folds have never known a stain in the past, your record shall know no blot in all coming time. (Cheers.)

### "THE DAUGHTER OF THE CONFEDERACY," IN MEMORIAM."

General Gordon said:

And now, my comrades, we approach a ceremony which will awaken in every heart the sweetest, tenderest recollections that have stirred us for many days; we are about to give ourselves the melancholy pleasure of recalling again that sweet woman whose memory will always live in every Confederate heart, and be the household word in every Confederate home; and as a fit introduction to that sacred ceremony, I ask Bishop Capers to lead us in prayer, a fit introduction to the Winnie Davis "Memorial Ceremonies."

## Bishop Ellison Capers Prayer.

Bishop Capers, a hero of the cross and the sword, then delivered this prayer:

## A Prayer in Memoriam.

Almighty God, with whom do live the spirits of those who deport service in the Lord, and with whom the souls of the faithful, after they are delivered from the burden of the flesh, are in joy and felicity, we give Thee hearty thanks for the good examples of all those, Thy servants, who, having finished their course in faith, do now rest from their labors.

And for as much as it hath pleased Thee, in Thy wise providence, to take out of this world the soul of our deceased sister, the Daughter of the Southern Confederacy, grant to us who are still in our earthly pilgrimage, and who walk, as yet, by faith, that, having served Thee with constancy on earth, we may be joined here hereafter with Thy blessed saints in glory everlasting, through Jesus Christ, Our Lord.

And, Oh, merciful God, and Heavenly Father, who hast taught us in Thy Holy Word that Thou dost not willingly afflict or grieve the children of men, look, with pity, we beseech Thee; upon the sorrows of Thy servant, the venerable and faithful mother, for whom we offer our prayers.

In Thy wisdom Thou hast seen fit to visit her with trouble, and to bring distress upon her. Remember her, O God, in mercy; sanctify Thy fatherly connection to her; endure her soul with patience under her affliction, and, with resignation to Thy blessed will, comfort her with a sense of Thy goodness; lift up Thy countenance upon her and give her peace, through Jesus Christ, Our Lord.

O, God, whose days are without end, and whose mercies cannot be numbered, make us, we beseech Thee, deeply sensible of the shortness and uncertainty of human life, and let Thy Holy Spirit lead us in our earthly pilgrimage in holiness and righteousness all the days of our lives, that when we shall have served Thee in our generation we may be gathered unto our fathers, having the testimony of a good conscience in the Communion of the Holy Catholic Church, in the confidence of

a certain faith, in the comfort of a reasonable, religious and holy life, in favor with Thee, our God, and in perfect charity with the world. All of which we ask through Jesus Christ, Our Lord. Amen.

### COL. BENNETT H. YOUNG.

General Gordon, introducing Col. Bennett H. Young, said:

No tongue, no language save that silent tribute of the heart can give to Winnie Davis' memory a fit tribute, but if there be a tongue which could pay such a tribute it is that of the man whom I am about to present to this audience, Bennett Young, Confederate soldier, statesman, beloved brother, gifted, tried in all positions; I now present to you the orator of this occasion, Colonel Bennett H. Young of Louisville, Ky.

#### Col. Young's Address.

Col. Young then spoke as follows:

The most distinguished divine of the 17th century, when preaching the funeral of Louis XIV, the greatest of all French rulers, as he gazed upon the deceased King, cold, pallid, powerless, expressionless, lifted his hands to Heaven, and, with tears streaming down his cheeks, exclaimed: "There is nothing great but God!"

And, comrades, as we recall the beautiful, beloved and winsome face and form of "The Daughter of the Confederacy," as she stood in our presence less than a year ago, at Atlanta, and with joy and pride received anew our knightly admiration and fealty, and as we now realize that she is no more, but sleeps in death, we, too, in pathetic and profoundest sorrow, turn our eyes heavenward and cry out: "God alone is great!"

The love, devotion and homage of the surviving heroes of the Southern armies could not avail to stay the hand of the invincible conqueror, death. Despite the fervid protest, the importune prayer of valiant thousands, who oftentimes without hope, and always without fear, fought for the South; the inexorable decree has been executed, and with bowed heads and anguished hearts we speak tenderest praise for her who occupied the first place in the affections of the living men who are part of that superb host which made the glory and the fame of the Confederacy eternal.



The practical spirit of the present times would say that the age of chivalry is gone; but, as the representatives and descendants of an ever-chivalrous people, we can confidently challenge this coarse assertion—and point to the love of Southern men for this child, whom illustrious warriors adopted and were proud to claim as their own; and confidently aver that, whatever may be said of others, in the hearts of Confederate soldiers there still burns, with unquenchable flame and unconquerable force, that spirit which makes men gallant, heroic and true.

There are occasions when the hush and solemnity of death becomes intensest eloquence, and speak with a pathos and power that are simply immeasurable. No exhibition ever witnessed in any land is more touching, no emotion ever aroused in human heart more magnanimous, no offering more unselfish, no attachment more generous than this affection Confederate Veterans tendered in life, and now declare in death, for the daughter of Jefferson Davis.

A subtle and mysterious instinct, if not revelation, tells us that those who have departed from earth look down upon the places whence they have gone and take note of the events transpiring amongst men; and to-day, across that mysterious land which separates the seen from the unseen we send greetings to the spirit of our dead daughter, and give her assurance of our unchanging love and lasting remembrance.

Living, she was the pride of our Association; dead, she is revered and loved by those who, while she was among them, esteemed her their choicest treasure and the most precious of the glorious possessions which the memories and sacrifices of the great war created in the minds of the Confederate survivors.

The gentlest and noblest of all our members has gone down amid the darkness and shadows of death. The faithful, the dutiful, the beautiful, the only Daughter of the Confederacy, has been summoned to the land of the immortals, and it is fitting, as we have gathered in this annual Reunion—the first since her decease—to offer a tribute of affection to her whom we all loved, and whose life, character and conduct were such that they silenced all criticism, repressed all envy and created everywhere manliest devotion and boundless admiration.

Only a few brief months have elapsed since, in the fullness of a matured womanhood, in the splendor of a superb filial consecration and with a simple and unaffected appreciation, for the

last time she received the enthusiastic cheers and unqualified adoration of her Confederate fathers and friends; and in all that vast assemblage that greeted her as only Confederate soldiers could greet, there was not a single heart which failed to respond to that intense rapture and that impassioned delight her welcome presence always evoked. None then, as ever before, denied her the most fervent benedictions or withheld from her sincerest invocation.

Born amid the conflicts of the mightiest war the world had ever witnessed, cradled within the sound of the cannon's roar, and often awakened from sleep by the rattle of the musketry which defended the Capital of the country for which her father offered the costliest sacrifice of all those who defended its life and its name; in her very infancy made to feel the deepest grief in the misfortunes and indignity heaped upon him who was the President of the nation the South so heroically struggled to maintain, she had experiences which have only come into one life during all the ages of the world.

Enemies sought to traduce her father's fame, to destroy his life and discredit the purity and grandeur of his patriotism, but she was constant amid all his persecutions and misfortunes. He suffered for his people, and she with and for him, and to the end she was true to his name, true to him and true to the people who loved him.

No other woman in the history of the world ever held such a place as our Daughter of the Confederacy. The adopted child of the greatest war heroes, the idol of those who followed Lee, Jackson, the Johnstons, Forest, Stuart and Morgan—the men who, though refused final victory by fate, have been crowned with a glorious immortality; she had all that noblest sentiment, faithfulest loyalty and most chivalrous devotion could bestow, and neither affection nor ambition could add anything to the superb crown which Confederates have placed on her brow.

Earth can yield no purer and no more generous love than that which the men and women of the Confederacy bore Winnie Davis. It caught the impress of heavenly touch and felt the mark of an angelic birth. No selfishness tarnished its resplendent brightness, no insincerity marred its exceeding tenderness, no limit prescribed its inexpressible gentleness and no figures

could calculate its immeasurable depths. It was a sentiment, but it was exalting, ennobling, elevating and in every way worthy of the most heroic and sublimest of human emotions.

She held undisputed sway over millions of hearts; all who loved the Confederacy loved her; all who glorified in its splendid history and its unfading renown remembered her.

Her charming name gave her a marvelous influence in every Southern home and heart, and, seen or unseen, she was the heroine of all those who loved the Confederate States, or had part or parcel in their unparralleled sacrifices for the cause of truth and liberty.

The love of her people for this their child was separate and apart from all other loves; Her wondrous devotion to her father, her constant and unselfish ministrations to him in the declining years of his isolated life, her filial help in his literary labors—the chiefest of which was his defence of his nation in its claim to separate existence and the righteousness of its cause—and the absolute consecration of her splendid womanhood to his companionship and solace, fill the hearts of all loyal Confederates with an admiration and gratitude which are both pathetic and eternal.

The ordinary loves of human souls wax and wane; they are not always equal in their strength and flow, but this love to "Our Daughter" knew no decrease in its irrestable and unchanging current. Her presence was not needful to quicken its impulses, and her absence did not slacken its fervor. As she stood alone in the splendor of her position as the only Daughter of the Confederacy, she had no cause to fear rivalry and never any reason to question the loyalty of the hearts of all who claimed her as their child.

When the shadows of time were lengthening about the heart and home of Jefferson Davis, and the dim, fading light, death's forerunner, cast its softening rays across the paths he must tread; when the warning echoes from the immortal land were caught by the hills about his mortal abode; when the mystic lore of coming events, which deepens with life's sunset, whispered in the ear of the patient and heroic father that the parting of ways for him and his beloved child was only a little way ahead, he bethought him of her future, and with unquestioning faith and unwavering confidence he committed her protection and care to the people he had loved so well.

The misfortunes which came to him as the head of the Confederate States left him no store of wealth from which to provide endowment to shield from want, or to construct mausoleum to honor in death; but he devised her as his richest and noblest legacy to a generous nation. She was to him of value, which was incomparable with gold or costliest gem. That absolute trust in the generosity of Southern people has met worthiest response. Loved, honored, adored in life, her sisters of the Confederacy, in her death, have builded her a monument, which, though simple in its structure, is voiceful of a love and admiration which will abide forever.

She rests in the bosom of the State which gave her birth, and which, at the end offered her repose, amid the tombs of her most illustrious children.

War has yielded Virginia "richest spoils in the ashes of her brave;" her champions of civil liberty have written most glorious memorials on the pages of human history; her defenders of religious freedom have erected in grateful souls a remembrance and thankfulness as indestructible as Heaven itself; her sons have formulated the great title deeds of universal equality before the law, and now this loving mother of such vast treasure of goodness and greatness, with yearning maternal pride, claims the cherished dust of "Our Daughter." As future generations walk amongst the reminders of a glorious past there will be no grave amid these renowned and sacred sepulchres which will invoke profounder or gentler emotions, or call forth tenderer memories than that of the adopted child of the Confederacy.

On the banks of the James River, close to where, nearly three hundred years ago, came the cavalier, imparting to Southern manhood the uplifting power of his genius, his courage and his chivalry, they have given her lasting sepulchre. The breezes from every hillside, valley and mountain of the Southland shall bear tenderest benedictions to her tomb, and the rippling waters of the stream beside which she rests—fresh from the mountain tops which pierce the blue skies overhanging the mighty Alleghanies—shall murmur softest requiem by her grave; and as these flow into the mighty ocean they will be taken up by the chainless winds which sweep with unbroken power the face of the great deep, and in harmonious melody tell the story to all the world of the marvellous and wonderful love of the people who fought for the lost but glorified cause of the

South for Winnie Davis, "The Daughter of the Confederacy."

Col. Young's masterly address, which is a gem, was eagerly listened to by the great audience, who showed their deep appreciation of his beautiful address, and his splendid delivery.

#### AFTER THE ADDRESS.

Just as Col. Young closed his speech the Louisville Glee Club sang that sweet and pathetic hymn, "Nearer, My God, to Thee," and nothing could have been more tender.

#### MEDALLION OF THE "DAUGHTER OF THE CONFEDERACY."

During these impressive ceremonies, a magnificent portrait relief or medallion in frame of the "Daughter of the Confederacy" had been placed upon the platform facing the audience; it had been made in New York at great cost for Colonel A. A. Maginnis of New Orleans, La., and had just been completed and hurried on by him so as to have it there for this solemn occasion, and thanks are hereby returned to him for his thoughtfulness in this matter.

It was a magnificent likeness of the "Daughter of the Confederacy" and elicited admiration and applause from the thousands of Veterans who saw it. It was a fit accompaniment to the "Memorial Exercises" and respectful homage paid to the memory of this peerless Daughter of the South.

At the conclusion of the hymn, Gen. Stephen D. Lee arose and said:

The widow of our grand President has for many years been stricken with age and infirmity, so that she has not been able to attend our last Reunions, but she is represented here to-day by a fair young lady, Miss Waller, of Mississippi.

Gen. Walker asked that Miss Waller arise in her box and greet the Veterans. Miss Waller is quite a striking young lady, and she bowed most graciously when announced by General Lee, and the Veterans wildly applauded her. Miss Waller had a prominent place in one of the upper boxes, and the old Heroes were proud to pay tribute to Miss Waller as the representative of Mrs. Davis.

While the old soldiers were honoring Miss Waller the Confederate Flag which was carried to Richmond, and dipped over the grave of Miss Davis by Col. Jas. G. Holmes, was held out and joined in the salute to Miss Waller.

This closed the Memorial Exercises, and it was a minute or two afterwards that Mr. H. A. Lockwood of Mobile, Ala., arose and moved that the Convention express deep appreciation of those chivalrous and tender people in the North who were kind to the "Daughter of the Confederacy" in her last illness, and in the funeral obsequies.

General Gordon put the question, and so great was the response that he did not put the negative side, saying that it was not necessary, and that he was glad the Convention had adopted the resolution expressive of the deep gratitude of the South for those who had been tender and thoughtful to our beloved Winnie Davis in her last hours.

### CONVENTION RESUMES BUSINESS.

The Convention goes back to regular business, with General Gordon in the chair.

The Chair: We will now hear the report from General Cabell, Chairman of the Davis Memorial Fund.

General Cabell reads report:

#### The Davis Memorial Fund.

Gen. Cabell, chairman of the committee, then read the following report relative to the Jefferson Davis memorial fund:

Charleston, S. C., May 10, 1899.

The Jefferson Davis monument committee submits herewith a report of the Jefferson Davis Monument Association for the year ending April 30, 1899. We most cordially endorse the recommendations of that Association that the Daughters of the Confederacy be requested to undertake the task of the completion of the monument, which it is proposed to erect to the memory of President Jefferson Davis, and we further endorse the suggestion of the Jefferson Davis Monument Association, that the amount already collected by them for the monument fund shall be consolidated with the

fund to be raised by the Daughters of the Confederacy, and be disbursed under their direction, and we, therefore, recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

Resolved: That it is the earnest and unanimous wish of the United Confederate Veterans that the Daughters of the Confederacy shall undertake the patriotic task of building the monument to President Jefferson Davis, at Richmond, Va., feeling confident, as we do, that under their loving direction the work will soon be accomplished, and we shall have in the Capital City of the Confederate States a memorial worthy alike of the President and of the people over whom he ruled with such fidelity and wisdom.

2nd: That when the arrangements have been perfected for the transfer of the work to the Daughters of the Confederacy, then the Jefferson Davis Monument Association is authorized to deliver the funds now in their possession, or that may be hereafter received, to the custody of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

3rd: Be it further resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

W. L. CABELL,

Chairman, Jefferson Davis Monument Committee.

The report was accompanied by this letter:

The Jefferson Davis Monument Association respectfully submits its report for the year ending April 30, 1899. We have received during the year \$812.23, making the balance on hand, as per treasurer's report, \$19,892.58. If, however, we add interest to April 30, it will make the total amount in the hands of the Association \$20,091.58.

We feel that the time has come for an active and aggressive movement for the erection of the monument to President Davis. We have made many earnest appeals to the camps of the South, and we have sought through written address and by personal appeal to secure the contributions necessary to erect the proposed memorial, but we have not yet obtained the amount necessary to accomplish that purpose, and we fear that we will never achieve success until we enlist the aid of the noble women of the South in our endeavor. We believe that if the Daughters of the Confederacy could be induced to undertake this

work that they would by their energy, earnestness and unfaltering loyalty, succeed in accomplishing the desired result.

We, therefore, recommend that they be, by resolution, invited to do so. We will turn over to them the funds already secured by our Association, and we will further pledge them our earnest and hearty co-operation in any plans they may adopt. We feel that under their leadership the monument will be speedily erected.

On behalf of the Jefferson Davis Monument Association,

J. TAYLOR ELLYSON, President.

Gen. Cabell said that when the Daughters were gotten to work something would be done, and that all the good that it seemed was being done these days was through women's work anyway. He wanted the resolutions adopted without reference, as there was no use to refer the resolutions, which, he said, were on the right line.

After his report and the resolutions had been read, the Convention suspended the rule and adopted the report and the resolutions without a division.

### REPORT COMMITTEE ON CREDENTIALS.

The Committee on Credentials submits its report through its Chairman, Col. John Hickman of Nashville, as follows:

#### Credentials.

The committee on credentials then submitted its report through its chairman, Col. John P. Hickman. The report read as follows:

To the Commander and Comrades of the United Confederate Veterans: We, your committee on credentials, beg leave to report that there are in attendance at this Reunion 1,726 accredited delegates, representing 1,189, as follows:

Virginia Division, 7 camps, 102 delegates.

Maryland Division. 12 camps, 20 delegates.

North Carolina Division, 50 camps, 98 delegates.

South Carolina Division, 125 camps, 229 delegates.



Kentucky Division, 49 camps, 89 delegates.  
West Virginia Division, 21 camps, 89 delegates.  
Northern Division, 2 camps, 15 delegates.  
Indiana Division, 1 camp, 2 delegates.  
Georgia Division, 120 camps, 228 delegates.  
Alabama Division, 101 camps, 122 delegates.  
Tennessee Division, 72 camps, 115 delegates.  
Mississippi Division, 76 camps, 95 delegates.  
Louisiana Division, 59 camps, 127 delegates.  
Florida Division, 36 camps, 47 delegates.  
Missouri Division, 77 camps, 53 delegates.  
Texas Division, 234 camps, 267 delegates.  
Arkansas Division, 77 camps, 75 delegates.  
Oklahoma Division, 17 camps, 6 delegates.  
Indian Territory Division, 21 camps, 13 delegates.  
Pacific Division, 11 camps, 13 delegates.  
Fraternally submitted.

Col. Hickman explained that the report did not include all of the camps or all of the delegates, but it was a report of all of those who had paid their dues. It was to be remembered that the organization needed some money for expenses, and that without the payment of these small dues the membership was not enrolled, and that was why some of the States showed apparently small membership or camps. Some were paying up yesterday, and one delegate was quite anxious to know whether his State has been credited with payments that had been made since the opening of the Convention. The information was given that this had been done.

### THE NEXT CONVENTION.

Gen. Gordon moved that the selection of the next place for the meeting of the Convention be made the special order for to-day at 11 o'clock. There was no discussion about the matter and the Convention made such an order.

The report of the Committee on Credentials was then formally adopted as being perfect.

There was considerable discussion about when the next meeting of the Convention should be held. Gen. Cabell wanted to work right on, saying that he had come 2100 miles and that he wanted to get through.

Mr. Hickman and Chaplain Jones said that there was no use for an afternoon session and so the motion to adjourn until 10 o'clock to-day prevailed, when a vote was taken to adjourn.

Col. J. W. A. Sanford of Montgomery, wanted to have two proposed amendments considered. It was announced that these resolutions for proposed amendments to the constitution would be reported from the Committee on Resolutions.

Gen. Gordon had Gen. Walker to announce that any and all Sponsors and their Maids of Honor who had received no formal invitations to the ball on the Isle of Palms could get them from Mr. T. W. Bacot or by sending to him for the invitations.

### THE GRAVES AT GETTYSBURG.

Major W. M. Robbins, Confederate member of the Gettysburg Battlefield Commission, then presented the following resolutions, which were referred to the committee, under the rules, without being read:

Whereas, The Government of the United States has undertaken and is pushing forward the work of permanently marking the lines and positions of the troops of both the contending armies on several great battlefields of the civil war, among them Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Shiloh, Vicksburg and others, with the design of making these battlefields permanent memorials of the prowess of American soldiers without respect of section;

Resolved, That we, as Confederate Veterans, sympathize with and commend this patriotic purpose of the Government, and will lend our influence and aid towards its full realization.

Resolved, That we trust the people of the Southern States will take early and effective steps to erect upon these battlefields, suitable monuments in honor of our glorious heroes in grey who fought and died for what they believed to be right.

Resolved, That we rejoice with our brethern throughout the Union that the sectional discord of other days is ended and that we are a reunited people, with one country and one flag.

The Convention proper was then ready for adjournment.

The two following letters and their replies are valuable in the record of the Convention:

## Why He Could not Come.

The first is the correspondence between Gen. Moorman and Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, which reads:

New Orleans, La., April 13, 1899.

Major Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Commanding Seventh Army Corps, Havana, Cuba—My Dear General: I enclose you general orders No. 210, from these headquarters in which you will see the next Reunion will be held at Charleston, commencing the 10th day of May.

I write by direction of Gen. Gordon, and express the wish of all your Comrades in the South that you will try to be present with us upon that occasion. It is not going too far to say that the presence of no other living Confederate officer would fill the hearts of the old Veterans with as much joy as to see your dear old face and form upon that occasion. As the years roll by the survivors love you more and more, and your later history has intensified the affection they bear for you.

By all means try and be present, if you possibly can, and if you cannot, please try and send Gen. Gordon a telegram, as you did at the Richmond Reunion; it will set "the boys" wild. It would have done your brave old heart good to have seen the wild joy of the Veterans when your telegram was read by Gen. Gordon from the platform. I add my request, and trust that you will find it convenient to be in the United States about that time and meet with us all at the "cradle of the Confederacy."

I think you are under obligations to do so, as I remember you made a promise on November 9, 1882, as follows:

"We shall meet again, Clemanthe! We shall meet again, South Carolina—meet in better and happier days; meet when we once more feel a patriotic pride in knowing that we are citizens of a common country, entitled to all the rights and privileges of citizens of all other sections; meet when all traces of national hostile legislation are removed, and the Confederate soldier is the legal equal of the brave soldiers who fought against him."

That time has arrived, and you, more than any one else, have contributed to this gratifying consummation, and I think you should redeem your promise and come to the Reunion.

With very best wishes, sincerely your comrade and friend,

GEORGE MOORMAN,  
Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

Near Havana, Cuba, April 18, 1899.

Gen. Geo. Moorman, New Orleans, La.—My Dear General: I am ever so much obliged for your kind and complimentary letter. I do not know of anything that would give me greater pleasure than to be at the Reunion in Charleston, but my duties here are so pressing and constant I fear I will not be able to leave if only for a few days. Then too, I think the quarantine regulations would prevent me from getting to Charleston or any other Southern port in May. You see, after these quarantine laws are in force we Cubans are suspected to have yellow fever, smallpox and all other infectious diseases and we are set down as not being the proper persons for anybody to associate with until the gray frosts overspread the land.

Yours very truly, FITZHUGH LEE.

Miss Mildred Lee.

The second correspondence is one between Gen. Moorman to Miss Lee. The letters read:

New Orleans, La., April 17, 1899.

Miss Mildred Lee, Washington, D. C.—My Dear Miss Mildred: As the Reunion this year is to be held at Charleston, S. C., the birthplace of the Confederacy, it will be an event of unusual importance in the series of Reunions which we have been holding to commemorate the names and fame of our heroes, and to perpetuate and protect our history. It was the intention of Gen. Gordon, at first, to appoint you Sponsor for the United Confederate Veteran's Association, that is, for the entire South; he writes me to-day as follows: "On reflection, it is not best to offer Mildred Lee any such position as Sponsor. As Gen. Lee's daughter she is greater than any sponsor; write her to come as the guest of the United Confederate Veteran's Association."

In accordance with the above, by direction of the general commanding the U. C. V.'s and in the name of every Veteran who wore the grey, you are cordially invited to be present with us at our Reunion in Charleston on the 10th of May next, and we all hope and trust that you will honor us with your dear presence upon that occasion. With sentiments of high esteem, fraternally,

GEORGE MOORMAN,

Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

Ravensworth, April 20, 1899.

My Dear Gen. Moorman: I cannot tell you how sorry I am not to be with you in Charleston in May. I have been an invalid for the past two months, and am ordered by my doctor to try some German baths and expect to sail on the 25th of this month in the Kaiser Frederich for Bremen.

I need not say how truly grieved I am, and how tenderly and affectionately my thoughts will turn to Charleston on those memorable days of May.

I should consider it a great privilege to be there, as the guest of our Confederate Veterans, and should like to do my part in paying honor to our immortal heroes.

With my heartfelt regrets, and earnest hope of meeting you all once more, believe me faithfully yours.

MILDRED LEE.

#### IN CONCLUSION.

Before closing up the work of the Convention these announcements were made from the stand:

At noon to-day there will be a most important meeting of the Daughters of the Confederacy at Hibernian Hall.

The survivors of the 6th Alabama are called to meet at 9 A. M. in the Masonic building.

The North Carolina delegation is asked to meet this morning at 9 o'clock at headquarters.

All members of Butler's brigade will be entertained by the Charleston Light Dragoons at their armory, Saturday night, at 8:30 o'clock.

The members of the Virginia delegation are called to meet this morning at 9:30 o'clock at their headquarters.

The survivors of the Morris Island prisoners are called to meet at 10 o'clock this morning in the Hibernian Hall, on Meeting street.

During the day the orchestra rendered delightful music for the entertainment of the old soldiers.

The Convention then adjourned until to-morrow at 10 A. M. The band played "Dixie," and the Veterans shouted themselves hoarse as they filed out of the building.

## THIRD DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

Friday, May 13, 1899.

When Gen. Gordon called the meeting to order there were fully 10,000 people in the Hall, It was impossible to find seats.

Gen. Gordon said: We should always offer praise to the Great God above, and will now sing the Doxology.

Singing of the Doxology.

Praise God, from Whom all blessings flow, Praise Him, all creatures here below. Praise Him above, ye Heavenly Host. Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

General Gordon said Chaplain Elwell of S. C. Div., will now lead in prayer.

Prayer by Chaplain S. P. H. Elwell of the S. C. Div.

Almighty God, Thou who dost control all things, the Creator of all beings, the Preserver of all things, who has ever been with us through all the seasons of danger and hours of peril, and the times of suffering, whose great love for us has been shown in a thousand different forms—With expressions of thankfulness that Thou hast permitted us to live until this day, we kneel before Thee asking thy blessings upon us, and our meeting. Shower Thy blessings upon the old war-scarred Veterans who have come through scenes of strife and danger, and have come to greet each other here.

Bless our beloved Commander, be ever near him, and spare him to us for many years to come. Bless the old Comrades who have come many miles to meet here. Be with them as they go back to their homes, some never again to meet us on this side of the river.

Be with us now; guide our feet in the paths they should go, save us, we ask, in the name of our Great Redeemer—Amen.

SONS OF VETERANS.

General Gordon:

Comrades, the Sons of Veterans who are to be the heirs of this body, and who are to be our successors when we have passed away, are with us here this morning. Through their representatives I am going to give the Convention the pleasure of hearing a few brief words from the Sons who are here. I am going to introduce to you for a moment a son of that gallant South Carolinian, Genl. M. L. Bonham. I present his son, Genl. M. L. Bonham.

Gen. Bonham said:

Gentlemen: My Comrades and I are sent to you and all these Veterans by the Sons of Veterans, now assembled in Convention in this city, charged to deliver to you the respectful and affectionate salutations of that body.

We do not presume to come in the spirit of equality, of dignity, because the glory and honor which shine upon us as Sons of Veterans come alone from the fame and honor which we inherit from you. But we desire that you should know how proudly we cherish this priceless legacy which you have given us. It is an inheritance of inestimable value, "More to be desired than gold. Yea, than much fine gold!"

Time was, sir, when the world at large was disposed to cast a measure of condemnation, of ridicule and of hate upon the Confederate soldier. But that truth which is almighty, and must prevail, has broken through the clouds of this conception and of bitterness, and to-day the old Confederate soldier stands before the world the bright light of this sunburst of truth. His motives are no longer misconstrued; his integrity is no longer questioned; his honor is no longer doubted; his courage never was equalled by any mortal man. He stands before the world to-day in his true colors, a patriot who fought for principle against the greatest odds ever encountered in war, and made a fight the brilliancy of which literally dazzled the world.

We are charged to say to you and your Comrades, the Veterans of the Confederacy, that as long as there shall live in us and our posterity a reverence for things high and noble, a reverence for things pure and brave, the name and the fame which we take from you shall be the sweetest treasure within our hearts.

General Gordon:

I have the pleasure of introducing to you the representative of the Sons of Confederate Veterans from the Trans-Mississippi Department. Mr. Brant H. Kirk.

Mr. Kirk's Speech.

My Fellow Patriots: It makes me exceedingly happy—gloriously happy—to behold such a grand panorama of Southern chivalry. I repeat it, it makes me gloriously happy. The grandest, a grander, nobler array never assembled under God's sun. We came to bring greetings to from the Sons. We want to tell you that we believe that the cause for which you fought from 1861 to 1865 was right. (Applause.) Although now a "Lost Cause," it is as dear to our hearts as then. We are not going around apologizing to any one for what you did.

Voice: "You need not." (Much applause.)

"On the other hand," went on Mr. Kirk, "we are gloriously proud of you, and we intend to hand down to our posterity the doctrines which you hold so dear in your breasts." Every hair upon your heads is dear to us. It would take the eloquence of more than a Cicero's tongue to express how dearly the South loves its heroes. Every drop of blood coursing through your veins represents tons of chivalry. We love you because you fought for your rights, your homes and your firesides, your property and your constitutional rights. (Applause.) We believe that your construction of the Constitution was eminently correct, and we want to promise you that as you are leaving us one by one that, after you are gone, for ages, for generations, yea, for centuries after you are gone, your influence and the righteous cause for which you fought will live. We want to promise you further that we propose to organize in every State, every county, in every precinct in the United States, and we propose to meet every year, just as you have done for the past twenty years, and we are going to tell to the people of this country what you have done, and I believe that we will succeed in impressing even the far-off Yankees that we are right. (Much applause.)

ROBERT E. LEF



General Gordon said:

I am going to present to the Convention one more Son of a Veteran, who does not need to make a speech. His name is all the speech that needs to be made. I am going to introduce the grandson of our beloved Commander, Robert E. Lee.

Great applause.

Young Robt. E. Lee came forward and was introduced to the Convention amid long and loud applause.

Gen. Walker took occasion to present Mr. Bird, who planted the first flag on Sumter.

#### GENERAL BEAUREGARD'S GRANDDAUGHTER.

Miss Larendon, Gen. Beauregard's granddaughter, was received with great shouts and a number of Veterans wanted to shake the young lady's hand. Genl. C. Irvine Walker escorted her to the front of the stage, and introduced her to the audience. Gen. Gordon then said: "The Convention must proceed with the work in hand."

General Gordon then said: And now, gentlemen of the Convention, we must proceed to our regular business. The first thing in order this morning is the report from the committee on History, the Historical Committee of which General S. D. Lee is chairman.

General Gordon then introduced General Lee who read the following able report:

#### THE HISTORICAL REPORT.

Reunion United Confederate Veterans,  
Charleston, S. C., May 10, 1899.

Major Gen. George Moorman, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, U. C. V.—General: Since the last report of your committee our country has been engaged in making history rather than in writing it. The United States has emerged successfully from a brief and glorious foreign war. We find ourselves again facing the responsibilities of peace, responsibilities grown perhaps more grave and far-reaching than ever before. Many patriots have long believed that nothing would do as much good to cement the Union together, or to put at rest the linger-

ing doubts entertained in some quarters of Southern loyalty as a war with a foreign Power. Certainly, it is one of the pleasant things to remember of these recent stirring times that the Southern response to the country's call was prompt and faithful. The spirit of 1776, of 1812, of the Mexican war, and of the great struggle between the States, kindled again in the hearts of the Southern people, and found them as ready as their fathers to bring the sacrifices of fortitude and fidelity. The result has been no surprise to us, but it is a source of no small pride that the whole country has at last learned at its true value the depth and fervor of Southern patriotism, not only for the State, but for the union of all the States.

Not less gratifying has been the spirit of fairness and confidence exhibited by the General Government towards the men who, in 1861, found their native State nearer to their hearts than the Government at Washington. President McKinley displayed the spirit of the American soldier when he chose from his former foes the gallant Wheeler, the steadfast Fitzhugh Lee, the chivalrous Butler and many others of our own brave Comrades, to marshal the hosts of the Union. We are glad that Gen. Wheeler had another opportunity to exhibit the fighting qualities of the Confederate soldier, and that Lieuts. Hobson, Victor Blue and Worth Bagley, in the navy, showed the country of what stuff our young men are made. Once more the blood of North and South has been poured out together—no longer beneath contending standards in the bitterness of war between the States, but beneath one flag, to the glory of one country. These dead, at least, belong to us all. The last hateful memory that could divide our country is buried with them. About their grave kneels a new nation, loving all her children everywhere the same.

The pride we feel in the splendid achievements of the navy and the heroic conduct of the army is the genuine sentiment of soldiers, whose experience well gained on fields a hundred-fold more numerous and in battles, in comparison with which the war with Spain, brief and dashing as it was, is but a series of gallant skirmishes. Then seven hundred ships of war and thousands of transports clouded our coasts and rivers, and over three million men stood in arms—some of them veterans of an hundred battles; men who fought with bull-dog courage that never knew defeat. The soldier on each side found a foeman worthy

of his steel. Great glory belongs to the victorious armies, for the Confederates fought, not simply to defeat, but to annihilation. We believe the soldiers of the United States will never win such glory again, for they will never meet in battle such another foe. We may rest in the conviction that the lurid chapter which closed in 1865 will forever remain the most tremendous and magnificent, as it will be the most touching and pathetic, of our country's history. Little wonder then, if the survivors shall meet year by year, till every gray head be levelled in the dust, to revive the friendships of those great days, to fight our battles over again, to recall those unparalleled and majestic scenes, and to tell to other days:

"All these things we saw, and part of them we were."

Your committee note with pleasure that there has been no revival of the aggravating controversy, what should be done with the captured or surrendered Confederate flags. If there be a Government on earth worthy to guard a flag for which the Confederate soldier drew his stainless sword and beneath whose folds he poured out his heart's blood, it is that of the United States. To that Government, as the successor of the ill-starred Confederacy, we have given without reserve the same loyalty and faithful obedience. It is our Government and we are satisfied to have it keep our flags. The time will come when they will be counted among the nation's treasures, priceless tokens of heroism and love of country, pathetic memorials of her fallen sons. The recent generous words of President McKinley, commending the Confederate dead to the nation's care, are the expression of a sentiment growing everywhere, that the deeds of the Confederate soldier are the glory of the whole country, and that his memory is worthy to be cherished wherever self-sacrifice commands sympathy or brave actions strike a responsive chord in noble hearts. Wherever our Confederate dead lie sleeping we would leave their dust in peace. Enough for them that they lie in the land for which they died, tenderly honored and cared for by the true women of the South since the close of the great conflict. Those who drew their last breath in Northern prisons are not without their monuments, reared by the hands of generous foes, to mark the graves of Americans who died for their convictions of duty. When the last reveille shall sound, no questions will be asked about their grey jackets.

The duty of your committee is now little more than to keep watch upon the histories of the day, and to stimulate to the limited extent of their powers historical research and publication. The very fact that the committee exists is, to some extent, a check upon those who would introduce into the South, for pecuniary or worse reasons, books which either pervert or fail to do justice to the history of the people of this section. It is a matter of great regret that more of our Southern colleges, especially the State universities, have not been enabled to follow the example set by the State of Tennessee at the Peabody Normal College at Nashville, Tennessee, in endowing a chair devoted to American history, as recommended by your committee. After all, the object of our colleges should be to produce men first, and scholars afterwards. No education would be likely to contribute more to the development of noble character in our youth than the study of the brave and self-denying achievements of their ancestors. Something in letters and science might well be spared for the knowledge of great and worthy actions, which every impulse of pride of blood and love of country calls upon the aspiring youth not only to honor, but to emulate.

Your committee are gratified at the advance of the study in the South, of the local history of each State. No other section of the Union is so rich in local memories. There is not a State whose soil has not drunk up the patriot's blood—not a county which cannot claim its heroes. Here are the altars of American patriotism. Yorktown sends greeting to New Orleans; Kings Mountain calls and Lookout Mountain answers; Manassas, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Vicksburg, Mansfield all are here. The very spot upon which we stand is crowded with great memories. About us lies the city of sieges. Here is the Cradle of the Confederacy. Out yonder are Moultrie and Sumter with their immortal story. If Charleston's dead came back to us to-day all that is glorious in American history might be learned from their lips or written from their lives.

The prospect for fairness and candor in historical writing seems to your committee much improved since the Spanish war. The historian now has a new perspective. There is a fresh standard with which the events of the war between the States may be compared. What is of more importance, politics has

a new set of heroes, and votes no longer turn on the praise or blame bestowed upon the soldiers and statesmen of 1861-1865. The historians of that period may now well say to the politician: "Give me the pen, you have no further use for it." The words "traitor" and "rebel" are not likely to occur so frequently in the new books, and the whole country is apt to find more pride and satisfaction in reading them. We copy a significant passage from a recent Canadian writer on American history, who certainly cannot be accused of partiality to the South, Prof. Goldwin Smith:

"A trial now awaits the American historian in his judicial character, which it will not be very easy for a native writer to meet. The South is demanding a version of the history of the civil war rectified in its interest, and fitted to be taught in its schools. As might have been expected, that which was a memory of sorrow to the vanquished is becoming a memory, perhaps a legion, of heroic achievements to their sons. A Northerner must find it difficult to place himself at that which is the Southern, and, perhaps, in a certain sense, the right point of view. To Northerners secession seemed rebellion, and if you asked them for what they were fighting, the general answer would be that they were fighting to make the South submit to the law. Reconstruction proceeded on the same theory, with the untoward result of putting the South under 'carpet-bagging' government, instead of turning it over, as soon as it had fairly submitted, to the guidance of its natural chiefs. Legally this view might be right. The Union, if not national at first, had become national in course of time, so that formerly secession would be rebellion, and the war to which it led would be a civil war. But, in reality, the war was inter-national, and was in fact so treated from the outset by the North, which never hanged a Southerner for rebellion, or withheld from the Southern soldiery the full measure of belligerent right. Nature, more powerful and authoritative than any constitutional compact, had forced apart, after long, uneasy, and at length insufferable wedlock, two communities radically antagonistic to each other in social structure, and therefore incapable of political union. If one of the two nations formed by the rupture was warranted in attacking and conquering the other, the justification was to be found, not so much in a legal claim to allegiance as in the character of slavery, the danger of its propagation and the duty owed to the negro. The trophies and statutes

raised by the North are clearly memorials of international war; civil war has no triumphs."

The Southern people, however, by no means concede that their right to withdraw from the Union and set up a new national government which suited them better rested only on moral grounds, like that of their Revolutionary sires. Secession was undertaken by them as a constitutional right, clearly deducible from the teachings of the fathers of the Constitution, as well as from the great instrument itself, and he would be a bold student of the Constitution who would deny that its legal interpretation by Southern statesmen was not in 1861 quite as reasonable as that of their more powerful opponent. The trouble was that the country had grown away from its original constitutional views, and had adopted antagonistic ideas more convenient for the new conditions of its development. The laws of men were no match for the laws of nature. The stars in their courses fought against us.

We insist that the result of the war has absolutely no bearing upon the question of whether the South was right or wrong—that the triumph of physical force does not alter the truth of logic. We rejoice in all of the good we can find which has come to the country out of the tragedy of its great war—we give our hearts to the new nation without reserve, but in none of these things do we admit that those who believed as Jefferson and Madison and Calhoun believed were wrong, or condemned the soundness of the constitutional views to which our people clung with such mighty faith. If the men of the South, in order to be received again into full fellowship and forgiveness, are required to confess that their beloved leaders were in the wrong, and their firmest convictions were false. They will not know of whom to be most ashamed, whether of those who make this requirement or those who confess to conform to it.

Your committee believes also that the race problem is not apt in the future to be so blinding to a true apprehension of Southern history. The recent movement to put the supremacy of the more educated and capable race upon a constitutional and legal basis, thus banishing the spectre of misrule from our borders, is steadily gaining progress. The Supreme Court of the United States has sustained the validity of restrictions upon the suffrage adequate to place the Government of each State upon a stable and secure basis. In Mississippi, Louisiana and South Carolina a stable basis has, we believe, already been

reached, and there is promise of securing, sooner or later, everywhere the removal of the race question from politics. Our Northern brethren are manifesting more and more the disposition to let the Southern people, who know the conditions so well and have so much at stake, deal with the fateful problem in their own way. Confidence in this matter may well be placed in the experience and good intentions of the white people of the South. With the disappearance of the race question from politics, an enormous advance would be made towards the calm and dispassionate view of past events, which alone is worthy to be dignified by the name of history. Not only in the North, but in the South, there would be a casting out of moles and beams from the eyes, which would insure not only to the Confederate soldier, to the Southern statesman, even to the private lives of the Southern people, the justice never seen before, but would give to us of the South a more charitable view of the people of the North and a more merciful judgment upon the tragedy of reconstruction which wrought in our beautiful land a desolation more terrible than the war itself. The race question, that common interest which unifies the South and makes us a peculiar people, shall be always with us, but, once removed from politics, it might have for us as few terrors as for the English in the Barbadoes.

The reception given our benevolent intentions in the Philippines is certainly of a character likely to inspire a wholesome respect for the matter of governing people of another blood, who have started late in the race of civilization. We are not likely in the future to hear so much about the right of men, who have not yet learned to govern themselves, to govern others by their votes. The doctrine of the Declaration of Independence that Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, had something of a shock in the war between the States, and the island subjects of the United States will find little comfort in reading that celebrated instrument by the light of subsequent history. The difficulties of the race problem abroad ought to bring a charitable judgment of the same thing here at home, and we may reasonably expect our Northern brethren to meet us hereafter rather in a spirit of inquiry than of rebuke.

In one respect at least the recent war resembles the one in which we ourselves took part. It is the crowning glory of

the American soldier that with the return of peace he resumes his place at once as a citizen. The serried ranks of Grant and his generals, and the thin grey lines of Lee and his generals, alike, melted away into peaceful law-abiding citizens, faithful and diligent alike in peace and in war. If there is anything more glorious than the record of the Confederate soldier in war it has been his record in peace. He points to eleven great Commonwealths restored, redeemed, made prosperous again. But more than these, he points to a great reconciliation—a mutual forgiveness, a universal loyalty. Is it too soon to say he points also to a new country, no longer divided against itself, but bound together by ties of love and duty, which can never be broken, a new Confederacy, grander and dearer than the one he lost? Our aims henceforth ought to be in no wise to perpetuate the distinctions and differences of Federal and Confederate, but rather to encourage a loyal and catholic American spirit, preserving all that was best on either side, and blending them together to the glory and advancement of our common country and our common descendants.

Your committee takes great pleasure in reporting that the expressions which have been heretofore made by this Association at its several reunions, in reference to the teaching of history in the schools, notwithstanding a few adverse criticisms, have been generally approved by the whole country, North and South. A decided improvement may be noted in the tone of the school histories which have been written or revised since the publication of the reports of your committee. The style of historical authors has become less sectional and controversial, and much more liberal and patriotic.

Your Committee has not thought it advisable to select any particular school history for condemnation, nor to recommend the adoption by this Association of any designated book, to be advertised as the choice of the Confederate Veterans. On the contrary, we have constantly advised that the door be left open to all writers whose works are truthful, just, patriotic and liberal to all sections of our common country.

We have never heretofore recommended, nor do we now recommend, that the Confederate Veterans should attempt to exercise any system of censorship over the histories used in the schools, but we do strongly recommend that the influence of



this Association be exerted in banishing from the schools any books which teach false lessons, either of fact or sentiment, or which are in any way partisan or unpatriotic in tone. We believe that the time has come when the influence of this Association may be beneficially exerted in elevating and enriching historical literature, in eradicating prejudice and inspiring patriotism.

To this end we recommend that this committee be empowered to appoint in each State a sub-committee of three, whose duty it shall be to examine every school history taught in the schools of the State with especial reference to ascertaining whether said books contain incorrect or inaccurate statements, or make important omissions of material facts, or inculcate narrow or partisan sentiments. If any such defects should be found in any of the histories used in the schools it shall be the duty of such sub-committee to enter into friendly correspondence with the authors and publishers of such books, with a view to correcting such errors, or supplying such omissions, and it shall further be the duty of each sub-committee annually, one month before each reunion, to make a report to this committee, showing what histories of the State and of the United States are used in the schools of the State, and further to make such suggestions with regard to school histories and with regard to the teaching of history as the sub-committee may think proper to set forth.

A plan was submitted to several members of the committee which has been referred to in previous reports, for the publication of a library edition of twelve volumes of Confederate military history, and, in accordance with the plan, a work has been in progress several years which has resulted in the completion of a set of twelve volumes which we believe represents fairly, clearly and with force the general issues of the Confederate war and the valor of the armies and navy of the Confederate States. This extensive work was written by our comrades in whom we repose entire confidence, and after passing through the editorial care of Gen. Clement A. Evans, each general chapter was referred to and revised by some member of the committee. We refer here briefly to the contents of the work to show its scope:

"The Justification of the South in Secession" was written by the Hon. J. M. Curry.

"The South as a Factor in the Territorial Advancement of the United States," by Capt. W. R. Garrett.

"Political History of the Confederacy," by Gen. Clement A. Evans.

"The South Since the War," by Gen. Stephen D. Lee.

"Naval History," by Capt. J. H. Parker.

"The Morale of the Confederate Armies," by Dr. J. Wm. Jones.

Separate State histories were prepared by writers well known to us, whose hearts were in their work. South Carolina, by Gen. (now Bishop) Capers; Alabama, Gen. Wheeler; Mississippi, Gen. Hooker; Florida, Gen. Dickinson; Louisiana, Mr. Dimitry; Georgia, Prof. J. T. Derry; Arkansas, Gen. Harrell; Virginia, Major Jed Hotchkiss; North Carolina, Prof. D. H. Hill; Tennessee, Ex-Governor J. D. Porter; Texas, Ex-Governor Roberts; Missouri, Col. Moore; Kentucky, Col. Johnson; West Virginia, Gen. White; Maryland, Gen. Bradley T. Johnson.

The work also contains sketches of President Davis and his Cabinet, brief biographies of the general officers of the Confederate armies, and a chapter of useful statistics. Its illustrations include portraits of the President, Vice President and of nearly all the generals of the Confederacy.

The above are the total contents of the work now completed, which has been presented for our inspection.

Sketches of Confederate soldiers in the line of all ranks and armies who worthily sustained the Confederacy will, as the committee learns, be included in an edition of the library which the committee has not seen. We regard the twelve volumes which have been placed before us as a standard exposition of our cause, and heartily commend it to our people.

During the past year the Confederate Veteran, published at Nashville, Tenn., by Comrade S. A. Cunningham, has continued to render valuable service in gathering and recording important facts relating to the war between the States. We again commend it to the Association.

Respectfully submitted: Stephen D. Lee, chairman; Clement A. Evans, Ellison Capers, W. R. Garrett, S. G. French, F. G. Ferguson, Graham Daves.

General Lee was frequently interrupted by generous applause.

As soon as the report had been read Gen. W. H. Jackson of Nashville, Tenn., arose and said:

It is with pleasure that I arise to second the report of the Committee, made through its chairman, my beloved commander under whom I served with so much pleasure during the war, and move its adoption. This report sets forth the transaction of our historical committee, and I move its adoption with the thanks and sincere appreciation of our comrades of that committee in trying to give us a true and correct history of the Confederate States.

General Gordon: It has been moved and seconded that the able report just read be adopted with an expression of thanks for their labors.

General Gordon requested General W. L. Cabell to take the chair.

#### DR. J. L. M. CURRY'S ADDRESS.

Dr. J. L. M. Curry then walked to the front and said:

I most heartily appreciate the resolution of commendation on the report of the Committee, and I wish very briefly to express, not simply my appreciation of the general tenor of the Committee, but also of the value of the testator as connected with the Lost Cause so-called.

So far as the history of the Confederacy, and so far as it may be new to those of you who are present, may be concerned, I think I cannot fail to discover that there is a growing conviction on the part of the writers of military history, that no campaign since the era of civilization, since the era of ancient history, has exhibited such extraordinary prowess on the part of the soldiers, such extraordinary ability on the part of the officers, such success in coping against formidable odds, as is to be found, and is now recognized in the history of the armies of the Confederacy. A recent book has been written by an English author—Col. Henderson—in which, with great skill, he discusses the military campaigns of Stonewall Jackson, and incidentally the campaign in Virginia, and he gives the credit to the great Commander, Stonewall Jackson.

Those of you who are at all familiar with the expressions of English thought in English authors cannot have forgotten that the great English Commander, Wolseley, in an article in an English magazine, gives the names of the four greatest Commanders in the world's history, and in that list the name of our peerless Commander, Robert E. Lee, appears.

But, my friends, while it is true that the North is beginning to recognize and acknowledge the virtues of our military Commanders, there has not been equal recognition of the purposes which underlay our great campaign. I have been pained even since I have been sitting here upon this platform, to hear expressions which, when properly analyzed, concede that the North claims to our prejudice and our dishonor. Mr. Commander, that was no Civil War; it was neither a Civil War nor a Rebellion; I am no Rebel; neither were those who, during those periods that tried men's souls, in opposition to law or constitutional right; on the contrary, every step taken by the Seceding States, was a step taken in conformity with the strictest compliance of law. Everything was done in accordance with legitimate procedure. Each State, beginning with this State, along through the other States in Convention assembled, fought for recognition of their unquestionable rights, and were determined to assert those rights, and to secure if necessary, a Government which was capable of maintaining those rights which had been incorporated into our Constitution, and which had been recognized by the Fathers of the Republic.

Pardon the personal reference; I am standing here this morning, with one other, the sole survivor of that first Confederate Congress which met in Montgomery, Ala. My distinguished friend, Judge Campbell of Mississippi, is the other survivor, the telegrams this morning bring us the sad news of the death of the third, William Porcher Miles; here is my honored and beloved friend General Waul, who came into that Congress, but came after the adoption of the Constitution, and after the election of Jefferson Davis as our Commander and our President; and as the sole survivor of that body, I stand here to proclaim that, that Constitution framed by the Confederate Congress had incorporated in it Constitutional liberty, and the very purposes of States rights. You may read that instrument from beginning to end; you may interpret it by the light of the Supreme Court decisions, and of the utterances of the highest

masters of law, and that Constitution will stand the test; it will go down in history as the expression of the purposes which underlay the campaign, and which actuated our people.

I have made that reference for a purpose; those men and those glorious women who periled all in defence of States' rights were not governed by mere sentimentality, nor by prejudice, nor by hatred, nor did they act in haste, but they acted properly and those men who fell and those who survived in that great struggle, had behind them purposes as pure and right as those of the Eternal God.

I wish I had time to speak of the book of our honored Chaplain of this body; when I heard these young men here this morning, representatives of the Sons of Veterans, stating how they would receive into their keeping our history, and how they would cherish and guard it, I felt as if I wanted to go to each one of them and put into their hands the book of J. William Jones.

In reference to General Lee, I am full of personal recollections in regard to the stainless character of that great Hero. I rose mainly with this purpose, with which I will close.

I recognize what has fallen from the lips of those here during this meeting, that there is no great cause, liberty, equality, fraternity, harmony, etc., which has not had its chief support and its chief blessings in the hour of difficulty from the hands and the hearts of women; poems may be written, and songs sung in vain to find an example of sacrifice of the proportions of that endured by the women of the South. When we were in the field—Fighting Joe Wheeler was my Comander during the early years of that great struggle—when we were in the field, I say, we knew that while hardships and dangers were on every side, dear hands were working at clothes and writing letters and messages of love to their dear ones. We knew and felt that at home we were loved, and were encouraged in that great struggle for the purity of our women and the preservation of their characters. I affirm it with some knowledge of history, and not being unfamiliar altogether with what has been written about women in other ages and other countries, and I affirm Mr. President, that the future of the South and our families rests upon the women of the South. Prior to the war, their loveliness, refinement, purity of character and soul, their great and never-ending sacrifices in the hours of peril and danger has never been approached in any other country.

And now I will close; I have said, Sir, that our campaign was right and just; it was a campaign of order; it was based upon Constitutional right. Brothers, we put our hearts together this morning, we look into each other's eyes and we start along in the march of progress and civilization in a new era; I say, Comrades, that we are starting out in a new era, the man whose sagacity can penetrate the future and look beyond the dark clouds around us, is a wiser man than I propose to be, and I feel a wiser man than any one present here; but there is one thing we can do; I have said the basis of our military history is secure; I have said that the purposes for which we fought were right and just; let us see to it, my friends, let us see to it that our record in the future is untarnished and unstained by any reference to any act which will cause reflection upon our escutcheon and upon our country. If we were in the past a people of law and order, let us be in the future a people of law and order. A mob should not be tolerated because it is wild, irrational and can do no good. A mob has no conscience and no reason. I close with one indignant protest; I have said, Sir; that we fought for the purity and stainless character of our women; we bled and died for them; shall we now entrust this purity of heart and soul of these women to a mob? God forbid that we should now, or in the future, the honor and the purity of these women to a mob that takes the law in its own hands and becomes law-giver, judge, jury, witness, executioner, all embodied within themselves; I do not hesitate to say, stab me if you will, scorn me as you please, I do not hesitate to say that the last people in the world to whom I would be willing to commit the honor and the purity of the women of the South, this priceless jewel, the very last is a mob; I know nothing to compare such a body to except the Cannibals of the original Islands.

I know that I have very nearly exhausted your patience; I beg leave to say, First: That our cause was based upon right, justice and law. Second: That we must see to it in histories and in books that our military record is properly stated in the school room, and our children and grandchildren taught that their fathers were not Rebels.

General Cabell, some months ago, I wrote a book in defence of the principles of the South, this book was sent North and much comment made upon it, I received a letter, General from a noble woman and friend of yours in Galveston, saying

to me in that letter which I prize, "I wish, Sir, to thank you in the name of my country, in the name of my husband, lying in a soldier's grave, that you have not permitted the North, or any other people to say to our children that their Fathers were traitors or Rebels.'

Let us see to it, my Comrades, that our record is preserved stainless and without a blemish, and that the purity and loveliness of our beloved women is kept untarnished and not left to the hands of a mob. Let us impress upon the young minds the conviction that our principles were right and just; see to it I say.

There was the greatest amount of enthusiasm during the progress of Dr. Curry's magnificent speech, and the audience would have liked for him to go on all morning in his golden praise of the Southern soldier and the justice of the cause for which he fought. It was a well directed and magnificent speech, of which but the faintest idea can be given.

The report of the committee on history was then adopted. One member, after the vote had been taken, said that he thought there was a little too much fraternalism about the report.

### THE COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS MAKE A REPORT.

General Gordon announced that the Committee of Resolutions will now make a report.

Gen. Carwile, as chairman of the Committee on Resolutions, read the committee's resolution as to the graves of the Confederate dead, which the committee had agreed upon as a substitute for Genl. Stephen D. Lee's resolution, which is as follows:

"The United Confederate Veterans, in their annual Reunion assembled, desire to place upon record their sincere appreciation of the utterances of the President of the United States in Atlanta, in December last, concerning the assumption of the care of the graves of our Confederate dead by the National Government.

"We appreciate every kindly sentiment expressed and we shall welcome any legislation which shall result in the care of the graves of our Comrades in the Northern States by our Government.

"In regard to our dead, whose remains are resting in the States which were represented in the Confederacy and Maryland, the care of their final resting places is a sacred trust, dear to the hearts of Southern women, and we believe that we can safely let it there remain."

General Carwile started to read the rest of the Committee's report, so as to have it adopted as a whole, but Chaplain Jones moved that the report be considered by sections. This was agreed to.

### THE REV. S. TAYLOR MARTIN.

Then there arose a tall figure on a press table, just in front of the rostrum. He looked out at the audience and his very first sentence stirred his auditors. He was the Rev. S. Taylor Martin, of Pulaski County, Virginia, who had been a captain of a battery in Virginia. Mr. Martin said:

"It is with profound regret that I must say that I cannot vote for that resolution. The first objection is that it has no business before this Convention. We have taken hold of an incidental remark of Mr. McKinley's looking to his coming election. (Much hurrahing.) There is no proposition from the President of the United States, or from the Congress of the United States, that they are going to do anything for our Confederate States and recognize the principles for which we fought. There has been nothing said by the United States Government that looks to the care of the graves of our soldiers in the Northern States. It puts us in the light of going before that government, asking for something, asking for something from those who slew our men."

Here there was great applause and cheering from some of the members, and cries of "Amen!" The members were getting warmed up and many arose in their places.

"Do we want such aid?"

Cries: "No!" "No!"

A member pushed a glass of water toward Mr. Martin, but he wanted no water, and continued:

"And there is no clause in the resolution, so far as the distinct proposition is concerned, to take care of certain graves. If the United States Government is willing to take charge of the



graves of our dead we could not surrender their care to them; in the very nature of the case it would be wrong. President McKinley did not say that he or his Government repented.

A member: "That's politics, and politics and religion have no place here."

Gen. Cabell, in the chair: "That's so."

Gen. Carwile stepped forward and said: "I can explain this thing in a minute."

Gen. Cabell: "That gentleman" (pointing to Mr. Martin) "has the floor." The audience hurrahed. Some cried, "Let's vote." Question!" "Question!"

"There is something sacred in the care and keeping of our dear and noble dead that we cannot forfeit. We cannot commit them into the care of strangers, and if the voices of those dead could be heard there is not one that would not prefer to lie in an unmarked, uncared-for grave rather than be placed in the most costly mausoleum if we had to ask for it."

(Cries: "That's so." "Let's vote." "Question, question!") and another point was raised as to the relevancy of the debate. Mr. Martin went on and asked:

"Have you lost faith in the grand and noble women of the South?" (Cries: "No.") "What have they done that we should turn over the sacred care of our loved dead into the care of the Government? We can picture to ourselves the scenes, all over this land, where there are lonely homes with widows who patriotically sent their husbands and sons to die for the cause they loved so much. We cannot do this, sir, for the most that we have left is our dead. The grand leader and the statesman and the jurist, the man who supported us through the supreme hours of trial, and who, with only 600000 men to hold out against a force of more than two millions more, I say more than two millions more that we had altogether, must not be forgotten. (Hurrahs.) They are our dead and we cannot turn the care of their graves over to the Government. No act of self-sacrifice, no act of self-denial would be too great on our part. Every widow and every orphan in the South is willing to contribute to this sacred cause. But, blessed be God, there is still left such strength and love that we can and will still take care of the graves of those who fell for us.

"I hope, sir, that my position is not misunderstood. I believe, sir, that this resolution will not be adopted, and that the graves of our dead will never be committed to the hands of the stranger. We fought for a righteous cause. Of that there was no question, nor can there be any denial. We were right in principle, right in judgment, and Mr. McKinley has declared that the right of self-government—"

A member: "I raise the point of order that this is no political meeting, and that there is no use for this kind of talk."

The speech was interrupted. Gen. Cabell asked that the speaker confine himself more to the matter under discussion, and then Mr. Martin went on and said: "While we express our grateful appreciation of their purpose or proposition, the care of the graves must be left in the hands of the heroic women of the South."

#### PROPOSED A SUBSTITUTE.

Then he asked to move this substitute for the whole thing: "That the Veterans show cordial appreciation of all tributes to the heroic dead and appreciate any tributes to the brave soldiers, but for the present the South would take care of its own dead."

There were cries from all over the hall for the vote to be taken. Members were getting impatient. Mr. Martin had entered upon a discussion of the right of secession and the like. Members got more anxious to vote. Some members cried "Go on." Mr. Martin said he wanted to state his whole creed. He then said: "I have but one word more. I will close with the one statement I wanted to say. I will state that in accordance with the declaration of the President of the United States, self-government is the right of all. Why not for us? Will you answer me this, Mr. Commander: Why should that Government cross the line and make distinctions? Look at Cuba and the Philippines. I recognize the fact that we are in the country and have to conform to its government, but let us remember that we owe a duty to ourselves."

#### MR. FRANK H. BUSBEE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

"Would you gentlemen insult the Chief Magistrate of this nation?" was the way he started.

Cries: "No!" "No!"

"If the eloquent gentleman who claims to be, or who is, a minister of the Gospel of Peace, will patiently listen to the reading of that report of the committee, I think his conclusion would have been quite different, and he would not have said what he did. I rise to read again the report of the Committee so that it may be understood by all.

Mr. Busbee then read this part of the resolution as presented:

"We appreciate every kindly sentiment expressed and we shall welcome any legislation which shall result in the care of the graves of our comrades in the Northern States by our Government."

"Now, what is there in this but appreciation of a manly expression?" Cries: "That's right!" "Go on!"

"The President of our Government, standing upon Southern soil for the first time since the war, says that it is a fit and proper time for the United States Government to assume the care of the Confederate dead. It is a manly and courteous sentiment, and should be so accepted by the people of the South."

Then Mr. Busbee read the second clause again and said:

"We are entitled to it. It is our Government, and really there is no reason why the graves of our dead which are in the North should not be cared for by the Government if desired. The resolution does not contemplate taking the graves in the South from the care of our noble women. I will ask this minister of the Gospel of Peace what he has contributed to the care of Confederate graves in the North? Has he contributed anything? I pause for a reply?" (There was no reply.)

Then he asked how much had been done by any to care for the graves, continuing: "Shall we allow these graves to go untended and neglected, with no money raised from among us to care for them, for if there has been much done I do not know of it," and again he waited for a reply to know of what money had been sent on for Northern graves. "I repeat that the graves of our dead that are in the North, should be cared for by the Government, if they wish to—those at Columbus, those at Elmira and Chicago. We have no noble women of the South there to take care of them every day, year in and year out. We have no women there, and if not entrusted to the care of the Government, to whose care should they be entrusted? I ask

you that? But the graves of the South should still remain in the hands of our grand and noble women, who are willing and are making sacrifices to preserve the graves of those who fell for us. Their final resting places are a sacred trust, and we believe that we can safely thus remain. Aye, there is no man here who is truer to the Confederacy than I am, sir, but while I was a Confederate soldier, I am now a citizen of the United States, loyal to its government, and I think I have a right to speak of this, when I say that the husband of my daughter was killed on the charge up San Juan Hill. This is no lip service, I assure you. I am a devoted Confederate, but I am above all, a loyal citizen of our reunited nation."

Voices: "Let's have a vote. That will do."

"I want to say that the South has no more true friend nor devoted citizen, but at the same time I am a citizen of the United States, and I am a faithful citizen of this nation of ours, and mean to continue so. All that the resolutions really mean is that we return gracious thanks to the President for his timely expression and well meant sentiment, and see what is wanted."

#### STEPHEN D. LEE.

Then came forward Gen. Stephen D. Lee, with a paper in his hand. He said:

"This whole matter is misunderstood. Many of you did not understand the resolutions, and perhaps did not read them. If you read them it seems you read them incorrectly. President McKinley has never said, he has never hinted that he wanted to take the care of the Confederate graves from the people of the South. At no time do I say in the resolutions that he wanted to take charge of our graves, if you will read the resolutions as presented. What I said, and what he said, was that he wished to share with us and the true women of the South in the care of the graves. Could there be a nobler sentiment than that? After a generation has passed it is an honor to us to have the President come forward and say that the nation honors the American soldier who fought as did our Southern soldiers, and that the Government should share in caring for the graves of the soldiers.

"Why, my friends, who is to care for our fallen heroes

who died in Northern prisons? Shall there be a distinction made as the substitute proposes? Is there any difference between our soldiers who died at home or on our battlefields and those who died in Northern prisons? Why this difference? Now, another point I make: What Confederate is there who would so far lose his self-respect as to ask the Government for one cent to take care of our dead? God strike this arm of mine, and still this tongue of mine forever, if I should ask that favor of the Federal Government.

"The resolutions I offered merely express the sentiment of the President, and does not ask for anything. I will read the resolutions to show it," and then Gen. Lee read the original resolutions as presented by him, and which are given above.

"Now, my fellow countrymen, let us come down to the real issue of this matter. We all know that many of the Confederate graves are in a very neglected condition. We have comparatively few women in the South who take an active interest in this work. I have right now in my pocket a letter from Mrs. Randolph of Richmond, who has for three years been struggling to raise \$4,000 for headstones in one of the cemeteries in the North. And in all the three years she has only succeeded in raising \$1,000. Mrs. Randolph wrote to me to make an appeal to members to carry out the plans she had to erect the headstones. We all know that our family graveyards all over the South are neglected. It was so generally the country over. Oh, how I would like to see them better cared for. Now, the President of the United States comes forward and says that the Government is willing to take a share in the care of our graves. It takes thousands of dollars, hundreds of thousands, to care for the graves as they are now cared for by the Government in the North, and, my friends, we should remember that we are paying pensions to the Northern soldiers, and we should remember that this is now our Government and we have a share in it.

When I took the oath of allegiance to the United States, he said, I meant it, and I have never since that time gone back on my Confederate friends or devotion to that cause, but, now my allegiance is to the United States, and what I swore to I meant, and it was no empty mockery. "I suggest that that report be recommitted. We ask for no money. What Confederate is there who would ask for money to take care of the

graves of the dead? The committee should consider the matter again," he thought.

### THE REV. MR. SMITH.

There were cries of "Question" and "Vote." The Rev. Mr. Smith, of Maryland, secured the floor. He was on the stand. Mr. Smith said:

"When the United States Government comes asking the United Confederate Veterans and the women of the South to turn over the care of the graves of the South to them I would never consent. I move, sir, to lay that whole question on the table."

Cries: "That's right." "No, no!"

"I tell you," went on Mr. Smith, "a thousand Presidents could speak of the Government taking care of our graves and it would never be permitted. We can and will take care of our own graves, and after we are dead our children will do so for us."

The members wanted to vote and pass or kill the resolutions. Members cried for the motion.

A member cried out: "I move that the band play 'A Hot Time in the Old Town.'"

Gen. Cabell said he heard no second to the motion to table the whole thing. Then

### COL. W. P. TALLEY

secured the floor and he talked right from the shoulder in behalf of the Committee and in favor of the Committee's report. "That the Committee on Resolutions may be fully understood," he said, "I may say there seems to be misapprehension on both sides. To show just what the Committee's report consists of it will be best to read the report of the Committee. I am fully satisfied these resolutions are misapprehended. Give me attention, please, and aid me by your silence, and I will read them over again."

Col. Talley said there was nothing in the resolutions but the sheerest respect to the President for the sentiments he had expressed, which, he insisted, should be accepted in the spirit in which rendered. Col. Talley said that he was, perhaps the

most radical committeeman, but he favored the resolutions as they now stood, and every member of the Committee, all of them good soldiers, favored the substitute. The Committee, he said, was under no misapprehension about the resolution of Gen. Lee. Col. Talley went on at length to explain what was meant by our Government as used in the resolution.

### PASSED THE RESOLUTIONS.

The Convention would wait no longer and the vote was put. The first vote was on the motion to table the report. There was a vigorous vote not to table the resolution and about twenty-five or possibly fifty voted in the minority. At this juncture General Gordon resumed the chair. Then the question recurred on the adoption of the report as a whole. The vote was pretty much the same and the substitute of the committee was adopted by a decisive vote.

Some of the members seemed to hate to give up their fight, and complained that some who were not delegates had voted with the majority.

Gen. Gordon said he had made his announcement sometime ago, and that it was final.

Gen. Gordon said that up to the time he took charge the decision of the Chair was absolute and final. Hereafter the vote could be by States if demanded, but it was useless unless called for. The only way the matter could be revived would be by a motion to reconsider, and if there was no motion to reconsider, that they would proceed with the report of the Committee on Resolutions.

General Carville then proceeded with the remainder of the Report of the Committee on Resolutions.

In respect to the memorial presented by the Legislature of Florida, the Committee on Resolutions present the following resolution:

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed, who shall take into consideration the question of uniformity of pension legislation by the respective States, and the practicability of the passage of such laws as will guard the pension rolls from the intrusion of the undeserving and to report to the next annual Reunion. This was adopted without question.

## OTHER REPORTS.

Your Committee beg to report on the communication sent by the Vicksburg Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in regard to the purchase of Beauvoir, the former residence of President Davis, without prejudice or recommendation. The report on this was adopted without debate.

The Committee also report, with favorable recommendation, as follows:

Whereas, the Government of the United States has undertaken and is pushing forward the work of permanently marking the lines and positions of the troops of both of the contending armies on several great battlefields of the Civil War, among them Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Shiloh, Vicksburg and others, with the design of making these battlefields permanent memorials of the prowess of American soldiers without respect to section;

Resolved, That we, as Confederate Veterans sympathize with and commend this patriotic purpose of the Government, and will lend our influence and aid towards its full realization.

Resolved, That we trust the people of the Southern States will take early and effective steps to erect upon these battlefields suitable monuments in honor of our glorious heroes in grey, who fought and died for what they believed to be right.

The report was unanimously adopted.

## THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

The Committee recommends the adoption of the following resolution, which was agreed to:

Whereas, the District of Columbia is a part of our Southern soil, given to the Federal Government as a seat for the Capital of the Country under the Constitution adopted by our fathers, and during the war between the States over two thousand of her brave sons made their way through the Federal lines to stand shoulder to shoulder with their brothers of the South; and

Whereas, the survivors of these men now living in the District, together with others of our Comrades from every State of the Union have organized the Confederate Veterans' Asso-



ciation of the District of Columbia, Camp 171, U. C. V., therefore be it

Resolved, That the District of Columbia in all future Reunions of the U. C. V. be assigned an appropriate place on the floor of its Conventions and accorded all the rights and privileges of a Division of the U. C. V., to be known as the District of Columbia Division.

### THE WINNIE DAVIS COTTAGE.

The committee also recommended the following, which was agreed to:

Having learned, with pleasure, of the scheme to honor "the memory of the Daughter of the Confederacy" by building at the orphanage, near Luray, Va., a cottage to be named "The Winnie Davis Cottage," and to be devoted to the care of orphans of Confederate soldiers and their descendants:

Resolved, That we regard this as an appropriate and graceful tribute to our lamented dead, and commend it to the sympathy and support of our people.

Major R. W. Hunter offered the following, which was adopted:

The United Confederate Veterans, in annual reunion assembled, tender their cordial thanks to Lieut. Col. Henderson, of the British Staff College, for his admirable and impartial contribution to history in his "Life of Stonewall Jackson."

The committee reported and approved this resolution:

Resolved, That the one-legged and maimed Confederate Veterans and those among them who are unable to undergo the fatigues of the parade at the future Reunions of the U. C. V. be provided with suitable conveyances to enable them to accompany their comrades on the march.

The committee recommended that the cities in which reunions are held hereafter provide such accommodations.

It was unanimously adopted.

### CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.

At the last meeting, amendments to the constitution were suggested. The first was:

To alter Article 1 of the constitution to read, "Confederate Survivors' Association," as per resolution offered by Col. John W. A. Sanford, of Lomax Camp, No. 151, of Montgomery, Ala., on the 22d day of July at the Atlanta Reunion, in which he gave notice that he would again at the next reunion move to change the name of this Association from "United Confederate Veterans" to "Confederate Survivors' Association," so that hereafter instead of U. C. V. it would be C. S. A. Camp No. 1, Camp No. 2, and so on.

The second proposition was to amend the by-laws of the constitution of the U. C. V.'s, at its next annual meeting to be held in Charleston, S. C., on May 10, 1899: Amend Section 1, of Article 2, to read, after the word Federation: "Such reunion to be held at any place in State or section of State which formed a part of the Confederate States of America, and recognize the Confederate flag as their national standard."

The third proposed amendment was that any person elected or appointed to an office in the organization of the United Confederate Veterans, or any camp thereof, shall be designated and known by the title which indicated his rank in the army or navy of the Confederate States.

The committee reported against all of these amendments, and by the adoption of the reports the amendments were killed.

The proposed change of the button was also killed.

The next amendment was adopted, and is to change the constitution so as to do away with the five brevet major generals in the Texas Division.

This was adopted without a word:

Resolved, That the quartermaster general, U. C. V., is hereby requested to select a shade of grey suitable for uniforms for United Confederate Veterans, and also adapted for ordinary wear, and to ascertain if the manufacture of cloth of various grades of such shade and of a regulation uniform coat, with exchangeable buttons, can be provided for, so that the same may be found upon sale in clothing stores generally.

#### THE RALEIGH.

A thoughtful resolution was to this effect:

Resolved, That the presence of the United States cruiser

Raleigh in the harbor during the Reunion of the U. C. Vet. Association is recognized and appreciated as a graceful recognition and courtesy extended by the honorable Secretary of the Navy.

It was unanimously adopted.

This was heartily approved by the Convention:

Resolved, That we are gratified to learn that the adjutant general has prepared an appropriate ritual to be used upon funeral occasions, and that upon its approval by the commander the same shall be adopted and promulgated as the ritual to be used by Veterans upon all funeral occasions.

The following was adopted:

That our most grateful and cordial assurances of appreciation are due, and hereby tendered, to Col. W. H. Knauss and his generous associates for their tender, but manly, sentiments, as manifested in their care for the graves of our dead comrades near Columbus, Ohio.

### HE FOUGHT AT MANILLA.

The Tennessee delegation presented the following, which was readily adopted:

Resolved, That whereas, Comrade W. C. Smith fought through the Confederate war, served the country in peace, and at the head of the 1st Tennessee regiment sacrificed his life on the altar of our country on the firing line in the Philippine Islands; therefore be it

Resolved, That this tribute of love and esteem be placed on our minutes to the honor of this brave soldier and patriot.

### THE CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

Gen. Clement A. Evans, of Georgia, then presented the Confederate Memorial Association report, which reads as follows:

Charleston, May 11, 1899.

The board of trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association submit to the Convention the report of the executive committee as their own report, which was adopted after full

consideration. The trustees are highly gratified by the result of the year's faithful work which has been done by the executive committee, whose members have assiduously, faithfully and intelligently, at no little personal sacrifices, given their attention to the very important interests committed to their care. They are happy in being able to report the favorable progress which this report exhibits, and their convictions that the end of the long struggle to establish our great memorial institution is near at hand and that we will see with pride the fulfilment of our patriotic Confederate hope.

The following is the report of the executive committee which was adopted, as above stated, as the report of the board of trustees:

"To the Board of Trustees, C. M. A.: Your executive committee respectfully submit the following report:

"We have held five meetings of the committee during the year; one in Atlanta, two in Richmond, one in New York, and one in Washington.

"The conferences held with the Confederate Memorial Literary Society of Richmond, Va., having in charge the Confederate Museum, in that city, have been entirely satisfactory, and the Society has by formal resolution signified its readiness to promptly co-operate with us in every way possible to insure the successful completion of the work contemplated by this organization.

"The superintendent and secretary has submitted a detailed report from which it appears that:

"There is on deposit in the Fourth National Bank in Nashville, Tennessee, the sum of \$7,292.53; that he has obtained subscriptions available when the full amount of one hundred thousand dollars has been secured, \$42,025; that he has further contributions promised amounting to \$4,500. The subscription of Charles Broadway Rouss, on which he has authorized us to draw at sight, \$20,000, \$100,000. Total is \$153,817.53.

"So that we have only \$46,182.47 to raise in order to secure the whole amount to meet Mr. Rouss' munificent donation, and when this is obtained we shall have the sum of two hundred thousand dollars.

"And in this estimate we do not include the value of the Confederate Museum property at Richmond, nor do we include

the sum of \$6,026.96, reported to be in the hands of the Tennessee Centennial Exposition Company, but which as we understand will be paid over to our Association whenever needed for actual use.

"It will thus be seen that the work of the Association is in a most satisfactory condition, and there is every reason to hope and to believe that before our next annual meeting the whole sum needed to begin the erection of our memorial building will have been secured.

"The trustees have for several years devoted their time and expended their personal funds in the prosecution of this work, and the executive committee has borne an especially heavy part of this burden.

"The superintendent reports that there was a balance due him on May 1, 1899, on account of salary and expenses of \$7,715.50.

"We have been much pleased to know that the selection of Richmond as the city in which the memorial building is to be located meets with general approval, and we were especially gratified to learn from Mr. Rouss that it meets with his most cordial approbation."

Respectfully submitted by the executive committee:  
Robert White, chairman; Thomas S. Kenan, J. Taylor Ellyson, J. B. Briggs.

Clement A. Evans, ex-officio.

Respectfully submitted as the report of the board.

CLEMENT A. EVANS, President.

After the adoption of the report of the board of trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association presented by its president, General Clement A. Evans, of Georgia, General Jno. B. Gordon introduced to the Convention Gen. Jno. C. Underwood of Kentucky, the Superintendent and Secretary of the Confederate Memorial Association.

General Gordon said:

Allow me to present to you Gen. Jno. C. Underwood of Kentucky, the man who raised the money and erected the noble monument over the Confederate dead at Chicago, and who is

now doing so much to secure the funds with which to build the memorial edifice at Richmond. He should receive the thanks of all Confederates, and will have the gratitude of all the Southern people.

General Underwood then said:

Mr. President and Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen: It is greatly embarrassing to be presented to you so flatteringly, when I can but feel it is undeserved, but, sir, (turning to the president), I sincerely thank you for the kind words you have spoken, and I hope my future acts may enable me to deserve some of them.

And again facing the audience he spoke to the Veterans as follows:

"It is true that many years ago I raised the money and builded a monument over the Confederate dead at Chicago, and have, in a manner, given my life to the service of the Lost Cause, and have the purpose of perpetuating a true history of the Southern people during the civil war so strongly engrafted on me that it is considered by many my hobby. I reckon it is. However, it is the purpose of the man from his heart, without expectation of other than legitimate reward, being willing to give credit to all and not desiring to rob anyone of the smallest right.

Having met with such considerable success in my endeavors toward raising funds to erect the proposed memorial buildings at Richmond, as have been indicated by the report just read, I determined to try and secure a collection of magnificent portraits of the most distinguished Confederate generals with which to embellish it at the time of dedication.

Therefore, independent of my undertaking to raise the money to construct the memorial building, I began the securing of a fund with which to secure the paintings I desired. Not having all the money necessary myself, but feeling confident of being able to raise it, I contracted with Prof. E. F. Andrews, the director of the Corcoran School of Art, at Washington, D. C., for the paintings in oil of said portraits, every one of which should be companion pieces in excellence of portraits of Martha Washington, Thomas Jefferson and others by the same artist, now hanging in the east room of the White House, and for which the Government paid from \$2,500 to \$3,000 each,

and received the portrait of Dolly Madison, so long on an easel in the White House blue room parlor, (the best of all of them as a specimen sample of the work to be done on each of the portraits of generals to be painted. There, next the right upper box facing the stage, is the picture of the most noted and beautiful mistress of the nation's Capital palace, and the artistic work on the dress alone has given fame to Prof. Andrew. The portrait next to the left upper box is the best and most characteristic likeness of the world's great natural soldier, Forrest, as he came out of Fort Donaldson on the snow covered ground, bespattered with mud and dust, a realism of art, portraying a hero at the start. On the right next the lower box is your own beloved Hampton, taken from an early picture when he first donned his spurs, wherein the superb man made manifest from brow to heels, with canvas back of the tunic and displaying the sword he wore, which was captured by his grandfather from Col. Tarleton, the British dragon during the "Revolution," and afterwards he had mounted with gold and tortoise shell, and on the left next the lower box is the portrait of your peerless president, the renowned Gordon, fearless leader, who was at the forefront at the finish, the picture representing the General in regular Confederate uniform and the head considered by the artist painter as one of his best works of art. Again, on the right next the stage is the best representation in existence of the Napoleon of the war, "Stonewall" Jackson, with landscape surroundings of the Shenandoah Valley, where his great generalship was first displayed; wearing his old colonel's coat with wreath and stars sewed on the collar, and the only cap of its pattern in the army, with hair and whiskers painted from locks of same furnished me by his wife, the face considered the best and that in the book of Col. Henshaw, of the English army. Last, on the left next the stage is the portrait of the incomparable Gen. Robert E. Lee, the Christian gentleman, the great commander, placed first by fortune of nations; possessing the confidence and affection of his men, and the greatest respect and fear by his opposing army. He stands with old field uniform, with the sword of A. P. Hill, borrowed for the occasion of taking the photograph, with his grand, noble face, that needs no encomium other than the impression it conveys.

The portrait of Lee belongs to the Association, those

the other generals belong to me, and will be given to the South at the proper time, when there shall be a place to put them. I propose to donate twenty such portraits, all equal in excellence with the others, but I do not desire to thrust myself upon the Convention or the South, and I desire to know whether my proposition meets with approval, and if my people will accept the service proffered. I thank you for the courtesy of attention and for the great applause, because of purpose.

At the conclusion of Gen. Underwood's speech, General Gordon came to the front and said:

The South owes Gen. Underwood a lasting debt of gratitude for his continued, answering services in its behalf, not only for the care of its dead in Chicago, but for the grand work he has in hand, and is so successfully advancing; and I ask that this Convention shall express its unbounded gratitude to him, and say to our friends and the people everywhere that it fully endorses his action and approves of the good work he is doing. Whereupon he put the question and by unanimous vote the Convention complimented Gen. Underwood as suggested by the Chair amidst enthusiastic applause.

### ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

Gen. Gordon, of Tennessee, taking the chair, asked for the re-election of the officers of the Association. He then nominated the following officers for re-election:

Commander in Chief, J. B. Gordon.

Commander Department of Army of Northern Virginia, Wade Hampton.

Commander Department of Tennessee, Stephen D. Lee.

Commander Department of the Trans-Mississippi, W. L. Cabell.

The rules were suspended, and they were all elected by acclamation.

### GENERAL J. B. GORDON.

Gen. J. B. Gordon said in accepting the election:

"My comrades, I have no speech to make. I only want to say, God bless you for this tribute to me and make me more worthy of your confidence."



## GENERAL S. D. LEE.

Gen. Lee said: My comrades, I again thank you from the bottom of my heart for this renewal of your confidence in me, and re-election as commander of the Army of Tennessee Department; I am deeply grateful for the high honor bestowed upon me; and shall always have the interest of the Confederate soldiers at heart. I again thank you from the bottom of my heart.

## GENERAL W. L. CABELL.

Gen. Cabell said: My comrades, you have no idea how much pleasure it causes me to be here among you all, and to thank you from the bottom of my heart for this great honor you have bestowed upon me, I assure you you will never have reason to regret it or to be disappointed as long as I live; your interests are always near to my heart, and I love you all. Our grand U. C. V. Association is growing rapidly, we now have camps in Montana, Ohio, Massachusetts, Indiana, and if you don't look out we will soon have one in each State of the Union. Way out in Texas we love you all, and have come many miles to be with you during this meeting, and we want you all, and extend to you a hearty welcome to be with us at our State Reunion, if you come you will not regret it.

Gen. Gordon said there were now U. C. V. camps in Boston and New York, Evansville, Ind., and Columbus Ohio.

Great applause.

## MEETING PLACE FOR 1900.

General Gordon then announced that the hour had arrived which had been set apart to select a meeting place for next year.

## LOUISVILLE'S CLAIM.

Col. Bennett H. Young took the floor as the representative of Louisville. Opening his request in behalf of his State, he said:

Nobody else seems to want you, so I have come to tell you that Louisville does. I stand here as the spokesman of 2,000,000 of people who still recognize you as among the greatest of the world's heroes and they want to entertain you.

On behalf of the City of Louisville; on behalf of the patriotic Associations of Kentucky; on behalf of the people of that section, we come and ask you to let us pay homage to the memory of the magnificent Heroes of the Lost Cause, whose principles can never die, and whose history is eternal.

I understand that Virginia will ask for this Convention next year. Virginia is our "Mammy;" we think we are a devoted daughter, but we don't think it is very nice in the "Mammy" to ask for everything. She had this Convention at Richmond.

By the love you bear Albert Sidney Johnston; by the love you bear the noble John C. Breckenridge and the glorious Hanson; by the blood of these 27,000 men who fell, we come and ask you to do this for Kentucky. We have come before, but you have turned us away, and you remember you said you would not do it again. I say by all the love that you bear us come to us next year.

Up there in Kentucky they say, "They don't love you, you went down there in your youth and your glorious manhood, and you left 20,000 dead there, and now they won't come to see you after the war is over."

Comrades, come to us once. Grand as you were treated at Nashville, Richmond and Atlanta, we will discount it twice over in the great City of Louisville.

My Comrades, we have builded more monuments for your dead than half the States in the South; why in the little town where I was born there are buried more men from Virginia, South Carolina and North Carolina than any other State in the South.

Now, gentlemen, do not disappoint us; come to us once. In Kentucky hundreds are anxiously waiting to know what you will do. Let us keep Virginia waiting a little longer; she has had enough. She is my grandmother, but I really hope my handsome young friend here will go and try Kentucky once.

You know what I told you last year; I will make you all young again. If you have not been happy for 25 years we will make you happy for four days. Come to Louisville and we will give you a reception that will thrill your gallant hearts, and will make you always love Louisville and Kentucky, who did not fight for their homes, but fought for you. In the name of the

people of Kentucky we ask you to let us entertain the gallant Heroes of the Confederacy.

This eloquent speech was applauded throughout.

As Col. Bennett ceased talking the orchestra struck up the "Old Kentucky Home," and the Louisville Glee Club joined in the refrain, and the Louisville stock was risink rapidly. Some of the Veterans joined in, and the old tune was sung, Gen. Gordon leading.

Louisiana seconded the nomination.

The invitations from Louisville were then presented by Col. James W. Bowles to the Convention as follows:

Louisville, Ky., May 8, 1899.

Gen. John B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief, United Confederate Veterans' Association—Dear General: For and on behalf of the City of Louisville and all its people, I beg to extend to the Association of which you are commanding officer, a cordial invitation to meet in Louisville in 1900, and to assure you and your associates that the greeting you will receive will in every way be worthy of the City of Louisville and the great Comonwealth of Kentucky. Yours very truly,

CHARLES P. WEAVER, Mayor.

Louisville, Ky., May 8, 1899.

Gen. John B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief, United Confederate Veterans' Association, Charleston, S. C.—Dear Sir: The officers and members of the Louisville Board of Trade, speaking for themselves and for all the people of Louisville, most cordially invite and request your Association to hold its Reunion for the year 1900 in this city.

I am directed to assure you and your Comrades that should you come to us next year our people will hold in high esteem the great compliment you pay us, and will give you a genuine and hearty welcome, and do all in our power to make the Reunion a success and your visit to our city a happy one.

By order of the Board of Directors,

JAMES F. BUCKNER, JR.,

Superintendent Louisville Board of Trade.

Louisville, Ky., May 8, 1899.

Gen. John B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief, United Confederate Veterans' Association, Charleston, S. C.—My Dear General: The Commercial Club of Louisville, representing a thousand of the leading business men of Kentucky's metropolis, extend to the Association a hearty and cordial invitation to hold their next session of the Association in Louisville, and in advance we assure you a welcome which will be universal and one which shall show the admiration and esteem of the people of Kentucky for the Illustrious survivors of the Confederate army.

Yours very truly,

E. H. BACON, President,

J. C. VAN PELL, Secretary.

#### NORFOLK'S CLAIM.

Col. L. B. Stark of Norfolk, presented a cordial invitation from Pickett's Camp, of Norfolk, Virginia's "City by the Sea," asking the Veterans to select that city for the next Reunion. This invitation was endorsed by the City Council and all the people. If they accepted it they would all be welcome; they would be received with open arms and with genuine Virginia hospitality. In the late drama of war in that historic State many of those present had participated; in that struggle Virginia bore no insignificant part. Now she desires to perpetuate the events of that period in a manner that will remain so long as time lasts. Norfolk's accessibility could not be exceeded by any city in the Southland. She possessed a fine hall, and there were very large hotels. Her private houses would be thrown open, and there was nothing that would be lacking so far as comfort was concerned. He said also that it was a good place for Gen. Hampton to go fishing. Virginians were anxious always to have her arms around her heroes. He felt sure that if the U. C. V. came to Norfolk none would regret it, and would enjoy the open-hearted hospitality extended.

Norfolk, Va., May 9, 1899.

Capt. James W. McCarrick, Charleston, S. C.—Dear Sir: The accompanying resolutions, as offered, unanimously passed both branches of City Council. Earnestly hope success will crown committee efforts,

G. BROOKS JOHNSTON.

Mayor.

Be it resolved by the Common and Select Councils of the City of Norfolk, That it is the hearty desire of the Councils that the next annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans be held in this city, and the delegates from Pickett Buchanan Camp to the Reunion in Charleston are hereby requested to invite the Veterans to hold their next annual meeting in 1900 in this city.

The Councils, in extending this invitation, feel that they are expressing the universal desire of the people of this city, and they hope that the Veterans will recognize the claims of Norfolk as a city of historic interest and one which can afford many opportunities of enjoyment to the delegates.

The Rev. W. A. Hill of Alabama rose to second the nomination of Louisville, Ky. He wished to honor that gallant Kentuckian, Bennett Young, a man who invaded the United States from Canada, and the State that sent from her bosom to the sacrifice so many heroes.

Gen. Geo. W. Gordon, of Tennessee, in behalf of the 115 votes from his State, seconded Louisville's nomination. In doing so he said that Tennessee voted as she did because of the memory of Albert S. Johnston and the other heroes of the great conflict. He spoke eloquently for Louisville and made a splendid impression.

Gen. Evans of Georgia said his State with 120 Camps and 225 votes, cast its ballot for Louisville.

Gen. Walker of South Carolina said South Carolina had instructed him to cast the 229 votes of the State for Louisville.

Texas said it would vote for Louisville, although it wanted it to go to New Orleans.

North Carolina announced its 98 votes for Louisville.

Florida reported 13 votes for Louisville and 4 for Norfolk.

### MADE IT UNANIMOUS.

Major W. A. Anderson said the election may as well be made unanimous, but Virginia all the same wanted to entertain the Veterans.

Major Woods of Virginia wanted the Convention to go to Norfolk.

The Convention was all going to Louisville, and the vote was unanimous, no votes being cast for Norfolk in the general chorus.

### THANKS TO CHARLESTON.

Major Talley offered the following, which was unanimously adopted:

"The United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled, do hereby extend to the City of Charleston and the Commonwealth of South Carolina, most hearty thanks for the generous hospitality and the unnumbered courtesies extended to us during our sojourn in the noble old Commonwealth and the historic city.

"To us, the survivors and defenders of constitutional liberty, it has been a peculiar pleasure to meet in the city which was the cradle of the Confederacy, and in which sleeps the honored dust of the great apostle of liberty, John C. Calhoun."

Gen. Clement A. Evans had prepared a set of resolutions along the same line, but they were not requisite. Gen. Gordon said that the resolutions and the vote was useless, because it had already been answered in their hearts, but he would put the motion in order that it might be answered in a way that would ring across South Carolina from her mountains to her "Battery."

### THE HAMPTON ROADS CONFERENCE.

The Committee on Resolutions presented the following on behalf of the Tennessee delegation:

Whereas, in relation to this celebrated historical event, the false allegation has been and is being industriously circulated that the Confederate authorities were remiss in not improving the opportunity at this Conference to secure terms of peace much more favorable than those that finally befell our arms; and

Whereas, there is no authority in the official record for any such assumption or assertion as that President Lincoln of the United States, offered to write Union at the top of the paper and to allow the Confederate commissioners to underwrite whatever terms of peace they choose; and that he proposed to pay

\$400,000,000 indemnity for the slaves of the South, for the immediate restoration of the Union; now, therefore

Resolved, That this Convention of United Confederate Veterans hereby deny and set the seal of our condemnation upon both these allegations as the merest fiction, and as having no foundation and fact.

The record precludes the possibility of the truth of these assertions. The Confederate Commissioners in their official report to President Davis show the utter absurdity of any such charge against our authorities. In their report of February 5, 1865, made two days after the Conference, they show that President Lincoln refused at the outset to hold any but the most informal conference with the Confederate Commissioners; and in the informal talk that ensued he gave them to understand that no terms of peace would be offered or entertained other than those of unconditional surrender, absolute submission to the authority of the United States by the armies and people of the South. Not even would a truce or temporary suspension of hostilities be allowed.

Mr. Lincoln sets forth the same facts in a special message to the United States, in which he reports the occurrences and conclusions of the conference.

In a semi-official way, Mr. Seward, Secretary of State of the United States, in a letter to Mr. Adams, the United States Minister to England, makes the same report.

And, besides, on the very face of the case the absurdity of the assumption is shown. At that time, when the Federal arms were in full tide of success, and final victory was so near at hand, the Northern people would not have tolerated either proposition for a moment, and none knew it better than Mr. Lincoln.

Moreover, the North, nor her representatives in the great sectional controversy, had ever manifested any such disposition toward compromise or peace as is implied in these alleged proposals of Mr. Lincoln. The truth of these assertions would reverse the relations of the parties to the great controversies. It was the South that had always been the party of compromise and peace.

We hereby adopt that part of Judge Reagan's address to this Association, at Nashville, relating to the subject, and a

paper prepared by Capt. Wm. P. Talley of Tennessee, and adopted by the Tennessee Division, published in the Confederate Veteran, July, 1898, covering more fully the recorded facts in the case, as embodying the truth of the history of this affair, and the correct conclusions therefrom.

This conference was held on the 3rd day of February, 1865, on board a United States steamer in Hampton Roads, Va., between Messrs. Lincoln and Seward on the one hand, and the Confederate Commissioners, Messrs. Stephens, Hunter and Campbell on the other.

The resolution looked as if it was going to be defeated, or excite much debate, and so Gen. Carwile suggested that it be referred to the Committee on History, which was agreed to.

### VOTING STRENGTH.

The official roster of accredited delegates shows the voting strength of the Convention, which was never tested, to have been:

Texas, 272; South Carolina, 209; Georgia, 225; Alabama, 122; Arkansas, 73; Mississippi, 92; Tennessee, 113; Louisiana, 127; North Carolina, 103; Kentucky, 89; Virginia, 102; Florida, 47; West Virginia, 20; Indian Territory, 13; Oklahoma, 8; Maryland, 25; Pacific, 13.

---

### "THE DAUGHTER OF THE CONFEDERACY."

The following resolution was read and adopted without reference:

#### JOHN INGRAHAM.

At a special meeting of Camp 37, U. C. V., of Jackson, Tenn., held Sept. 23, 1898, the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That we bow in humble acknowledgement to the obligation which brings us together in this special meet-



ing. To-day a nation's heart pours out its grief at the announcement of the death of Miss Winnie Davis, "The Daughter of the Confederacy," and while from earth she has faded and gone, she will live in memory forever. We cannot all pass away in the midst of beautiful dreams, but it is something to have dreams to remember and it is something to have possessed the love of all the people while living and to be grieved for, now that she has been taken to realms above.

She was a noble character, unselfish, gentle, refined, brave and loyal.

Her life was filled with sadness, but she met every obligation and performed all of life's duties with that heroic courage and reconousness which will forever live as a feature of her matchless father.

The burden of grief which falls upon the Confederate soldiers is a testimonial of the love they bore for her and while we cannot expect those who lived beyond the South to suffer as we do, we know that she will be mourned for by all the people of this nation who love purity and patriotism, which fact is borne out by the pleasure of the Grand Army Post at Narragansett, R. I., in sending an escort of honor to assompany her remains, and which act will forever be remembered, appreciated and cherished by the whole South, and by the Confederate soldiers especially. The honor thus paid by the old Union soldiers is a testimony also of her pure and lofty and generous character.

One whose standard of ideas of duty, and whose perfect and enviable conduct has won this love, it is not too much to say she was the first woman in the land. Certainly, no woman ever possessed the love and admiration of a people so completely as she.

Born admidst the storms of a war which brought out the greatest soldiers in history. She was the "Daughter of all the Confederacy," and was at once an inspiration for a lofty standard of manhood among the Confederate soldiers.

Resembling in form and features her distinguished and illustrious father, it is no wonder that we of the South should have loved her. He whose life was given so wholly to us and

our Cause, and whose character will in future ages stand a model of courage, virtue, statesmanship and fidelity; entitled her to our homage.

We believe that she is now in his embrace and that both have received their rewards from that great Ruler, our blessed "Father," to whom we confide their keeping.

JAMES DINKINS,  
W. F. ALEXANDER,  
H. F. SMITH,  
J. W. GATES,  
W. L. UTLEY,  
Committee.

---

The reports of the Surgeon General and Adjutant General were then read and adopted.

### SURGEON GENERAL TEBAULT'S REPORT.

Report of the Surgeon-General, United Confederate Veterans.

Office Surgeon-General, United Confederate Veterans,  
No. 623 North Lafayette Square.

New Orleans, La., May 6th, 1899.

Major-General George Moorman,  
Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
United Confederate Veterans,  
New Orleans, La.

General:

I beg to submit my report for the Ninth Annual Confederate Reunion, which will convene at that famous City of South Carolina, Charleston, where the first gun of the war between the States was fired, and the first victory won without the shedding of a single drop of blood.

In my three reports for the Richmond, the Nashville, and the Atlanta Reunions, I endeavored to make each of these pa-

pers of historic interest, and take present occasion to invite attention to them. In the last report, from unquestionable authority, I showed that the United States in enlisted men numbered 2,865,028, and the Confederate States not exceeding 600,000; that the Confederates lost over 9 per cent., and the Federals, 4.7 per cent., the heaviest losses of any modern army. From official data, it was shown that 270,000 Federal prisoners were reluctantly held in Southern prisons, while 220,000 Confederate prisoners, in spite of the best efforts of the South, were confined and held in Northern prisons; that of the Federal prisoners whose exchange was refused on the part of their government and thus held in Confederate hands, only 23,570 died, and that of the Confederate prisoners held by the United States, regardless of all efforts looking to exchange on the part of the South, 26,436 died, evidencing that while the percentum of Federal deaths in Southern prisons was under 9, the percentum of Confederate prisoners, in Northern prisons, was over 12, proclaiming a loss by death of more than 3 per cent. of Confederates over federals in prison, while the Federals had an inexhaustible supply of everything. In this Atlanta report, it was demonstrated that Captain Wirz, who was unjustly executed, deserves, in the light of present facts, to be immortalized in heroic marble.

The letter to Southern Governors (of April 14th, 1899) and their responses deserve more than a passing notice. It will be observed how little data connected with these stirring times in which the South sacrificed so many precious lives and all her wealth, in the cause of honor, principle, treasured homes, and country, remain of record in the archives of the States constituting the Southern Confederacy. Ensuing are the replies which have reached me in time to be incorporated in this report. I bespeak for them a careful perusal:

On April 14th, I sent out the following letter to the Governors of the several Southern States, replies to which I append in the order received:

“New Orleans, La., April 14, 1899.

Dear Governor:

In order to perfect the records in my possession I beg to request at your hands the following information:

1st. The names of all Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons

who received commissions from your State in connection with the war between the States, 1861-1865.

2nd. The names of all the practitioners of medicine and surgery of your State, who entered the Confederate States' service as Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons, and who served that cause to the end of the war.

My reports for the Richmond, Nashville, and Atlanta Confederate Reunions will be found in the official journal for those years in possession of Major General George Moorman, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, United Confederate Veterans.

Thanking you in advance for such official information as you may be able to give in the premises, and kindly requesting your earliest attention to the same, I am,

Very truly and fraternally yours,

(Signed) C. H. TEBAULT, M. D.;  
Surgeon General United Confederate Veterans."

Executive Department,  
Jackson, Miss., April 20th, 1899.

Dr. C. H. Tebault,

824 Common Street, New Orleans, La.

Dear Sir:

The Governor directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, and to say that the same has been referred to Hon. J. L. Power, Secretary of State, with request that he give you the information desired.

Very truly yours, (Signed) J. J. COMAN,  
Private Secretary."

"State of North Carolina,  
Adjutant General's Office,  
Raleigh, N. C., April 21, 1899.

Dr. C. H. Tebault,

Surgeon Gen'l, United Confederate Veterans,  
New Orleans, La.

Sir:

Replying to your letter of the 17th inst., I have the honor to inform you that the information you ask is quite extensive

But will be found very completely in Moore's North Carolina Troops, 4 vols., published by Edwards & Broughton, Raleigh, N. C.

Very respectfully,

(Signed) CHAS. S. DAVIS,

Major 11th U. S. Infantry, in charge of office."

"State of Kentucky,

Executive Department,

Frankfort, Ky., April 21st, 1899.

C. H. Tebault, M. D.,

828 Common Street, Upstairs, New Orleans, La.

Dear Sir:

It is impossible for me to give you the information asked from the records here. I presume that it may be found in Washington.

Yours,

(Signed) W. O. BRADLEY."

"State of Tennessee,

Executive Chamber,

Nashville, April 21st, 1899.

Dr. C. H. Tebault,

New Orleans, La.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 17th instant, requesting certain information relative to the surgeons and practitioners of surgery of this State who entered the Confederate Service from this State, is received.

In reply, beg to say that there are no records in this office from which the information can be obtained. I have referred your letter to Hon. John P. Hickman, Secretary of the State Board of Confederate Pension Examiners, with the request that he secure for you this information, if obtainable, and forward to you at his earliest convenience.

Very truly, (Signed) BENTON McMILLAN."

Headquarters Association of Confederate Soldiers,

Tennessee Division,

Nashville, Tenn., 4/23/1899.

My Dear Sir:

Your letter of 17th inst., addressed to Gov. McMillan, has been referred to me for reply.

At the Atlanta Convention, last year, Dr. J. B. Cowan, of Tullahoma, Tenn., was elected Surgeon General of the Tennessee Surgeons in the Confederate Army, and you can doubtless get the desired information by writing him. Have referred your letter to him.

Yours fraternally,  
(Signed) JNO. H. HICKMAN."

(Note: Dr. J. B. Cowan was elected not Surgeon General of the Tennessee Surgeons, but President of the Association of Medical Officers of the Army and Navy of the Confederacy.)"

"State of Alabama,  
Adjutant's General's Office,  
Montgomery, Ala., April 24th, 1899.  
Surgeon-General C. H. Tebault,  
United Confederate Veterans,  
New Orleans, La.

Sir:

Your letter of recent date to the Governor has been referred to this office, and in reply I regret to inform you that there are no records on file here from which I could get a complete list of the Surgeons from this State who served during the War between the States, 1861-65.

I regret exceedingly that this office is unable to give all of the information requested.

Very respectfully, (Signed) WM. W. BRANDON,  
L. S. 92 A. G. O. Adjutant General.

1899

I send under separate cover, Report of 1894, that gives names of Surgeons of some of the Regiments.

Adjutant General."

"Statement of Records Relating to the Confederacy.

Consisting of muster rolls, enlistments, oaths of allegiance, applications for exemptions, recommendations, offenses against the State and property, protection of the University, impressments, supplies of arms and ammunition, resignations of officers, pardons granted, accounts for clothing, final statements of accounts due deceased soldiers, applications for and recom-

recommendations to office, papers relating to hospitals, accounts and claims, ladies aid associations, statements of amounts necessary for the support of indigent families, papers relating to the military operations at Pensacola in 1861, officers pay rolls, papers relating to and reports of purchase of ordnance and quartermasters stores, together with accounts and vouchers for the disbursement of the same from 1860 to 1865, papers relating to soldiers homes, etc., furnishing cotton cards, distillation of spirits, manufacture of salt, enrolled copies of the ordinances of secession, vouchers for per diem and mileage of members of the convention in 1861, together with official letters and papers of Governors A. B. Moore, John Hill Shorter, and Thos. H. Watts, all of which, together with the disposition thereof, is more particularly described as follows:

The statements accounts and vouchers of Duff. C. Green, Quartermaster General, and of W. R. Pickett, B. M. Woolsey, and W. P. Vandiveer, Asst. Quartermasters, are arranged year by year from 1861 to 1865, and filed in a box in the vault, together with expense accounts of soldiers homes at Montgomery, Mobile, Florence and Richmond; orders for arms and equipments for companies in 1861; pay rolls for negroes hired to work on public defenses, at Choctaw and Owens Bluff; expenses incurred for indigent families; papers relating to the constitutional convention of 1861; final statements of accounts of deceased soldiers; accounts for clothing; applications for exemptions from service in the army; oaths of allegiance to the Confederate States, and resignations of officers; all of which are securely packed in boxes in the vault and marked, "Confederate Records."

"State of West Virginia,

Adjutant General's Office,

Charleston, April 25, 1899.

The Surgeon-General, United Confederate Veterans,  
New Orleans, La.

Sir:

By direction of the Governor, I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of 14th inst. In reply, would say, that we have no records of those entering Confeder-

ate service, and that probably this information could be obtained at Richmond, Va.

Do you desire a list of the Surgeons commissioned by the State of West Virginia in Federal service? We have not this in tabulated form, but could make it up from rolls of the volunteer regiments without very much trouble; it would be impossible, however, to carry it through the Home Guard of Militia Regiments.

Regretting that we cannot furnish you the other information asked for. Very respectfully,

(Signed) CHAS. N. SIMMS,

L. S. No. 581, 1899."

Lt. Col., A. A. A. G.

"State of Missouri,

Adjutant General's Office,

City of Jefferson, April 25, 1899.

Respectfully returned, with the information that the records of the Civil War are not in such shape that the information requested can be furnished.

There are no records of Confederate Soldiers in this office.

(Signed) M. F. BELL,  
Adjutant General."

"State of Louisiana,

Adjutant General's Office,

Baton Rouge, April 25th, 1899.

Respectfully returned.

This office has no record of the war between the States, hence cannot give information desired.

Respectfully, (Signed) ALLEN JUMEL,  
Adjutant General."

"Commonwealth of Virginia,

Governor's Office,

Richmond, Va., April 25th, 1899.

Surgeon-General C. H. Tebault,

New Orleans, La.

Dear Sir:

The Governor directs me to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 14th and in reply to say that the information



asked for by you is not obtainable in this office, nor can it be secured in any of the state departments.

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) BEN P. OWEN, JR.,  
Private Secretary."

"Columbia, S. C.  
April 26, 1899.

W. Boyd Evans, Esq.,

Sec. Executive Dep't, Columbia, S. C.

Dear Sir:

The letter of Surgeon General C. H. Tebault, U. C. V., to Gov. Ellembe, asking certain information as to surgeons serving in the Confederate Army from this State, and which was by you referred to Col. J. P. Thomas, was handed to me by him with the request that I would secure the desired information from the records in his office.

I send you, in the schedule annexed, a list of all that the record contains on the subject, which I trust will be found satisfactory to Doctor Tebault.

Respectfully,

(Signed) THOS. J. LaMOTTE.

# A List of Surgeons and Asst. Surgeons in Confederate States Service from S. C.

Name	Rank		Com'd.
	S.	A. S.	
Allston, E. F. ....		63	
Angel, Isaac W. ....		62	
Ancrum, Jno. L. ....	S.		
Buist, J. S. ....	63	61	
Brodie, R. L. ....	61	61	
Baer, Herman ....	63	61	
Barnwell, Benj. ....	63		
Buist, E. Somers ....		61	
Bruns, J. Dickson ....	S.		
Barnwell, T. O. ....	S.		
Bellinger, A. N. ....	S.		
Bradley, B. W. ....		62	
Brown, Thos. C. ....		63	

Carlisle, R. C. ....	64	
Chisolm, J. Julian ....	S.	
Caldwell, Wm. ....		A. S.
Chazal, J. P. ....	62	
Crews, Edmund M. ....		61
Dwight, Richd. Y. ....		64
Doar, S. D. ....		63
Evart, David E. ....	61	
Fraser, Henry D. ....	63	61
Flagg, Arthur ....		61
Frost, Francis L. ....	63	61
Ford, Wm. Hutson ...	61	
Fishburne, Benj. ....	61	
Girardeau, T. C. ....		62
McIntosh, James ....		62
Ogier, Thos. L. ....	61	
Porcher, F. Peyre ....	62	
Prioleau, J. Ford ....	61	
Prioleau, Wm. H. ....		61
Pope, Sampson ....	63	
Parker, Francis L. ....	62	61
Pelzer, Anthony ....		
Raoul, Alfred ....	65	
Rhett, Benj. ....	62	
Robertson, W. F. ....	63	61
Geddings, J. F. M. ....	61	
Geddings, Eli. ....	62	
Geiger, Wm. P. ....		62
Grimke, T. S. ....		61
Happoldt, Christ'n ...	62	
Horlbeck, Wm. C. ....	62	
Huger, Wm. H. ....	62	61
Horlbeck, Henry B. ....		61
Hasell, L. Cruger ....	62	
Jenkins, E. E. ....	62	
Jervey, Jas. P. ....	62	
Jenkins, E. M. ....	63	62
Kellers, E. H. ....		62
Keith, W. W. ....	64	61
Kinloch, R. R. ....	61	
Logan, Samuel ....	64	61
Lebby, Robt., Jr. ....	64	61

Lebby, B. M. ....	62	
Lining, Thos. ....	62	
Lynch, Arthur ....	62	C. S. Navy
Miles, Francis T. ....	65	62
Michel, Myddleton ....	62	
Michel, R. Fraser ....	61	
Michel, Chas. E. ....	63	62
Moore, Matt. S. ....	63	
Muller, Saml. ....		61
McCaulay, ....	61	
Magill, Wm. ....	62	
Stoney, Jno. S. ....	64	64
Summers, J. W. ....		64
Tillingast, E. L. ....		64
Toland, Hugh H. ....	61	
Trescot, Geo. E. ....	62	61
Wilson, Robt. D. D. ....	61	
Wragg, Wm. T. ....	62	
Wallace, Wm. D. ....	62	
Welch, Spencer D. ....		63
Robertson, F. M. ....	61	
Ravenal, St. J. ....	62	
Ravenal, Wm. C. ....	61	
Ravenal, Edmund ....		63
Robinson, P. G. ....	62	61
Salmond, Thos. ....	61	
Gibbes, Robt. W., Surg. General of S. C., 1861.		

Note. The figures indicate the year of commencement of service, in nearly every case, 61 showing commencement of service under State Authority and the later dates the Confederate commissions.

The Circular Letter, dated April 15th, 1899, and sent to all the Camps of our Confederate Veteran Association, sneaks for itself. The information sought is complete so far as relates to the Army of Tennessee, but defective with respect to the Army of Northern Virginia, and the Army of the Trans-Mississippi. The destruction by fire of the medical and surgical records deposited in the Confederate Surgeon-General's Office, in Richmond, Va., in April, 1865, renders the roster of the Medical corps of the two armies in question, rather im-

perfect. A duplicate roster for the Army of Tennessee has been preserved. Answers to the letter above referred to have been received, but not yet in sufficient numbers to perfect the desired records. The official list of the paroled officers and men of the Army of Northern Virginia, surrendered by General R. E. Lee, April 9th, 1865, furnished 310 surgeons and assistant surgeons. Following is the circular letter above referred to:

Office of the Surgeon General, United Confederate Veterans.

623 North Lafayette Square,

New Orleans, La., April 15, 1899.

To the Survivors of the Medical Corps of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States:

Comrades:—The United Confederate Veterans will meet again in Annual Reunion, May 10, 11, 12 and 13, 1899. This will be our Ninth Reunion, and heroic and immortal Charleston, that world renowned and famous City of South Carolina, has been chosen for that great meeting of Confederate Veterans.

Surviving Comrades of the Medical Corps, you are urged and invited to come to that convocation of Veterans as numerous as possible. But a few more years of usefulness remain to us, let us utilize them by promptly contributing, each one of us, our individual professional mite in valuable experience, for the historian to come. Bring with you, or send something in writing from the treasury of your own experience. Such contributions, addressed to me at Charleston, care of Major General George Moorman, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, United Confederate Veterans, will safely reach me.

At the Atlanta, Ga., Confederate Reunion, held last year, conformably with my circular letter of June 30, 1898, mailed to all the then existing Camps of our Association, all the Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons reporting on that occasion, came together, framed and adopted a constitution and by-laws and organized under the same, by electing General Forest's 'Distinguished Chief Surgeon,' Dr. J. B. Cowan, of Tallahoma, Tennessee, as President; and the following celebrated Confederate Surgeons, Drs. J. McFadden Gaston, 1st Vice-President; R. C. Devine, 2nd Vice-President, and V. G. Hitt Recording and Corresponding Secretary. I regret to say, that among other losses by death for the past year 2nd Vice-Presi-

dent Devine has recently died, and at the moment when engaged in concluding a surgical operation. All but the President reside in Atlanta, Ga.

At the approaching Charleston Reunion, it will be in order to elect the officers of the United Confederate Surgeons' Association, for the new year, dating from this approaching Reunion, and to receive the report of work done during the past year.

It was a great pleasure to meet at the Atlanta Reunion, that grand old Veteran Surgeon of the Confederacy, Dr. S. H. Stout, who was the distinguished and only Medical Director of Hospitals of the Confederate Army and Department of Tennessee. Though full of years, his figure was erect, his step elastic, his eyes bright, and his intellect without the remotest semblance of a cloud.

He is the last surviving Medical Director of our great medical corps and is a great landmark to which we can all point with professional pride. And yet, recently, I have been called on to settle, adversely, the claim of another a pretender, to the high office of Medical Director of the Confederate Hospitals above mentioned with territory also covered.

The submission of this important historical matter for my decision in the premises, came from a great Southern State, where resides now in quiet retirement the true and only Medical Director of the hospitals in question. This fact, this attempt to appropriate the high honors of another, challenges the importance of thorough organization, in order to preserve inviolate, the reputations and the names of all the Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons who were faithful to the Southern Confederacy to the final surrender of her armies.

With the object of perfecting the roster of the Confederate Medical Corps, who served on sea and land, in field and hospital, I request from each now surviving Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon, the names of every Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon he or they can vouch for, who served faithfully to the end of the war between the States, together with the States from which such officers in question came, and such other information as may be appropriate to the purpose in view. Please mail this information to my New Orleans address.

And now, in conclusion, permit me to express the hope that the Confederate Reunion, soon to assemble at Charleston, will

among other things, be signalized by a very large attendance of the matchless Medical Corps of the Confederate Army and Navy, who, with 50,000 more Federal prisoners under their care than Confederate prisoners in Federal prisons, lost 4000 less Federal prisoners, evidencing their superior skill under great and far-reaching disadvantages.

Fraternally and sincerely your comrade,

C. H. TEBAULT, M. D.

Surgeon General United Confederate Veterans.

At Atlanta, the Confederate Surgeons present at that Reunion met, drafted and adopted the following constitution and organized under the same:

This Association shall be known as the Association of the Medical Officers of the Army and Navy of the Confederacy.

The object of the said Organization is to cultivate a friendly feeling among the members of the profession who served in the Medical department of the Army and Navy of the Confederacy.

Also to collect through its members all matter pertaining to the Medical service of the Army and Navy of the Confederacy.

All members of the Medical profession who served as surgeons, assistant surgeons, contract surgeons, or hospital stewards, are eligible to membership in said Association.

The following officers shall constitute the official list of said Association, viz: President, vice president, and secretary, to be elected annually, or until their successors are elected.

The president shall appoint one from each State who shall be authorized to collect all matters pertaining to the Medical History of the Confederacy. The ones so selected to be empowered to make such other appointments as in their discretion may be deemed necessary to collect said materials to be forwarded to the Surgeon General U. C. V. for compilation and preservation, or such other disposition as may be deemed proper by this Association.

This Association shall meet annually at such time and place as may be designated by the president."

(Signed) V. G. HITT, Secty.

It may stimulate interest to say that in preceding reports it was established that of the 34 States and Territories only 11 seceded; that in these eleven States the men of military age, from eighteen to forty-five years, numbered 1,064,193, inclusive of lame, halt, blind, etc. On the Union side the same class numbered 4,559,872, over four to one, without estimating the constant accessions from the world at large augmenting monthly the Union side, and thus approaching, if not exceeding 5 to 1 against the South.

I have before me the ensuing interesting data covering the census years of 1790—1860, and submit same.

Population of the United States at Decennial Periods.

Census White		Colored Persons		Total	
Years	Persons	Free	Slaves	Total	Population
1790	3,172,464	59,466	697,897	757,363	3,929,827
1800	4,304,489	108,395	893,041	1,001,436	5,305,925
1810	5,862,004	186,446	1,191,364	1,377,810	7,239,814
1820	7,861,937	238,156	1,538,038	1,776,194	9,638,131
1830	10,537,378	319,590	2,009,043	2,328,642	12,866,020
1840	14,195,695	386,303	2,487,455	2,873,758	17,069,453
1850	19,553,068	434,495	3,204,313	3,638,808	23,191,876
1860	26,964,930	487,970	3,953,760	4,441,730	31,443,322

I invite notice to the following portion of President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation:

"Now, wherefore, I, Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, by virtue of the power in me vested as Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States, in time of actual armed rebellion against the authority and Government of the United States, and as a fit and necessary war measure for suppressing said rebellion, do, on this first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and in accordance with my purpose so to do, publicly proclaimed for the full period of one hundred days from the day of the first above-mentioned order, and designate as the States and parts of States wherein the people thereof respectively are this day in rebellion against the United States,

the following, to-wit: Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, except the Parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, eJfferson, St. John, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terre Bonne, Lafourche, St. Mary, St. Martin and Orleans, including the City of New Orleans; Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina and Virginia except the forty-eight Counties designated as West Virginia, and tiso the Counties of Berkeley, Accomac, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Ann and Norfolk, including the Cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth, and which excepted parts are, for the present, left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued." The Emancipation Proclamation, it will be noticed, makes many exceptions.

In this relation the extract presented below, from a letter written by President Lincoln is not unworthy of present notice. The letter was dated, "Executive Mansion, Washington, August 26th, 1863," and was written "in answer to an invitation to attend a meeting of unconditional Union men held in Illinois." I extract as follows: "But no paper compromise to which the controllers of General Lee's Army are not agreed, can at all effect that army. In an effort at such compromise we would waste time, which the enemy would improve to our disadvantage, and that would be all. A compromise, to be effective, must be made either with those who control the Rebel army, or with the people, first liberated from the domination of that Army by the success of our Army. Now, allow me to assure you that no word or intimation from the Rebel army, or from any of the men controlling it, in relation to any peace compromise, has ever come to my knowledge or belief. All charges and intimations to the contrary are deceptive and groundless. And I promise you that if any such proposition shall hereafter come, it shall not be rejected and kept secret from you. I freely acknowledge myself to be the servant of the people, according to the bond of service, the United States Constitution; and that, as such, I am responsible to them. But to be plain you are dissatisfied with me about the Negro. Quite likely there is a difference of opinion between you and myself upon that subject. I certainly wish that all men could be free, while you, I suppose, do not. Yet I have neither adopted nor proposed any measure which is not consistent with even your view, provided you are for the Union. I suggested compensated emancipation, to which you replied that you did not wish to be taxed to buy Negroes. But I have not asked you to be taxed



to buy Negroes, except in such way as to save you from greater taxation, to save the Union exclusively by other means. You dislike the Emancipation Proclamation, and perhaps would have it retracted. I think that the Constitution invests the Commander-in-Chief with the law of war in time of war. The most that can be said, if so much, is, that the slaves are property. Is there, has there ever been, any question that by the law of war, property both of enemies and friends may be taken when needed? And is it not needed, whenever taking it helps us, or hurts the enemy? Armies, the world over, destroy enemies' property when they cannot use it; and even destroy their own to keep it from the enemy," etc.

This Emancipation Proclamation was therefore clearly not a humanitarian act, but a military measure, and so acknowledged. The platform on which President Lincoln was nominated and elected recognized African slavery and stands of record.

In this respect, over all other national platforms it is most distinctly, emphatically and pronouncedly unique.

At the celebrated Hampton Roads Conference, held on the 30th of January, 1865, between President Lincoln and Hon. Mr. Seward, Secretary of State of the United States, on the Federal side, and Vice-President A. H. Stephens, Hon. Robt. M. T. Hunter and Judge John A. Campbell of the Confederate States, on the side of the South, Mr. Stephens asked Mr. Lincoln what would be the status of that portion of the slave population in the Confederate States, which had not then become free under his Proclamation; or in other words, what effect that Proclamation would have upon the entire "Black Population?" Would it be held to Emancipate the whole, or only those who had, at the time the war ended, become actually free under it? Mr. Lincoln said that was a judicial question. How the Courts would decide it, he did not know, and could give no answer. His own opinion was that as the Proclamation was a war measure and would have effect only from its being an exercise of the war power, as soon as the war had ceased, it would be inoperative for the future. It would be held to apply only to such slaves as had come under its operation while it was in active exercise. This was his individual opinion, but the Courts might decide the other way, and hold that it effectually emancipated all the slaves in the States to which it applied at the

time. So far as he was concerned he would leave it to the Courts to decide. He never would change or modify the terms of the Proclamation in the slightest particular. Mr. Seward said there were only about two hundred thousand slaves, who, up to that time, had come under the actual operation of the Proclamation, and who were then in the enjoyment of their freedom under it; so that, should the war then cease, the status of much the larger portion of the slaves would be subject to judicial construction. Mr. Lincoln sustained Mr. Seward as to the number of slaves who were then in the actual enjoyment of their freedom under the Proclamation. Mr. Seward also said, it might be proper to state to us, that Congress, a day or two before, had proposed a Constitutional Amendment for the immediate abolition of slavery throughout the United States, which he produced and read to us from a newspaper. He said this was done as a war measure. If the war were then to cease, it would probably not be adopted by a number of States, sufficient to make it a part of the Constitution; but presented the case in such light as clearly showed his object to be, to impress upon the minds of the Commissioners that, if the war should not cease, this, as a war measure, would be adopted by a sufficient number of States to become a part of the Constitution, and without saying it in direct words, left the inference very clearly to be perceived by the Commissioners that his opinion was, if the Confederate States would then abandon the war they could themselves defeat this amendment, by voting it down as members of the Union. The whole number of States, it was said, being thirty-six, any ten of them could defeat this proposed amendment." Constitutional view of the war, by A. H. Stephens, pages 611 and 612.

"You ask then, 'why the Confederate war,' to quote a brilliant Southern Senator and General. 'Why did the North and South fall out? I answer African slavery! Who are responsible for African slavery? All of our ancestors, English and American: all of our contemporaries, Northern and Southern. Not a section, not a country, but a race. The English enslaved the African in order to profit thereby. Kings and queens and cabinets took stock in the slave trade. South Carolina, Georgia and Virginia sternly protested against it. Our Declaration of Independence in 1776 made it an accusation against the English crown. Every Northern State and every Southern

State then alike yielded to it. There was no free State when the United States adopted their Constitution; but slave States organized it by a Union of slavery. If it were wrong all were guilty for all put it in the Federal Constitution and swore to support it, and the fugitive slave law in the Constitution found its germ in the earlier action of the United Colonies of New England. Slavery produced war because it soon differentiated Northern and Southern society. The North did not refuse to prolong slavery for moral reasons; but because, first, it was not profitable in mechanical labors; second, it competed with free labor; third, the South wanted free trade, because slavery made it agricultural, and the North wanted high tariffs because of its mechanical and manufacturing conditions. We hear the cry now against competition with the pauper labor of Europe. \* \* \* \*

Our war was marked in this; it had no decisive battle during its progress, and it was not ended by a decisive battle. Wolfe won Canada from Montcalm at one blow, on the heights of Abraham. Washington destroyed Cornwallis at Yorktown. Waterloo ended Napoleon. Solferino ended the Franco-Italian war of 1859. Sadowa concluded the Pruso-Austrian war of 1866, Sedan was the finale of Napoleon III. But there was no Quebec, Yorktown, Solferino, Sadowa, Sedan or Waterloo in all the battles of our Civil War.

"Gettysburg has been regarded like

Fladden's fatal field,

Where shivered was fair Scotland's spear,

And broken was her shield."

And I have myself spoken of it on another occasion as decisive in a certain sense. It proved our inability, at our highest degree of efficiency, to defeat the North in the North; and from its date the Confederacy declined. Its influence may have been indirectly and remotely decisive; but in itself it was not. You know, for many of you were there, that after it was over, the army stood defiant in battle array on the hill tops, from which it had descended to the charge. Never did Early's division, to which many of you and I belonged, seemed grander to me than that 4th day of July when it stood in line on the edge of the Valley of the Shadow of Death, where lay the stricken of the lost fight. Do you remember how Gordon brought up the rear

guard and turned back to give a parting blow? Do you not remember how anxious the boys were for Meade to attack? They blamed him sometimes in the North for not advancing, but Meade knew his business that day, and knew his man! Did you ever see the boys in higher spirits, or keener for a fight, than when they slowly receded, covering the retreat of Lee—acting as the rear guard of Gettysburg? Don't you remember how eagerly they hurried back to slap in the face the audacious fellows who trod too swiftly on their heels; and how fierce and grim they looked when, at Hagarstown, they were put in line and Meade was feeling them? They undoubtedly felt to him like 'quills on the fretful porcupine.' But he felt with a gentle and gingerly touch, and when they quietly recrossed the swollen Potomac, he seemed to say: 'Go, and joy with you.' And do you not remember Lee, how he looked on that day, on the retreat, as our ranks opened for the handful of Pickett's men to pass; how he stood with his hat off, saluting that little band, clustered under its shredded flags, looking as if the world lay conquered at his feet? \* \* \* \* You have taught a lesson of liberty. The capacity of a people for freedom was never more clearly demonstrated. War is autocratic and monocratic. Government in war runs to despotism. The laws are said to be silent because war generally has but one law—force. Our forefathers won liberty by first abandoning liberty for war. They made Washington a dictator before they made him President; and then, had not France plucked the drowning liberty of America by the locks, who knows what story might have substituted that of Yorktown? The Confederate States never stooped to conquer. The proud young republic never condescended to a dictator's sway. Jefferson Davis never deviated a hair's breadth from the plumb line of a Constitutional president. They refused to accept compensation for their slaves from President Lincoln as the price of surrender. This was because it was not a venal war for property, but a spiritual war for the ascendancy of principle and the purity of blood. They refused to accept the interference of foreign powers upon the condition of abolition for the like reason. They died with heads up, budging not an inch from their principles, died in the battle line bleeding with a thousand wounds."

Not having had much business with our other matchless armies, General Joseph Hooker said of the Army of Northern Virginia:

"That army has by discipline alone acquired a character for steadiness and efficiency unsurpassed, in my judgment, in ancient and modern times. We have not been able to rival it, nor has there been any approximate to it in the other Rebel armies."

The old South had done much for and had glorified in the Union. The war of the Revolution, the War of 1812 and the War with Mexico, and the Texas Revolution, had each of them been led by a Southern general. The fabric of the Union had been woven, as it were, largely by Southern hands. The territory north of the Ohio to the Great Lakes, the Territory of Louisiana, stretching to Oregon, the Territory contained in the acquisition of Texas, altogether constituting three-fourths of the United States, was chiefly the fruitage of measures framed and deeds done by Southern leaders, Andrew Lewis, George Rogers Clark, Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, Andrew Jackson, James K. Polk, Winfield Scott and Zachary Taylor. The genius of Democracy that filled the Southern heart was quaffed from the fountain of American Independence and the patriotic traditions that inflamed its fancy were those of our grand American story.

Very sincerely and fraternally submitted,

C. H. TEBAULT, M. D.,

Brigadier General and Surgeon General United Confederate  
Veterans. Staff of General J. B. Gordon.

Adjutant General Moorman's report was then read and adopted.  
**ADJUTANT GENERAL MOORMAN'S REPORT.**

NEW ORLEANS, MAY 20, 1899.

*General John B. Gordon, Commanding United Confederate Veterans,  
 Atlanta, Ga.:*

GENERAL—I have the honor to make my annual report as Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans and as chief of your staff.

It must be gratifying for you as well as to all of our comrades to know that our fraternal organization has still increased since the Atlanta Reunion, and also to know that applications are in for the formation of many more Camps, that the best feeling prevails in every quarter, and there has been no friction nor ill-feeling to mar the harmony and good fellowship which our glorious organization inculcates.

At the date that I had the honor of commencing the work of organizing camps under your appointment as Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, now a little over eight years, there were only thirty-three camps, now there are 1209, distributed as follows :

Texas .....	234
South Carolina Division .....	125
Georgia " .....	120
Alabama " .....	101
Arkansas " .....	77
Missouri " .....	77
Mississippi " .....	76
Tennessee " .....	72
Louisiana " .....	59
North Carolina " .....	50
Kentucky " .....	49
Virginia " .....	44
Florida " .....	36
West Virginia " .....	21
Indian Territory " .....	21
Oklahoma " .....	17
Maryland " .....	12
California.....	5
New Mexico.....	3
Illinois .....	2
Montana.....	2
District of Columbia.....	2
Indiana.....	1
Colorado.....	1
Massachusetts.....	1
Ohio.....	1
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>1209</b>

## Summary of Camps by Departments.

Trans-Mississippi Department .....	437
Army of Tennessee " .....	464
Army of Northern Virginia Department.....	308

Total.....1209

Pacific Division in this list includes New Mexico, Montana, California and Colorado.

Illinois, District of Columbia, Indiana, Massachusetts and Ohio are in the Army of Northern Virginia Department.

With at least 100 camps known to be in process of organization.

When I commenced the work there were practically no funds on hand, and I advanced the necessary amount to pay for printing, postage, stationery, etc., to start the organization of camps, since which time, by doing most of the work myself, and by the most rigid economy, I have succeeded in sending out the vast amount of literature, etc., with the proceeds of the membership fee and per capita, but in doing so, I have had to curtail the printing and other expenses and perform most of the labor myself, so as to keep within bounds. As is customary with all new organizations of this character, there being so many details and explanations, has made the work very laborious.

This office has sent out up to date :

General and Special Orders.....	462,000
Circulars to Newspapers, Mimeograph, Etc.....	590,000
Circular Letters for Organization.....	160,000
Mimeograph Letters to Camps.....	450,000
Commissions .....	7,600
Pamphlet Proceedings of the Three Reunions.....	7,000
Charters to Date (Originals and Duplicates) .....	1,360
Sundry Circulars and Documents.....	12,000
Receipts for Commissions, Charters, Addresses, Etc.....	28,000
Letters and Circulars Received.....	60,000
Letters Written and Sent Out.....	52,000

Total.....1,829,960

Making a total of 1,829,960 letters, orders, circulars, packages, etc., sent out and received since I have been Adjutant General.

It has now become a vast bureau, with an enormous accumulation of books and papers, and to carry on the business with correctness and facility requires a room with an area of fully forty to one hundred feet.

The Adjutant General's department is now fully supplied with a complete outfit of all necessary books, blanks, stationery, etc. There is a complete registry kept of all commissions, charters and everything sent out of this office and a receipt required for the same, which is kept on file. The books of the office show a record of everything done.

Every Southern State is now represented in the list of camps. In the organization of so many new camps, I have, of course, encountered many difficulties, but I am happy to say there has been no friction with the Adjutant General's office in any quarter, but the utmost harmony has prevailed.

I deem it my duty to point out such measures as my correspondence and information received in the Adjutant General's office may suggest as important for you to know.

One is the urgent necessity for a department of the North to be officered by an active and influential Major General. It seems to me that the purpose so frequently stated in general orders from these headquarters, "the care of the graves of our known and unknown dead buried at Gettysburg, Fort Warren, Camps Morton, Chase, Douglas, Oakwood Cemetery, at Chicago; Johnson's Island, Cairo, and all other points, to see that they are annually decorated and headstones preserved and protected and complete lists of our dead heroes, with the location of their last resting places furnished to their friends and relatives through the medium of our camps, thus rescuing their names from oblivion and handing them down in history," should be sacredly carried out.

For economic reasons I congratulate the association that the change of name was defeated at the Nashville Reunion. This action was timely, as in the headquarters there are now about \$5,000 worth of printing, which would be practically abandoned, as there is now no money in the treasury to renew the supply.

I also ask that a committee be appointed and empowered to formulate a burial ritual for our organization.

This is necessary as the veterans are fast passing away, and it will be a solace to their families and an act of justice to these old heroes for this holy act to be performed under the rites and forms established by our association.

The following membership fees and per capita tax, balance last report, amounts received from commissions, certificates and sale of books received since my last report made at Nashville, Tenn. \$3325.01, with total expenditures to date of \$3423 84, leaving no balance on hand; itemized statement of which is attached hereto, and which will be published in full in the proceedings of the convention. I desire to thank the press of the South for the gratuitous and generous help extended to the association at all times. Also to thank the veterans from every section of the South



for their uniform courtesy and the consideration shown to me.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

THANKS TO GENERAL GORDON.

A vote of thanks was extended General Gordon for his impartial ruling during the gathering.

#### PRAYER.

A motion having been made to adjourn, General Gordon said he desired before putting the motion that Chaplain General Jones ask the blessing of God upon us all, and to ask that He will watch over us, and if it suits His wise purposes bring us together again once more in fellowship before our earthly pilgrimage is ended.

Chaplain General Jones then delivered the prayer, and General Gordon declared, as there was no opposition, that the motion was unanimously carried, and the old veterans filed out of the Auditorium, carrying nothing but good impressions of Charleston and her glorious people.

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General.*

[OFFICIAL.]

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

---

## APPENDIX.

---

Following is an itemized statement of receipts and expenditures referred to in the Adjutant General's report.

### GENERAL MOORMAN, ADJUTANT GENERAL, IN ACCOUNT WITH UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Following amounts of per capita and membership fees are made up from last report to all those Camps reported in time to the Charleston Reunion, and are for the year ending April 1, 1899 :

No.	NAME OF CAMP.	AMOUNT P. C.
1	Army of Northern Virginia . . . . .	\$ 15 00
2	Army of Tennessee . . . . .	28 20
3	General Leroy Stafford . . . . .	6 40
4	N. B. Forrest . . . . .	9 30

No.5	Fred Ault .....	2 60
6	Jeff Davis .....	11 00
7	Ruston.....	10 00
9	Veteran Confederate States Cavalry.....	5 90
"	" " .....ad	50
11	Raphael Semmes .....	16 10
12	Turney .....	3 20
13	W. W. Loring .....	2 10
14	R. E. Lee.....	12 60
15	Washington Artillery.....	18 30
17	Baton Rouge.....	9 00
18	Iberville.....	6 00
20	Natchez.....	7 20
22	J. J. Whitney.....	1 50
24	Robert A. Smith.....	6 10
25	Walshall.....	10 20
26	W. A. Montgomery.....	3 80
27	Isham Harrison.....	3 00
28	Confederate Historical Association .....	16 90
29	Ben McCulloch.....	1 80
30	Ben McCulloch.....	4 10
31	Sterling Price.....	38 80
32	Vicksburg.....	7 00
34	Joseph E. Johnson.....	3 60
35	Frank Cheatham .....	35 00
36	Hillsboro.....	5 20
37	Jno. Ingram.....	8 10
38	Major Victor Maurin .....	8 30
39	W. J. Hardee.....	10 40
41	Mouton.....	7 00
42	Stonewall Jackson.....	4 00
43	Jno. C. Upton.....	6 20
44	Palestine... ..	5 10
45	J. E. B. Stuart.....	5 50
46	Felix K. Zollicoffer.....	3 10
47	Indian River.....	80
"	" " ..... 1898	50
"	" " ..... 1897	50
"	" " ..... 1896	50
"	" " ..... 1895	50
48	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	4 60
49	Woodville.....	2 10
50	Jno. B. Gordon.....	4 50
51	Stephen Elliot.....	3 30
"	" ..... 1898	3 30
52	Montgomery.. .	4 50
"	" ..... 1898	4 50
54	Orange County.....	5 00



128	Jno. G. Walker.....	1 80
129	Sul Ross.....	7 00
131	Jno. M. Stone.....	2 50
132	Milton.....	3 00
134	General J. W. Starnes.....	6 20
135	Ex. Confederate Association, Coryell Co.....	1 40
"	" " " " " " 1898	1 25
139	Jno. W. Caldwell.....	4 80
140	D. L. Kenan.....	4 50
142	Camp Rogers.....	5 10
144	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	9 00
146	Ben T. Duval.....	10 00
147	C. M. Winkler.....	10 10
149	General Jos. Finnegan.....	1 80
151	Lomax.....	3 70
152	Richland.....	3 90
154	W. W. Loring.....	2 30
155	Stewart.....	2 20
156	Jno. C. G. Key.....	3 40
158	R. E. Lee.....	13 40
159	Atlanta.....	30 00
163	Horace Randall.....	5 30
165	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	2 50
167	Claiborne.....	2 90
169	Tom Green.....	2 00
170	Matt Ashcroft.....	2 70
"	" " " " " " 1898	2 50
171	Confederate Veterans Association D. of C.....	24 70
173	Piece B. Anderson.....	4 00
175	E. Kirby Smith.....	2 30
176	Yazoo.....	11 10
177	Capt. David H. Hammons.....	1 00
178	Winchester Hall.....	1 30
179	W. H. H. Tison.....	1 90
"	" " " " " " 1898	1 20
181	R. E. Lee.....	31 10
182	Henry W. Allen.....	5 40
183	John Peck.....	60
189	W. R. Barksdale.....	4 20
190	Pat R. Cleburne.....	4 40
193	Lake Providence.....	1 90
196	Braxton Bragg.....	7 00
197	Dick Dowling.....	7 10
204	Geo. E. Pickett.....	14 70
205	William Watts.....	4 00
208	Jos. L. Neal.....	3 50
212	Cabarrus Co. Confederate Veterans.....	6 60
218	Hugh A. Reynolds.....	3 30

218	Hugh A. Reynolds.....	1895	50
"	" " ".....	1894	50
220	DeSoto.....		5 70
222	Pat Cleburne.....		5 00
224	Franklin K. Beck.....		9 50
225	Wilson County.....		5 20
226	Amite County.....		2 00
228	Buchel.....		4 40
"	" " ".....	1898	4 40
229	Arcadia.....		4 10
231	R. E. Lee.....		2 20
235	Sylvester Gwin.....		5 00
238	W. A. Percy.....		4 70
239	Washington.....		6 30
240	General Turner Ashby.....		10 70
241	Ned Merriwether.....		6 30
"	" " ".....	1895	50
"	" " ".....	1894	50
243	Clinton Terry.....		4 10
248	Col. James Walker.....		3 60
250	Camp Sumpter.....		17 40
"	" " ".....	ad	80
254	Cape Fear.....		12 60
255	Elmore County.....		3 00
258	Pelham.....		6 30
264	Feliciana.....		4 10
265	Rankin.....		2 50
267	Joseph E. Johnston.....		2 00
268	Jas. F. Waldell.....		4 20
270	General Geo. Moorman.....		50
274	Camp McGregor.....		3 30
277	I. W. Garret.....		8 00
278	Catawba.....		4 20
279	Lake County Confederate Veterans Association..		2 10
282	E. Kirby Smith.....		4 20
287	Sul Ross.....		2 00
301	Andrew Coleman.....		3 00
305	J. fferson Lamar.....		7 00
314	Frank Cheatham.....		2 60
315	Palmetto Guard.....		2 60
317	Catesby A. R. Jones.....		11 70
318	Tom Hindman.....		4 40
319	Col. Chas. F. Fisher.....		6 00
320	Camp Ruffin.....		4 00
321	Ike Turner.....		3 00
324	Stockdale.....		7 10
331	T. J. Bullock.....		6 99
333	Mentgomery Gilbreath.....		7 00



441	Carnot Posey.....	3 50
443	C. C. Wharton .....	4 70
445	William Barksdale.....	4 00
448	Jno. H. Morgan.....	2 00
449	Paragould.....	6 10
451	Harry T. Hays .....	2 20
"	" ".....ad	2 00
453	Tippah County.....	2 00
454	Maning Austin.....	4 00
456	Sterling Price.....	1 20
"	" ".....1898	1 10
457	Thos. J. Glover.....	4 00
458	H. M. Ashby.....	3 00
462	Heyward.....	11 30
464	Jno. Bowie Strange.....	6 00
465	Randolph County.....	1 20
469	Stonewall Jackson.....	6 75
"	" ".....ad	4 45
471	Harry Benbow.....	6 30
473	Chickamauga.....	6 00
475	Jeff Davis.....	3 00
476	Horace King.....	2 00
478	Cobb-Deloney.....	7 40
479	Winnie Davis.....	2 40
481	General Adam R. Johnson.....	2 25
483	Camp Key.....	4 00
484	Bibb County.....	5 00
489	Thos. H. Watts.....	4 30
495	Wm. Henry Trousdale .....	15 50
497	Calhoun.....	5 40
501	Garlington.....	5 60
508	Archibald Gracie .....	12 00
510	J. Ed. Murray .....	7 50
511	Camp Benning.....	15 00
515	L. O. B. Branch.....	5 80
"	" ".....ad	30
"	" ".....ad	40
516	W. R. Scurry .....	2 90
518	Ridgely Brown.....	3 90
520	Jno. C. Brown.....	2 10
521	The Grand Camp C. V. Department of Virginia..	10 40
522	Jasper County .....	11 00
533	Col. E. B. Holloway.....	4 30
534	Camp Rion.....	3 00
"	" ".....1898	2 50
537	Pat Cleburne.....	2 00
542	Ben McCulloch.....	5 30
544	Drury J. Brown .....	1 00

547	Sterling Price.....	2	20
551	Henry Gray.....		60
"	" ".....ad		30
554	Gen. Jno. S. Marmaduke.....	3	00
555	Tom Douglas.....	5	70
556	Tom Moore.....	1	60
557	Henry E. McCulloch....	2	50
558	J. Ed Rankin.....	4	30
559	Jack McClure.....	1	40
563	Ben McCulloch.....	2	10
565	John Pelham.....	4	00
"	" ".....ad		50
570	Geo. E. Pickett.....	5	00
572	The Bowie Pelhams.....	3	80
"	" ".....1897	1	00
"	" ".....1896	1	00
574	Jas. C. Monroe.....	3	50
577	J. Foster Marshall.....	2	40
"	" ".....ad		45
"	" ".....ad		45
578	R. M. Hinson.....	5	90
580	Gen. Frank Gardner.....	5	90
581	Joe Wheeler.....	2	20
582	Jake Stadifer.....	1	30
585	John R. Baylor.....	1	70
586	Jno. H. Wooldridge.....	4	90
590	Jno. D. Traynor.....	1	40
596	Lafayette McLaws.....	13	00
602	John M. Simonton.....	4	00
607	Vermilion.....	3	60
611	R. S. Gould.....	4	60
"	" ".....1898	4	60
612	Jones County, Tex.....	2	30
614	Camp Lane.....	5	30
617	Morgan County.....	4	20
620	Camp Raguet.....	5	00
625	Winnie Davis.....	3	60
627	Jenkins.....	3	60
632	Fred A. Ashford.....	3	40
638	Jno. G. Fletcher.....	6	30
639	Walter P. Lane.....	2	20
640	D. C. Walker.....	6	00
641	Camp Marion.....	7	50
642	Sumpter.....	6	00
653	Hardee.....	2	00
658	Stonewall Jackson.....	3	50
665	Clement A. Evans.....	16	30
668	Steadman.....	7	00



670	R. S. Perry .....	2 00
671	Eunice .....	1 20
"	" .....	50
675	Jones M. Withers .....	2 10
"	" " .....	2 10
"	" " .....	2 10
677	Denson .....	7 60
680	Shenandoah .....	4 20
681	Zebulon Vance .....	10 00
685	Marmaduke .....	2 80
688	C. H. Howard .....	2 00
690	Freeman .....	3 00
691	Pleasant Hill .....	4 00
693	Col. Jno. A. Rowan .....	2 90
698	Camp Rains .....	4 80
"	" " .....	20
699	Kerrville .....	3 80
701	North .....	2 00
702	Micah Jenkins .....	4 20
703	G. R. Christian .....	4 00
704	Richard Kirkland .....	5 20
705	Samuel V. Fulkerson .....	4 50
707	Camp Crittenden .....	4 80
714	Geo. B. Harper .....	3 30
716	J. E. B. Stuart .....	2 50
"	" " .....	2 50
717	J. J. Searcy .....	8 20
718	Gen. M. M. Parsons .....	3 00
720	Neimeyer Shaw .....	2 50
722	Joe Johnston .....	1 00
724	William S. Grimes .....	6 40
725	W. B. Tate .....	4 70
726	Brown-Harman .....	2 50
730	Geo. Doles .....	4 90
731	St. Louis .....	9 10
733	Jno. N. Edwards .....	3 50
735	M. M. Parsons .....	2 30
738	Hanging Rock .....	4 80
739	Col. Pembroke S. Senteny .....	2 10
743	Kershaw .....	2 60
746	Chas. Rutledge Holmes .....	1 60
747	Franklin Buchanan .....	9 40
748	Warthen .....	8 00
752	Lafayette County .....	5 00
"	" " .....	5 00
753	Stephen D. Lee .....	2 90
756	Confederate Veterans' Association of Savannah ..	19 20
758	Stonewall .....	6 10

759	R. T. Davis .....	4 00
763	Marietta .....	9 20
"	" .....	3 40
764	Mitchell .....	4 00
766	Henegan .....	4 30
767	A. Burnet Rhett .....	8 90
768	Arthur Manigault .....	5.00
770	Confederate Veterans' Association of California..	8 30
776	Pat Cleburne .....	1 80
777	Major Kyle Blevins .....	2 25
778	Hugh McCollum .....	4 50
781	Walkup .....	3 80
782	Anderson .....	4 00
785	Darlington .....	16 00
786	L. M. Keith .....	1 00
794	Thos. Ruffin .....	6 10
"	" .....	2 50
797	Surrey County .....	3 80
798	Confederate Veterans .....	2 00
803	Geo. B. Eastin .....	27 60
804	Wm. Richardson .....	5 50
806	Jackson .....	5 00
807	Cundiff .....	2 70
813	Sam McGowan .....	2 40
816	S. M. Manning .....	5 60
817	Dick Taylor .....	1 50
"	" .....	1 00
818	Robt. F. Webb .....	10 00
820	P. M. B. Young .....	2 30
823	Gen. Paul J. Semmes .....	7 70
825	Jos. D. Sayers .....	1 70
826	Jefferson .....	3 60
827	Johnson Hagood .....	3 50
830	Richmond County .....	7 20
831	Up Hayes .....	2 20
832	Paul J. Semmes .....	2 60
833	Walter R. Moore .....	2 00
835	McElhanney .....	1 50
"	" .....	1 50
837	A. P. Hill .....	22 00
838	Jackson .....	2 50
839	Rivers' Bridge .....	2 00
841	Samuel Corley .....	10 70
842	Wick McCreary .....	1 95
845	Jno. C. Lamb .....	3 50
846	Anson .....	4 00
851	Ben McCallough .....	2 00
852	Fayetteville .....	2 80

856	David S. Creigh	5 60
858	Mercer	4 00
859	Ei Dorado	2 10
860	S. B. Maxey	1 60
862	James McIntosh	9 50
863	Sidney Johnston	11 80
864	Stonewall Jackson	2 00
876	Jenkins	2 10
878	Stonewall Jackson	1 00
880	Houston County	2 00
881	James Breathed	9 00
883	Jas. F. Gresham	1 00
884	S. L. Freeman	2 50
885	Denison	4 20
886	Yates	1 60
888	Guthrie	1 50
890	John Sutherland	3 30
891	Smith	8 02
892	Albert Sidney Johnston	4 60
894	Lawson-Ball	10 00
896	Morrall	5 00
898	W. A. Johnson	4 40
899	Jno. C. Carter	2 60
902	Garnett	2 00
905	Chichester	2 80
907	Shriver's Gray	2 50
908	John W. Rowan	5 70
909	Frank T. Nicholls	4 20
913	Avera	50
915	Jos. E. Johnson	3 30
918	O. A. Lee	2 10
920	Fort Mill	4 00
921	C. W. Boyd	2 20
922	Ledbetter	2 10
925	W. H. T. Walker	28 10
928	C. J. Colcock	2 60
929	Burgess	1 50
930	Savage-Hacket	2 30
932	R. S. Owens	2 20
933	Bill Green	4 50
934	Jno. M. Lillard	4 00
939	General James Connor	2 50
"	" " " " 1896	2 50
942	E. C. Leech	4 60
943	N. B. Forrest	2 30
944	William C. Hancock	3 00
945	Capt. Elijah W. Horne	1 80
946	McCullough	1 90

947	Chas. L. Robinson .....	11 60
949	Moffet Poage .....	1 20
"	" " .....	80
950	Winnie Davis .....	1 00
952	Colonel Jno. T. Jones .....	1 40
"	" " .....	1 40
957	Thos. C. Glover .....	2 00
958	Eaufaula .....	3 90
968	M. C. Butler .....	1 60
969	General Wm. Phillips .....	2 60
970	Sam B. Wilson .....	3 61
971	Wm. M. Slaughter .....	1 50
981	J. B. Ward .....	2 20
989	C. S. Winder .....	3 80
990	Jim Pirtle .....	10 00
995	Joe Johnston .....	2 80
1000	Jos. E. Johnston .....	2 30
1001	J. E. B. Stuart .....	7 40
1002	Edward Manigault .....	3 90
1006	Corporal Tally Simpson .....	2 50
1013	Geo. O. Dawson .....	6 00
1015	Arnold Elzey .....	3 50
1018	L. N. Savage .....	2 10
1020	Woody B. Taylor .....	1 50
1021	Wat Bryson .....	3 00
1025	General I. R. Trimble .....	10 00
1028	Tatnall County .....	4 00
1032	John McIntosh Kell .....	4 40
1036	James Adams .....	4 80
1037	Marble Falls .....	2 10
1043	Decatur County .....	2 20
1045	Cleveland .....	11 00
1046	James Breathed .....	3 40
1050	Alex Stephens .....	4 00
1053	Cary Whitaker .....	3 62
1055	R. E. Lee .....	2 30
1056	Sam Davis .....	2 50
1057	James W. Cook .....	3 50
1058	Bratton .....	1 50
1063	A. C. Haskell .....	2 40
1065	A. J. Lythgoe .....	2 60
1070	Putsey Williams .....	3 70
1071	Stonewall .....	1 30
1072	General Clanton .....	4 40
1075	R. M. Gano .....	4 40
1076	Valdosta .....	7 10
1080	Chas. Wickliffe .....	3 70
1082	Edw. T. Bookter .....	1 80

1084	John White.....	2 70
1085	Wm. M. McIntosh.....	5 00
1088	Skid Harris.....	1 55
1089	Sam Davis.....	3 00
1090	George T. Ward.....	2 20
1091	William Barksdale.....	4 60
1093	Hammond.....	1 50
1094	Confederate Soldiers' Association.....	8 10
1098	Senoia.....	2 50
1099	Tallahatchie County.....	3 10
1101	Gordon County.....	1 70
1102	Washington Artillery.....	3 00
1103	Harrison.....	2 70
1109	Dooley County.....	2 20
1110	Bradley Johnston.....	1 50
1114	John L. Barnett.....	6 80
1117	J. J. Finley.....	4 00
1119	Navajoe.....	2 75
1121	Rice E. Graves.....	4 30
1122	Quitman.....	5 20
1123	Reed.....	1 25
1125	Harrison.....	2 00
1126	Loring.....	3 60
1127	Capt. T. J. Butt.....1898	5 20
1130	Irwin County.....	5 20
1133	Confederate Veterans.....	1 00
1138	Edward Willis.....	3 30
1142	Confederate Veterans.....	5 20
1143	Stephen D. Elliott.....	2 00
1144	S. H. Powe.....	6 40
1145	Confederate Veterans.....	1 60
1148	Joe Brown.....	3 90
1156	Davis-Lee-Dickenson.....	2 80
1159	Heard County.....	3 30
1162	Newbern.....	12 40
1167	Fred S. Ferguson.....	3 40
1168	Private H. E. Hood.....	2 30
1169	Sam Davis.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....P. C.	3 80
"	".....ad	1 00
1174	Winnie Davis.....	2 20
1175	Dixie.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....P. C.	3 00
"	".....ad	80
1180	Thomas H. Wood.....	40
1181.	Confederate Veteran.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....P. C.	1 20

1182.	Pickett-Buchanan	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	10 00
1183.	John C. Bruce	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	1 90
1184.	William Gamble	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	6 40
"	"	ad	60
"	"	ad	10
"	"	ad	20
1185.	S. E. Hunter	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	2 00
1186.	Lancaster	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	3 00
1187.	Joe Sayres		5 40
1188.	Jeff Davis	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	2 50
"	"	ad	1 00
1189.	Eutaw	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	1 80
1190.	Ex-Confederate Veteran	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	1 00
1191.	Confederate Veteran	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	2 10
1192.	Ellore	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	3 40
1193.	Muscogee Council No. 1, U. C. V., R. A.	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	5 00
"	"	ad	5 00
"	"	ad	5 00
1195.	Maxey Gregg	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	2 70
1196.	Confederate Veteran	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	2 40
1197.	Mike Farrell	M. F.	2 00
1198.	John H. Morgan	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	1 00
1199.	Fair Bluff	M. F.	2 00
1200.	Lee-Jackson	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	5 00
1201.	Hi Bledsoe	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	2 00
1202.	Hutto	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	5 20
1203.	Confederate Veteran	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	3 80
1205.	Beauregard	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	3 20

1206.	Jones.....	M. F.	2 00
"	".....	P. C.	3 50
1208.	Halifax.....	M. F.	2 00
"	".....	P. C.	4 00
1210.	Peachy-Gilmer-Breckenridge.....	M. F.	2 00
1211.	E. J. Dennis.....	M. F.	2 00
"	".....	P. C.	4 00
1212.	Gen. Ellison Capers.....	M. F.	2 00
"	".....	P. C.	1 60

Amount received for 1899.....	\$2888 92
Amounts received from previous collections.....	127 30
Received from Sale of Books.....	2 50
" " Commissions and Certificates.....	115 00
Total amount received....	\$3133 72
Balance from last report.....	191 29

## EXPENDITURES.

(WITH ITEMIZED AND RECEIPTED BILLS.)

1898.			
July	18	Express on books at Atlanta.....	\$2 00
"	"	Tickets to Atlanta, sleepers, meals, two secretaries and self.....	45 00
"	"	Four days' hack hire, carrying books and office help to auditorium.....	20 00
"	"	Miss A. C. Childress, on account stenographic work.....	21 30
"	"	For sundry telegrams.....	11 70
"	30	Postage stamps, sundry times.....	50 00
"	"	Jno. P. Hopkins, on account printing.....	100 00
"	"	A. W. Hyatt & Co., Limited, on account and stationery.....	50 00
"	"	Postage stamps.....	10 00
"	"	B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
"	"	Miss Bettie Buck, on account services.....	5 00
"	"	Dave, porter, extra work.....	4 50
"	"	Citizens' Bank, take up postoffice money order ..	3 00
"	"	Atlanta Journal, for paper.....	1 50
Aug.	2	Postage stamps.....	10 00
"	"	Dave, porter, extra.....	1 70
"	"	Southern Express Company.....	2 20
"	4	Jno. P. Hopkins, on account printing.....	100 00
"	5	Widow Geo. Huye, for 225 boxes for papers.....	12 75

Aug. 5	Minus, porter, extra.....	13 50
.. 9	Col. J. Y. Gilmore, balance pro rata Louisiana in full.....	21 15
.. 12	Widow Geo. Huye, for boxes.....	16 00
.. 23	Extra work, fixing shelves for boxes in office. ....	13 00
.. "	Minus, porter.....	5 00
.. "	Dave " extra.....	3 70
.. 25	Western Union Telegraph Company.....	2 05
.. "	Stamps, sundry times.....	27 30
.. 26	Carpenter, fixing shelves and lumber.....	11 50
.. "	Postage stamps.....	3 00
.. "	Minus, porter, extra.....	1 90
.. "	Miss Nellie Gilroy, stenographer.....	5 00
.. "	Jas. S. Davidson, making out commissions.....	2 50
.. 31	Postage stamps.....	20 00
.. "	Extra labor, porters folding.....	6 20
Sept. 2	Minus, porter, extra.....	3 20
.. "	Stamps.....	7 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck.....	10 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
.. 5	Postage stamps.....	25 00
.. "	Extra work folding.....	2 10
.. "	Marx Picture Frame Company.....	3 85
.. "	Widow Geo. Huye, for boxes.....	6 98
.. 12	B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
.. "	Extra work, porters.....	20
.. "	Stamps.....	15 00
.. 15	Miss Bettie Buck, account services.....	5 00
.. 16	Postage stamps.....	25 00
.. "	Paid carpenters.....	3 10
.. 19	Postage stamps.....	15 00
.. "	Revenue stamps.....	2 00
.. "	Express charges.....	2 10
.. 26	Victor Barrios, porter.....	10 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
.. "	Extra porter work cleaning up.....	1 70
.. 27	Roberts & Co., for lumber.....	1 20
Oct. 3	Postage stamps.....	20 00
.. "	Extra work arranging shelves and paper.....	4 10
.. "	F. F. Hansell & Bro.....	7 50
.. 4	Morris McGraw Company, Ltd., for step ladder..	1 20
.. "	Making repairs, fixing office.....	6 30
.. "	Postage stamps.....	15 00
.. 5	Revenue stamps.....	2 00
.. "	Work repairing office, shelves, etc.....	3 00
.. "	Express charges.....	2 25
.. 10	Postage stamps.....	20 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00



Oct. 10	Porter, extra.....	70
.. 11	Miss Bettie Buck, account services.....	5 00
.. "	Extra to messengers and porter....	1 40
.. "	Revenue stamps .....	2 00
.. 17	Victor Barrois, porter.....	10 00
.. "	Revenue stamps.....	1 20
.. 21	Postage stamps.....	10 00
.. "	Extra work folding.....	4 30
.. "	Express charges.....	4 00
.. 24	Postage stamps.....	20 00
.. "	Sundry telegrams.....	2 30
.. 25	Victor Barrois, porter on account.....	10 00
.. "	Revenue stamps....	2 00
.. "	Lumber and work in office.....	2 80
.. 27	Repairs in office and on shelves .....	10 00
.. "	Folding papers.....	3 20
Nov. 2	Victor Barrois, porter .....	10 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work .....	5 60
.. "	Revenue stamps.....	1 10
.. 3	Postage stamps.....	20 00
.. "	Work on commissions .....	3 70
.. 4	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services .....	25 00
.. "	Postage stamps.....	10 00
.. "	Ribbon for commissions.....	3 50
.. 7	Victor Barrois, porter, extra.....	3 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services.....	10 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work .....	5 00
.. "	Repairs in office.....	1 20
Nov. 9	Fixing tables and desks.....	4 70
.. 10	B. Rolle, office work.....	2 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services.....	2 00
.. "	Postage stamps.....	5 40
.. 12	Miss Bettie Buck, account services.....	5 00
.. 19	Victor Barrois, porter, account services .....	5 00
.. 23	Postage stamps.....	22 50
.. "	Arranging papers and folding.....	60
.. 28	Postage stamps.....	15 00
.. "	Carpenter, nails, etc.....	3 70
.. 30	Postage stamps.....	20 00
.. "	Express charges and messengers .....	3 90
Dec. 1	Victor, porter, account services.....	10 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	10 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work .....	5 00
.. "	Fixing stove, etc.....	1 20
.. 5	Fixing commissions.....	4 00
.. "	Ribbon for commissions.....	1 20
.. "	Postage stamps.....	12 00
.. 7	Postage stamps.....	10 00

Dec. 1	Express and telegram .....	3 80
.. "	Miss Sadie Patrick .....	25 00
Dec. 13	Postage stamps .....	15 00
.. "	Repairs in office .....	3 20
.. 15	Victor, porter, account services .....	5 00
.. "	B. Rolle, extra office work .....	6 00
.. "	Express charges and telegrams .....	3 80
.. 20	Postage stamps .....	20 00
.. "	Coal box repairs .....	1 70
.. 24	Victor, porter, account services .....	10 00
.. "	Lamps, oil, etc. ....	2 80
.. 30	Postage stamps .....	8 00
1899.		
July 2	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	5 00
.. "	Postage stamps .....	2 00
.. 4	Postage stamps .....	5 00
.. 6	Postage stamps .....	5 00
.. 9	B. Rolle, office work .....	6 00
.. 11	Jas. S. Davidson, scrivener .....	2 40
.. 14	Postage stamps .....	7 00
.. 16	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	6 00
.. 17	Col. Jno. S. Saunders, pro rata for Md. Div. ....	6 30
Jan. 21	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	5 00
.. "	Victor, porter, account services .....	2 00
Feb. 6	Postage stamps .....	7 50
.. 10	Miss Sadie Patrick, services as stenographer .....	25 00
.. 20	Extra work, porter, cleaning, folding, etc. ....	2 50
.. 21	Postage stamps .....	5 00
.. 24	Postage stamps .....	6 00
.. 25	Miss Bettie Buck, account salary .....	5 00
Mar. 1	Postage stamps .....	5 00
.. 3	Postage stamps .....	5 00
.. 4	Postage stamps .....	6 50
.. 6	Postage stamps .....	13 50
.. 7	Postage stamps .....	5 50
.. 8	Postage stamps .....	10 00
.. 9	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	5 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work .....	6 00
.. "	Men, cleaning and repairing .....	2 50
.. 10	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services, stenographer .....	25 00
.. "	Postage stamps .....	8 50
.. 13	Postage stamps .....	12 50
.. 10	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services, stenographer .....	25 00
.. 13	Postage stamps .....	5 00
.. 15	Jas. S. Davidson .....	10 00
.. 16	Postage stamps .....	9 50
.. 17	Jno. P. Hopkins, account printing .....	25 00
.. "	Postage stamps .....	10 00

Mar. 18	Postage stamps . . . . .	14 50
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services . . . . .	5 00
.. 21	To return amount paid Miss Patrick, stenographer . . . . .	20 00
.. 22	Postage stamps . . . . .	7 50
.. 23	A. W. Hyatt Co., Limited, account stationery . . . . .	25 00
.. 24	Postage stamps . . . . .	15 00
.. "	Ice, sundry times . . . . .	8 70
.. "	Citizens' Bank, returning amount loaned . . . . .	4 80
.. 25	Jno. P. Hopkins, account printing . . . . .	22 00
.. "	Victor, porter . . . . .	6 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work . . . . .	5 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	10 00
.. "	Extra labor, folding, etc . . . . .	2 60
Mch. 27	Julius Weis, account rent . . . . .	30 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	10 00
.. "	Express and telegram . . . . .	3 60
.. 28	Jno. P. Hopkins, account printing . . . . .	25 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services . . . . .	5 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	14 50
.. "	Maj. Gen. J. B. Polley, for money sent in error . . . . .	2 00
.. 29	Jno. Gauches & Sons, for oil stove . . . . .	7 55
.. "	Bella Rolle, office work . . . . .	6 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	16 30
.. 30	Rearranging, shelving and repairing . . . . .	10 00
.. "	Telegrams and express . . . . .	2 70
Apr. 1	F. F. Hansell & Bro., for Densmore typewriter . . . . .	63 63
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	22 00
.. "	Blickensderfer typewriter . . . . .	55 00
.. "	Jno. P. Hopkins, account printing . . . . .	25 00
.. "	A. W. Hyatt Stationery Co. Ltd., stationery . . . . .	25 00
.. "	Citizens' Bank, take up check, error . . . . .	9 00
.. 3	F. Schwenden, for desk . . . . .	3 25
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	17 50
.. "	A. Marx Picture Frame Company, for frames . . . . .	12 05
.. 4	New Orleans Stencil Works, for stamps . . . . .	6 60
.. "	Horace Vallas, rent typewriter . . . . .	10 00
Apr. 4	Miss Bettie Buck, account services . . . . .	10 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	10 00
.. "	Porter, extra folding, etc . . . . .	2 30
.. 5	B. Rolle, office work . . . . .	6 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	10 00
.. "	Telegrams and express . . . . .	3 50
.. 6	W. L. Estabrook, carbon paper . . . . .	4 50
.. "	Jas. S. Davidson, scrivener . . . . .	10 00
.. 7	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services, stenographer . . . . .	50 00
.. "	Postage stamps . . . . .	22 50
.. "	Messenger and telegrams . . . . .	1 10
.. 8	Jno. P. Hopkins, printing . . . . .	25 00

Apr. 8	A. W. Hyatt & Co. Ltd., stationery .....	25 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work .....	4 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	6 00
.. "	Victor, porter .....	3 00
.. "	Express and telegram .....	1 30
.. 11	Postage stamps .....	20 00
.. "	Express .....	1 70
.. 12	F. F. Hansell & Bro., typewriter paper .....	4 95
.. 12	Postage stamps .....	17 00
.. "	Express and telegrams .....	2 70
.. 13	Postage stamps .....	20 00
.. "	Telegram and messenger .....	1 30
.. 14	Jno. T. Ellett, Treasurer for Jefferson Davis Fund .....	201 00
.. 15	Julius Weis, account rent .....	30 00
.. "	Jno. P. Hopkins, printing .....	25 00
.. "	A. W. Hyatt Co., Limited .....	25 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	10 00
.. "	Postage stamps .....	12 50
.. "	Col. W. J. Woodward, N. C. pro rata .....	26 83
.. 17	Postage stamps .....	18 00
.. "	Express charges .....	1 70
.. 18	Postage stamps .....	22 50
.. 19	Victor, porter .....	10 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office and extra work .....	6 50
.. 20	Col. J. Y. Gilmore, account of pro rata .....	25 00
.. "	Widow Geo. Huye, for boxes .....	3 95
.. 22	Postage stamps .....	23 50
.. 24	Southern Express charges .....	3 75
.. "	Hypolite Bastile, porter's work .....	10 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	6 00
.. "	Telegram and express charges .....	2 30
.. 25	Postage stamps .....	22 50
.. 26	Jno. P. Hopkins, printing .....	25 00
.. "	A. W. Hyatt Company, Limited, stationery .....	25 00
.. "	B. Rolle, office work, folding, etc .....	6 00
.. "	Victor, porter, services and extra help .....	10 00
.. "	Telegrams and Messengers .....	2 50
.. 27	Postage stamps .....	23 50
.. 28	For ice, three months .....	9 00
.. "	Repairs in office .....	9 50
.. 29	Exchange on sundry drafts .....	12 50
.. "	Extra labor, folding papers .....	10 00
May 1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services as stenographer .....	50 00
.. 2	Postage stamps .....	23 50
.. "	Roberts & Co., lumber .....	4 00
.. "	New Orleans Stencil Works, for stamps .....	4 90
.. "	Jno. P. Hopkins, printing .....	100 00

May 2	Postage stamps .....	23 50
.. 4	Fixing Commissions .....	10 00
.. "	Miss Bettie Buck, account services .....	10 50
.. 5	Jno. P. Hopkins, printing .....	200 00
.. "	Postage stamps .....	22 50
Amount expended .....		\$ 3423 84
No balance on hand.		

[OFFICIAL.]

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

Examined and approved by

W. A. MONTGOMERY,

*Chairman Finance Committee.*

## MINUTES

— OF THE —

TENTH ANNUAL MEETING  
AND REUNION

— OF THE —

★  
United Confederate Veterans,

Held in the City of Louisville, Ky.,

— ON —

Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, May  
30th and 31st, and June 1st, 2nd and 3rd, 1900.

.....

J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.  
GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

.....

NEW ORLEANS, LA.

HOPKINS' PRINTING OFFICE, 681 COMMERCIAL PLACE  
1902.



# MINUTES

— OF THE —

## TENTH ANNUAL MEETING AND REUNION

— OF THE —

United Confederate Veterans,

— HELD AT —

LOUISVILLE, KY.

— ON —

Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday,

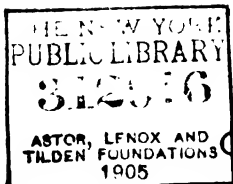
May 30th, 31st. and June 1st, 2nd and 3rd, 1900.

---

J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.

GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.





# ORGANIZATION OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

WITH NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS,  
THEIR ADJUTANT'S GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

General JOHN B. GORDON, General Commanding, Atlanta, Ga.  
Major General GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
New Orleans, La.

## Army of Northern Virginia Department.

Lieut. General WADE HAMPTON, Commander, Columbia, S. C.  
Brig. General THEODORE G. BARKER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Charleston, S. C.

### Virginia Division.

Major General THEODORE S. GARNETT, Commander, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.  
Brig. General JAMES FRANCIS CROCKER, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Portsmouth, Va.  
Brig. General MICAHAH WOODS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charlottesville, Va.

### Maryland Division.

Major General A. C. TRIPPE, Commander, Baltimore, Md.  
Col. JOHN S. SAUNDERS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Baltimore.  
Brig. General OSWALD TILGHMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Easton, Md.  
Brig. General JNO. F. ZACHARIAS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Cumberland.

### North Carolina Division.

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commander, Durham, N. C.  
Col. WM. H. S. BURGWYN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Henderson, N. C.  
Brig. General J. G. HALL, Commanding 1st Brigade, Hickory, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittaboro, N. C.  
Brig. General FRANK M. PARKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Enfield, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### South Carolina Division.

Major General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commander, Charleston, S. C.  
Col. JAS. G. HOLMES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General ASBURY COWARD, Commanding 1st Brigade, care of the  
Citadel, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General THOMAS W. CARWILE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Edgefield,  
S. C.

### Kentucky Division.

Major General J. M. POYTZ, Commander, Richmond, Ky.  
Col. BENNETT H. YOUNG, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Louisville.  
Brig. General JAMES M. ARNOLD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Newport, Ky.  
Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Russellville, Ky.  
Brig. General JNO. H. LEATHERS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Louisville, Ky.  
Brig. General JAS. B. CLAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Lexington, Ky.

### West Virginia Division.

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commander, Wheeling, W. Va.  
Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Linwood,  
W. Va.  
Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade, Bluefield,  
W. Va.  
Brig. General S. S. GREENE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston, W. Va.

### **Army of Tennessee Department.**

Lieut. General S. D. LEE, Commander, Columbus, Miss.  
Brig. General E. T. SYKES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Columbus, Miss.

#### **Georgia Division.**

Major General CLEMENT A. EVANS, Commander, 442 Peach Tree Street, Atlanta, Ga.  
Col. JOHN A. MILLER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General PETER ALEXANDER, SELKIRK McGLASHAN Commanding Southern Georgia Brigade, Savannah, Ga.  
Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding Eastern Georgia Brigade, Macon, Ga.  
Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade, 18 Pryor Street Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General JAS. S. BOYNTON, Commanding Western Georgia Brigade, Griffin, Ga.,

#### **Alabama Division.**

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commander, Opelika, Ala.  
Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Spring Hill.  
Brig. General JOHN W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Montgomery.  
Brig. General E. B. VAUGHAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Mobile, Ala.  
Brig. General WM. RICHARDSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Huntsville.  
Brig. General ADDISON F. McGEHEE, Commanding 4th Brigade, Anniston.

#### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commander, Memphis, Tenn.  
Col. JOHN P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Nashville.  
Brig. General JAS. E. CARTER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knoxville, Tenn.  
Brig. General JNO. M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexington, Tenn.  
Brig. General S. F. WILSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Gallatin, Tenn.

#### **Mississippi Division.**

Major General W. D. CAMERON, Commander, Meridian, Miss.  
Col. DeB. WADDELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Meridian, Miss.  
Brig. General SAM. H. PRYOR, Commanding 1st Brigade, Holly Springs, Miss.  
Brig. General B. V. WHITE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Meridian, Miss.

#### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General J. A. CHALARON, Commander, New Orleans, La.  
Col. LEWIS GUION, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Donaldsonville, La.

#### **Florida Division.**

Major General E. M. LAW, Commander, Bartow, Fla.  
Col. FRED. L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Brooksville, Fla.  
Brig. General GEO. REESE, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola, Fla.  
Brig. General N. A. HULL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Jacksonville, Fla.  
Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando, Fla.

#### **Trans-Mississippi Department.**

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commander, Dallas, Texas.  
Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Dallas.

#### **Missouri Division.**

Major General ROBERT McCULLOCH, Commander, Boonville, Mo.  
Col. H. A. NEWMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Huntsville, Mo.  
Brig. General S. M. KENNARD, Commanding Eastern Brigade, St. Louis, Mo.  
Brig. General G. W. THOMPSON, Commanding Western Brigade, Barry, Mo.

### **Texas Division.**

Major General J. B. POLLEY, Commander, Floresville, Texas.  
Col. S. O. YOUNG, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Galveston, Texas.

#### **Northeastern Texas Sub-Division.**

Br General E. G. BOWER, Commander, Dallas, Texas.

#### **Northwestern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commander, Fort Worth, Texas.

#### **Southeastern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General C. C. BEAVENS, Commander, Houston, Texas.

#### **Southwestern Texas Sub-Division.**

Brig. General SAM MAVERICK, Commander, San Antonio, Texas.

#### **Western Texas Sub-Division.**

Br General W. H. RICHARDSON, Commander, Austin, Texas.

### **Arkansas Division.**

Major General V. Y. COOK, Commander, Elmo, Ark.  
Col. JNO. F. CALDWELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Newport, Ark.  
Brig. General J. C. BARLOW, Commanding 1st Brigade, Helena, Ark.  
Brig. General H. A. MCCOY, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
Brig. General W. J. STOWERS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Morrilton, Ark.  
Brig. General JOS. A. REEVES, Commanding 4th Brigade, Camden, Ark.

### **Indian Territory Division.**

Major General R. B. COLEMAN, Commander, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Col. JAS. H. REED, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General JOHN L. GALT, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ardmore Indian Territory.  
Brig. General D. M. HAILEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, Krebs, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General J. W. WATTS, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Wagoner Creek Nation, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General GEO. W. GRAYSON, Commanding Creek Brigade, Eufaula, Indian Territory.

### **Oklahoma Division.**

Major General J. O. CASLER, Commander, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Col. W. R. REAGAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Brig. General C. R. BUCKNER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Guthrie, Okla.  
Brig. General J. P. SAUNDERS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Shawnee, Okla.  
Brig. General T. A. PUTNAM, Commanding 3d Brigade, Mangum, Okla.

### **Pacific Division.**

Major General SPENCER R. THORPE, Commander, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Col. A. M. FULKERSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Brig. General HENRY T. SALE, Commanding Colorado Brigade, Denver, Colo.  
Brig. General T. H. BELL, Commanding California Brigade, Fresno, Cal.  
Brig. General FRANK D. BROWN, Commanding Montana Brigade, Phillipsburg, Mont.

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

**PROCEEDINGS**  
**OF THE**  
**Tenth Annual Meeting and Reunion**  
**OF THE**  
**United Confederate Veterans.**  
**HELD AT**  
**LOUISVILLE, KY.**

**Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, May  
30th and 31st and June 1st, 2nd and 3rd, 1900.**

---

**FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.**

**WEDNESDAY, MAY 30th, 1900.**

---

**The Tenth Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans was opened at the Reunion Hall, in Louisville, Ky., on Wednesday, May 30th, 1900, at 12 M., with 1277 Camps represented.**

**The events which occurred just previous to the meeting can best be described in the Press reports.**

**The Courier-Journal of May 31st, 1900, says:**

**CITY OFFICIALLY TURNED OVER TO VETERANS.**

**Magnificent Reunion Hall Presented to Confederates Amid the  
Wildest Enthusiasm.**

**Welcome Voiced by Eloquent Speakers.**

**Commander-in-Chief Gordon Accepts the Gift and Delivers His  
Annual Address.**

## AULD LANG SYNE.

[ADAPTED.]

Should dear old comrades be forgot,  
 And never brought to mind?  
 Should dear old comrades be forgot,  
 And days of auld lang syne?  
 For auld lang syne we meet to night,  
 For auld lang syne,  
 To join in blessed memories  
 Of days of auld lang syne.

We've passed through many varied scenes,  
 Since that day long ago,  
 We bade adieu to home, sweet home,  
 And wives and sweethearts, too,  
 With hearts for any fate we went  
 To battle for the right,  
 Where dear old friends passed swift away,  
 In many a bloody fight.

A Grand chorus of ten thousand voices sang this beautiful melody in the big reunion hall of the Confederate Veterans at Sixth street and the river yesterday afternoon. This song came after some of the most wildly enthusiastic scenes imaginable, in which tears and cheers played a prominent part.

It was the formal opening of the reunion; the presentation of the great frame building to the Veterans by the local Reunion Committee, and the exercises were as impressive as they were appropriate.

If ever a grander looking body of men came to Kentucky, the oldest inhabitant does not recall the occurrence, for seated in that big hall were thousands of men whose hair was as gray as their uniforms, soldiers all, and gentlemen of the Southland, with their wives and daughters and sons, a well-dressed, cultured, refined, educated body, with eyes ablaze, hearts nigh to bursting with sentiment and throats choking with enthusiasm.

The song referred to was sung toward the close of the exercises. It came just after Col. Bennett H. Young had formerly turned the great building over to Gen. John B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans. Before this the huge crowd had cheered itself hoarse in response to "Dixie" to "My Old Kentucky Home" and other tunes which, wherever heard, make the blood of a Southern-born man tingle. The crowd had listened to eloquent and impassioned speeches, had heard the South and its sons praised; had heard it declared by at least one man, the Rev. Carter Helm Jones, that there was no "lost cause," but that the South had erected

an imperishable monument; it had heard of the forty-odd thousand Kentuckians who had taken up arms and fought for the cause, and had listened to as earnest words of welcome as were ever delivered within the hearing of any set of men.

"Boys, Sing Auld Lang Syne."

Then, after all these acts had, taken place, after all the speeches had been made, the roof almost lifted, and the building had been given to the men in gray, Gen. Gordon stepped to the front of the stage and yelled :

"Boys, you can sing, sing 'Auld Lang Syne.' "

Buried somewhere in the heart of the crowd near the stage a bugler blew a shrill blare as a prelude. Instantly ten thousand men and women rose to their feet as if they had been drilled to rise simultaneously.

"Should dear old comrades be forgot,  
And never brought to mind?"

It was like the roar of a vast herd of buffalo stampeded on the plains. The sound rose and fell like the sea during a storm. High above the crowd, standing on the balcony near the rail at the western end of the hall was a girl, clad in crimson and white, and above all that grand powerful roar of melody her beautiful alto voice rang out clearly and distinctly :

"To join in blessed memories  
Of days of auld lang syne."

On the left and on the right men and women were weeping. They made no attempt to hide their tears, nor was there any need for hiding. They held to each other's arms, and sang or tried to sing of

"Where we may reunite  
With Morgan, Sidney Johnston, Helm,  
And all who wore the gray."

It was a scene long to be remembered by all who saw or heard and not one of those grizzled warriors will ever forget it.

The crowd was remarkable for its size, considering the weather. Rain began to fall in torrents during the forenoon, and at the time when the veterans were due to reach the hall, the downpour was terrific and drenching. But they got there some way and they looked dry and comfortable once they were there.

The great wooden building was dazzling white and was the biggest hall the veterans had ever assembled in. It was draped in red and white, and sixteen flagpoles fluttered the stars and bars, the flag of the "lost cause."

Inside the sight was one calculated to thrill any man, however cold. There were hundreds of men there from every State in the

South ; sturdy fellows, some with many years yet to live, but mos of them old and gray and feeble, with the sand in life's hour-glass nearly run out.

## NOTABLE MEN FROM THE SOUTH.

Among those on the stage were Dr. B. M. Palmer, of New Orleans ; Chief Justice James H. Hazelrigg, Mayor Charles P. Weaver, Commander-in-Chief Gen. John B. Gordon, Col. Bennett H. Young, Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner, the Rev. Carter Helm Jones, Col. Thos. W. Bullitt, Col. Atilla Cox, Ex-Senator Matt W. Ransom, of North Carolina ; Julian S. Carr, of North Carolina ; Bishop Dudley, the Hon. J. H. Reagan, of Dallas, Texas, the only surviving member of Jefferson Davis' Cabinet ; Gen. W. L. Cabell, Lieutenant General, S. D. Lee ; Rev. J. Wm. Jones, Chaplain General ; Hon. Jas. B. McCreary, Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, Mrs. Lee C. Harby, representing the Pacific Division ; General Wm. H. Jackson, Ex-Governor Robt. Lowry, and General Chas. E. Hooker, both of Miss. ; Senator Jas. H. Berry, of Ark. ; Col. W. N. Haldeman, Gen. Jno. B. Castleman, Gen. Basil Duke, of Ky. ; Major General Clement A. Evans, of Ga. ; Mrs. Jno. B. Gordon, Miss Carrie Gordon, and Majors Hugh and Frank Gordon ; Hon. H. W. Bruce, Mrs. H. W. Bruce, Sister of the great Kentuckian, Gen. Ben. Hardin Helm ; Mrs. Basil Duke, Sister of the great Kentucky Soldier, Gen. Jno. H. Morgan ; Miss Charlotte Prentiss, General and Mrs. Geo. Moorman, Miss Sadie Patrick, General Moorman's Secretary, Major General, C. Irvine Walker, and Col. Jas. G. Holmes, both of South Carolina ; Mrs. Julia P. Weed, President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy ; Governor Beckham, of Ky, and Lieutenant Governor Estopinal, of La. ; Mrs. Margaret Jefferson Davis Hayes Daughter of our great Cheftan, Jefferson Davis, and Miss Varina Howell Jefferson Davis Hayes, Sponsor for the South, Grand-Daughter of Jefferson Davis ; Ex-Governor, W. C. Oates, of Ala ; Brig. Gen., T. N. Waul, of Texas, and many o'hers. There were over five hundred people on the stage.

### CONVENTION CALLED TO ORDER.

Though the formal opening of the reunion was scheduled for noon, it was 12:23 o'clock when Maj. Gen. J. M. Poyntz called the assembly to order. At that time there were between 8,000 and 10,000 people in the big hall. Every chair on the lower floor was occupied, and the balcony was pretty well filled. Hundreds were arriving every minute, despite the pouring rain.

The hall presented a beautiful appearance at this time. On twelve of the thirteen posts which held up the balcony were the emblems of Alabama, Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Arkansas, Texas, Florida, North Carolina, Mississippi and other Southern States. About these posts and shields were twined

streamers of crimson and white. Surmounting these pillars of color was a huge band of the same colors, and on top of this, stretched to the ceiling, were streamers of red and white focussed at semi-rosettes of the same hue. Below these sat the thousands in gray, their battle-scarred faces upturned to the speakers who were welcoming them to the city.

Meeting was now called to order by Major General J. M. Poyntz commanding the Kentucky Division United Confederate Veterans, who announced that the Doxology would now be sung. Singing of the Doxology, led by cornet, by the entire audience.

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow,  
Praise Him all creatures here below;  
Praise Him above ye Heavenly host,  
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost."

After the singing of the doxology, Major General, J. M. Pontz, announced that the Rev. Dr. J. Wm. Jones, Chaplain General of the United Confederate Veterans would offer prayer:

### DR. JONES' PRAYER.

The U. C. V. Chaplain General, Rev. Dr. J. Wm. Jones, a soldier of the Army of Northern Virginia, an intimate friend both of General Robt. E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson, delivered an earnest prayer in which he said :

We thank Thee, oh God for thy mercy and grace under which we gather in this annual Reunion. We thank Thee that so many of our comrades are left, and permitted to assemble here in this great city, giving thanks for Thy blessings, and praising Thee forever.

We pray that richest blessings be showered on all Confederate Veterans everywhere, and also that Thy richest spiritual blessings may be their portion. We thank God for the large number of Christian soldiers still in the ranks. We thank Thee for the Daughters of the Confederacy, who are doing such a noble and self-sacrificing work all over our fair Southland. We also give Thee gracious thanks for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, they also are devoting their best talents to the upbuilding of our beloved cause, that cause for which their fathers suffered and died on the battlefield.

And now Oh Lord we pray thy blessings upon this Reunion, be with us in our work, guide us in the way we should go, and after we have disbanded for another year go with us to our homes, and have us in Thy keeping, and we shall praise Thee forever and forever. Amen !

Major-General J. M. Poyntz, the presiding officer, then introduced in complimentary language the following speakers in their turn :



Address of welcome by Hon. Charles P. Weaver, Mayor of the City of Louisville.

Mayor Charles P. Weaver said :

Gentlemen of the United Confederate Veterans—The city of Louisville bids you a glad welcome. Her 250,000 people, with one voice, greet you with the most generous offers of hospitality.

The superb history of the armies of the Confederate States fills the brightest pages in the annals of human courage, human self-sacrifice, and he who writes the story of what the men and women of the South suffered and lost for national independence has a theme worthy of the most brilliant genius and eloquent pen.

After half a century of most intimate social and commercial intercourse, Louisville feels greatly honored to have as her guests those who have contributed so largely to her prosperity and growth, and those for whom, both in war and peace, she has felt the truest admiration and highest regard.

I am sure that in this great throng of Confederate soldiers there are many who, amid the darkest days of the great war, either in passing through this great city or surrounded by the sufferings of a military prison, have experienced the help and sympathy of her people, and especially of her women.

And now, that the war is gone save in the splendid memories of glorious manhood and patriotism it developed, this city, as you come to renew the memories of the past, and pledge again the vows of devotion and loyalty to each other and the principles for which you fought, feels especially honored to have you assembled for this laudable object within our gates. Louisville has always been honored by her relations to the South, and she has persistently sought the distinguished privilege of entertaining the men who wore the gray. She recalls what the South was in 1865, and with profoundest pride points to what the South is to-day, and she ascribes to the Confederate veterans, to whom it justly belongs, the magnificent development of the South's resources and her unsurpassed growth in manufacture, agriculture and finance. There was no misfortune that could daunt the men who bore the stars and bars and who followed the unmatched leader of the Confederate armies. They came from the war defeated, not dishonored, and their patience, industry and unfailing resources have made the South one of the fairest and most prosperous portions of the earth. Twice as Chief Executive of Louisville I sent an invitation in her name by gallant Kentucky Confederates to ask you to visit the State's chief city ; and now, gentlemen, that you have come, we say a thousand heartiest welcomes. All are ready to do you honor ; all are ready to serve you as they can, and amongst the quarter of a million men and women who make up the population of Louisville there is an absolutely unanimous desire to make your stay in every respect agreeable and pleasing, and all beg the distinction of making this meeting of your

association the most enjoyable and delightful you have ever known.

On behalf of the city, I offer you its freedom, its hospitality, its entertainment, its cheer and its appreciation of your presence. We beg you to command us in all ways that can add to your comfort while here, and ask a kindly remembrance when you shall depart to your homes.

Music by the Band—"My Old Kentucky Home."

Address of welcome on behalf of the Board of Trade, by Colonel Thomas W. Bullitt.

Colonel Thomas W. Bullitt spoke for the Louisville Board of Trade. He said:

Youths when there was a Confederate army, but veterans now, the last mother's son of you. Though veterans in the battle of life, it rejoices the heart to see how lightly time has dealt with you. It is a way that old Father Time has of dealing with honest and brave men.

Veterans, I am directed by the Board of Trade of this city to extend to you a hearty welcome. They have looked for your coming; they rejoice in your presence; they will do what they can for your pleasure, and hope that you will carry with you a pleasing memory of the Confederate reunion in Louisville.

The question may arise, Why a formal welcome from a Board of Trade to Confederate soldiers?

It is not a military organization. It has no military antecedents. It shrinks from war, because trade best flourishes in peace.

Yet here is this Board of Trade extending its welcome to you as Confederate soldiers!

Is it a simple act of courtesy to strangers coming to our city? That would justify the act, but it has a deeper significance.

Is it a tribute of the business men of to-day to the courage, the devotion, the heroism displayed by you thirty-five years ago? That would justify the world in lifting its hat to you, but there is a further motive.

Is it sympathy with the cause you represented so nobly in action, and which you still so fondly cherish?

Some of those who so heartily greet you to day entertained other views than yours; some met you in hostile array; perhaps the greater number represents a generation which knows of the War of the Rebellion as a matter of history or of tradition only.

What, then, is the meaning of this welcome from the business men of the city as such?

It is that in you, the soldiers of a generation now rapidly passing away, they recognize the business men of the South. In you they recognize the men on whom Louisville depends, and has for a generation depended, for her own progress and prosperity.

They remember, or they have learned, that on the day after the war-drum ceased to beat, the Confederate soldiers, with one mind

and one heart, recognized the duties which the advent of peace imposed upon them.

### ALMOST A MIRACLE.

It was truly an imposing spectacle—without precedent in the history of the world! Two great armies, through four years trained to the constant shock of battle and roar of conflict, turning their mighty energies from a war of destruction to the upbuilding of a common country.

While the conquering army returned to its home across the Ohio and the Potomac, you accepted the burden of restoring and of advancing the South, for which your fathers, your brothers, your mothers, your sisters and yourselves were then, and are now, ready to sacrifice time, youth, energy and life.

And the struggle which you have made during the storms which have followed—the storms of Reconstruction, the financial storms of 1873 and of 1893—and the magnificent success which you have achieved, command the same respect and admiration which your record as soldiers excited; and that respect and admiration the world to-day accords you.

Now, in the decline of life, you have a right to be glad and proud—proud of your past; glad in the hope—I should rather say in the presence of a worthy posterity. It is right that from year to year you should thus meet to recall old associations to mingle with the present, and to anticipate the glorious future which you have prepared for your children.

Veterans, this Board of Trade, in extending welcome to you, welcomes the entire South; for you are the South.

The spirit of the South sustained you in war; your spirit raised a broken and well-nigh ruined land into the realms of hope and of enterprise, and has erected on those ruins a superstructure of material, moral and religious grandeur.

To every Confederate Soldier it is a source of just pride, that of those who are here, and those who have a right to be here, almost every man, at his home, is a factor in business and in the social and political life of his people. So large a body of men, I firmly believe, never turned out so few drones in society.

Your leaders in war have continued to be leaders, because they were worthy. But side by side with them, equal in dignity, equal in intellect and in energy in every state and in every walk of life, stand those whom they led as privates in the ranks.

If, in this city, you shall inquire for the leading merchants and business men, among them will certainly be named Capt. George C. Norton, enlisted as a private in the Eighth Georgia Infantry; Harry Weissinger, a private in Morgan's cavalry, and Gen. John B. Castleman enlisted as Captain in John H. Morgan's squadron, all active and distinguished members of the Board which I have the honor to represent.

Ask who for thirty years have stood as leaders among professional men, and you cannot fail to hear the names of Dr. David W. Yandell, Rev. John A. Broadbush and Prof. Whitsitt, the latter a private in Forrest's cavalry.

Ask who you will for the leading citizens of this State, and you will surely hear named among them Simon Bolivar Buckner and Basil W. Duke.

And what exists here exists throughout the South. And not alone in our Southland have the energy and power of the old Confederate Soldier been shown. Wherever the fates have landed him he has stood a man among men, the peer of the greatest and the best.

Judah P. Benjamin accomplished at a single bound what no other foreigner ever achieved—a place at the head of the English Bench. Mr. Lamar, Cabinet Officer and Justice of the United States Supreme Court, stood the equal of the ablest among his associates.

To-day no surgeon in New York outranks Dr. Wyeth, enlisted as a soldier in Forrest's command.

And John Inman, cotton factor and banker, holding his own among the giants of finance, as the man who first directed attention and guided foreign capital to the South; to whose knowledge of her resources and whose energy in action and in advice are due Birmingham and that great system now developed into the Southern railway—the source owes to him an untold debt of gratitude.

### SOUTH'S DEBT OF GRATITUDE.

Doubtless the common sense and the patriotic spirit of the Confederate Soldier would ultimately have led him into the true course of duty. But for the promptness and thoroughness with which this result was achieved, the South stands indebted, beyond all other influences, to the wisdom, the advice and the example of the great leader who then and always held their confidence, their esteem and the boundless love of their hearts.

Fellow-soldiers of the Confederacy, I have seen the tomb of Napoleon Bonaparte, the most splendid monument ever erected in honor of a world hero; I have seen the mausoleum, on the banks of the Hudson, in which lies the body of Gen. Grant, a magnificent tribute of a great people to a great man; I have seen the monuments erected by the English people to their national heroes, Lord Nelson and Lord Wellington; but I have never seen—I believe the world does not contain—a monument which so uplifts the soul, which so arouses the affection, the pride, the love of glory and the love of duty, which so touches the heart of an entire people—as does the recumbent statue of Robert E. Lee in the Chapel of Washington and Lee University.

Veterans of the Confederate army, in the name of the Board of Trade, in the name of all our people whom it so worthily represents, welcome to Louisville and to Kentucky.

Music by the Band—"Sewanee River."

ADDRESS BY REV. CARTER HELM JONES.

One of the most eloquent addresses of the day was delivered by the Rev. Carter Helm Jones on behalf of the Commercial Club. The orator's eloquence aroused the old veterans enthusiasm to the highest pitch, and he was so enthusiastically applauded that he could scarcely proceed.

The band played a few bars of "Sewanee River" and then Gen. Poyntz introduced the Rev. Carter Helm Jones, of the Broadway Baptist Church, who delivered the address of welcome on behalf of the Commercial Club. Dr. Jones was in splendid voice and his speech was a masterly effort. He welcomed the veterans for what they had been, he said, Confederate soldiers. He declared that it was not a lost cause, but that the seeds sown by the blood of those who had given up their lives would live forever.

DR. JONES AROUSES ENTHUSIASM.

"My father's friends and citizens of immortality," said Dr. Jones and the roof trembled from the cheers. He said he believed he was standing on consecrated ground. He believed the South, because of its fight, had reared for itself an imperishable monument, which, no matter what attacks were made on it, would last for all time.

While Mr. Jones was speaking, a brigade, A. P. Hill Camp, of Petersburg, Va., about 200 strong, headed by a band playing Dixie, entered the hall. The thousands rose as one man and cheered mightily. Dr. Jones was compelled to postpone his speech for several minutes before he could proceed.

Music by the Band—"The Girl I Left Behind Me."

ADDRESS BY HON. ATTILA COX.

The address of welcome on behalf of the Finance Committee of the Reunion was delivered in eloquent and graceful style by the Hon. Attila Cox. The speaker enumerating the efforts and successes of the Reunion Committee, was applauded throughout his speech, and his statement that the committee had plenty of money and was prepared to pay the bills of any Confederate soldier who owed anything brought forth tremendous applause.

Music by the Band—"Maryland, My Maryland."

Address of welcome on behalf of Kentucky Division, U. C. V's, by Hon. Jas. H. Hazelrigg, Chief Justice of Kentucky.

Judge James H. Hazelrigg said:

In recent years we have heard much about an Old South and a New South. It seems to me that on this occasion the whole South—both the Old and the New—have come up to see us. And I am glad, indeed that nobody has stayed at home. While it is to be understood

at the outset that the tenderest and choicest bits of the fatted calf are intended for the Old, yet I have no doubt the New will manage to do fairly well. Truth to say, this New South is rather a pushing, aggressive quantity, and don't have to be looked after to see that it gets its share of goodly things. In which respect, I may be permitted to say, it is somewhat a "chip off the old block." Indeed, we look on the New as differing from the Old only in point of years.

We know full well that whatever of grit and courage and fire there may be, and is, in the New, the inspiration of it all springs from the chivalry and the glory of the Old.

Whatever there was of gallantry and dash in young Hobson, of the Merrimac, found its source in the heroism of that old Confederate tarheel—the elder Hobson—who gave his life for the cause.

All honor, then, to the Old South! The Old Dixie! The war-time land of "Cinnamon seed and sandy bottom!"

All honor, too, to the New—albeit, if there be good in the New, it is because "Truth crushed to earth" has risen again. And it could not be otherwise than that there should be an offspring of glorious fruitage from the sacrifices and struggles of the fathers of the 60's! It is an absolute law of nature that nothing ever existing is lost—no righteous cause is ever lost. The lessons of that long struggle, the trials and sufferings of the "Soldier in gray"—the heroism of the men, and the tears and loving sacrifices of the women of the South, will live forever in story and in song, to inspire true womanhood to noble deeds.

What wonder is it, then, that, founded on the Old, there is of the South to-day a race of brave men and true women?

It is to these men and women of that fair land—veteran and son of veteran—that Kentucky veterans give the glad and welcome hand. We meet, my comrades, while we may, to inculcate and emphasize the lessons of the Great Struggle. To-morrow the duty must be committed to younger though not less loyal hearts. Even now a great host has passed away.

Davis and Lee and Jackson have crossed over the river and are at rest under the shade! While Longstreet and Gordon and Buckner, with the glorious remnant gathered here, are waiting at the Gates!

Therefore, tears and love for the Old, and greetings of joy for the New! All are equally and thrice welcome!

Song—"My Old Kentucky Home," by the Confederate Glee Club.

#### GENERAL SIMON BOLIVAR BUCKNER.

Lieutenant General Simon Bolivar Buckner was then introduced by Major General Poyntz, the Presiding Officer, and welcomed the Veterans on behalf of the Kentucky Confederates. As the white-haired old Veteran stepped to the front of the stage he was accorded

an ovation which visibly affected him. His remarks were confirmed chiefly to the division of feeling in Kentucky, and of the trials which Kentucky Confederates endured on account of this being a neutral State. He declared Kentucky was proud of its Confederacy, and welcomed the Veterans with warm words on behalf of the State. His remarks were cheered throughout his address, which was grand and eloquent.

The Confederate Glee Club sang "My Old Kentucky Home," which was cheered and cheered again, but no encore was allowed on account of the lack of time.

### GENERAL BENNETT H. YOUNG.

Presentation of the Building to the Commanding General by General Bennett H. Young, Chairman of Reunion Committee:

After the song Gen. Bennett H. Young was introduced by Commander Poyntz, and the greeting he received was second only to that accorded the Commander-in-Chief of the Veterans. Gen. Young made a grand, impassioned speech, which kept the Veterans cheering at the end of almost every sentence.

### IMPERISHABLE GLORY FOR THE SOLDIERS OF THE SOUTH.

Gen. Bennett H. Young Pays An Eloquent Tribute To the Gray Old Veterans.

Gen. Bennett H. Young spoke as follows:

Mr. Commander and Comrades: This hour witnesses the realization of long cherished plans and the fulfillment of years of hope. The Confederates of Kentucky, with great desire, have longed for a meeting of the survivors of the "Lost Cause" within the limits of this Commonwealth, and now, that you have come, in so far as they control or command the happenings of this occasion, there is no good thing they would withhold from you.

Amongst those who, thirty-nine years ago, tendered their lives and fortunes to defend Southern nationality, there were none more unselfish and none more devoted in their advocacy of the right than those who entered the Confederate Army from Missouri, Maryland and Kentucky. They had more to lose and less to gain than any others of the men who wore the gray, and the thousands of nameless graves of these self-exiled heroes scattered among the valleys and along the hillsides of the Southern land speak, as only the dead can speak, of chivalrous devotion and unselfish loyalty to the right.

The peculiar conditions under which 24,000 Kentuckians offered their lives in defense of the South made them love its people and the principles for which they fought, with an intensity which is immeasurable.

Comrades, these Kentucky Confederates value their services to the South as the noblest and grandest of all the memories and associations of their lives. They consider that they are illustrious because of the valor, patriotism and patience and self-denial which have made the name of the Confederacy immortal and which, though dead, will live through all the ages of human history as one of the most illustrious and superb exhibitions of human endurance and human consecration to duty which has ever been written upon the annals of the world.

Soldiers, patriots, heroes, Fame's immortals, your presence here quickens every emotion of a glorious and well-founded pride and thrills every manly and generous impulse of our hearts.

You need no words of mine to assure you that you are welcome. The air is laden with benedictions, the songsters warble blessings upon you; every countenance is full of benign pleasure at your presence; the electric currents whisper to you kindest greetings, and with one acclaim nature and man bid you gladdest and truest welcome.

### THE WORLD KNOWS.

We may not speak your names; we cannot tell who you are, but what you were all the world knows.

My people know you are a part of that superb host who wore the gray; that you are of the men who followed Lee, Jackson, the Johnstons, Breckinridge, Forrest and Morgan, and when this is spoken in a single sentence I clothe you with fadeless renown.

I see before me men who made history at Shiloh; who charged up Malvern Hill; who rushed along the valley of the Chickamauga; who defended at Atlanta in the matchless contest of eighty days, and who at Franklin—that terrible and awful holocaust—rushed upon the ramparts of the enemy, which could only be reached by climbing over platforms made by dead and wounded comrades.

Here in my presence are men who quailed not at the destruction of Antietam; who held the Angle at Cold Harbor; who marched with Jackson around Chancellorsville; who charged up the rocky sides of Gettysburg, and imprinted on its cold and pitiless stones, in letters of blood, their chivalry and courage.

There are men here who at Manassas refused to charge until the immortal Lee rode away from danger, and then with wild and resistless dash swept an apparently unconquerable foe from an almost impregnable position.

There are men here who stood at the Petersburg Crater and yielded at Appomattox because they were starved into a feebleness which emaciated their bodies, but could not destroy their unconquerable will.

There are men here who won renown at Red river, Baton Rouge, Corinth.

What magnificent memories I invoke and what chivalrous



records I recall, what splendid pages of human history I read over again in these magic words, which uplift Southern courage and magnify American manhood.

The South fought four years, but these four years contain the grandest and sublimest pages of American history. Blot out these and all they mean, and they leave blank the proudest memories of our great nation.

From defeat we won imperishable renown. Losing, we have crowned our dead nation, its heroes and its living people with a glorious immortality. Wonderfully illustrious record! There are no stains on the Southern shield. Confederate men and women did all they could do. They were defeated, not because they were wrong or unfaithful in any respect whatever, but because an overruling Providence decreed their downfall in the solution of a divine policy for the government of the world, into which human ken cannot pierce or venture. But this does not dim the splendor of their heroism, the glory of their patriotism, or the grandeur of their sacrifices.

As you entered the city of Louisville from the south two objects must have attracted your attention. The first of these was the hospital erected by the people of Louisville for the care of the yellow fever sufferers of the South. When the "destruction that wasteth at noon-day and the pestilence that walketh in darkness" hovered with death-dealing touch over the Southland, all the cities save Louisville shut out her refugees. Her women and her children fleeing from this unknown, stealthy enemy, met a hearty reception here. Hospitals were built, nurses were provided, and these sufferers were treated with tenderest and truest care. Hundreds of them went down in death before this horrible plague and have found a resting place beneath the soil of Kentucky. These acts on the part of the city of Louisville speak in truer tones than all the eulogies I could pronounce of the love of the people of Louisville and Kentucky for the men and women of the South.

At the head of one of the great thoroughfares of the city of Louisville, as you enter its limits, you behold a splendid monument. It was erected by the Confederacy. It has upon it only three words, and these are "Our Confederate Dead." Mark you, comrades, these words, "Our Confederate Dead."

Sleeping on our hillsides, down along the valleys, in solitary graves or in its cemeteries, beneath the sod of our Commonwealth, rest at least 6,000 of your immortal dead; all the States of the Confederacy are represented there, and we regard as the richest of our treasures the ashes of your brave, which the disasters and calamities of war have left in our keeping. We have not only cared for our dead, but we have cared for yours, and at Danville, Cynthiana, Lexington, Louisville, Paris, Frankfort, at Georgetown, Nicholasville and Richmond are monuments—the evidences of our faithfulness and our devotion to the memory of our Confederates who found the end while battling in our State.

These dead came from homes in Florida, where the roses never fade and the flowers never cease to bloom; and where men are valiant and intrepid; from the mountains and the hills of the great Empire State, Georgia, always patriotic, always true; from the valleys and plantations of South Carolina, where mingle in such richness the blood of the Huguenots and Anglo-Saxon creating a knightly manhood worthy of every call which duty makes; from North Carolina, that wonderful Commonwealth, whose soldiers, in all our great battle fields, exhibited a courage and heroism, and suffered a decimation that stands unparalleled; from Virginia, whose soil drank so much blood of our precious dead and whose sons portrayed a valor and chivalry worthy of the cavaliers from whom they sprang, and worthy of her who has given to our country countless wealth in military and civil patriots; from Tennessee, that great volunteer State, the spirit of whose people no calamity could break, and whose love of country shone with a lustre that no misfortune could dim. They came from the plains of Alabama, whose offering of more than 40,000 gallant sons attested the zeal and loyalty of the Commonwealth within which was organized the Confederacy; from the Deltas of the Mississippi, whose soldiers by their impetuous heroism on all the great battle fields, from the Father of Waters to the Atlantic, have made a glorious memorial which will abide forever; from the prairies of Texas, whose children breathe freedom's air and who catch noblest courage from the chainless winds which sweep her boundless plains; from Arkansas, whose soldiers at home and abroad filled out the highest measure of manliest devotion and unfaltering bravery in defense of Southern rights. There are heroes here, too, from Louisiana who, with the fire and dash of the French, possessed the dogged determination and unfailing patience of the Anglo-Saxon, who won renown and glory upon every field on which they fought; from Missouri, whose men, expatriated and exiled, never ceased to love that holy cause to which they had consecrated their splendid manhood and whose sufferings on a hundred battle fields showed costliest sacrifice men could make for liberty and right. And Maryland, chivalrous Maryland, whose horsemen and footmen always ought the head of the column, who gloried in marching wheres dangers were thickest and in whose Confederate soldiers the world has an example of intrepidity, constancy and fearlessness, which will forever shine on the escutcheon of their native Commonwealth with a brilliancy and glory which no future can pale and no heroism surpass.

All these sepulchres we have guarded with never ceasing care and wreathed with the only crown we could bring—our tears, our prayers, our praise and our love. We have begged of you to come and see whether we have been faithful in the discharge of this holy and exalted privilege. Come, comrades, come, and

"Without sword or flag and with soundless tread,  
Once more we will gather our deathless dead  
Out of their silent graves."

And, communing with the spirits of our departed, if they speak they will tell you how, through these many decades we have remembered and exalted their virtues and extolled their courage and heroism, and how we have erected monuments which, with their columns lifted heavenward, have magnified the glory and the greatness of the Confederate dead.

In these hours of our glad reunion, these times when we talk over the past and our souls are enthused with glory at the recollection of who and what our people were, there is one class of our heroic dead that must not be forgotten. These were the men who died in the prisons of the North, away from their homes, with no ministering touch of mother, sister, wife or sweetheart; with the horrors and discomforts of a military prison, day after day feeling the slow touch of disease invading their forms, preparing them for sure, inevitable death; with the consciousness that the fire of fever had begun to glow which would end in dissolution with the shadow of pestilence fitting before their eyes, painting weird and horrible figures on the planks of their uncomfortable barracks; day by day offered by their captors freedom if they would only forswear allegiance to their country, they made the choice of brave and chivalrous men, and, conscious of approaching death, spurned the offers of their captors, refused to renounce their loyalty to their country and their people, and cheerfully and heroically faced death, and filled unnamed graves rather than prove recreant to their duty to the South.

At Camp Chase, Camp Douglas, Johnson's Island, at Elmira, Fort Delaware, Rock Island, at Camp Morton, there are thousands and thousands of these heroes who fill unmarked tombs, who died away from their homes and their friends, without the enthusiasm of battle or the glamour of war, and I do not hesitate to say, of all the men who went down to the grave for our noble cause, through all the sacrifices of life that were made for the South and her people, there are none that in absolute heroism and sublimity of consecration equal those who died in Northern military prisons.

Last, but not least, Mr. Commander and comrades, I see before me women of the South, who passed through the sacrifices and horrors of war and military invasion; from whose pure and tender bosoms no word of complaint ever arose; who made truest, grandest and noblest sacrifices for the South, who did it without question, who did it without regret, and whose loyalty and devotion to the Southern cause will ever stand out in history as the most beautiful example of womanly courage, womanly patience and womanly self-sacrifice.

"Who bade us go, with smiling tears?  
 Who scorned the renegade?  
 Who, silencing their trembling fears,  
 Watched, cheered, then wept and prayed?"

"Who nursed our wounds with tender care,  
 And then, when all was lost,  
 Who lifted us from our despair,  
 And coun'ed not the cost?  
 The women of the South."

And now, into your hands, one of our greatest leaders—one who saw the first and the last of the Confederacy; who amid its closing hours was the friend and counsellor of Lee, and to whom the love of all the Confederates of the South goes out in unrestrained measure—we commit this building; trusting that the tenth reunion will bring memories which will never die; may arouse affections which will live while life shall last and which will create in the minds of our comrades of the South this one idea: That the Kentucky Confederate yields to none of his comrades, in that great cause we represent, in devotion to the memories and to the history of that great nation which, living only four years, has won a place in history which shall be as imperishable and as lasting as is the glory and heroism of the men who defended its name and who created its immortality.

With these glorious memories of the past, with these noble emotions aroused by the presence of the surviving heroes of the Confederacy within our borders, can you wonder that the 250,000 people of Louisville and the 2,000,000 people of Kentucky give you gladdest and warmest welcome to our city and our State?

In the entertainment of such a vast assemblage there must be some friction, some oversight, some neglect; but these things will come, not because of any lack on our part, Mr. Commander and comrades, of a desire to give you all that hospitable hearts can give, but by reason of the very conditions which surround us. We only ask you to forget any inconvenience of the moment and remember that there is only one wish in every heart, and that is to make you as happy as possible while you remain with us.

Song—"Auld Lang Syne," by the Confederate Glee Club.

### GEN. JOHN B. GORDON,

At the conclusion of Gen. Bennett H. Young's address he turned to Gen. John B. Gordon, the Commander, and formally presented to him the reunion building, as chairman of the Reunion Committee.

At this point every person in the hall arose and waved hats, handkerchiefs or umbrellas and yelled for the leader of the veterans. Gen. Gordon was kept bowing for several minutes, and when quiet

was finally restored he spoke in glowing words of Kentucky's great achievements and her fame, and eulogized her gallant sons as follows :

Gen. John B. Gordon made the following eloquent address :

General, Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen of the Reception Committee—No man is gifted enough, and no words are strong enough, to tell Kentuckians what we feel, at this hour, and how deeply we feel it. Shall I say for my comrades and myself that we are grateful, profoundly grateful? That would be, in the presence of such a demonstration, the merest commonplace, the needless statement of a patent fact, which you already know or can plainly read in these moistened eyes and quivering lips. Shall I tell you that we are amazed, that we were unprepared for such a display, such exuberance of hospitality, such warmth and prodigality of welcome? I cannot say that, for it would be untrue. We knew beforehand what to expect of this great-hearted people.

Your distinguished fellow-citizen, Col. Bennett Young, who was the selected mouthpiece of your delegates, had assured us at Charleston, in words fervid and eloquent, that if we would come to Louisville, Kentucky's homes and hearts, Kentucky's wealth, the products of her unrivaled pastures, her tenderest lambs and fattest beeves and the contents of her graneries, transmuted by Kentucky magic into liquid corn and rye—that all these should be ours, the support and the solace, the meat and the drink, of these battle-scarred men.

### PROMISES FULFILLED.

We have come to find not only that it is true, but that the half had not been told. What can I say, then, what can any man say or do to represent to this people the responsive echoes of our deeply stirred sensibilities? If I possessed the mystic power to catch and transmute into burning sentences the thoughts of these brains and the rhythm of these hearts, I might hope to give you some conception of our appreciation of this Kentucky greeting. Why has not some Edison or some gifted scientist, moved by a genius divine, invented some means of photographing human emotions? Why did not that crafty delver into nature's secrets who discovered the X-rays give us a double X-ray, powerful enough to expose to Kentucky's view the emotions of these men? If such an instrument were at your command this morning, you would see inscribed upon these hearts, in indelible letters, the beloved name of Kentucky.

The truth is, gentlemen, that your State holds a place among her sisters that is not only unique, but decidedly picturesque.

### BOUQUETS FOR OLD KENTUCKY.

She is sui generis. As a Georgian, I feel an unspeakable pride in my native State, in her glorious past; and I confidently predict

for her a great and enviable future. As a Southerner, I glory in the unrivaled gifts of this section to the general government; in its illustrious names, in the untarnished honor of its public servants, and in the brilliant achievements of its sons in peace and war. As an American who loves his whole country, I confidently claim for her the foremost place among all the nations. I proudly challenge the records of all time to furnish a parallel to her career; to equal the practical and developing genius of her citizens; to match her high and holy political aims; to present a spectacle so inspiring to humanity; as she stands, the noblest representative of all that is pure in religion, conservative in government, or ennobling in freedom—the one commanding and conquering republic, unchallenged in her leadership and unapproachable in her isolation of grandeur and glory. Loyal as I believe myself to be to all States and sections, as well as to the great republic itself, I nevertheless declare my conviction that Kentucky's history, taken as a whole, entitles her to a position in the front rank of States. Look at her early struggles with stealthy and bloodthirsty savages in the wilds of an unbroken wilderness, when her bold pioneers were all heroes and their wives and daughters were all heroines, when even her faithful black slaves caught the contagion of courage and of sacrifice. What story in fiction, for example, can compare in romantic interest to that of Kentucky's three maidens, captured and borne away by Indians, and rescued by their three lovers, after long and eager pursuit, day and night, through dense canebrakes and tangled jungles? What creation of fancy ever equaled in thrilling details the story of Kentucky's brave matron, Mrs. Woods, who barred her cabin door against howling savages, while the only one who forced an entrance met his death at the hands of her dauntless daughter, who with uplifted ax struck him down and chopped off his head, as he was held to the floor by the lame but heroic black slave. Would that the short time allotted me permitted a reference to the long list of other heroines of Kentucky's early history, and to her Daniel Boones and her Clarkes and a host of other stalwart men and brave women, who thus blazed out the highway of progress and of freedom.

Beginning her life amidst such surroundings, reared to Statehood upon food so conducive to exalted manhood and noble womanhood, is it any wonder that Kentucky's daughters of to-day are the pride of a great Commonwealth and challenge universal recognition as among the fairest, the truest and tenderest of our peerless women? Is it any wonder that the Kentucky of to-day boasts of the proud array of her great sons, of her Breckinridges, of her Clays and her Crittendens, her Helms and her Hansons, her Marshalls and her Morgans, and her almost endless catalogue of soldiers and statesmen worthy the highest niches in our Republican Pantheon? Is it any wonder that from such a field, sown with such seed, we should to-day gather this harvest of generosity and lavish tribute to the heroic

remnants of the immortal Confederate armies? Is it any wonder that such planting and such culture should have produced a hospitality as free as the air and as boundless as the ocean?

### LINCOLN AND DAVIS.

In conclusion permit me briefly to recall another chapter in Kentucky's life; a chapter which embraces the most momentous period of her history, or of the history of this republic. During the stupendous conflict between the American States, Kentucky's most famous families and all classes of her people were represented in both the Union and Confederate Armies. In her marvelous fecundity, she had previously given birth to both Jefferson Davis and Abraham Lincoln. These two great sons, born within a few months and miles of each other, nurtured on the bosom of this common mother, were destined in God's mysterious providence to find homes in different sections, to grow up under different institutions, to become the representatives of conflicting civilizations and the respective Presidents of contending republics. The one was to die at last disfranchised by the Government which he had long and faithfully served, and for whose flag he had shed his blood on Mexican soil. The other was to meet his death by an assassin's bullet.

In like manner Kentucky's counsellors were divided; some for the Union, some for the Confederacy. These counsellors ably strove to keep her aloof from the impending conflict; to render her passive and neutral; but there was no such word as neutrality in Kentucky's lexicon. Neutrality never had been and never will be Kentucky's role. It could not be the policy of such a people; for neutrality is nowhere an attribute of human progress, nor of God's economy. Neutrality has no place in masterful minds, nor in heroic hearts. Neutrality has never yet developed a great character, nor characterized a great people nor written one sparkling page in human history. Kentucky, therefore, would have none of it. Governors might proclaim neutrality; Legislatures might enact it; but no edicts nor statutes could chain down the unconquerable spirit of Kentucky's sons. In one army or the other they went as their convictions guided them. And wherever they fought, whether for the Union of all the States or the independence of the Southern States; whether they followed the flag of this great republic or the fiery cross of battle, which represented the aspirations of the Southern people for separate nationality and constitutional freedom; under whatever banner or leaders they were marshaled, Kentucky's sons wrote their noble record on history's most luminous pages.

Heaven bless, protect and guide Kentucky. May harmony and Christian fellowship rule in all her councils and peace, joy and plenty abide forever in all her homes.

General Gordon's address was received throughout with the wildest applause, and after he had finished his splendid address he said :

"Now, comrades, I want you who can sing to sing 'Auld Lang Syne,' and those of you young fellows who can't sing, just pretend that you can."

This caused great laughter, but all arose at once and in one grand chorus sang this beautiful song, while down the cheeks of more than half of those present tears trickled.

### THE ORATION OF THE DAY.

REV. DR. B. M. PALMER, of New Orleans, La., the orator of the day.

[NOTE—This matchless oration is inserted here in the proceedings in the order in which it was delivered as it should be in the possession of every camp, and of every Veteran of the South, and will be preserved as one of the most beautiful gems of Confederate literature.

Dr. Palmer was known to most all of the Veterans present, and is one of the most beloved Divines in the South, and stands easily *primus inter pares*.

This oration and the masteriy and eloquent style in which it was delivered, is considered by all who heard, and have read it, as the orator's greatest effort, and takes rank as one of the greatest orations of the century.

Adjutant General.]

When General Gordon introduced the Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D., of New Orleans, who are the orator of the day, there was another remarkable demonstration, men rose from their seats, threw their hats into the air and ladies waved their handkerchiefs, and enthusiasm was at its highest pitch.

General Gordon introduced Rev. Dr. B. M. Palmer, as follows:

General Gordon said: And now my hearers, I have the pleasure, does that sound strong enough, I have the great privilege of presenting to you, as the orator of the day, our beloved brother and friend of the Confederate Veterans everywhere, the friend of humanity, a soldier of that great army represented here and above, an almighty champion of right and of truth, our beloved brother Dr. Palmer.

And now, my comrades, and especially those good people upon the stage and in the galleries, let me appeal to you to keep silence while Dr. Palmer will speak words of great eloquence and power. Let him have your attention.



The Rev. Dr. B. M. Palmer, spoke as follows:

Confederate Veterans and Fellow Citizens: Accustomed through sixty years to address public assemblies, I am nevertheless subdued with awe in your presence to-day, for we stand together under the shadow of the past. It is the solemn reverence one might feel in the gloom of Westminster Abbey, surrounded by England's illustrious dead. Indeed, we are here, the living representatives of countless comrades, who sleep in lonely cemeteries throughout the land; where perchance a single monumental shaft is the ghostly sentinel keeping watch over the bivouac of the dead.

It is five and thirty years since the Confederate war was closed, and about thirty-nine years since it was begun; and it is sometimes asked, why we should stir the ashes of that ancient feud, why we should not bury the past in its own grave and turn to the living issues of the present and the future. To this question, comrades, we return the answer, with a voice loud as seven thunders, because it is history, because it is our history, and the history of our dead heroes who shall not go without their fame. As long as there are men who wear the gray, they will gather the charred embers of their old campfires, and in the blaze of these reunions tell the story of the martyrs who fell in the defense of country and of truth.

Nay, more than this: It is the story of a strife that marks an epoch in the annals of the American people. It is known to every schoolboy in the land that two parties existed at the formation of our government, who could not agree in locating the paramount sovereignty which should decide upon all issues arising between the States themselves. The Federalists, as they were termed, demanding a strong government, concentrating power in the National Administration; the Republicans, on the other hand, contended for the distribution of power among the States, claiming their original sovereignty among their reserved rights. Both parties were too strong to allow the question to be determined by arbitration, or through forensic discussion. It was, therefore, permitted to slumber beneath certain ambiguities of expression in the Constitution itself to be settled by the exigencies of the future, not as an abstract principle, but as an accomplished fact. I need not remind you how this issue was raised in 1832, and was postponed through the conciliatory legislation of that period. Such an issue could not, however, sleep forever. The admission of new States into the Union, with their conflicting interests, must reopen the question and compel its decision. Thus it arose in our day, leading to the establishment of the Southern Confederacy, and to the Civil War that followed.

Fellow citizens, it is simple folly to suppose that such a spontaneous uprising as that of our people in 1860 and 1861 could be effected through the machinations of politicians alone. A movement so sudden and so vast, instantly swallowing up all minor conten-

tions, would only spring from some great faith, deeply planted in the human heart, and for which men were willing to die. Whatever may have been the occasion of the war, its "*cardo causae*," the hinge on which it turned, was this old question of State sovereignty as against national supremacy. As there could be no compromise between the two, the only resort was an appeal to the law of force, the "*ultima ratio regum*." The surrender at Appomattox, when the tattered remnant of Lee's great army stood guard for the last time over Southern liberties and rights, drew the equatorial line dividing between the past and the future of American history. When the will of the strongest, instead of "the consent of the governed," became the base of our national structure, a radical transformation took place. The principle of confederation gave way to that of consolidation, and the American Nation emerged out of the American Republic.

It is not my design, however, to discuss these issues. On the contrary, I have traced the remote origin of the Confederate War for a purpose which is entirely conciliatory, and to explain some things which may appear contradictory. It enables both parties in this struggle to give full credit to each other for patriotic motives, though under a mistaken view of what that patriotism may have required. It shows why no attempt was ventured to bring attainder of treason against the Southern chiefs, which could not afford to be ventilated before any civil court under the terms of the American Constitution. It explains how, through a noble forbearance on both sides (always excepting the infamies of the Reconstruction period), the wound has been healed in the complete reconciliation of a divided people. It explains how we of the South, convinced of the rightfulness of our cause, can accept defeat without the blush of shame mantling the cheek of a single Confederate of us all. And while accepting the issues of the war as a decree of destiny, openly appeal to the verdict of posterity for the final vindication of our career. In making this appeal, veterans, in your name, I am brought to the subject of this day's discourse, which is to set before you the Tribunal of History; before which all the issues of the past continue to be tried and which, in the view of many sound thinkers, is rendering a proximate judgment in what is occurring before us in the immediate present.

The most elaborate oration of the great Pericles, as recorded by the historian Thucydides, was that pronounced over the soldiers who had fallen in the Peloponnesian war. The nice sense of Athenian honor did not allow the slain to be disgraced upon the field of battle. To this sentiment of national pride was added the deeper instinct of religion, which, amongst the Greeks, enforced the strict performance of funeral rites, without which the restless shades were doomed to wander upon the banks of the gloomy Styx, forbidden to pass to the Elysium beyond. Even amidst the carnage of battle the bodies of

the slain must be rescued from the foe and be borne in solemn pomp for interment in their native soil ; whilst the memorial shaft blazoned their heroic deeds in double testimony of a soldier's prowess and of a nation's gratitude. It was fitting, too, that the pageant of a public funeral should be illustrated by the highest elquence; and the first orators of Greece, such as Demosthenes and Lysias, did not disdain the opportunity for the display of their loftiest genius.

It was after the disastrous campaign of the summer 431 B. C., when all Attica had been ravaged by the Spartan legions, and her whole population was compressed within the walls of Athens, that Pericles, whose name is imperishably linked with Athenian empire, ascended the Bema to speak the honors of the Athenian dead. It was, however, no empty panegyric, the filigree and frost work of mere rhetoric, but statesmanlike and grand in the utterance of practical convictions. As described by Grote, "it was comprehensive, rational and full not only of sense and substance, but of earnest patriotism, impersonal and business like, since it is Athens herself who undertakes to commend and decorate her departed sons, as well as to hearten and admonish the living."

I have detained you, ladies and gentlemen, with this lengthened preamble for the purpose of justifying an inference which will be found to underlie all that I shall pronounce in your hearing—to-wit, that war is not always the mere outburst of human passion; but that when projected on a large scale and protracted through a long period, and especially when occurring between members of the same race, it is the result of an antecedent conflict of opinions, which, having sought arbitration in vain, appeal finally to the sword from the simple necessity of settling the question of supremacy. With the whole of Grecian history before us, for example, it is evident that the Thirty Years' Wars between Athens and Sparta was but the culmination of the struggle between the Doric and Ionic elements of the Grecian stock, which emerged at the earliest dawn of authentic history. From the outset these two became the exponents of two opposing systems of government and social discipline. Lacedæmon espoused a policy which has been defined as continental and oligarchic; while Athens represented the ideas of commerce and democracy. Sparta sought to consolidate the Continental States of Greece under the supremacy of the few; Athens to weld the Maritime States into a democratic confederacy, of which she should be the center and soul. The antagonism was fundamental; and the two States struggled together, like Jacob and Esau, even in the womb. So ancient was the feud that the armed invasion of Persia only composed it for a time—to break forth at last in the Peloponnesian war, so fatal in its issue to the independence of both. All this is, however, not a whit more clear to our critical philosophy than it was to the statesmanlike discernment of Pericles himself. We, who stand on the top of so many centuries and survey the

whole landscape of the past, understand perfectly that the wildness of individual freedom, so fatal to the permanence of her power, was yet the only condition through which Athens worked out her mission and became the "schoolmistress of the world." The largest liberty of speculative thought and the utmost freedom of social life, under the stimulus of a popular constitution that woke every individual into action, were perhaps the only conditions under which those exquisite modulations of poetry, eloquence and art could, in the first instance, be created, which succeeding ages have been content simply to reproduce. And beyond the glory of her sculpture and her song, which throw such a halo around the name of Athens, is the glory of presenting the first demonstration upon the page of history of equal citizenship in a free State. All this, however, is traced as with a needle's precision by the sagacious statesman, who, in this splendid specimen of forensic eloquence, has adroitly linked the sepulture of the heroic warrior with the exposition and defense of the principles for which he bled. The orator was right. With the instinct of genius, he struck the keynote of that solemn dirge which weeping Greece was chanting over the tomb of her slain. It was not the sentiment of natural affection alone, seeking to hallow the remains of brothers, husbands and sons. It was not the impulse of haughty honor only, rescuing the brave from the iron hoof of an insolent foe. It was the deep, though possibly unpronounced, conviction that the dead were martyrs to a cause for which their own blood might as easily have flowed. This made Greece weep as she drew her mantle over the slain and gave their names to lasting marble; and Pericles was eloquent simply because he interpreted the silent thought in a thousand souls, that death for a just principle was a sacrifice to the gods.

But Athens is not the only State which has mourned its dead and the principles for which they vainly fought. The wail of many such is borne on the winds of night, appealing to the judgment of posterity in the weird language of the Gaelic bard: "Our harp hangs upon a blasted branch. The sound of its strings is mournful; did the wind touch thee, O harp, or was it some passing ghost? Another song shall rise." It shall chant, "the chiefs of other times departed, who have gone without their fame. Our fathers shall hear it in their airy hall. Their dim faces shall hang with joy from their clouds. Fingal shall receive his fame. The voice of Ossian has been heard. The harp has been strung in Selma."

I have drifted insensibly into the theme of my discourse, which is to place before your eyes the solemn tribunal of history; before which all the generations of men shall bring their deeds to be adjudicated; and in whose verdict the good and true shall find vindication. It looms up through the perspective of coming centuries, when passions of the past are dead, when historic criticism shall have purged the record of prejudice and calumny, and when impartial truth shall plead before a panel beyond the reach of seduction or

of fear. But is there such a tribunal this side of the great Assize, when the Ruler of the Universe shall pronounce the destinies of men? The skepticism of this inquiry I propose to meet by asserting a judicial process continually going forward in the Court of Time, and reversing the judgments which are rendered under the passions of the passing hour.

I. There is in the human breast a sense of justice, the noblest relic of that image of God in which man was first created. Our nature is majestic, even in its wreck. As the broken column, half hidden in the sand, reveals the ancient glory of Baalbec, so, amid the ruins of the fall, we discover traces of the grandeur of soul with which man was originally endowed. The achievements of science reveal the splendor of his intellect, though darkened by sin. The sweet charities that bloom still in the desert he has made disclose him at once the peer of the angels in love. The very superstition that cowers in fear before its bloody altars proves his early priesthood amongst the worshipers of God. And so this rugged sense of justice remains—shattered and defaced it may be, blinded by passion, warped by prejudice, blundering through error and ignorance into a thousand mistakes; yet there it is, a permanent attribute in man, answering back through conscience as its organ to the justice that is in God.

Indeed, it is just this principle that underlies the whole framework of government and law. The magistrate would bear the sword in vain, and all the insignia of empire would bear mockery, were not the instinct of obedience planted in the human breast. The whole machinery of justice in our courts would lock, unless driven by this spirit within its wheels. Conscience becomes the organ of law simply because it interprets before its secret tribunal that unpronounced sense of justice which lies at the foundation of our moral nature. Hence, when this becomes corrupt or fails to be duly educated, men wax impatient of the artificial restraints of law, and those gigantic systems of despotism are created which simply overwhelm resistance by the exhibition of brutal force.

The argument to our conclusion is very short. If there be in man this ineradicable principle of justice, the corner-stone by which the entire fabric of society is held together, then should we expect to trace its operation through the whole domain of history. It is no dormant property of our nature, but one lying at the root of all human activity in every sphere and relation of life. It may be overlaid for a time, so as to be apparently suppressed. It may vacillate in its judgments, from its conflicting evidence upon which it rests. It may oftener still take a false direction and render verdicts unsafe and untrue. It may be blinded by the mists of passion, distorting the objects presented to its view. But from these very causes will arise an unsatisfactoriness in its earlier decisions, begetting a suspicion as

to the truth of the finding. It will then go back upon its path, sifting its own prejudices, breaking through the obstacles with which malevolence and ignorance block up its way, placing itself in all the cross lights shooting upon its search, until a verdict is found that shall lay its unquiet spirit to rest, and the final decision is nailed against the walls of its chancery, which the universal conscience of mankind shall recognize as "true and righteous altogether."

It will, however, be asked, where are the chambers of this High Court of Commission, before which old issues are to be retried? What judges sit, from whose decision there can be no appeal except to the bar of God? Whence the advocate, who flings his broad indictment over the defamations of all the centuries? These are questions not difficult to answer. The Forum where this high adjudication is held is the broad world itself. The public conscience is the judge, roused to honesty by the very responsibility of his function. The intelligence and virtue, the truth and candor of the race constitute the panel before which the cause is pleaded. And sublime Providence raises up advocates who speak—men of judicial build, and who have a lofty scorn of all the shams and cheats which have been the idolatries of the past. Look at Motley, drawing from the archives of the Escorial the damning evidence which has slept these three hundred years, upon which the Second Philip is convicted as the blackest felon that ever disgraced the purple. On the same page, too, stands the Silent Willham, in all the relief of contrast; the man who, out of the loss of every battle, wrung, even from defeat and massacre, the redemption of his country; and who, in matchless endurance and moral sublimity, is the only prototype in European history of the American Washington and of our own immortal Lee. Look again at Carlyle, with his rugged honesty piercing the flames and falsehood circling around in the corridors of history; and in his uncouth, inverted style, rescuing Cromwell from the crime of regicide. Planting his bulky form against the billows, he rolls back from the Puritan Protector the tide of prejudice which had swelled against his just fame these two hundred years. At the touch of his disenchanting wand, the motley fool's garb, in which the wit and satire of England's great novelist has clothed those pragmatical Roundheads, falls aside; and to-day the verdict of history stands recorded that all of constitutional liberty which England enjoys is due to those men of robust principle, who beneath the mask of a fantastic piety, were yet loyal to truth, and had the stubborn will to place law and freedom upon the throne of the Stuarts. And then Macaulay, whose gorgeous colors throw upon the canvas the long conflict of 1648 to 1688, as the struggle between prerogative and privilege, upon whose issues hang all the chartered rights possessed this day on either side of the Atlantic. Who, too, could have dreamed that, under a pure sense of historic justice, Mr. Bancroft would come forth from all the prejudices of his cold philosophy to be the

special advocate of the great Calvin? Or that Mr. Froude would stand before the University of St. Andrew's to pronounce the eulogy of the Genevan hero in the memorable proposition that "whatever may be thought as to the truth of his dogmatic creed, the only men who have wrestled successfully in life's great battle and rescued it from defeat have been the men who, under some form of philosophy or religion, have recognized the ordinations of a Supreme Will ruling over the contingencies of this earthly sphere."

Surely all this does not happen by mysterious chance. These are not solitary and accidental revelations through a wayward fancy stumbling haphazard upon the truth. Consider it well and you will find illustrations of this historic justice crowding upon you, unraveling the dark deeds of the past and bringing you face to face with prejudices that are heavy with age. Somehow, the good who have been stabbed by slander will not sleep in peace. The restless ghosts wander above their historic tombs, flitting in the dim moonlight until their spell is cast upon some champion of their wrongs. Passions, too, which have shaken the world to its center subside at last. The mists of error roll away after hanging their curtains long around the truth. A holy Providence gives the token of its own judicial process by and by in that lower tribunal it has erected in the human breast, and eternal justice throws its great shadow upon the earth in these solemn historic retractions—the last judicial findings in its court of appeal.

II. But we are not remanded to purely abstract reasoning in this matter. History is but the record of theories and principles, the scope of which can be fully understood only in the results they produce. And God has so conditioned this probationary life that, whether it be for good or evil, these results are allowed to accrue with little or no intervention, or restraint. By consequence, history is throughout the progress of a trial. The actions of men are brought under critical review in the light of the fruits they produce. In the long unfolding of these, contradictions continually emerge which are the opprobrium of Providence. Hence men of every faith, and men of no faith, stumble over the seeming scandals of the Divine government. Good and evil are jumbled together in a strange mixture. The virtuous and the vile move together on the same plane, apparently under the same protection and in the enjoyment of equal blessings. Nay, the discrimination seems often to be against the good, who, though declared to be in favor with God, go with their hearts bowed like the bulrush, while the wicked prosper in the earth until their eyes stand out with fatness, and men in their partial induction leap rashly to the Epicurian conception of a Deity in stately repose, wholly unmindful of the affairs of earth. The mistake lies in forgetting the disciplinary character of life. They measure the arc of their little segment of Providence and think it is the diameter of the entire circle. God's comprehensive plan takes in the breadth of all

the ages. The limits even of time are overstepped, and the threads broken by death are woven into a new fabric beyond the stars. Not till the vast tapestry is unrolled before us in the pavilion above, and the constituent figures are seen to be traced with an exquisite unity of design, are we prepared to form a judgment of the whole. But, though we may not be able to sum up all the equations of this problem, there is nothing to hinder the application of the great principle at each stage of the calculation. If the whole dispensation of Providence would be understood, if gathered into its final result, we may surely try the separate portions by their proximate fruits which they yield. In deed, we are shut up to this by simple necessity, and these conclusions become stations along the highway of history by which we measure our progress and at which we pause for momentary repose. They constitute new points of departure for succeeding observations, which we hang up as lanterns in the darkness of the path which we are treading.

Accepting then the disciplinary character of life, we have a clue to the interpretation of history. We no longer wonder at the strange tolerance of evil, which has ever been the opprobrium of Providence. God's method, we see, is to afford man his opportunity. His true character will work itself out; and the nature and worth of his principles will be determined by the issue. Nothing is wanted but the element of time. When his career is fully run, the world will pronounce its irreversible judgment. As with individuals, so with nations. These, too, run their allotted course, with full liberty to develop the principles on which they are based. Every false theory of government, like the flaw in cast-iron machinery, reveals itself as soon as it has had time to grow warm by friction, and the unusual strain presses against the weak spot. It may lie hidden long, far down among the principles untested as yet, but when the crisis comes its unsuspected power is disclosed, and with it the crash that astounds the world.

Here, then, is the second joint in our argument. Misrepresentations and calumny may becloud many an honorable name, and the world lavish its praise upon the traducers for a time—and for a time so long that the decrees may seem fixed forever which assigns the historic position of both. But when the policy of each shall be fully ascertained, and the remote effects as well as the near have been traced through centuries, an indignant world rises up in judicial resentment against the fraud practised upon its credulity, and takes reprisal for the wrong in the complete reversal of its previous judgment. The decision pronounced is final, because rendered in a court of appeal, and because the evidence is perfect upon which it rests.

In deed, this is the only species of retribution which can be visited upon States as such. Individuals stand in personal relation to the divine law, and retribution meets them in another world. But cor-



porations are impersonal and limited induration to this lower sphere. If then the Providence of God extends over them at all, it must manifest itself in the misfortunes which befall them here. The deep conviction of this earthly retribution finds expression in the proverbs, which so pithily represent the collective conscience and reason of the race. "The mills of the Gods grind very slow, but they grind exceeding small." "The Gods are just, and of our pleasant vices make instruments to scourge us;" which is but another reading of the inspired aphorism. "They shall eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices." And what was that fine conception of the Greek Nemesis, checking the extravagant favors conferred by fortune and the avenging Deity who sooner or later overtakes the reckless in their faults, but an impersonation of this earthly justice; which, on its lower plane is the type of the divine and "vindicates the ways of God to man?"

The illustration of this from the facts of history would involve the transcription of almost the entire record. Let a few examples suffice. Every reader knows how the fierce struggle between the plebeian and patrician orders ran through the stormy period of the Roman Republic. But not until the entire history of that martial people had been subjected to re-examination was it discovered to be the secret, yet real cause of their overthrow. It had its origin in the aristocratic sentiment which identified the State with the founders of the imperial city. Its population, daily increasing by conquest, was admitted only to a qualified citizenship—forming no healthy middle order, but really the subjects of a governing class. It was inevitable that they, who bore the burdens and did the fighting of the State, should clamor for the recognition of their power; and their open mutiny brought the infant Republic more than once to the verge of ruin. The catastrophe was delayed through the political idolatry of the State, which was the peculiar feature of Roman history. Interminable wars resulted in the gradual absorption of the Italian States; and then Rome, stepping from Sicily upon the shores of Africa, entered through the destruction of Carthage upon those imperial conquests which made her the mistress of the world. In the words of another, "Her empire spread like a vast arch over the Mediterranean basin, with one foot resting upon the Atlas and the other upon the Taurus." But there was not the inherent strength to support the mighty superstructure. With no grand commonality with clearly defined rights, there was nothing to which the conquered races could be assimilated, and no bulwark could be raised against the corruption flowing upon the bosom of such enormous wealth. "The Roman aristocracy was intoxicated, insatiable, irresistible; the middle class was gone; there was nothing but prodigate nobles and a diabolical populace." Such is the language of Draper, who tersely adds: "And now it was plain that the contest for supreme power lay between a few leading men. It found an issue in the first triumvirate \* \* \* Affairs then passed through their inevitable

course. The death of Crassus and the battle of Pharsalia left Caesar the master of the world. The dagger of Brutus merely removed a man, but it left the fact. The battle of Actium reaffirmed the destiny of Rome, and the death of the Republic was illustrated by the annexation of Egypt. Thus, after the lapse of 2,000 years, do we summon ancient Rome before the tribunal of history, to be weighed in the scales of equal justice. Thus do we trace the secret cause of that strange metempsychosis by which she slipped from a republic into an empire back to a fatal schism in her original constitution, preventing her people from being welded into a homogeneous State. And thus do we see the long reproach lifted from her Gracchi, who pass from beneath the censure of an offensive Agrarianism into earnest patriots, who vainly sought to heal the wounds of "the gored State" and to stay the ruin by which it was finally overwhelmed.

Turn your attention next to Spain. Early in the Sixteenth century, by the annexation of Portugal and a political combination with Austria and England, as well as by her immense possessions in the New World, overshadowing all Europe with her greatness, beneath which the other Powers stood shivering with fear. Yet in the bosom of her fierce despotism lay the seeds of her early dissolution. In the language of the writer whom I have already cited, "it was her evil fortune to ruin two civilizations, oriental and occidental, and to be thereby ruined herself." Her intolerant bigotry lost her the Netherlands, just rising into opulence and power, through which she might have controlled the commercial interests of the Continent. Her expulsion of the Moors, who had become the children of her soil, enriching her with the learning, industry and art of the East, robbed her of the opportunity which England seized of becoming through her manufactures the mart of Europe. The daily importation from her mines in America and the consequent diversion of her people from those pursuits by which alone national wealth can be created, sunk her into the condition of a mere broker in the precious metals. Now for generations she has stood, as Draper says a "hideous skeleton among living nations"—a terrible example of that avenging Nemesis following upon the track of guilty nations, and scourging them for their crimes.

Shall I point you to the Communists of modern France? The fatal song of the Sirens, luring the unwary mariner upon the rock of Scylla, breathed no more seducing accents than those of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," which roused the passions of the wild enthusiasts dancing around the Tri-color of the French revolution. But, the true import of those insane ravings was soon read amid the horrors of the Bastille and the Guillotine until the world stood aghast at the frightful spectacle of crime and blood. And burning Paris, spared by the conquering Prussian only to smoulder beneath the torch of her own incendiaries, tells the bitter fruit of that radicalism sweeping like a whirlwind over Europe and America; and which, unless checked

by the power of God, will yet sack the world, and lay the earth in ashes at His feet.

III. The last consideration to be urged will be presented in fewer words. It is that, whatever doubt may hang around the truth of particular and isolated facts, there is in every portion of history an amount of generalized truth, in reference to which skepticism would be simple affectation. A remarkable effort has been made in our day to reduce history to the category of a positive science, by the statement of the necessary laws under which human actions are produced. In an elaborate work treasuring the labors of a studious life, but arrested before completion by the hand of death, Mr. Buckle pushes the reign of inexorable law into the sphere of the variable and contingent. Not content with the proposition that the volitions of the human will are determined by a law of their own, inscrutable to the reason but perfectly consistent with freedom and responsibility, he boldly pronounces that the connections of cause and effect are as traceable here as in every other department of nature—where from given conditions the consequences may be anticipated by the processes of logic. He proceeds, therefore, to analyze the elements of human character, and to enumerate the possible conditions of human conduct, deducing the conclusion that history, in all its forms, is a natural development, like the growth of a tree. This, at least, is the representation of his theory given by his reviewer, Mr. Froude, who, besides being a philosopher, is also a historian, and who, on the other hand, objects that the facts of history never repeat themselves exactly—and that we have not that recurrence and periodicity upon which the inductions of natural science rests. He concludes, therefore, that “it would be just as easy to calculate men’s actions by laws like those of positive philosophy as it would be to measure Neptune with a foot rule or to weigh Sirius in a grocer’s scale.”

All this is immensely typical. Between these extremes all along the dotted line there is every shade of credulity in the facts and deductions of history, and every phase of skepticism as to both. With those who encounter disaster and defeat, there is a prevailing tendency to spurn the testimony of all human records. They are in a condition to see how history is manufactured for a purpose; how an impudent partisanship manipulates the facts; how the truth, which one personally knows, is suppressed; how gross fictions are stereotyped by endless repetition; how the brand of injurious epithets is freely used to stamp falsehood with the seal of truth; how misrepresentation and calumny are stuffed into books and circulated around the world to preoccupy the minds of men. Is it strange that some should morbidly infer all history to be romance at best, if it be not also a libel and a slander? To which I reply that, with all the uncertainty hanging about this or that particular fact, there is a residuum of truth which cannot be destroyed, and which constitutes a basis for a safe appeal to the judgment of posterity

For instance, throw into fable all the achievements of Semiramis and Sesostris; still Assyrian and Egyptian history will survive—which in the aggregate we are able to measure, and whose precise value we can determine. History delves amid the ruins of Nineveh and Persepolis, walks around the hanging gardens of Babylon, surveys temples and tombs and Pyramids of Egypt, calculates the physical force that lay in all these ancient despotisms, and then pronounces her decree. It is that this long succession of gigantic empires simply held the world until the light of freedom could break from the West; until, out of the bosom of a better civilization, philosophy and science could rescue it from a superstitious and fantastic imagination. It points the wholesome moral, that of all things on earth, nothing is weaker than what men call force; and in its calm, judicial tone utters a withering sarcasm upon the ambition and achievements of the sword.

Regard the siege of Troy as a myth; renounce all belief in the existence of Hector and Achilles; discount the more veritable records of Xerxes binding with foolish chains the angry Hellespont—or of Leonidas holding at bay the hosts of Persia in the pass of Thermopylae; or the sublime story of Themistocles gathering her population within the wooden walls of his fleet, and, standing on the prow of his own ship, exclaiming: "This now is Athens." Yet when you have winnowed Grecian history of a thousand legends, and even of many of her accredited facts, there it stands before you with its indented coast-line, and you pronounce to-day just how much Greece has been worth to the world. In the vast Pantheon of history she has a niche which no nation on the globe can occupy but herself.

Let Niebuhr, with his dissecting criticism, prune away the legends of ancient Rome; let the stories of Romulus and the she wolf of Numa and the nymph Egeria, dissolve like the mountain mist; yet Roman history will remain in rugged grandeur, throwing its bleak front against the background of the sky—working out the great problems of Government and law, and laying the broad foundation on which rest the systems of jurisprudence and the constitutions of civil government still obtaining amongst men. In like manner we pass through all the galleries of modern history and unlock the chambers in which the dusty archives of European diplomacy are kept, assigning to each country its proper place, and the contribution made by each to the common civilization.

What I affirm then is this: That the value of these final generalizations is scarcely impaired by the doubts as to this or that minute fact. Contemporaneous history, written in the interest of prejudice or passion, may be largely a libel, and future criticism may be sorely puzzled to distinguish between the truth and its travesty; yet in the aggregate result these, by a strange smelting process, are sifted out as not material to the issue. As we may poison a fountain, but can

not poison the ocean, so we may corrupt single facts, but can not transmute the whole history of a people into a lie. A thousand hints of the truth will lie imbedded in the record which antiquarian research will disemtom. The long silent voices will deliver their testimony in the court of final adjudication, and in these solemn historic retractions the good and the brave will find an honest vindication.

Fellow-citizens, the application of this discourse is left to silence and to you. That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been. Invective and reproach will continue, in the sacred name of history, to be poured upon those who deserve only her applause. The faithful witnesses of the truth will go in cloud and sorrow to the tomb, burying their principles only in a protest. But they will do it in the certain faith of a resurrection. As for their own fame, they can afford to wait. Eternity is long, and it is their lifetime. Upon the lip of that boundless sea their prophetic gaze is fixed upon the burnished throne which human justice makes its last tribunal, and before which the nations and the centuries are arraigned for trial. Defamation and slander rest as lightly on their calm spirits as the salt spray that crystalizes upon the silent rock. If, too, the warnings of the past, like the prophecies of Cassandra, are heard only to be disbelieved, still let the despots of earth know that they are but sowing the Dragon's teeth of an armed and fierce retribution. Constitutional freedom has not come forth from conflict of ages to be stifled now when her broad shield is thrown over two continents. She will reappear again and again amid the birth-throes of regenerated States; for regulated liberty is to the Commonwealth what piety is to the church, and the very law of its life. Both have struggled through corruption and decay to a more complete realization. But if the day should come when despotism shall so far consolidate its power as to crush all human freedom beneath its iron heel, then will be consummated the second apostasy of man after the flood in the usurpation of Nimrod; and nothing will remain but the call to the final judgment.

[NOTE—The notice of the applause which greeted the orator is omitted at points where it occurred in the body of the oration, as it would mar its beauty.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

After the address of welcome by Dr. Palmer, General Gordon announced that the Committee on Credentials and Resolutions are to be appointed this morning. Every delegation is requested to send in to Adjutant-General Moorman the name of one veteran to serve on each of these two committees. General Gordon said that the names should be sent in as soon as possible.

General Gordon also announced that the delegation from each State should appoint a Sergeant-at-Arms to serve throughout the sessions of the associations, their names also to be handed to Adjutant-General Moorman. The Sergeant-at-Arms are urged to report to Col. C. C. Cantrill in the Reunion Hall to-morrow morning at 8 a. m., before the business session begins.

## CANE FOR GENERAL GORDON.

A motion was then made to adjourn at 3:25 o'clock, but Gen. A. J. West. Commanding the North Georgia Brigade, asked for a moment in which to speak.

## GENERAL WEST.

then turning to General Gordon, spoke as follows:

General Gordon, our beloved and honored Commander-in-Chief I have requested that you suspend the motion to adjourn for a few moments in order to present to you on behalf of a gallant soldier, Comrade W. H. Harbin, of the Thirty-Eighth Georgia Regiment, this cane, which he desires to present to you with his highest regards and sincerest affection. Not only as a memento from one comrade to another, but this gallant soldier fought under you in the great battles in Virginia in which you won undying fame, and wanted you to have this cane to be retained by you through life as a token of his love and esteem.

General Gordon said, in accepting the cane. General West, you will please convey to my beloved brother and comrade expressions of my sincere appreciation, and that I shall endeavor to be in the future to him and my comrades what God has pleased I shall be. And I pray that I may continue to enjoy the respect of Confederate Veterans everywhere.

Motion was then made to adjourn until Thursday morning, at 10 o'clock, which motion was carried by a rising vote.

## SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

## THURSDAY MORNING, MAY 31, 1900.

The meeting was called to order by General Jno. B. Gordon at 10:20 A. M. He asked that the Veterans all stand and sing that glorious old hymn:

All hail the power of Jesus' name!  
Let angels prostrate fall;  
Bring forth the royal diadem,  
And crown Him Lord of all!

Crown Him, ye martyrs of our God,  
Who from His altar call:  
Extol the stem of Jesse's rod,  
And crown Him Lord of all!

Hail Him, the Heir of David's line,  
Whom David Lord did call;  
The God incarnate! Man divine!  
And crown Him Lord of all!

Ye seed of Israel's chosen race,  
Ye ransomed of the fall,  
Hail Him who saves you by His grace,  
And crown Him Lord of all!

Sinners, whose love can ne'er forget  
The wormwood and the gall,  
Go spread your trophies at His feet,  
And crown Him Lord of all!

Let every kindred, every tribe,  
Before Him prostrate fall!  
To Him all majesty ascribe,  
And crown Him Lord of all!

General Gordon sang with great fervor, and with his whole heart and soul. The vast gathering rose as one man, and the thousands of voices in accord seemed to shake the big Hall.

Prayer by Bishop T. M. Dudley, Episcopal Bishop of Kentucky.

Almighty God in whom we live, move and have our being, we give Thee most hearty thanks that thou of Thy tender mercy hath permitted us to gather once more together in this most blessed Reunion. We thank Thee for Thy great goodness to us and all mankind through the year that has just passed, and we do now pray that Thou will be with us during this meeting. Guide us in our deliberations, be with us each day, and grant that all that we do will be done for Thy honor and glory.

Bless our beloved Commander, bless our dear comrades wherever they are, and after this life gather them into Thy fold, and into that great army where all our great heroes are gathered, and there shall be "One Shepherd and one Fold." We place ourselves in Thy keeping, and give Thee thanks forever and forever.—Amen.

Major General C. Irvine Walker, Comdg. S. C. Div. U. C. V.'s then rose and said he thought it was fitting that the congratulations of the Association should be sent to the sons of Veterans who are in session, and that a committee be appointed for that purpose. The motion was carried amid cheers and hurrahs, and General Gordon appointed the following committee: General C. Irvine Walker, Col. W. B. Haldeman and Col. R. L. Rodgers.

General Gordon then introduced General Stephen D. Lee: Comrades, hear what our brother General Lee has to say: it is enough for me to say of him that he never made a mistake in time of war.

General Lee rose and offered a resolution expressing the regret of the Confederates over the inability by reason of ill health of General Wade Hampton to attend the reunion, that his career has conferred dignity on Confederates in time of peace, and providing that an official telegram be sent the General, conveying the hope that he may be speedily restored to health, and bearing the love of every Confederate soldier.

The resolution was adopted by a unanimous vote, and the following telegram was sent:

Louville, Ky., May 31, 1900.—Lieut. Gen. Wade Hampton, Columbia, S. C. Following resolutions were offered by Gen. Stephen D. Lee:

"Whereas, Information has been received that our distinguished comrade, Lieut. Gen. Wade Hampton, is prevented by sickness from attending the reunion; be it

"Resolved, That we deeply regret the absence of our comrade, whose devoted services and great achievements in war have endeared him to the heart of every Confederate soldier, and whose career since the war has done so much to confer dignity on the Confederate soldiers in peace; be it

"Resolved, That we request the Commanding General to extend to him by telegram the greetings of the United Confederate Veterans assembled in reunion, and to express our cordial hope for his speedy restoration to health."

The resolution was unanimously adopted, and you have been re-elected.

GEORGE MOORMAN,

Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

After the reading of the resolution, the Soo-Noo-Kee Camp of Indians from North Carolina came marching down the middle aisle of the hall. The air was filled with hats, umbrellas and handkerchiefs, and the Veterans cheered themselves hoarse. The band struck up a Southern air and the scene was one of wild enthusiasm. The Indians marched to the stage and were presented to the gathering by Gen. Gordon, who said that they had fought bravely and faithfully for the Southern cause. The Veterans stood in their places and cheered. The Indians belonged to the famous Cherokee regiment and carried their old bullet-scarred flag at the head of their column.

General Gordon: The Convention is now ready for business. Any of the States which have not sent in the names for the two committees on credentials and resolutions will please do so at once.

### MONUMENT TO THE WOMEN OF THE SOUTH.

Col. George H. Packwood, of Louisiana, was recognized by the chair, and offered a resolution providing for the erection of a monument to Southern women. The introduction of the resolution caused the Veterans to stand and cheer and waive their hats and flags.



"Hurrah for our women!" came a voice from the rear of the hall.  
 "They are the noblest on earth," came a second voice.

The resolution is as follows:

Beloved Commander and Comrades of the Lost, but Just Cause: We, a committee from the Louisiana Division U. C. V.'s duly appointed, authorized and representing the tried and true Veterans of our entire Commonwealth, have come and now earnestly desire to lay before the old heroes here assembled in grand reunion a most important proposition, the very announcement of which we feel will touch a responsive chord in the heart of every gallant old soldier here to-day, as well as it will in the bosom of every other honorable man that wore the gray uniform of a Confederate soldier through the great war, and all other true Americans generally at home and abroad, and thus prove a guarantee of success in a most sacred, long-neglected duty, the greatest yet undertaken, the building of a monument to the noble, self-sacrificing women of our great Southland to stand for all time as a mark of the Confederate soldiers' recognition of the great sacrifice made and long suffering by those for whom every true Southern man is and ever will be ready to lay down his life.

Therefore, we are pleased to present the following, and hope for its early consummation, which we believe only awaits an immediate beginning.

Whereas, We have observed with feeling of great admiration that monuments have been and are still being erected in every section and on many battle fields in honor of and to perpetuate the names and heroic deeds of our gallant officers, and also here and there monuments to our invincible soldiers, that future generations may learn therefrom the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, with feelings of pride of the bravery and unequalled deeds performed by the most heroic men the world has ever yet produced—the Confederate soldier.

And whereas, As time is so rapidly thinning our ranks, we are more and more most forcibly reminded of the fact that soon our membership will be too few to undertake any great undertaking and hope to complete it.

And whereas, In order to do honor to those to whom all honor is most justly due the glorious, the noble, the true women of the Confederacy, who, by their constant and untiring efforts and great suffering rendered such valuable assistance to the cause we loved so well, making all honorable sacrifice, which has been and is to-day being continued by their worthy descendants in their grand and successful efforts in raising means to keep enfeebled Veterans and their families caring for the graves and monuments to our dead, and many reliefs extended to the needy by their loving hearts and hands.

Therefore, be it resolved, That the Veterans here assembled hereby determine to build a suitable and expressive monument in Richmond, Va., the recognized capital of the "nation that fell," to the true, noble women of the Confederacy, and their descendants,

with suitable expressions, inscriptions thereon to stand for all time in evidence of the love and admiration the soldiers had and still have for them as angels of mercy.

And be it further resolved, That this entire matter be, and is hereby given to the charge of our greatly beloved Commander, our heroic Gordon, with full power to act in every particular.

Resolved further, That it is hoped that every Confederate soldier, their families and friends generally (for all true American people love above all things else noble women) in all sections will give their earnest assistance in this effort to do honor to the true women of the country.

GEORGE H. PACKWOOD,  
LEWIS GUION,  
A. B. BOOTH.

Senator James H. Reagan, of Texas, the sole surviving member of Jefferson Davis' Cabinet, moved that the monument be erected in some central portion of the Confederacy. Gen. Gordon ordered that Senator Reagan's motion be made an amendment to the resolution, and that they be referred to the Committee on Resolutions.

#### NORTH CAROLINA.

The North Carolina delegates said that they could find no seats and asked that room be provided for them.

"You boys are accustomed to standing," said Gen. Gordon, laughingly. This caused loud cheering. Gen. Poyntz commanded the Kentucky Veterans to give up their seats to the visiting Veterans. This also caused a burst of cheers, which continued for fully two minutes.

#### GEN. MATT RANSOM SPEAKS.

The appearance of Gen. Matt. Ransom, of North Carolina, was a signal of cheers and applause.

Gen. Matt Ransom was introduced and a wave of applause swept through the vast throng.

I thank you, sir, as you know, sir, with all my heart; I thank this great assembly. I came not to speak, but to see. I am overwhelmed. These greatest soldiers whose names will shine in history, who, thirty-five years ago, had to lay down their arms, are here to-day in Kentucky, the center of civilization, the most honored warriors of all time.

Let us remember the Confederacy is a memory—beloved and sacred—and may it go down in history as such, the most noble and virtuous example of purity. The occasion is full of hope and promise. But my heart is too full, I cannot say more. I thank you.

The applause was loud and prolonged.

## JUDGE JOHN H. REAGAN.

General Gordon then introduced Hon. John H. Reagan, saying : My comrades, I now have the pleasure of introducing to you the man who stood perhaps closer to Jefferson Davis than any man now alive, and is the only surviving member of his Cabinet :

Judge Reagan said :

The deeds of valor of the Confederates have not been surpassed in the world's history.

This filled the veterans with enthusiasm and they cheered again and again. His tribute to their bravery was beautiful by reason of its sincerity.

General Reagan then depicted the justness of the principles of the Confederacy and the present prosperity and contentment of the people of the Sunny Southland.

General Gordon—While waiting on the committees the Convention will listen, with interest, of course, to the report of our Committee on History, of which our beloved comrade, Gen. S. D. Lee, is chairman.

General Lee came to the front of the stage and said : My comrades, my voice is not in shape, and I will say that Colonel Garrett, of Tennessee, will read the Report.

Colonel Garrett reads report and says : I join with those assembled here in expressions of regret that our beloved General Lee's voice is in such shape that he cannot honor us by reading the report, and he has deputized me to read it in his stead.

## THE HISTORICAL REPORT.

*Major-General George Moorman, Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff  
United Confederate Veterans :*

DEAR SIR—We, your committee, known as the Historical Committee and on Southern School History, have the honor to submit our seventh annual report.

By resolution of this association at the reunion at Charleston, S. C., the paper of Comrade W. P. Tolley on the conference at Hampton Roads, was referred to your committee for examination and report.

The paper referred to us is a discussion of the question as to whether any terms of peace or adjustment other than unconditional surrender were tendered to the Confederate commissioners in the conference at Hampton Roads by President Lincoln or by any authority of the United States.

Comrade Tolley, in a clear and forcible discussion, maintains that there is no evidence to prove that any such terms were proposed, and that there is strong evidence to show that they could not have been offered. He urges that justice to President Davis and the Confederate Government demands that they should be acquitted of the charge of rejecting or ignoring liberal terms of peace and reconstruc-

tion, at a time when it was manifest that the resources of the Confederacy were exhausted.

We have carefully examined the paper of Comrade Tolley, and in connection with it the address of the Hon. J. H. Reagan, delivered before this association at the reunion at Nashville, Tenn., and we have also investigated all sources of information within our reach.

We are of the opinion, and so report :

First—That no evidence has ever been adduced to prove that any proposition was made by President Lincoln or others on the part of the United States at the Hampton Roads conference, tendering terms of peace or adjustment, other than unconditional surrender.

Second—That the official report of the commissioners of the Confederate States, the message of President Lincoln to Congress and the statement of Secretary Seward distinctly show that no such terms were either formally tendered or informally discussed at the Hampton Roads conference.

Third—We have not been instructed by the resolution of the association to investigate the question as to whether President Lincoln, or members of his Cabinet, or members of the United States Congress, or others entertained liberal sentiments or intentions as to methods of reconstruction, or expressed sentiments or intentions, either in the privy councils of the United States or elsewhere. We have, therefore, confined our investigations to the question whether any such sentiments or intentions were ever put into the form of definite proposition and conveyed either formally or informally as offers or terms of adjustment to the Confederate authorities.

Fourth—On one point only your committee deem it proper to go outside of the strict limits of the duty assigned to us. In order that neither this committee nor this association may be misconstrued as expressing sentiments antagonistic to President Lincoln or derogatory to his memory, we testify in the name of this association and place on record the high sense which Confederate soldiers entertain of the magnanimity of President Lincoln. There is abundant historical evidence to prove that after the unconditional surrender of the Confederate armies, he contemplated a wise and statesmanlike plan of reconstruction. His untimely death by the hand of the assassin was a disaster to the South, and no one deplored his death more than the Confederate soldier. It is, however, due to the truth of history to point out the following distinct historical fact :

Fifth—There is no evidence to show that any terms of peace or adjustment, other than unconditional surrender, were ever tendered at any time or place or through any channel, either formal or informal, to the Confederate authorities by President Lincoln or by any other person representing the United States.

In view of the fact that this subject has been discussed in newspaper articles, and has otherwise attracted public attention, your committee recommend that the paper of Comrade Tolley, which has been referred to your committee and which collates the facts in rela-

tion to the Hampton Roads conference in an interesting and instructive form, be published in the proceedings of the association.

Your committee has been informed that Hon. J. L. M. Curry is engaged in preparing a history of the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States. Such a work is needed to correct many misapprehensions and misrepresentations on the subject. Dr. Curry is one of the two surviving members of the Provisional Congress, and no one is better qualified for the task. Your committee congratulates the association that Dr. Curry has undertaken this important work, and we express the hope that it may be speedily completed.

Your committee has heretofore submitted six reports at the annual reunions, held respectively at Birmingham, Ala., in 1894; at Houston, Tex., in 1895; at Richmond, Va., in 1896, at Nashville, Tenn., in 1897; at Atlanta, Ga., in 1898, and at Charleston, S. C., in 1899, all of which have been adopted by this association and accepted by the public as expressing the sentiments of the great body of Confederate soldiers.

Guided by what we believed to be the wish of this association, we have refrained from the discussion of special events or special topics, and have directed all our previous reports to the consideration of the general trend of historical literature in the United States so far as it relates to the South or to the Confederate soldier, and we have given especially attention to the books used for teaching history in the schools of the country.

In our first report we found it necessary to point out the fact that many publications had, from time to time, appeared in newspapers and magazines, which were grossly unjust to the Confederate soldier and the South; that even the page of history had been stained by partisan misrepresentations and spiteful statements; that in many of the schools, text-books were used which were false in statement, unfair in treatment, and which taught lessons of partisan animosity. We recommended as the true remedy, not counter-publications, but works of broad and patriotic tone, lifted above partisan rancor or controversial clamor, which should clearly and truly portray the truth of history, and we urged that Southern pens should vindicate Southern history in the schoolroom and before the world.

Since the date of our first report, at Birmingham, in 1894, we have endeavored to keep informed as to the trend of historical literature for the general reader, and in the character of text-books used in the schools, and we have communicated the results of our investigations to this association in our several reports.

The attitude of the Confederate veterans on this subject has been generally recognized throughout the United States as just and conservative. The few adverse criticisms have failed to obtain popular acceptance.

It is gratifying to note that recent historical literature is comparatively free from vindictiveness, and has laid aside much of the partisan tone. In the schoolrooms in the South, and to a great extent

in the North partisan books are giving place to a higher order of text-books, non-partisan and patriotic. We regret to report that, in a few of the schools text-books are still used which are not free from partisan bias.

It would be asking too much of human nature to demand that they should have no sympathetic learning toward their respective States and sections. It is sufficient for our purpose that they be fair to all sections, and free from partisan misrepresentations, and from the crime of instilling sentiments of animosity into the minds of the youth of the country.

"In accomplishing this pleasing result Southern pens have been active in vindicating Southern history, yet they have not been alone in the work. Recent works from Northern writers have been generally impartial and just."

Perhaps no work has placed the war record of the Confederate soldier on a more enduring basis than the great publication of the United States Government. "The Official Records of the War." The fame of the Confederate soldier in war is now beyond the reach of serious detraction. The few feeble efforts at defamation which may hereafter assail his reputation will carry with them their own refutation.

In this report, your committee invites attention to a phase of Confederate history which has never received the attention it deserves—"The Confederate Soldier in Peace."

In war he won fame and the admiration of the world, yet his heroic deeds his patient endurance brought him in the end the humiliation of surrender. In peace the same virtues have brought him victory.

Worn with the labors of war, sore and depressed, the Confederate soldier returned home, but not to rest. He must now enter on the battle of peace. His State is under the rule of adventurers; he and his comrades are disfranchised; the State is burdened with debt; the laws are oppressive, and all the interests of society are in danger. There is no one to redeem the State and restore the safety of society except the Confederate soldier. The labor system is destroyed. Who is there to readjust it, except the Confederate soldier? The country is devastated by war. Who is there but the Confederate soldier to do the work of recuperation? His private fortune has gone to ruin. His family and dependents are in want. Who is there to save them but this overburdened Confederate soldier.

Dark though the prospect appeared, long and arduous though the struggle has been, yet great has been the victory. The stupendous task has been performed. In the language of a previous report: "He has built the New South—for there is a New South. But this New South is the legitimate offspring of the Old South. It is not a galvanized corpse worked into life by batteries from without. It is a healthy expansion of forces from within. The New South is the work of the Confederate soldier, as the Old South was the work of his father. The Confederate soldier loves both.

"The New South, in material development, will rise above the Old South. We shall have a denser population, larger cities, more stately buildings, more ample revenues, more widely diffused intelligence, richer men, wealthier corporations, but we shall never have a higher, social order, nobler sentiments, purer aspirations, grander men or more devoted or truer women than the men and the women of the Old South."

This great work has not escaped the attention of the orator, the statesman or the poet, and has received incidental mention from the historian. Glowing tributes have been paid to this wonderful achievement, yet few persons have an adequate conception of its grandeur. It deserves all that has been said of it, and it deserves more. It deserves that the great work accomplished should be placed before the world in systematic detail and philosophical treatment. The world has never learned as grand an object-lesson.

There is no more inviting field in American history than that which awaits the historian who will prepare an "Economic History of the South," from the close of the Confederate war to the present time.

Your committee cannot undertake in the limited time and space which is permitted to this report, to give a complete history of the unprecedented growth of the South since the close of what is commonly known as the reconstruction period. All that we can do is to present to your consideration a brief synopsis of a few of the leading features of the extraordinary development of the eleven states which constituted the Confederate States, and were subjected to the process of reconstruction.

In support of our conclusions, we cite but two main witnesses. Many others might be cited, and we will incidentally introduce other testimony on special points where our chief witnesses are silent. We are willing, however, to rest the record of the Confederate soldier on two witnesses—the two great publications of the United States Government. As to his war record, we have already cited "The Official Records of the War." As to his record in peace, we cite the United States Census.

The statistics of wealth in the United States census show that the total value of all property in the eleven States: Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas and Virginia, in 1860, amounted to \$5,202,166,007. In 1870, the decade which included the Confederate war, the value of all property in the same States was \$2,738,649,307. The loss occasioned by the war was \$2,463,516,700, nearly one-half. In this loss was included the slave property. The loss was really greater.

The period between 1870 and 1890 includes a few years of the reconstruction period, but in 1870 the period of recuperation had begun. The census of 1890 shows that the total wealth of the eleven

Confederate States previously named to be \$8,110,275,329. Thus, in twenty years of recuperation these States had gained \$5,371,526,022, an increase of nearly two hundred per cent.

Following on the heels of a disastrous war which had resulted in the destruction of its labor system and the upheaval of its political, social and industrial institutions and the devastation of the country, the South had recovered from its prostration, and in the space of twenty years had added to its wealth an increase of two hundred per cent.—a record unparalled in the history of the world.

Comparing this record with the remainder of the United States, it would be reasonable to suppose that the sections of country which had been free from the ravages of war, and whose labor system had been undisturbed, would show, in this era of prosperity, at least equal progress.

The total property of the United States, exclusive of the eleven Confederate States, was valued at \$56,926,815,868 in 1890. The property of the same States in 1870 was valued at \$27,329,869,200. The increase in twenty years was \$29,596,946,668, a little more than one hundred per cent.

Thus the South, notwithstanding all difficulties, made progress in wealth at a rate double that of the rest of the United States. When we consider that the United States is conceded to be the most progressive nation in the world the significance of this result is striking.

When we examine the census more in detail and analyze the several occupations and industries, the picture grows upon us. Perhaps the most unexpected result is revealed in the statistics of manufactures.

In 1870 the total value of all capital invested in manufactures in the eleven Confederate States was \$95,844,098. In 1890 the capital invested in manufactures had grown to \$402,546,402, an increase of \$306,702,304, or 320 per cent.

In 1870 the total value of all manufactures in the United States, exclusive of the eleven Confederate States, was \$2,022,364,671.

In 1890 the total value of all manufactures in the United States, exclusive of the eleven Confederate States, had grown to \$6,525,156,486, an increase of \$4,100,245,413, a little more than 200 per cent.

Thus the Southern energy had found a new channel of development. The mechanical genius which for so many years had lain dormant or had been directed to other pursuits not only burst into activity, but overclassed the achievements of all other portions of the United States at the ratio of 320 per cent. of increase as compared with 200 per cent.

Your committee cannot follow in detail all the revelations of the census. Those who are interested to continue the investigation will find a similar development in other leading departments of industry. We must pass over the great departments of agriculture, mining, commerce, etc.



The limits of this report permit us to consider only one other department. We invite attention to a brief synopsis of the statistics of education. The census shows that in 1890 the total enrollment of pupils in the public schools for the United States was 20.29 per cent. of the entire population, while for the eleven Southern States it was 20.39 per cent. of the population of those States. Thus it appears that the eleven Confederate States, notwithstanding their large negro population and all other difficulties, had enrolled in 1890 a larger percentage of their population in the public schools than the general percentage of the United States. The report of the United States Commissioner of Education for 1895-96 makes a showing still more favorable. In 1895 the percentage of pupils enrolled in the public schools was for the United States 20.37 per cent.; for the eleven Confederate States, 20.69 per cent.

Dr. A. D. Mayo, an educational expert and a Northern man, having visited the South and collected accurate statistics, says in his report, published in 1896, that education has cost the South since the war \$250,000,000, of which amount \$75,000,000 have been expended in the education of the negro in public schools, though he pays little taxes towards their support. Unfortunately, the United States census does not give tables showing the distribution of wealth and taxation between the races. Our own knowledge, without the sanction of statistics, would confirm the statement of Dr. Mayo, but we are not left without a guide. The statistics of Georgia throw light upon the subject and will be quoted later.

This contribution by the Southern people to the education of the negro is unsurpassed in generosity in the history of the world. Dr. Mayo also says: "The sixteen Southern States are to-day paying as much for the public schools as the British Parliament votes every year for the public school system of the British islands."

It next imports us to inquire. Who has been the agent, the moving cause, in this wonderful development—the builder of wealth, resources and institutions? The census shows that an increase of 200 per cent. was added to the total wealth during the twenty years between 1870 and 1890.

It follows that this wealth must either have been created within, or imported from without. If imported from without, who imported it? Either an influx of immigration from abroad infused fresh life and energy into an effete population, and created this wonderful progress, exceeding all previous records; or, else, non-resident capitalists invested their means within these devastated States, and this imported capital constitutes a large part of the 200 per cent. of increase. There can be no other hypothesis. Either the capital was imported, or the men were imported who created the capital.

Let us inquire, then, first, whether there has been such an influx of immigration into these States as to produce any controlling influence on its industries or its institutions. On this point the United

States census gives direct testimony. Your committee has prepared tables, computed from the census, giving an analysis of the population of the eleven Confederate States in detail, which are filed with this report.

From these tables, it appears that the foreign-born population in the eleven States in 1860 was 216,910. The total foreign-born population in 1870 was 210,684, a decrease of 6,229. In 1890 the foreign-born population was 323,140, an increase for the thirty years from 1860 to 1890 of 106,230. This small increase of foreign-born population did not keep pace with the increase of the native population. Thus, the foreign population of these States shows a continuous decrease when considered as a percentage of the total population.

In 1860 the foreign-born population of the eleven States was 2.38 per cent. of the total population. In 1890 it was less than 2.06 per cent., a decrease of 0.32 per cent.

During the same period the immigration of foreign population into the eleven States fell far below the great influx of foreign population into other sections of the United States.

In 1860 the foreign population of the entire United States was 13.16 per cent. of the total population. In 1890 it was 14.77 per cent., an increase of 1.91 per cent. during the thirty years.

Thus it appears that during the thirty years from 1860 to 1890 the percentage of foreign population increased in the other sections of the Union, while it decreased in the eleven States, and in 1890 was 12.71 per cent. less than that of the United States. Yet, with more than six times the relative proportion of foreign population, the other sections of the United States made one-half the percentage in the increase of wealth which was made by the eleven States.

This small immigration of foreign population brought to these States many esteemed and useful citizens who have done their share in creating the general prosperity; yet, surely, it will be conceded that there was no influx of foreign population sufficient to produce any appreciable effect upon the wealth or institutions of the country.

There is but one other source from which immigration could come, viz., from other States in the Union.

Let us now analyze the condition of the "native population." The census employs this term to include persons born within the United States. Was there any influx of native population from outside the South sufficient to exercise a controlling influence and to constitute creative force?

Again the census gives direct and conclusive testimony. Its tables of nativity show the native population for each State and Territory distributed into two classes. First—Those born and living in the specified State or Territory; second, those living in the specified State or Territory, but born in other States or Territories. The latter class is distributed in a separate table, according to their respective States or Territories of nativity.

These tables show a considerable interchange of population between the fifteen Southern States. They also show that the immigration into the eleven States of persons born outside of the fifteen Southern States was surprisingly small, being less than the foreign immigration. In 1870 the total population of these States was 9,487,386. The number of persons living in these States, who were born in the United States, and outside of the fifteen Southern States, was only 111,167; being 1:17 per cent. of the total population. In 1890, the total population of the eleven States was 15,706,275, and the number of persons living in these States, who were born in the United States, and outside of the fifteen Southern States was 286,093, which is 1:82 per cent. The increase in twenty years was, in numbers 194,926, and in per cent., 0:65.

Up to 1875, this immigration included "the carpet bagger," who, instead of being a benefit to the country, and a builder of wealth, was an injury to the South, a disgrace to humanity, and an abstracter of wealth.

Since 1875, the immigration from other States has been of a far higher character, and has been received with hearty welcome. The Southern people cordially invited immigration. It has brought many honest, industrious citizens who have contributed their share to the general prosperity. It will not, however, be seriously contended that the sixty-five per cent. of increase, which measures this immigration between 1870 and 1890, could have created the immense development so widely diffused over the entire territory of these eleven States.

If this upbuilding is not the work of immigrants, there is but one other outside source from which it could come—non-resident capitalists.

The census does not supply direct evidence on this point. It has no tables showing the amount of property owned in each State by non-residents, and affords no means of measuring with statistical accuracy the per cent. of such property. Yet, it does afford the means of arriving with reasonable certainty at general conclusions. A complete elucidation of this point would require a more minute investigation than your committee has been able to devote to the subject, and a more extended and exhaustive treatise than the limits of this report would permit.

It would involve a comparison of the various tables of the census by counties, minor civil divisions, cities and towns, showing the distribution of wealth, taxation, valuation of real estate, occupations, industries, rural and urban population, etc. It would further involve the examination outside of the census of State, county, city and town records; the reports of controllers, treasurers, assessors and other State, county, city and town officers; the books of corporations, business firms; the statistics of banking, the statements of financial agencies and other sources of information.

The compilation of statistics and logical deductions, leading to even and approximate measurement of the actual amount of non-resident capital, must be left to the coming author of "The Economic History of the South."

Your committee have examined the statistics of the census for the counties, minor civil divisions, cities and towns, and other statistics, and have compared these with the recognized laws for the investment of non-resident capital.

It may be safely asserted that non-resident capitalists usually make their investments in great corporations, or in large private enterprises. Such investments are not spread broadcast over the whole country, and are not devoted to building up small enterprises. An investigation of the census of 1890, as compared with that of 1870, shows that the increase in wealth is widespread, and has reached every portion of the country. This widely diffused distribution of wealth, and its employment, for the most part, in domestic and other smaller industries, forbids the presumption of non-resident ownership.

To illustrate the character of the indirect testimony, your committee have space to cite but one example. This is taken from the statistics of mortgages on real estate. From pages 1000, 1005, 1009, 1016, of the Compendium, Part III, 1890, we have compiled the following table, showing the per cent. and character of mortgages as divided between the several geographical divisions:

GEOGRAPHICAL DIVISIONS.	Per cent. of indebtedness covered by mortgages on real estate.	One mortgage to the following number of persons.	Per cent. of number of mortgages for less than \$500.
North Atlantic .....	49.39	11	37.87
South Atlantic .....	4.30	30	55.43
North Central .....	34.51	10	47.10
South Central .....	4.67	36	56.00
Western .....	7.18	13	34.83

From this table it appears that the people of the two Southern geographical divisions borrowed less money on real estate security than any other sections of the United States, and that, of the money they did borrow nearly fifty-six per cent. of it was borrowed in small amounts of less than five hundred dollars.

Such statistical testimony forbids the presumption of extensive loans from non-resident capital.

This census, however, demonstrates that there are a few localities in the South which show the concentration of capital, that there

are large corporations engaged in transportation, mining, manufacturing, industrial enterprises, banking and other pursuits, all of which offer inducements for the investment of non-resident capital.

Altogether, the testimony seems conclusive that non-resident capital forms but a small per cent. of the \$5,371,526,022, by which the wealth of the eleven States has been augmented since 1870.

If, then, this wealth has not been imported from without, it must have been created within. There are but two factors of the population "to the manner born." These are the white population and the negro population.

Did the enfranchised slaves make this great contribution in return for their emancipation? We do not need statistics to give a general answer to this question. Our experience and knowledge assures us that a very small percentage of the property is owned by the negroes.

While the United States census does not supply the means to measure the distribution of wealth between the races for the entire country, yet we are not left without a guide. The report of the Controller General for the State of Georgia for 1899 shows, on pages 4 and 6, the total assessed value of property in the State for each year from 1879 to 1899, and the assessed value of property owned by negroes. For the year 1899, the total assessed value was \$416,860,488; that owned by negroes was \$13,560,179. Thus the whites own 96.75 per cent., and the negroes 3.25 per cent. of the entire property of the State of Georgia.

Your committee cannot state that the distribution of wealth between the races in Georgia accurately represents that of the entire South, yet we feel safe in drawing the conclusion that the property owned by negroes forms a very small per cent. of the entire property of the eleven States.

Yet it would be unjust to assert that the negroes have not played an important and valuable part in the upbuilding of the country. They have not, indeed, contributed to the upbuilding of governmental or social institutions. The mistaken zeal of misguided philanthropists and unwise politicians has forced upon them participation in the affairs of government, for which they are totally unfitted and in which they display the worst features of their character.

In the upbuilding of wealth and in the pursuits of industry their contributions must not be measured alone by the ownership of property. Although they have accumulated but little for themselves, yet they have been useful and valuable agents and assistants. Where not misled by designing adventurers, they are the most docile and cheerful laborers in the world. Yet no one will claim that they have been the leaders in building wealth or institutions.

The Southern-born white population has been the great factor in the recuperation and progress of the South. This population has supplied the brain, the energy, the tireless purpose. Of this popula-

tion, the Confederate soldiers, their ancestors and their descendants have ever been the dominant factor, and in most of the Southern States nearly the sole factor.

Returning from the war, the Confederate soldier laid aside the war. His high sense of honor bound him to the faithful observance of the terms of his surrender. His strong common sense pointed out to him that conciliation was the true policy, the logical and inevitable sequence of peace. With the magnanimity and decision which mark his character, he embraced the sentiment at once and in full. He devoted his whole mind to the recuperation of the country, and entered on the victories of peace.

First, came the political victory, by which he rescued his State from the carpet-bagger and adventurer; second, came the social victory, by which he restored the time-honored institutions and re-deemed the social fabric of his people; third, came the industrial victory, by which he readjusted the labor system and created the industrial progress of the South; fourth, came the financial victory, by which he recuperated his own wasted fortune, and advanced his country to the highest rate of progress which statistics record.

But his task is nearly done. The rest which has crowned his ceaseless labor is now close at hand. Let us turn to the census to learn how many of our comrades are yet alive, their places of residence and their ages. The census of 1890 shows that ten years ago 432,020 Confederate soldiers were living in the United States, of which 415,537 were living in the South, and 16,483 in other parts of the Union. Those living in the South were distributed as follows:

Maryland.....	2,118
District of Columbia.....	705
Virginia.....	48,713
West Virginia.....	9,117
North Carolina.....	43,947
South Carolina.....	23,650
Georgia.....	47,080
Florida.....	8,232
Kentucky.....	11,115
Tennessee.....	32,201
Alabama.....	34,004
Mississippi.....	26,728
Louisiana.....	16,199
Texas.....	66,791
Arkansas.....	26,700
Missouri.....	11,558
Oklahoma.....	88

Let us now turn to note the ages of our comrades. Well are they named veterans. Ten years ago their ages were as follows: Under 45, 50,666; 45 to 54, 216,280; 55 to 64, 114,752; 65 to 74, 43,714; 75 and over, 5,867; ages unknown, 741.

What tale will the census of 1900 tell? Numbers decreased, ages increased. A few more years, and the final surrender will close the record.

This association has ever been the promoter of patriotism and reconciliation between the several sections of our common country, and the advocate of nonpartisan history.

While we yet live it is our duty to see that the record is truly made. Above all things, we wish the name of the Confederate soldier to go down to his children untarnished by calumny; and we wish him to stand before the world, truly represented, "as he was in war and as he is in peace."

This great purpose accomplished, we will be ready to retire from the scene of action, and affectionately welcome the coming generation to the great era of prosperity which awaits them.

Respectfully submitted,

S. D. LEE, Chairman.  
J. W. NICHOLSON,  
CLEMENT A. EVANS,  
GRAHAM DAVES,  
W. R. GARRETT,  
WINFIELD PETERS,  
J. O. CASLER,  
D. C. RICHARDSON.

Col. W. R. Garrett, of Nashville, Tenn., rose to read the Historical Report, and it could not be heard by the veterans in the galleries and at extreme points in the building, and after some discussions and suggestions from the veterans saying they could not pass upon the report without understanding it, General Gordon stated that the report would be printed in all the morning papers, and could be read by all the veterans, and that the matter could be brought up tomorrow and passed upon intelligently by them.

---

General Gordon—And now, my comrades, I have the pleasure of introducing to you a man who left one-fourth of himself on the battlefield at Shiloh, but the three-fourths that are left make of him a bigger man than he was before his heroic body was mutilated upon that bloody field, and leaves him one of the biggest men in the country. I introduce to you our beloved brother, who served in the war as a Lieutenant, but who now is a Commanding General in the hearts of every Confederate here—Senator Berry, of Arkansas:

## SENATOR BERRY'S GREAT SPEECH.

—o—

VALOR OF THE TRANSMISSISSIPPI SOLDIER.

—o—

DAVID DOOD'S HEROISM.

—o—

ACCEPTED DEATH RATHER THAN PROVE DISLOYAL TO THE  
SOUTHERN CAUSE.

—o—

THE FATE OF CAPTAIN CLARKE.

—o—

Senator Berry made a strong speech, in which he reviewed the history of the struggle of the Confederates of Texas, Arkansas and Missouri. His eloquence caused bursts of applause from the big assemblage, and started the tears to streaming down the cheeks of the veterans, who were touched by the stories of the valor of the Confederates who fought "across the river."

Senator Berry spoke as follows:

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen—General Gordon, our beloved Commander-in-Chief, has conferred upon me the distinguished honor of addressing you to-day upon Trans-Mississippi incidents and heroes. I can hardly imagine a greater honor than to speak for a people whose courage and devotion to duty in the time of great trial made them worthy of the highest commendation that man can pay to his fellow-man; to speak for a cause that has never ceased to be nearer and dearer to their hearts than all other causes; and yet I doubt if I would have had the courage to assume such a responsibility as is involved in the undertaking if I had not remembered that those to whom I was to speak, in the days gone by, never hesitated because the task was difficult, nor sought to evade a duty because others could better perform it.

In the capital of the nation and in all of the great cities of the North monuments and statues have been erected to perpetuate the achievements of the great army of the Union and to pay tribute to those who led the soldiers of the Government in the Civil war; but no monument of granite, however lofty or imposing, no statue of bronze or marble however perfect in its proportions, can pay such tribute to any army or any people as the presence of this vast audience pays to a cause that failed, and a Government that perished thirty-five years ago. You have left your homes and business pursuits in every State in the South, many of you are gray haired and battle scarred, infirm in health and rapidly nearing the end of life, and yet you have come here without hope of reward to show by your



presence that neither lapse of years nor changing time nor changing conditions has changed the deep-seated convictions in your hearts that the cause for which you battled was a pure and holy cause.

### RECORD FOR BRAVERY.

In what I shall say to-day of the Army of the Trans-Mississippi it is not my purpose or my desire to institute a comparison in any way between the Confederate soldiers who fought west and those who fought east of the Mississippi river. There is not a single Confederate soldier to-day, living west of the great and historic river, who would utter one word that could be construed as an effort to detract from the unfading and undying glory won by the Army of Northern Virginia and the Army of Tennessee. Thousands of the sons of Missouri, Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas followed the flags of Lee and Johnston and their cause was our cause, their glory is our glory, and it is not possible that you should feel more proud than we of that wonderful record made by you, which astounded the world and placed the name of the Confederate soldier high and far above that of the soldier of any other nation or any other people. All that we ask is that you who fought in the East should fully realize that your brothers in the Transmississippi were Confederate soldiers also, equal in courage and self-sacrifice, equal in devotion to duty and love of country, and that the men who charged with Pickett on Cemetery Hill were not more gallant and daring than the men who fought with Price and McCulloch at Oak Hills ; that the men who fell with Cleburne and Granberry on the bloody field of Franklin were not more patriotic or more heroic than the men who died with McCulloch and McIntosh at Elkhorn. I think I can say also that the cavalry soldiers whom Forrest and Stuart led in Tennessee and Virginia were not more daring and reckless, more ready to charge into the jaws of death, than the men who rode with Shelby and Cabell on the plains of Missouri and the mountains of Arkansas. The magnificent record of the Confederate soldier in the Trans-Mississippi has never been written. It was made under difficulties that have never been fully appreciated. We were far removed from the seat of Government. Communication always slow, became difficult, and finally almost impossible. The great armies of Northern Virginia and Tennessee, and the great events daily transpiring there attracted the attention of the world, and to a large extent obscured the deeds of those west of the river. The splendid victory won by Price and McCulloch at Oak Hills was scarcely noticed in the rejoicing that followed the magnificent triumph at Manassas. The deadly conflict at Pea Ridge was soon forgotten in the absorbing interest that centered around Shiloh, and the fierce fighting at Helena was unheard amidst the roar of Lee's guns at Gettysburg, and forgotten in the gloom that followed the fall of Vicksburg.

## FIRST GREAT FIGHT.

The first great fight in the Trans-Mississippi was on Wilson's creek in Missouri, called by the Confederate Oak Hills. On the morning of August 10, 1861, the soldiers of Missouri, Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas were surrounded and surprised by the Union Army under Lyon and Siegel. The Confederates were untrained, many of them armed with squirrel rifles and shotguns, and some without arms. There was but little organization and uncertainty existed as to superiority of rank between the two Generals. The first intimation of the presence of the enemy was the roar of Siegel's guns. Surprised and surrounded, the Confederates fought as only Southern soldiers could fight, and when, a few hours later the end came, Lyon lay dead upon the field and Siegel fled to St. Louis. I think it just and fair to say that Gen. Lyon was a brave and gallant soldier. His horse slain and he wounded, he still urged his men to the charge, but nothing could withstand the fire of the Confederates, and he died a soldier's death upon a field of battle, his valor could not win. This victory brought more joy in the Trans-Mississippi than all others, and no year passes by when the 10th of August is not celebrated.

Gen. Price marched from there to northern Missouri, and in September captured Lexington with 3,000 prisoners. In February, 1862, he joined McCulloch in Northern Arkansas. Van Dorn was placed in command of the combined armies, and on February 7 we fought the battle of Elkhorn; on Pea Ridge, in Benton county, Ark. The right wing of Van Dorn's Army attacked Siegel with great spirit and courage, drove him from point to point, captured one of his batteries and many prisoners, and when victory was almost within our grasp McCulloch fell. It was my fortune to see Gen. McCulloch a few minutes before his death. He had ridden up in front of the regiment to which I belonged, the Sixteenth Arkansas. I heard him give the order to Col. Hill to send forward a company of skirmishers and when they became engaged to charge with his regiment. He rode off with the skirmishers and soon afterward the firing began, and as we ran forward Gen. McCulloch's horse dashed riderless through the lines, and soon we passed over the dead body of the General. Twenty minutes later Gen. McIntosh charged through an open field at the head of his regiment, the Second Arkansas, and fell dead thirty yards in front of his column. The death of these brave, heroic and gallant officers lost us the battle. The Missourians, under Gen. Price, had maintained for hours a desperate struggle with the forces under Gen. Curtis, and finally, as the last rays of the setting sun lit up the hilltops beyond, Gen. Price drove him from his position at Elkhorn Tavern, and it was here that Gen. Slack, of Missouri, received his death wound. The night came, and when the morning dawned the combined armies of Siegel and Curtis were in a position from which it was impossible to drive them. Our defeat was made more bitter by the knowledge that one hour more of life for Gen. McCulloch would have made victory certain.

## CAPT. CLAKE'S DEATH.

I have been asked to speak of heroes, but how utterly impossible it is to name them all. And if I speak of one it does not mean that others were not equally deserving. I will, however, allude to a brave officer of Missouri, Captain Churchill Clarke, a member of a prominent family in Missouri and nephew of General Churchill, of Arkansas. He was a cadet at West Point, and only twenty years of age when the war began. He resigned and was made a Captain of artillery in the Confederate Army. On the morning of the second day at Elkhorn an order came to send a battery to a point where death was almost certain. There was some doubt as to which battery was called for. Assuming that his was the battery to go, and without waiting for more certain orders, he dashed to the front and the roar of his guns had but begun to be heard when he and more than half of his company lay dead upon the field. On the 10th of last October there was unveiled at Van Buren, Ark., a beautiful statue erected by the Daughters of the Confederacy of that city to the Confederates who died at Oak Hills and Elkhorn and Prairie Grove, and beneath one corner of that monument rest the remains of Captain Clarke. No truer or braver soldier ever fell upon the field of battle.

Soon after the battle of Elkhorn General Vandorn crossed the Mississippi river and joined General Beauregard at Corinth, and the Trans-Mississippi was left without an organized army. The task of creating a new army was intrusted to General Hindman. He threw into the discharge of this duty that wonderful energy and ability for which he was so much noted, and soon brought order out of confusion. Having organized an army he attacked Blount and Heron at Prairie Grove in December, 1862; and here, for the number engaged, was fought one of the bloodiest battles of the war. I have often been over the field, and for years after the war the beautiful grove on the hillside bore evidences of the fearful struggle where so many soldiers died, heroes all. I can not speak of all of the incidents; I can not name all the heroes; nor have I the time to recite the history of all the battles. Hundreds fell at Prairie Grove, whose names are unknown to fame. They sleep to-day in the cemeteries at Fayetteville and Van Buren, and, while their names are known to but few besides their comrades, no braver hearts ever beat in the breasts of men.

The Confederates fell back to Little Rock, and during the following year the fights at Helena, Pine Bluff and Fayetteville and many others of lesser note were fought.

Magruder had already won a most brilliant victory in the capture of Galveston and the gunboat Harriet Lane. It was here that Captain Lee, of the Confederate Army, who participated in the assault, on the boat, found his mortally wounded and dying son, a Lieutenant in the United States Navy.

During the summers of 1863 and 1864 Northern Arkansas and Western Missouri were almost a continuous battle-ground. Regiments, squadrons and companies met almost daily, and often quarter was neither asked nor given.

### "BOY HERO OF ARKANSAS."

Little Rock was abandoned in the fall of 1863, and the army moved South. I have been asked to speak of heroes of the Trans-Mississippi. I think I will here mention one whose claim to that distinction no one can dispute, one whose memory should be held sacred by every soldier of the South. On the 8th day of January, 1864, David O. Dodd was hanged at Little Rock as a spy. He was a boy but seventeen years of age. He had been raised on a farm, was unusually bright, and the soul of honor. He attempted to escape through the lines to join the Confederates in the South. He was captured, charged with having in his possession valuable information as to the situation of the Federal troops at Little Rock, tried by court-martial, and condemned to hang. His life and liberty were offered to him if he would disclose the names of those who had furnished him with the information, but he said: "No, I cannot do that. It would be an act of dishonor." He died upon the scaffold. Think of it, you old soldiers, how much easier it was for us to face death upon the battlefield than for this boy to meet that ignominious death. How bright and beautiful life looked to him on that January morning, how dear to him the mother he was not to see again, and how hard it was to lose it all, when a word would have saved it. But the soul of the boy arose above it all, and he wrote his mother a last letter, in which he said that he did not fear to die for his country and for his people. When the monument of the Confederate soldiers which we are soon to erect at the capital of our State, is builded, I hope in the very highest niche of fame the name of David O. Dodd will be carved, "The Boy Hero of Arkansas."

### CLOSING YEARS WERE BRIGHT.

The closing years of the war in the Trans-Mississippi were brightened by success that for a time brought renowned hope. As the gloom deepened around the Southern cause the courage and determination of our soldiers seemed to rise higher. The Army of the Trans-Mississippi under the leadership of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, the hero of Richmond, Ky., won victory after victory. Dick Taylor, at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, hurled back the great hosts under Banks and drove him back in confusion to the Mississippi river. The brilliant success of our cavalry at Poison Spring and Mark's Mill showed that the troops under Marmaduke and Fagan and Shelby and Cabell were worthy to ride in the ranks of Forrest, and the bloody field of Jenkins' Ferry added new luster and renown

to the infantry of the Trans-Mississippi department. In September, 1864, Gen. Price, with the cavalry of the Trans-Mississippi, moved into Missouri, passed as far North as Missouri river. The desperate fighting at Pilot Knob, Independence and on the Blue are matters of history. This raid alone, would furnish incidents and heroes sufficient in number to consume more time than I can give; but the time came when the news was born across the water that Richmond had fallen. Our great Captain was a prisoner, Johnston had surrendered and all was lost, and we then furled our flag forever. The news soon came also that our great leader, our chief, the President of the Confederacy, was a prisoner in Fort Monroe. This was the hour of our greatest sorrow and deepest gloom. The people of the South have much in the past of which they are justly proud, but their crowning glory is the loyalty and devotion, shown to their leaders in the hour of defeat. In every other country where unsuccessful war has been waged against established Government, the private soldier has sought to excuse himself by denouncing those who led him, but when our chief was loaded with chains and threatened with death, the people of the South said that if Jefferson Davis was guilty of treason they also were guilty, and whatever punishment was meted out to him they were ready to share, and when long years after he was borne to his tomb it was with the sympathy and tears of the people of the South. He had met the vast responsibilities of four years of war with an earnestness and devotion to duty that had never been surpassed. He had borne misfortune and suffering with a dignity, a courage and a patience that commanded the respect and the admiration of his enemies, and endeared him for all time to the people of the South.

### CRUEL AND BLOODY WAR.

Soldiers of Missouri, Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas, I realize how imperfectly I have performed the task assigned to me and how little of justice I have done to our beloved States across the river, but it is not in the power of man to do full justice to the courage, the suffering, self-sacrifice and patriotism of the brave men and braver women of the Trans-Mississippi. No tongue can tell and no pen can write the horrors of the four years of war along the Southern border of Missouri and the Northern border of Arkansas. There father was arrayed against son, brother against brother, neighbor against neighbor. There old men and little boys were murdered in cold blood and women and children fled in the light of their burning homes. Day by day and week by week the heroic fought against privation, want and starvation, but their devotion to the cause rose above it all, and their faith never failed and their courage never faltered, and the word went from them to father, husband, brother and son, "fight on, never surrender." What tears of sorrow and anguish were mingled with their daily prayers none but them and their God will ever know. They were our hope, our inspiration, our guardian angels, and it is

to them we look in coming years to keep green the memory of our fallen comrades. The gloom, the sorrow and the bitterness engendered by four years of war have passed away. We have kept the pledge made for us at Appomattox by General Lee. We have preserved untarnished and unstained the honor and fair fame of the Southern soldier. We have but one country and one flag, and we all agree that he deserves most of his fellow-man who contributes most to the honor and glory of our common country. We owe it to ourselves, to the history of the past and to the generations which will come after us to be true to the principles of constitutional liberty, true to the principles of justice and freedom. We fought for the Constitution as our fathers taught it to us. It is not true that we fought alone to extend or perpetuate slavery. We fought for home rule and local government. We fought for the Declaration of Independence which says that men have a right to govern themselves, and speaking for myself alone, I will say here as I have said elsewhere, that I will never lend my aid to force upon others' principles and policies against which Lee fought, and to prevent which Jackson died. We will do our duty as American citizens in the future as in the past. We will hold truth, honor and justice far above all money considerations. We will preserve our love and devotion to our fair Southern land, and while we remain upon earth we will hold it as our chief pride and greatest glory that we were Confederate soldiers.

NOTE—The magnificent and patriotic speech made by Senator Berry was applauded so frequently throughout its delivery that mention of it in the body of the speech would mar its beauty, and therefore is omitted. The orator was greeted with an ovation when introduced by General Gordon, and was enthusiastically cheered throughout his entire speech.]

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

Colonel Collier, of Nashville, Tenn., made a short speech after Senator Berry had concluded which was enthusiastically cheered.

### GREETING FROM SONS.

The Commander of the Sons of Veterans of Virginia, Commander James Mann, accompanied by a delegation from the Sons composed of Brant Kirk of Waco, Tex., and R. P. Thomas, of Bowling Green, Ky., said :

"We are sent on behalf of your sons to bear a most affectionate greeting. No higher honor could be extended to us than to be permitted to greet our sires. It is said that our organization is for the purpose of soothing the declining years of the veterans of the Confederacy, and this is literally true. We shall revere their memories and instill in the minds of our children and children's children the love, honor and glory of the men of the great Lost Cause."

## COMMITTEES ANNOUNCED.

The Committees on Credentials and Resolutions were announced as follows :

## RESOLUTIONS.

Florida—Gen. W. H. Jewell.  
Georgia—W. J. Waddell.  
Oklahoma—J. P. Allen.  
Tennessee—W. P. Tolley.  
Arkansas—James Coffin.  
District of Columbia—Charles C. Ivey.  
Alabama—Gen. John A. W. Sanford.  
South Carolina—Gen. Thomas W. Carwile.  
Kentucky—W. B. Haldeman.  
Mississippi—Gen. Robert Lowry.  
Texas—Gen. A. P. Watta.  
Missouri—J. B. Gantt.  
Maryland—Spencer Jones.  
North Carolina—Gen. W. L. DeRossett.  
Louisiana—Col. David Zable.

## CREDENTIALS.

Georgia—C. M. Wheatley.  
Oklahoma—J. O. Dobbs.  
Florida—J. A. Enslow.  
Tennessee—Tomlinson Fort.  
Arkansas—Gen. J. J. Horner.  
Alabama—William Richardson.  
North Carolina—H. A. London.  
South Carolina—Z. C. Davis.  
Mississippi—Jonn McGinnis.  
Texas—J. F. Fontaine.  
Missouri—H. W. Salmon.  
Maryland—J. N. Garnett.  
District of Columbia—James Compton.  
Louisiana—B. T. Walsh.  
Kentucky—J. C. Rogers.

## BASIS OF REPRESENTATION.

The Committee on Credentials reported that the various States were entitled to the following delegates and votes : Maryland, 24 ; North Carolina, 116 ; South Carolina, 156 ; Kentucky, 142 ; West Virginia, 121 ; Georgia, 222 ; Alabama, 150 ; Tennessee, 140 ; Mississippi, 114 ; Louisiana, 134 ; Florida, 42 ; Missouri, 60 ; Virginia, 111 ; Texas, 245 ; Arkansas, 78 ; Indian Territory, 18 ; Oklahoma, 6. Total, 1,772. The morning session adjourned at 12:20 o'clock until 3 p. m. Afternoon session called to order at 3:30 p. m.

While waiting for the Veterans to assemble the band played "Old Folks at Home."

### MONUMENT TO JEFFERSON DAVIS.

General Gordon calls Convention to order and introduces Mr. Taylor Ellyson, of Richmond, Va., who read a communication from the Daughters of the Confederacy concerning the efforts being made to mark the grave of Jefferson Davis with a handsome monument. The daughters now have a fund of \$25,000, four-fifths of which were subscribed by the Confederate Veterans. They hope to complete the Monument in 1901. It will be erected in Richmond, the old Capitol of the Confederacy. The Daughters request that all Camps, and as many Veterans as can contribute to the fund in order that the Monument may be built as quickly as possible. Mrs. N. V. Randolph addressed the Veterans in a forcible and eloquent speech, and was frequently applauded.

Chaplain Jones paid a beautiful tribute to Jefferson Davis, saying that he was an uncrowned King. He said that he never used the name of Nelson A. Miles, Commander-in-Chief of the United States Army without execration because he was the man who placed the manacles on Jefferson Davis.

General Gordon then arose and said: I did not hear many of the remarks of Chaplain Jones, but I did hear his appeal to these Veterans for dollars, or hundreds of dollars to build that Monument to our great Chieftain. Like many of you, my brothers, I have been through the fires, and have suffered from adversities of every kind, but I am not poor enough, and I trust I never will be, to let the strings of my almost empty purse open and give my mite to the building of a Monument to Jefferson Davis, and I now subscribe \$100 to that fund. Veterans in every part of the great hall then sprang to their feet and subscribed money to the monument fund.

### LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Those who subscribed to the fund, are:

Gen. John B. Gordon .....	\$100
Gen. S. D. Lee .....	100
Gen. J. H. Reagan .....	100
G. W. Gordon .....	100
J. J. Horner .....	100
Camp Holly Springs, Mississippi .....	100
J. B. Truelock, Pine Bluff.....	100
S. A. Cunningham, Nashville .....	100
W. W. Carris, Memphis.....	100
V. Y. Cook, Arkansas .....	100
A. C. Tompkins, Owensboro.....	100
Camp Forbes, Clarkeville .....	130
Camp M. M. Parsons, Jefferson City, Mo.....	100
Camp No. 1, of the Army of North Virginia, New Orleans....	250



Camp Jeff Lee, Oklahoma .....	50
W. B. Horner, Chattanooga .....	100
Camp Walter P. Lane, Orange, Tex .....	50
Camp Graves, Danville, Va .....	250
Camp Peter Turney, Winchester, Tenn .....	50
Camp Joe. E. Johnston, Alamo, Tex .....	50
Camp Newport, Arkansas .....	25
Camp Wheeling, West Virginia .....	25
Camp Stockdale, Magnolia, Miss .....	100
Camp Stonewall, Jackson, McKenzie, Tenn .....	25
Camp Hardee, Birmingham, Ala .....	50
Camp Kit Mott, Holly Springs, Miss .....	100
Harvey W. Salmon, Clinton, Mo .....	50
Camp Chickamauga .....	50
Camp Dick Wells, Waynesville, N. C. ....	25
Camp Gordon, Pittsburg, Miss .....	25
Camp Wm. E. Moore, Sons of Veterans, Arkansas .....	25
Camp Jackson, Mississippi .....	275
Lost Cause (paper), Louisville .....	150
Camp George B. Eastin, Louisville .....	250
Camp Stonewall Jackson, Daughters of Confederacy, Indian Territory .....	10
Camp W. R. Barksdale, Grenada, Miss .....	75
W. E. Simons, Georgia .....	50
Camp Indian, Son-Noo-Kee, N. C. ....	10

Individual subscriptions swelled the sum to nearly \$6,000. Subscriptions will be received to-day, and, as Gen. Gordon expressed it, "until the monument rears its head to heaven."

A resolution was adopted, providing that all money heretofore collected by Camps for the purpose of erecting a monument to the memory of Jefferson Davis be turned over to the proper committee.

Chaplain Jones then arose and thanked the comrades present for their very liberal response to the appeal.

### "FIRST BOY OF THE CONFEDERACY."

Eddie W. Wadsworth, of Wadsworth, Ala., a lad of twelve years, donated five dollars in currency. He was cheered, and later led to stage, where Gen. Gordon, holding him in his arms, crowned him the "first boy of the Confederacy." The lad was given an ovation."

General Waul then moved that tomorrow morning at 11 o'clock a vote will be taken where we will hold the next annual Reunion.

General Gordon: It is moved and seconded that this Convention proceed at 11 o'clock tomorrow to select the next place of meeting.

Are you ready for the motion, all in favor, say I; to the contrary, No. The I's have it.

General Gordon then reads a telegram from the New York Confederates, as follows:

#### TELEGRAM FROM NEW YORK CONFEDERATES.

The following congratulatory telegram was received by Gen Moorman from the New York Confederates:

New York, May 31, 1900.—Adjutant General, George Moorman: The Confederate Veteran Camp of New York sends its fraternal greetings; not forgetting the days that were, with you; it marks the days for the peace that are.

EDWARD OWEN, Commander.

Gen. John P. Hornor, of Helena, Ark., then moved that the Convention now proceed to the election of officers for the ensuing year. All the old officers were re-elected by acclamation.

The applause was prolonged as the announcement was made that for the tenth time General John B. Gordon, of Atlanta, was chosen Commander-in-Chief.

#### OFFICERS ELECTED.

GENERAL JOHN B. GORDON, of Atlanta, Ga., Commander-in Chief.

GENERAL STEPHEN D. LEE, of Columbus, Miss., Commander of the Army of Tennessee Department.

GENERAL W. L. CABELL, of Dallas, Tex., Commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

GENERAL WADE HAMPTON, of Columbia, S. C. Commander of the Army of North Virginia Department.

General Gordon said: My comrades, I have already made all the speeches I can make. You have placed on my heart for ten years the very image of every Confederate in the great Southern land, and I shall bear that impress to my grave as the very proudest record that the hand of God has ever written upon heart.

General Lee said: I am proud, my comrades, of the great honor bestowed upon me, it is one of the greatest honors that could be bestowed. I have the proud record of being a Confederate soldier, and one of your comrades, and when you honor me it touches my heart and causes me to be under obligations to you so long as I shall live. With all my heart I thank you.

General Cabell said: My comrades, I would not exchange places to-day with President McKinley. There is no man or soldier equal to the Confederate soldier, and to be so honored by you fills my heart with great joy, and I thank you. He said that he felt that the Confederates were honest in purpose and principle, and he only regretted that they had not succeeded.

He said that if war broke out between the United States and a foreign power the South would be in line of battle while the Northern people were making their wills.

He wanted he said to see a monument to Jefferson Davis, the greatest man who ever lived. His memory would live as long as time lasts in the hearts of the Southern people.

General Gordon—My comrades, I call now upon General C. Irvine Walker, of South Carolina, to respond in behalf of General Wade Hampton, who has been rendered unable by sickness to be present upon this occasion.

General Walker—Mr. Commander and Comrades, I hesitate to respond or answer for so grand a man as General Wade Hampton. I feel that there is not a man in South Carolina who can do justice to so great a soldier, but when the South Carolina Division is called upon she will always come to the front. In the name of this great old hero I thank you for this high honor that has been bestowed upon him. He has had many honors conferred by his State, but I am sure there is no honor that he treasures more deeply or esteems more highly than this one.

The Convention then adjourned until 10 A. M. the next day.

---

### THIRD DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

FRIDAY, JUNE 1st, 1900, 10 A. M.

---

Convention was called to order by General Gordon.

Let us begin our services this morning by giving praise to the God who has preserved us. Please stand and unite in giving praise to God:

Praise God from whom all blessings flow,  
Praise Him all creatures here below;  
Praise Him above ye Heavenly Host,  
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

---

PRAYER BY REV. DR. PEYTON H. HOGUE,  
PASTOR OF THE WARREN MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Almighty God, maker and redeemer of all mankind who has made<sup>e</sup> of one blood all nations that are upon the face of the earth, and who has numbered the very hairs of our heads. We thank Thee that Thou art present with us; that Thou of Thy tender mercy has permitted us to live for yet another year and gather together in this glorious City at our annual Reunion, and we pray that Thou will not turn Thy

face from us, but will be near us in our deliberations, and that all our acts will be for Thy advancement and glory.

Bless our beloved Commander and grant that he may be spared to us for many years to come. Bless our old Comrades who are not with us to-day, be with them in their homes and give them that "Peace which passeth all understanding" and which cometh from above; bless Confederates everywhere; bless our noble women of the Confederacy; be with them in their work, that noble work which they are doing to perpetuate the glorious history of the Confederate Soldier. Bless the dear Sons of Veterans, be with us all, and finally when this life's work is done grant that we may meet in that Heavenly Home where Lee, Jackson and all the Heroes who have gone before are waiting to welcome us there. Save us, for Christ's sake. Amen!

---

GENERAL GORDON—The Chair has great pleasure in presenting Mrs. W. J. Behan, the President, and her associates, and in announcing that the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, presided over by these patriotic women, desire to unite their efforts with the efforts of the Daughters of the Confederacy in the great object of the building of a monument to our Chieftain.

Of course, the cause which they are here to promote is one dear to your hearts, but the instrumentality through which that is proposed to be done—through the hands and hearts and efforts of our glorious women is as dear to you, and dearer than life itself. I want to ask your approval, I need not ask it, but these dear women want to know if these Confederates are ready to hold up their hands and strengthen them, co-operate with them, help them in that great object. And I now ask that you, by a rising vote, declare your approval of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association and the Daughters of the Confederacy, in their efforts to erect this monument, one worthy of our great Chieftain, that immortal Mississippian, Jefferson Davis.

The Veterans signified their approbation of the movement by standing in their seats and cheering vociferously.

Judge Chas. Coffin, of the Arkansas Division, read the address of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, which was as follows :

*General John B. Gordon, Commander in Chief United Confederate Veterans:*

DEAR SIR—Throughout the South, are scattered Memorial Associations, who have not relinquished their original organization, and whose work is solely memorial and monumental. These associations (some of which were formed as far back as 1861), by the most assiduous efforts, have removed our sacred dead from wayside and

battlefield, placed them in cemeteries of our own, and builded monuments that will bear lasting testimony to the courage, endurance and patriotism of the Confederate soldier. We bring to you more tangible demonstration of work done than any other organized body of Southern people—men or women. We propose to organize or combine these Memorial Associations (embracing as nearly as possible everyone in the South) into what we will call a "Confederation of Memorial Associations." We are not willing to lose our identity as Memorial Associations, nor to merge ourselves into the younger organization, The Daughter of the Confederacy. We hope, by this federation, to commemorate our efforts, and stamp our work upon the hearts of those who come after us, and thereby insure its continuance. We would esteem it a privilege and pleasure to have our delegates meet at the same time and place that the United Confederate Veterans hold their annual reunions, if agreeable to them. Of course, we do not ask a voice in your councils, but we would like to meet with you. Many of us are Veterans, Veterans as much as the gray, battle-scarred old soldiers, tho' we bided at home. While they stood amid the smoke of battle, we stood amid the smoke of burning homes; when they fought, we wept, and prayed; when they were hungry, we had only a crust at home; when their clothes were wearing threadbare on the long and weary march, we were busy with wheel and loom and needle; when they were in peril on picket, we kept tearful, prayerful vigils. Are we not Veterans, as well as they?

Hoping this plan may meet with your approval, and that of the body over which you preside, I am,

Very respectfully yours,

MRS. LIZZIE POLLARD,

*President Southern Memorial Association, Fayetteville, Arkansas.*

The following Memorial Associations have authorized us to append their names to this Memorial:

Hollywood Memorial Association, Richmond, Va.

MRS. JOSEPH BRYAN, *President.*

Junior Hollywood Memorial Association, Richmond, Va.

MRS. N. V. RANDOLPH, *President.*

Oakwood Memorial Association, Richmond, Va.

MRS. STEPHEN BEVERIDGE, *President.*

The Confederate Memorial Literary Society, Richmond, Va.

MRS. JOSEPH BRYAN, *President.*

MRS. LIZZIE CARY DANIEL,

*Corresponding Secretary.*

The Ladies Memorial Association. Petersburg, Va.

MRS. H. VAN. L. BIRD, *President.*

MRS. SHELTON CHEEVES, *Secretary.*

The Ladies Memorial and Literary Association of Missouri.

MRS. LEROY VALLIANT, *President,*

MRS. JENNIE EDWARDS, *Secretary.*

The Warren Memorial Association, Front Royal, Va.

MRS. DAVIS, *President.*

MRS. W. C. WEAVER,

*Corresponding Secretary.*

The Ladies Confederate Memorial Association, Memphis, Tenn.

MRS. LETITIA A. FRAZER, *President.*

PHOEBE FRAZER, *Secretary.*

The Ladies Confederate Memorial Association, Fort Mill, S. C.

MRS. J. B. MACK, *President.*

MISS ELIZABETH WHITE, *Secretary.*

Ladies Memorial Association, Knoxville, Tenn.

MRS. WILLIAM CASWELL, *President.*

MRS. M. E. LOYD, *Secretary.*

The Ladies Memorial Association, Gainesville, Ala.

MRS. D. H. WILLIAMS, *President.*

M. B. JACKSON, *Secretary.*

The Ladies Confederate Memorial Association, New Orleans, La.

MRS. W. J. BEHAN, *President.*

MRS. JOSEPH JONES,

*Corresponding Secretary.*

The Southern Memorial Association, Fayetteville, Ark.

MRS. LIZZIE POLLARD, *President.*

MISS JULIA A. GARSIDE,

*Recording Secretary.*

MISS SUE. H. WALKER,

*Corresponding Secretary.*

After reading the address, he said: Mr. Commander and Comrades, when these Monuments are completed the record of history will show that their foundations were laid by the devoted women of the South. Their superb structure will have been erected by their efforts, which shall ever be their immortal heritage. All they ask for this Association is that you grant them the recognition of being the medium in commemorating the work which these devoted dead have done, and that you, as survivors, recognize their right and their capacity to work. [Great applause].

*General S. D. Lee, addressing the delegates in behalf of the adoption of the historical report, said:*

Mr. Commander and my comrades, we have all seen that it is almost impossible to transact any business carefully on the first and second days of our meeting—there is so much noise that parties cannot hear reports, and really all that can be done is to have same published in all the papers so that every man in the South would read and reflect. It is to be regretted that there are not more voices in the convention like our beloved Commander, Jno. B. Gordon.

But I have this to say, that this report, like all others, has been most carefully prepared by your earnest and patriotic Committee. It may be that it may not sound right to you, but we have felt it our duty to put it in the shape which we have done. There never was a period since we have laid down our arms that such an alteration of sentiment had taken place throughout the North, South, East and West, prejudice has been dissolved, and now are all reunions. Much of this can be attributed to the Spanish-American war, which reunites the Blue and the Gray in one common brotherhood.

In the report are some sentences which may at first meet with your approval, but the attitude of the North toward the South has so changed that advantage of this has been taken to obtain concessions to which the South was entitled. The report was not written by me, but by my Comrade. Mr. McGarrick, of Nashville, but I most heartily indorse every syllable and every sentiment it contains, and I trust that the report of the Committee will be unanimously adopted.

Chaplain Jones says: I move you, sir, that the report on History presented on yesterday be adopted as read. While it contains some sentences I would not have written, still, as a whole, it meets with my unqualified approval.

Dr. Aiken, of Mississippi, said: Comrades, I wish if possible, to reach every ear in this vast audience. I wish, if it is in my power, to impress upon every veteran the necessity of adopting this report. I wish to impress upon every veteran and every Southern man, woman and child the importance of reading this report. Upon the report of this Committee hangs the future of our history. I want to call your attention to one thing which is of great importance, that of teaching our boys and girls so that they may teach it to generation after generation, that these men who laid down their lives were not Rebels, but that they were contending for Constitutional liberty which was grafted into the Declaration of Independence. I want them to eliminate from the history of the conflict of 1861-65 the side issue of slavery. I want our children to feel that when the manacles were placed upon Jefferson Davis they were placed upon them. I want them to feel that when he was released from prison we were. They can and must be taught the true history of their fathers, that they were not Rebels, but were fighting for their rights under the Constitution.

General Gordon—The question is upon the adoption of the Report. All in favor say I; opposed no. The I's have it unanimously.

Col. John P. Hickman, Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff Tennessee Division, reads invitation from the Oklahoma Division to all Confederates to attend the Rough Riders Reunion at Oklahoma City, on July 1st to 4th, 1900, and a territorial reunion of the U. C. V.'s.

Major-General Clement A. Evans reads report of the Memorial Association showing the amount of money which has been raised toward building the Confederate Monument, reads report.

### REPORT OF CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

LOUISVILLE, Ky., May 31, 1900.

*United Confederate Veterans :*

The Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association take very great pleasure in submitting for your information a statement concerning the work of the Association during the past year. Our success has been far beyond our expectations and we are grateful to be able to report that on the 26th day of May, 1900, we had cash in bank \$65,210.20, and in good and reliable subscriptions \$59,227.15, making \$124,437.35. In addition to the above amount we now have the donation of Mr. Charles Broadway Rouss of \$100,000.00, making a total amount of cash and subscriptions \$224,437.35.

It will be seen by the following letter of Mr. Rouss that he is thoroughly satisfied that all the conditions made by him for the payment of the sum above mentioned have been fully met and he has authorized drafts to be made on him for the full amount of his donation of \$100,000.00 :

CHARLES BROADWAY ROUSS, }  
549-553 BROADWAY, }  
NEW YORK CITY, May 9th, 1900. }

*To the Confederate Memorial Association :*

General John C. Underwood, Superintendent and Secretary of the Association, having exhibited to me evidence in the form of subscriptions to the Confederate Memorial Association aggregating over \$123,000.00, and having produced certificates of deposit in bank and with corporations, and displayed exchange otherwise held by him for deposit, embracing funds collected from such sources, together with a cash guarantee on account of unpaid subscriptions, all amounting to ninety-nine thousand five hundred and eighty-seven dollars and sixteen cents (\$99,587.16) without including various small collections deposited locally of nearly \$5000, or even depending upon the large residue of uncollected subscriptions not guaranteed and desiring from me a statement agreeing to pay \$40,000 in two equal installments, in addition to the \$20,000, for which authority was given to make sight draft on May 3d, 1899, and the \$40,000 for which authority was given to make two sight drafts of \$20,000 each on



March 20th, 1900; all in compliance with my promised contribution of 100,000 to the said C. M. A. as my duplicate of the money now in hand and secured.

Therefore, relying on the strict impartiality and business methods of the Secretary and reposing entire confidence in the said Association, I do hereby authorize the Confederate Memorial Association, through authorized representative or representatives, to draw two additional drafts on me at sight for twenty thousand (\$20,000) dollars each, thereby making the full \$100,000 authorized to be drawn at intervals whenever the said Association shall think proper to do so; and it may even divide the money specified for drafts, and draw them in ten thousand-dollar amounts, if the Association should so prefer, always making the aggregate \$100,000 by summation of all drafts to be drawn.

And I further wish the greatest success to the Memorial undertaking in hand.

[SIGNED]

C. B. ROUSS.

F. W. ROUSS, *Attorney.*

Attest :

AUGUSTINE SMITH,  
JOHN C. UNDERWOOD,  
JAMES T. WHITE.

We cannot too cordially express our grateful appreciation for this generous action on the part of Mr. Rouss. His intelligent and liberal interest in the work of the Confederate Memorial Association has enabled us to announce that we have no longer any doubt as to the complete success of the work committed to our hands. The name of Charles Broadway Rouss will always be held in grateful remembrance by the people of the South.

It will doubtless be a matter of interest to the Convention to know that we have elected as Treasurer of our Association Judge Geo. L. Christian, of Richmond, Va. He will give bond in the penalty of \$50,000 for the faithful performance of his duty. We will say for those who may not happen to know Judge Christian that no comrade in all the commonwealth of Virginia enjoys in larger measure the confidence and esteem of his people.

We have had a request from the subscribers to our fund at Vicksburg, Miss., made through D. A. Campbell, Esq., for the return of \$400, and a similar request from Hope, Ark., for the return of \$50, together with a petition from the Association of the Army of Tennessee, Louisiana Division, for the return of a certificate of deposit of \$175.25, with which requests we have the pleasure to comply and we have ordered the Treasurer to return the remittances and drafts asked for.

We cannot close this report without an expression of our hearty appreciation of the invaluable services of Gen. J. C. Underwood, our Superintendent and Secretary, to whose untiring energy and devotion to this cause we owe the success that has crowned our work during

the year just closed. General Underwood through all the discouragements and difficulties incident to so great an undertaking has been unfaltering in his confidence of ultimate success and he has demonstrated what singleness of purpose and consecrated aim can finally accomplish. We feel that he deserves the hearty commendation and unstinted appreciation of all who have taken any interest in the erection of the Confederate Memorial Institute, for the construction of which this Association was organized.

The following letter from Mr. Augustine J. Smith, Secretary to Mr Chas. Broadway Rouss, will show how heartily he, as well as Mr. Rouss, appreciates the work done by Gen. Underwood:

NEW YORK CITY, May 9, 1900.

*General John C Underwood, Manager Confederate Memorial Association  
The Lotus Club, New York City :*

DEAR GENERAL—I wish to congratulate you upon your splendid, achievement in finally raising the two hundred thousand dollars for the Memorial fund, which culminated today in the payment by Mr. Rouss of the balance due on his subscription of one hundred thousand dollars.

You have had a hard fight and under difficulties which would have meant failure with the vast majority of men. But you have won, and you will doubtless receive, what you eminently deserve, the praise of all honorable and fair-minded men, among whom, it is due to you to say, will be found the sincere commendation of both Mr. Rouss and myself.

Very truly yours,

AUGUSTINE J. SMITH,

Secretary to Mr. C. B. Rouss.

Respectfully submitted.

CLEMENT A. EVANS, President.

W. R. GARRETT, Vice President.

ROBT. WHITE,

J. TAYLOR ELLYSON,

J. B. BRIGGS,

B. H. TEAGUE,

D. M. HAILEY,

JOHN O. CASLER,

T. S. KENAN, (by R. White, proxy)

J. M. HICKEY, (by C. Evans, proxy)

After reading the report, General Gordon asked that the Veterans rise, to show their appreciation of this great gift from their blind comrade; the entire audience rose and cheered again and again.

General Evans:—I can but thank you, my comrades, as the President of this Association, for this demonstration of your great respect

and admiration and gratitude to this Comrade, Chas. Broadway Rouss, a private in our ranks, but as brave a soldier as ever shouldered a musket.

### CHEERS FOR JEFFERSON DAVIS' DAUGHTER.

In the midst of the reading of the letters of Charles Broadway Rouss by Gen. C. A. Evans, Col. Bennett H. Young, escorting the daughter of Jefferson Davis, Mrs. J. A. Hayes; his grand daughter, Miss Hayes; the wife of Gen. Pickett and Mrs. Kirby Smith, entered the auditorium. As they advanced to the stage, Gen. Gordon recognized them and, rapping with his gavel, observed:

"I know the Veterans of the Confederacy desire to greet the daughter of Jefferson Davis."

The Veterans arose, and their shouts of greeting to the daughter of their great leader swept through the vast auditorium like a storm. Hats were lifted in salute, then circled again and again, as the triumphal procession proceeded to the platform, all smiling and bowing. Women waived handkerchiefs, and in the excitement hundreds of sturdy men and fair women in the gallery and on the main floor stood upon chairs cheering.

Mounting on the platform, Mrs. Hayes, and the others of the party were greeted by Gen. Gordon. Mrs. Hayes was kissed by the General, and then escorted by him to the front of the stage.

"This is the daughter of Jefferson Davis, the idol of the Confederacy, that eminent and immortal chieftain," said the General.

The auditorium was still ringing with cheers, handkerchiefs were being waved, and hats were tossing in the air. Mrs. Hays, smiling through tear-dimmed eyes, gracefully bowed repeatedly, nearly overcome by the ovation. The "rebel yell" rang back and forth through the big building.

As Mrs. Hayes turned to retire, she caught the eyes of Gen. J. H. Reagan, the only surviving member of her father's Cabinet. As they clasped hands the gallant old Texan imprinted a kiss, and suggestions came from scores of Confederates: "Kiss her for me." The General and Mrs. Hayes still continued to shake hands and talk, and the delegates broke forth into another wild demonstration of enthusiasm. Mrs. Hayes was also kissed by Gen. Cabell, of Texas.

Miss Hayes' reception was none the less demonstrative. When Mrs. Pickett and Mrs. Kirby Smith, women of rare beauty, were introduced manifestations of gallantry, chivalry and love came instantly from the veterans.

After the storms of applause had subsided the Convention returned to regular business again, taking up the report of the Memorial Association, General Gordon in the chair. "All in favor of the adoption of this report say I; all opposed, no. The I's have it unanimously."

## PARADE POSTPONED.

At this juncture a veteran from the audience rose and asked if there was to be a parade. The parade was called off.

Gen. Gordon ordered that the parade be postponed until tomorrow on account of the rain. A few moments later a veteran from Alabama moved that the parade be given. He said the veterans were used to rain and that it would not hurt them. He said the people of Louisville and Kentucky wanted to see the remnants of the Confederate army in line and that they should not be disappointed even if there was a downpour of rain.

Gen. G. P. Harrison of, Alabama, moved that Gen. Gordon be given full power to decide when the parade should be held.

Col. Bennett H. Young said that Louisville people and Kentucky did not want the old soldiers to sacrifice their health in order to have the parade at the time fixed. It was moved that the call of States be ordered in order to get the sense of the Association as to when the parade should be held. Gen. Gordon said he was only a plain Confederate soldier and he would not take to himself the duty of ordering the veterans to parade or not to parade. On a vote it was decided not to parade until tomorrow.

## REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS.

*Gen'l John B. Gordon, General Commanding :*

Your committee on resolutions would respectfully recommend the adoption of the resolution recommending the establishment of a Military Park at Franklin, Tennessee.

(1)

Your committee would also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution authorizing the Commanding General to appoint a Brigadier-General for each of the five sub-divisions of the State of Texas, to continue in office until the next general reunion of the Divisions.

(2)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution endorsing the bill pending in Congress to increase the pensions for the Mexican war veterans.

(3)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the resolution providing that in speaking of the war between the United States and the Confederate States it shall hereafter be designated as the war between the states.

(4)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution with reference to impartial and unprejudiced history for the school children.

(5)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution relating to the Winnie Davis school of History.

(6)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution tendering the thanks of this association to Hugh Lewis and associates for their care of confederate graves.

(7)

Your committee recommend that the constitution be and the same is hereby so amended as to remove the Division of Kentucky from the Army of Northern Virginia Department and to incorporate the same in the Army of Tennessee Department.

Your committee further recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution with reference to the establishment of a National Park, including the battlefields of Chancellorsville, etc.

(8)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution tendering the thanks of this Association to Col. Wm. H. Knauss for his kind attention to the Confederate cemetery at Camp Chase, Ohio.

(9)

Your Committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution tendering the thanks of this Association to the Chicago Confederate Veteran Camp.

(10)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution with reference to the erection of a monument to the women of the Confederacy.

(11)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution tendering the thanks of this Association to the people of Kentucky and of Louisville.

(12)

Your committee also recommend the adoption of the accompanying resolution recognizing the kindly expression, etc., of the Association of the Army of the Potomac.

(13)

A. T. WATTS,  
Secretary

THOS. W. CARWILE,  
Chairman.

WHEREAS, The Hon. N. N. Cox, representative in Congress from the Seventh Tennessee congressional district, has introduced a bill in Congress to appropriate \$100,000.00 for the purpose of establishing a Military Park upon the battlefield at Franklin, Tennessee; and,

WHEREAS, In our opinion, the battle ground at Franklin, Tenn. would be a suitable place to establish a National Military Park; therefore, be it,

*Resolved*, That we endorse the movement and recommend the establishment of a National Military Park at Franklin, Tenn. And we encourage our congressmen to use their influence and to vote for the measure looking to the establishment of this Park.

**WHEREAS**, Owing to confusion in reference to the five sub-divisions of Texas, growing out of the action of the General Reunion at Charleston; and,

**WHEREAS**, Owing to such confusion, commanders of these five sub-divisions were not selected at the late reunion of the Division of Texas, and that their positions are now vacant; therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That the Commanding General be authorized and empowered to appoint, upon the recommendation of the Commander of the Division of Texas, a Brigadier-General to command each of said sub-divisions of Texas, to continue in office until the next general reunion of the Divisions of Texas.

**WHEREAS**, There is a bill now pending before Congress for the increase of pensions in behalf of the survivors of the Mexican war, or their widows; and

**WHEREAS**, This bill was the result of a resolution passed at the last annual meeting of the National Association of Mexican War Veterans asking Congress to grant said increase of pensions and in accordance with their request, a bill favoring said increase is now pending before Congress; therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That it is the judgment of the United Confederate Veterans, now assembled at Louisville, that the few remaining old heroes of 55 years ago should have the increase of pensions asked for, during the remainder of their lives, by a grateful Republic And be it further

*Resolved*, That we enforce the bill looking to an increase of pensions for the Mexican War Veterans, and urge Congress to grant the request being prayed for, at the earliest possible date.

*Resolved*, That in speaking of the war between the United States and the Confederate States it shall be hereafter designated as the war between the states.

Offered by Maj-Gen. C. I. Walter, South Carolina Division, United Confederate Veterans:

**WHEREAS**, The Historical Committee has, year after year, in its annual reports, called attention to the great importance of having the school children of the South, taught from books which are fair, impartial and unprejudiced. Such recommendations have been approved by the people of the South, and in many instances favorably acted upon by the school authorities. Their recommendations have been fully endorsed by the Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy and such endorsements have largely assisted in turning public opinion in the desired direction.

The full measure of the good which has been urged by the Committee, has not been obtained and to secure it a systematic and busi-

ness-like agitation should be inaugurated to create a universal sentiment in its favor. An overwhelming public opinion should be created, which will make it impossible to have in any of the schools supported by the Southern people, any books which do not give full justice to the South and written also with a determination that justice shall also be equally done to the North.

Such action will require the expenditure of some money which your committee believes will be readily donated by many generous veterans, Sons, Daughters and other Southern well-wishers, who hope to see the day come when Southern school books, teaching impartial ideas, doing justice to the history of every section of our country, are in every Southern school.

That it be not proposed to select or recommend any one book, but only such as are found to be fair.

To accomplish this object the following resolutions are submitted :

1st. That the U. C. V. employ as many Veterans as the amount subscribed will allow, to canvass the entire South, hold public meetings, and take such steps as may be necessary to create a sentiment in the South, that the text books used in the schools of the South shall be only such as fairly and impartially record its history and reflect its civilization.

2nd. That the Adjutant-General lay this matter before Veterans and the public, and invite subscriptions to be sent to the chairman of the Historical Committee or such party as may be designated.

3rd. That these resolutions, with their preamble, be transmitted to the Sons of the Confederate Veterans and and to the Daughters of the Confederacy when in convention assembled, and their earnest co-operation asked.

4th. That the assistance of the press and of all the good people of the South be invoked to carry out the grand work proposed.

5th. That the Commanding General, with the concurrence of the Chairman of the Historical Committee, be empowered to make any and all arrangements to carry out the plan proposed in the above resolutions.

PREAMBLE AND RESOLUTIONS PRESENTED BY GENERAL  
CARWILE,  
Of South Carolina.

WHEREAS, A school of Southern History has been established in connection with Limestone Female College, located at Gaffney, S. C., known as the Winnie Davis School of History, the name being authorized by the only one living who has the authority to authorize it and

WHEREAS, The object of this school is to pay particular attention to Southern History, to stimulate original research, to secure instruc-

tion by men trained in University methods, and to create a great depository for historical documents, where Southern girls may read with reverence the record of their fathers' splendid achievements, and where the South may find before the bar of impartial reason the vindication of the great political doctrine of the right of self-government for which she fought a world in arms. Wherefore, be it

*Resolved*, That this body of United Confederate Veterans, in convention assembled at Louisville, Ky., do put our endorsement on the enterprise and pledge it our co-operation and hearty support.

(7)

Offered by Chas. C. Ivy, of the District of Columbia:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the United Confederate Veterans are due, and hereby tendered to Hugh Lewis and his associates, of Madison, Wis., for the kind and substantial interest they have displayed in caring for our dead comrades interred in the Cemetery at Madison, Wis., in this, that they brought together the remains of our dead comrades into one part of said cemetery and placed head stones at each grave, and placed a marble coping around the plot they had thus set apart.

*Resolved, further*, That a copy of this resolution be forwarded to Hugh Lewis by the Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

Hugh Lewis is a one-armed Veteran Union soldier, and now resides.

---

## QUARTER MASTER GENERAL J. F. SHIPP'S REPORT.

Gen. George Moorman,

Adj. Gen. and Chief of Staff, U. C. V.

Dear General: I very respectfully submit the following report:

The most important matter for the consideration of this department since our last meeting was to formulate and promulgate a regulation uniform for the use of our association, in compliance with the resolution adopted at the annual meeting in Charleston, S. C., on May 12th, 1899.

To formulate an appropriate uniform for an association such as ours required much reflection and investigation.

It was my purpose to present a design that would represent the different arms of the service, rank and file, line and general officers, with insignia of rank, same as used in the Confederate Army.



The object being to perpetuate a true type of our uniform as a part of the history of the Confederate States of America.

The Confederate Uniform was promulgated by General Order No. 9 in the City of Richmond, Va., June 6th, 1861, and was the pride and glory of the young Confederacy, and is now revered by all survivors, honored and respected by the American people. It was a power for discipline then and will be a power in perpetuating the memory of the Confederate soldier.

I found it impracticable to use the regulation button of the Confederate Army on account of expense in supplying them, each arm of the service had a special button. It would have required ten different dies at a cost of \$25 each, and the first order of two hundred and fifty gross buttons. This would have involved a large outlay of money to carry out that feature of the uniform. Therefore, I designed the U. C. V. button with battle flag in center for our use, and for all purposes, which I think is appropriate and involves a much less outlay. This design I have made identical in size and shape with the button adopted by the Confederate Government for use of the army.

For the sake of uniformity, I have selected the 1238 and 1395 Confederate gray cloth as the regulation shade and weight, the No. 1238 for the heavier goods and the No. 1395 for the lighter weight. The quality of the goods is first class and free from shoddy materials, and if properly taken care of and only worn on reunion and special occasions, will last most of us as long as we live, and serve as a proper uniform at death.

When I had formulated a design for the uniform, I compiled for publication a catalogue, a copy of which I file as a part of this report, giving information in regard to same, including prices for uniform and supplies. In this catalogue I suggested that all orders, for the sake of uniformity, be sent to and through me, so that I might give them proper directions and secure uniform shade of cloth, trimmings, etc.

In the uniform catalogue, I indicate dress coat for staff officers as provided by the regulations of the Confederate States Army. While I do not recommend this to be changed, I have recommended, for sake of comfort and economy, a fatigue blouse, single breasted, turn down collar, seven buttons in front, three on sleeve, cuffs and collar trimmed with buff, for all staff officers below the rank of Brigadier General.

For Brigade and Division Commanders, I recommend a double-breasted blouse, turn down collar edges piped with buff, two rows of U. C. V. buttons arranged in twos or threes, wreath and stars for collar according to rank.

Very respectfully,

J. F. SHIPP,

Q. M. General, U. C. V.'s.

OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.  
**ADJUTANT GENERAL MOORMAN'S REPORT.**

84

NEW ORLEANS, LA., May 26th, 1900.

General John B. Gordon,  
 Commanding United Confederate Veterans,  
 Atlanta, Ga.

General: I have the honor to make my annual report as Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans and as Chief of your Staff.

It must be gratifying for you as well as to all of our comrades to know that our fraternal organization has still increased since the Charleston Reunion, and also to know that applications are in for the formation of many more Camps, that the best feeling prevails in every quarter, and there has been no friction nor ill-feeling to mar the harmony and good fellowship which our glorious organization inculcates.

At the date that I had the honor of commencing the work of organizing camps under your appointment as Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, now nearly ten years, there were only thirty-three camps, now there are 1277, distributed as follows:

Texas .....	242
South Carolina .....	131
Georgia .....	128
Alabama .....	102
Arkansas .....	80
Mississippi .....	79
Missouri .....	78
Tennessee .....	75
Louisiana .....	62
North Carolina .....	60
Kentucky .....	60
Virginia .....	47
Florida .....	37
Indian Territory .....	24
West Virginia .....	22
Oklahoma .....	19
Maryland .....	12
California .....	5
New Mexico .....	3
Illinois .....	2
Montana .....	2
District of Columbia .....	2
Indiana .....	1
Colorado .....	1
Massachusetts .....	1
Ohio .....	1
Arizona .....	1

Total ..... 1277

## SUMMARY OF CAMPS BY DEPARTMENTS.

Trans-Mississippi Department .....	455
Army of Tennessee .....	483
Army of Northern Virginia Department .....	339

Total .....1277

Pacific Division includes New Mexico, Montana, California, Colorado and Arizona.

Illinois, District of Columbia, Indiana, Massachusetts and Ohio, are in the Army of Northern Virginia Department.

With at least 100 Camps known to be in process of organization.

When I commenced the work there were practically no funds on hand, and I advanced the necessary amount to pay for printing, postage, stationery, etc., to start the organization of camps, since which time, by doing most of the work myself, and by the most rigid economy, I have succeeded in sending out the vast amount of literature, etc., with the proceeds of the membership fee and per capita, and returns for a few commissions, but in doing so I have had to curtail the printing and other expenses and perform most of the labor myself so as to keep within bounds. As is customary with all new organizations of this character, there being so many details and explanations, has made the work very laborious and expensive.

This office has sent out up to date:

General and Special Orders and Mimeograph Orders..	522,000
Circulars to Newspapers, Mimeograph, etc. ....	680,000
Circular Letters for Organization .....	210,000
Mimeograph Letters to Camps .....	561,000
Commissions .....	8,100
Pamphlet Proceedings of the Reunions .....	8,500
Charters to date (Originals and Duplicates) .....	1,410
Sundry Circulars and Documents .....	15,000
Receipts for Commissions, Charters, Addresses, etc. ...	29,500
Letters and Circulars received .....	69,000
Letters written and sent out .....	63,500

Total .....2,168,010

Making a total of 2,168,010 letters, orders, circulars, packages, etc., etc., etc., sent out and received since I have been Adjutant General.

It has now become a vast bureau, with an enormous accumulation of books and papers, and to carry on the business with correctness and facility requires a room with an area of more than

forty to one hundred feet.

The Adjutant General's department is now fully supplied with a complete outfit of all necessary books, blanks, stationery, etc. There is a complete registry kept of all commissions, charters and everything sent out of this office, and a receipt required for the same which is kept on file. The books of the office show a record of everything done.

Every Southern State is now represented in the list of camps. In the organization of so many new camps, I have, of course, encountered many difficulties, but I am happy to say there has been no friction with the Adjutant General's office in any quarter, but the utmost harmony has prevailed.

I request that a committee be appointed and empowered to formulate a burial ritual for our organization.

This is necessary as the veterans are fast passing away, and it will be a solace to their families, and an act of justice to these old heroes for this holy act to be performed under the rites and forms established by our association.

The following membership fees and percapita tax, balance last report, amounts received from commissions, certificates and sale of books received since my last report made at Charleston, S. C., \$3,925.64, with total expenditures to date of \$4,067.61, leaving no balance on hand; itemized statement of which is attached hereto, and which will be published in full in the proceedings of the Convention. I desire to thank the Press of the South for the gratuitous and generous help extended to the association at all times. Also to thank the Veterans from every section of the South for their uniform courtesies and the consideration shown to me.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE MOORMAN,

Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

The meeting then adjourned until 4 p. m.

FRIDAY, June 1st, 1900, 4 p. m.

From *Courier Journal*:

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Decides After a Close Vote Not To Give a Parade.

Every chair in the vast Convention Hall was occupied when Commander Gordon, accompanied by his wife, walked into the Auditorium at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. As the distinguished statesman and warrior stepped upon the platform, he was tendered an ovation.

The main floor, gallery and platform presented a scene of changing color, for the presence of beautiful and prettily-gowned women of the South predominated, and as the heroes in gray looked about the sea of faces they felt even more highly honored than at any time since their coming as Louisville's guests. The seats set apart for the delegations from the thirteen States of the Confederacy were surrendered by many of the gallants of the great Lost Cause. As the moments passed, the crowd increased, the aisles were filled with those standing and every space was occupied by people anxious to pay homage to the "Johnny rebs."

The shuffling of feet, the hum of voices was momentarily subdued by a camp in the Tennessee delegation arising and singing in spirited fashion: "We are old-time Confederates, have done our duty and that is good enough for me."

But, if this sent coursing through their veins the blood of Southern courage and stamina, the faint notes of the grand old "Dixie" floating ahead of a distant band en route to the Auditorium set tingling every nerve of the thousands present. And as the band came nearer, the strains of "Dixie" grew louder, and caused the audience to shout. In came the band, led by James Rouse, of Joe H. Lewis Camp, bearing the tattered flag borne at the head of the command led by Helm, Hanson and Breckinridge. The throng stood, and the demonstration was wildly enthusiastic. Along the right promenade the band and veterans following stepped briskly, while the old soldiers and the crowd cheered as if maddened with delight. The procession halted in front of the platform while Color-bearer Rouse advanced in front of Gen. Gordon, holding high the ragged and beloved trophy of that immortal brigade. Its folds swept over the heads of those below and for several minutes the "rebel yell" was continuous and deafening, which was intensified by the arrival of another band playing the air dearer to Southern hearts than all others—"Dixie."

As the applause subsided, Color-bearer Rouse planted the flag on the shining cannon to the right of Gen. Gordon.

General Gordon called the Convention to order, saying the special hour of business is the selection of the next place of our meeting.

It is moved and seconded that we vote by States if there be no objection the Chair so orders.

MEMPHIS IS PRESENTED.

General Gordon—I have the pleasure of presenting to you General Geo. W. Gordon, who desires to present the claims of Memphis, Tenn.

General Geo. W. Gordon—Mr. Chairman, and Comrades of the Convention hear me for my cause, and please be silent that you may hear.

I have the honor of presenting for your consideration a number of communications from the municipal authorities, commercial, etc., of the City of Memphis, inviting you to hold your next annual Reunion in that City. I will thank you most profoundly for your kind attention while I read these letters of invitation, all of which are very brief, and it will take me only a few moments.

Reads letters to-wit: Mayor of City, President Cotton Exchange, Chairman County Court.

Comrades, I wish, in a few words, to add to these letters of invitation which I have read, the heartiest and warmest possible invitation of the Confederate Veterans of the City of Memphis and of all that great surrounding country. We invite you to Memphis which has the concentration of facilities to bring you from every point of the compass. Memphis is situated nearer the center of our present veteran population than any City in which you have ever held your Reunions, or perhaps than any City where it can now be practicable to do so. It is convenient for your comrades of Mississippi and Arkansas, Texas and Missouri, it is also convenient for Louisiana, Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, Kentucky. While it is convenient for all these States, we want you to come to Memphis from the Atlantic to the Pacific. California has fourteen Camps, we want them every one to be represented with a full delegation.

We want you to come, we want the old Mother of Tennessee, North Carolina, to be largely represented. I know she is not going to forget her daughter in the vote for the honor of entertaining you in 1901. We ask you then to come, and while we may not have the wealth, and may not have the objects of interest to show you which other cities have had, if you will come I assure you that we will give you such an ovation that will not permit you to ever regret having accepted our invitation.

I would remind you that Memphis for seven years after the war was over was the home of Jefferson Davis, that heroic and chivalrous Chieftain in our great struggle for independence, the home of the man who led us and who died neglected, died as he had lived, true and faithful.

Memphis was also the childhood's home of our dear "Daughter of the Confederacy," about whom General Bulger so eloquently spoke this morning.

Come to Memphis; the home where lived and where died that glorious soldier and man, Nathan Bedford Forrest, who fought

against greater odds than any soldier in that great war. Such a magnificent combination is rarely found in any man, and it is only those who fought with him who can tell you, and they will tell you if you come to Memphis.

And now, my Comrades, just another word; if you come to Memphis we will give you our richest welcome, and do our best to make you happy while there.

Major H. A. London, of North Carolina, seconded the motion in favor of Memphis and said:

Tennessee is the daughter of North Carolina, and it is eminently proper for me, a representative of another State, to second the motion in favor of Memphis. The State of North Carolina lost more men by battle and disease than any other State, and it is but natural for the mother to speak in favor of her daughter.

General Watts, speaking for the Trans-Mississippi Department, also seconded the nomination of Memphis, and said: The Reunion of 1901 should be held in Memphis in order to give the Confederates of Texas, Arkansas, Missouri, Indian Territory and Oklahoma an opportunity to be present.

#### WANTED TO PARADE.

At this juncture, Gen. Poyntz, Commander of the Kentucky division, stated that, after a consultation with the different committees, it was determined to call off the parade. For some moments after his announcement the big crowd sat without making a sound, seemingly surprised and stunned. Within the space of a few moments, the big hall resounded with a victorious protest. The dissenting cries of "No!" "No!" rose to the rafters until the gathering was in pandemonium. Outside, the rain was falling in sheets and the conditions seemed to indicate that the showers would continue all night long. One gray-haired veteran from South Carolina rose in his seat and, without the formality of addressing the chair, yelled, "We've marched in worse weather than this, and let us do it again." Cries of "Yes!" "Yes!" reverberated through the hall, loud and vigorous.

Gen. Gordon arose and, after repeated attempts to make himself heard above the din, cried, "I have tramped like my comrade from South Carolina, through many a stormy night and drenching rain, and I can do it again. I trust it will be many a year before I am unable to do it again and again. The sentiment of the question is left to you; if you want to march, why march you shall."

Cheer after cheer arose, accompanied by the waving of handkerchiefs among the women. Many of the battle-scarred veterans rose to the floor and, tossing their hats in the air, yelled like school-boys. It was determined to have the parade at 10 o'clock this morning, no matter what the weather conditions were.

Gen. Gordon, in making the announcement, said: "This is the first time that Gen. Poyntz has ever surrendered, but he capitulates most willingly to you, ye hosts of gray."

General Gordon in the Chair introduced Dr. Williams, of Jacksonville, Fla., saying he was a small man with a heart as big as the universe.

Dr. Williams said: Comrades, I want you to hear me, and if I don't speak loud enough remember that I am not speaking from my heart but from my voice, and every word that I utter comes from my heart. I come before you not as an orator, but as a plain business man to present to you the claims of a city which is comparatively new, but has taken her stand among the cities of the South.

I come before you, Comrades, as one soldier would come speaking to another, and when I know that you are Confederate Soldiers, I know I am not among strangers, but among men who are ever true and loyal to each other, and will not turn a deaf ear to me while I present the invitation of Jacksonville to hold there your next Reunion. I thank God that I can look into your faces and call you Comrades. I thank God to be present at another Reunion, and I hope that you will listen to me and heed what I have to say I come as a special messenger in company with a great number of honored citizens of the City of Jacksonville, Fla., and urge you to honor us with your presence. Every citizen in our great State will give you such a welcome as you have never had before, you will feel, indeed, that you are in God's country, the "Land of Flowers," and you will go away, if you will only come to us, rejoicing and giving us and our people praise.

Though we only have 40,000 inhabitants, we have nearly that many hotels, more or less, and we will have no trouble in accommodating you in a style befitting such recognized heroes as you are, world renowned heroes, and we want to have the pleasure of entertaining you, and giving you the welcome you deserve. The State of Florida gave to the Confederacy many heroes, and she has not had within her borders a Reunion—so she thinks that you owe it to her to come to us in 1901.

Had I the eloquence of the orators of old, or our beloved Commander I could not say what my heart prompts me to say, and deliver to you the message, in proper words, which I bring to you, a message of love, love for you all.

For years and years it has been the pride and the hope of every Confederate who lives in the State, for the time to come when Jacksonville could invite you there, feeling, without the shadow of a doubt, that she could entertain you most royally. I am happy to come to you with an invitation from the Board of Trade



which consists of 250 or more progressive citizens of Jacksonville, urging you to accept of our hospitality.

You had your birth, almost, in the City of New Orleans. Tennessee has had you, Texas, Georgia, South Carolina, and we consider and feel that it is now our time to prove to you how much we love you. We claim it as our due, our right.

We have hotels galore, we have many hotels built for accommodating large crowds. We have boarding houses. Many railroads coming into Jacksonville, and their lines extend as far as Texas, and we feel sure that we can secure for you as cheap railroad rates as you have ever had before.

In conclusion, let me beseech you to heed what I have to say, and come to Jacksonville, where a warm welcome awaits you.

General Gordon in the Chair introduced Hon. A. J. Smith, of Buffalo, N. Y.

General Gordon—My brother Confederates: We have just had coming to us from the land of oranges and flowers, a sweet invitation borne upon the orange laden breezes, and now there is to come from the great ranks of the North an invitation from the men, most of whom stood in line against you, but who have long since ceased to think of those days of strife, and placed upon every Confederate's brow these four letters, HERO, and they come here to ask you to come to them. You are too gallant not to hear that invitation, and to appreciate the motive which actuates it.

Hon. A. J. Smith—Veterans of the Southern Confederacy: I have no words through which to thank your great Commander for my introduction to this most magnificent audience. I sat on the stage there, a moment ago, thinking that I was indeed in a sad fix, and wondering what would become of me, and backing up the man from Tennessee, and then there came from the land of orange blossoms that sweet invitation to visit them. I am here from the great Empire State of New York, came here with my heart full to express to you as best I can the great feeling of admiration the Empire State has for you men of the South, and to say to you that the wish lies close to her heart, that you may come, all of your heroes and enjoy her hospitality. We are all one country, thanks be to God, and thanks be to God I can stand here in your presence, and that you will listen to me.

I hold in my hand an invitation from the City of Buffalo to come and be her guest. I realize, my friends, what this means, yet I believe in my heart that in all of our breasts there is a feeling of brotherly love, and now that the short and bitter struggle is over, we can look each other in the eyes, shake each other by the hand and no ill feelings will arise.

And now my friends I desire to say that this invitation contained the consensus of the sentiments of every loyal citizen of Buffalo. We can entertain you in royal style. Buffalo has taken care of over 500,000 people and never known they were there. Scientists tell us that the Falls of Niagara will not last 2500 years more, so every Confederate should go on and see them.

Come to Buffalo where you can be entertained and cared for as you have never been before. We want you, we long for you, let us march together, let us forget the past and, under one flag, walk hand in hand to the music of "Dixie." We love you all, we honor and admire you for your bravery in war, and our great city will feel honored by your glorious presence.

The Buffalo man was loudly cheered and Gen. Gordon, taking hold of Mr. Smith's empty coat sleeve, said: "Yes, but he carries the sleeve which is an evidence of his bravery more than if he carried a hundred muskets."

Mr. Smith, turning to the audience, said: "That's right, boys; you trimmed me up elegantly at the battle of Spottsylvania."

General Gordon—I now have the honor of introducing to you a Confederate who wishes to second the nomination of Buffalo.

Dr. J. W. Coakley, formerly of Virginia, now of Buffalo—As an evidence of the fraternal feeling existing between the North and the South, the testimony of respect and homage paid to that gallant old hero from Alabama, General Joe Wheeler, is the best proof of the brotherly love that is felt by the men of the North for the staunch old defenders of the Southland. The ovation tendered General Wheeler was second only to the one given Admiral Dewey.

If you men in gray come to Buffalo, the city is yours, and a welcome second to none in the country will be accorded.

Dr. Ashley, of Mississippi, seconded the nomination of Memphis—In giving my decision for the Tennessee city, I want to extend thanks on behalf of the men of the Confederacy for the cordial invitation extended by the City of Buffalo. The fraternal feelings so eloquently expressed by Mr. Smith prove the love and bonds of sympathy now existing between the North and the South—a union of two great bodies which can have but one result—the good and betterment of a great nation.

Major General Geo. W. Gordon then rose and said that Memphis also extended to the Sons of Veterans, and the Daughters of the Confederacy a most cordial and loving invitation to come to Memphis.

Dr. Williams, of Florida, then arose and said that Jacksonville also most cordially invited the Sons and Daughters to come to that city.

General Gordon in the Chair, asked if there were any more nominations; there being none the vote was taken.

#### MEMPHIS WINS THE REUNION.

When the roll of States for votes was called the audience felt that a contest was likely, inasmuch as Mr. Smith's presentation of Buffalo's claims had been done so charmingly, but as the vote was announced State after State, with a few exceptions, supporting Memphis, the audience joined the veterans in the selection of Memphis by cheering as the last few States were reached. Following the unanimous vote for the Tennessee city prolonged cheering ensued. The vote as taken was as follows:

	Memphis.	Jackson- ville.	Buffalo.
Alabama .....	150	...	...
Arkansas .....	78	...	...
Florida .....	...	42	...
Georgia .....	222	...	...
Indian Territory .....	18	...	...
Kentucky .....	142	...	...
Louisiana .....	134	...	...
Maryland .....	24	...	...
Mississippi .....	114	...	...
Missouri .....	60	...	...
Tennessee .....	140	...	...
Texas .....	245	...	...
Oklahoma .....	8	...	...
Washington, D. C. ....	7	...	...
North Carolina .....	120	...	...
South Carolina .....	163	...	...
Virginia .....	117	...	...
West Virginia .....	...	...	18
Georgia .....	...	214	8
Totals .....	1,520	256	26

#### THANKS TO BUFFALO.

The Rev. Dr. J. William Jones offered the following resolution, which was adopted unanimously by a rising vote:

*Resolved*—That we cordially appreciate the invitation to hold our next session in Buffalo, and return to her representatives our hearty thanks.

#### PARADE DECLARED OFF FOR GOOD.

At the last moment, after it had been decided to have the parade, Capt. W. W. Carnes, of Memphis, Tenn., moved that

the matter be reconsidered. He made a speech in which he said the life of one veteran was worth all the show and glamor of forty parades.

"I move you, sir," thundered he, "that the parade be declared off."

Gen. Lee then rose and said he was ill and felt that if he rode in the parade he would do so at the risk of his life. He said the lives of the veterans were too precious and too dear to expose them this late in life. It was clearly apparent that Gen. Gordon held the same position taken by Capt. Carnes and Gen. Lee, and the motion to reconsider was carried. Capt. Carnes again moved that the parade be declared off and added that it would be an additional expense to Louisville to have it. The vote was taken and it was decided by a small majority that no parade be had.

General Gordon—My Comrades, Mr. James Mann, of Virginia, Son of a Veteran, desires to present some requests.

Mr. Mann—Mr. Commander and Comrades of My Father: I had the honor on yesterday of coming before you to bring you greetings from the Sons to our Fathers. I come before you to-day in the interest of a movement that has for its object the honoring of the only people under God's sun who are better than the Confederate Soldiers. I come before you in the interest of a memorial to the women of the Confederacy. We simply ask that the Veterans will give us their full and cordial endorsement. I say to you, gentlemen, that the Sons of Veterans can do no better work than this, and I say to you that if this work should be left undone by us that we will be recreant to the trust, that we have failed to obey that command of Heaven, "Thou shalt honor thy father and thy mother which the Lord Thy God gave thee.

General Gordon—I am requested by the representatives of the two organizations, the Ladies of the Memorial Association and the Daughters of the Confederacy, to say that, while appreciating the honor, as they please to term it, of this movement, they do not want any Monument until the one to Jefferson Davis has been built.

I consented under protest to make any such communication for I intend to love them enough, and do love them enough to wish to see that Monument built to those, who, as our young brother has so truthfully said, were better people and better soldiers than we were.

General Gordon—It has been moved and seconded that this Convention endorse the movement of the Sons of Veterans. All in favor say aye, all opposed, no. The I's have it unanimously.

There was no further business to transact and the association was adjourned *sine die* at 5 o'clock p. m.

## MEMORIAL SERVICES.

Anniversary of Jefferson Davis' Ninety-Second Birthday, Sunday, June 3, 1900.

[*From Courier Journal, June 4th, 1900.*]

The reunion of the Confederate veterans came to a close yesterday afternoon with a memorial service in Reunion Hall, Sixth street and the river. Yesterday was the ninety-second anniversary of the birth of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, and the services were in commemoration of him, of Winnie Davis, "the daughter of the Confederacy," and of the thousands of peerless soldiers and illustrious commanders who lost their lives on the field of battle.

The big hall was packed with people, every seat on the floor and in the galleries being taken. Gen. John B. Gordon, who was to have made the principal address of the occasion, had been called from the city and was unable to be present. Gen. Stephen D. Lee, of Mississippi, presided and spoke in glowing terms of the character and ability of the President of the Confederacy. Gen. C. A. Evans, of Georgia, and Judge Jno. H. Reagan, of Texas, who was Postmaster General in President Davis' Cabinet, also made addresses. Judge Reagan in conclusion said: "Jefferson Davis possessed more elements of true greatness than any other man I have ever known."

The memorial sermon was delivered by the Rev. Dr. J. William Jones, of Virginia. In speaking of the bravery and gallantry of the Confederate soldier, Dr. Jones told of an incident in the war which stands out in history as probably the most dramatic occurrence enacted during the long struggle. It was at the battle of Spottsylvania Courthouse. Gen. R. E. Lee was in command of the Confederate forces, and Gen. John B. Gordon commanded one of the divisions, composed of Georgians, North Carolinians and Virginians. "Hancock had made his superb charge upon the Confederate works and had broken the lines at the point which shall remain forever historic as 'the Bloody Angle,' and it seemed as if the army of Northern Virginia was about to be cut in two. Gordon came to the rescue and he was about to lead his division forward; Gen. Lee, mounted on Old Traveler, of whom Gordon McCabe has beautifully said, he always stepped as if conscious that he had a king upon his back, rode to the front and prepared to lead the charge.

"Gordon galloped up to him and, seizing the reins of his horse, appealed to the men and said: 'Men, is it necessary for Gen. Lee to lead this charge? You! Virginians, North Carolinians and Georgians, you have never failed, will you fail me now?'"

"And the yell went up, No! No! Gen. Lee to the rear! Gen. Lee to the rear! and we will go to the front."

"Gordon gave the battle cry: 'Remember your promise to Gen. Lee and realize the fact that the eyes of your chief are upon you.'"

The men were inspired by the presence of Lee; and Gordon led them on into the battle, sweeping the field and adding another victory to the Confederate list."

While the exercises were of a religious nature, the feelings of the vast audience could not be restrained and Dr. Jones frequently was compelled to pause on account of the loud applause.

Seated on the platform were Mrs. J. A. Hayes, daughter of Jefferson Davis; Miss Varina Howell Hayes, granddaughter of the Confederacy's President, and Miss E. Kirby Smith, daughter of Gen. E. Kirby Smith. Mrs. Hayes was deeply affected by the reference to her father, and at numerous times during the services tears were seen coursing down her cheeks. When she left the hall she was kissed affectionately in the presence of the vast audience by Gen. Lee and Gen. Reagan, both of whom were closely associated with her father throughout the war.

The meeting was called to order at 3:30 o'clock by Gen. Stephen D. Lee, of Mississippi. Gen. Lee said that the service was to be held in memory of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, Winnie Davis, the daughter of the Confederacy, and the thousands of peerless private soldiers and illustrious commanders of the Confederacy who fell in battle. The day was the ninety-second anniversary of Jefferson Davis' birth, was set apart as the time for holding the memorial services. The Rev. Dr. Hiley, of Maryland, delivered a prayer and the Confederate Glee Club sang.

#### MEETING CALLED TO ORDER.

Gen. Stephen D. Lee announced that Gen. John B. Gordon, who was to have addressed the gathering, was suddenly and unexpectedly called away from the city. Gen. Gordon regretted his inability to be present, but his absence was unavoidable.

#### GLORIOUS TRIBUTE TO DAVIS.

Gen. Lee then introduced Gen. Clement A. Evans, of Georgia, who paid a glowing tribute to the President of the Confederacy. He said that Jefferson Davis represented all that was good and pure and noble and stood as a man amongst men, as a manly man. He said the people of the South could never forget the man who for four years during the war stood giving his time, his talents to a cause which he believed to be a just cause. Furthermore, he was ready to give his life rather than to sacrifice his principles.

The speech of Gen. Evans in full is as follows:

I think that even in an impromptu and very brief introductory speech the voice of this great multitude of our people can be easily interpreted, for we are here with one mind, in one place, not simply to discharge a duty, not simply to utter a sentiment, but to make expression of this popular feeling which fills the hearts of us all that the man whose birth we celebrate is worthy of admiration and the affection and the deathless gratitude of a liberty-loving people. This day will be celebrated forever. It is marked for high respect in the calendar of the days and months of the year. Sovereign States have declared by due enactment that the people shall cease from ordinary secular labor in the man who was at the head of the Confederate movement. It is proper, indeed, that we here upon this day, made sacred by the Scriptures, which we reverence, and at a reunion where the enjoyment of a holiday, and shall declare public respect for the sacredness of the sentiment is recognized by every heart and every true manly soul, should express the same thing that has been expressed in these legislative enactments that we may in a solemn service of the Sabbath declare our common mind in our united admiration of the President of the Confederacy, our own beloved Jefferson Davis. I would not, if I could, utter one word that would bestir your resentment on account of anything that transpired in the times of the past. I would not excite you unduly by rehearsing the sacrifices made by him on your behalf, and the terrible sufferings which he endured because he was standing in your place at a time when he could do no more than suffer in your stead. I would not do these things here because they are matters of the past, and while they are historical—and we shall be true to history—yet we will not carry revenge along with us while our lives are drawing to a close, notwithstanding the love and admiration that we have in our hearts for the man who led us to the very last moment of his life.

Why are we celebrating the birthday of Jefferson Davis? The first answer that you yourselves make to that question is because he was the first President, the only President, the continued President, the everlasting President of the invisible republic, named rightly and forever as the Confederate States of America. Never can he secede from that high position. Never should his memory be lost while time shall endure. In the ark where repose his own actions, on behalf of his people, we have committed his memory to outride the storms of time and to rest at last when time shall be no more, upon the pinnacle of some Ararat that will endure forever. Yes, our President, representing all that was best in manhood! For I trust you will not forget

that in every feature of manly bearing Jefferson Davis stood amongst men the peer of the best in all the graces and virtues that dignify high and lofty manhood, and should we forget that, our sons would reproach us and our daughters would reproach us likewise; for we expect our sons to be imbued with the principles of manhood, and we want to trust our daughters alone to the sacred, loving keeping of manly men.

We are celebrating this day for the reason that our own honor demands it. Could I forget him who was my civil chieftain? Could I forget the man who for the four years of our turbulent contest stood ever ready, not merely to give his time and all that he possessed of worldly substance, but every moment stood ready to give his life for our cause? Were I to forget him, then I would ask the earth to open and take me in as once, it is said, it took in the faithless, unpatriotic Hebrew who forgot the memory of Moses. No, let my right hand forget its cunning, if it ceases to defend the character of Jefferson Davis from the attacks of any who would assail him.

I would close these brief introductory remarks by asking you one other question, which, I think, is pertinent to this occasion: What does Jefferson Davis expect of us? Has he ceased to ask us what we ought to do? He is a living memory. He is a vital force and everywhere he is counselling us to be faithful to what is a trust, to be noble as our sires were and to be in all things devoted to what constitutes the very best element of genuine human liberty in a land like ours, given to the world by the sacrifices of our forefathers as a representative government of freemen devoted to God and humanity in every act of the country's career. May the voice of Jefferson Davis sound abroad throughout this land forever, counselling us to love these principles, and to be faithful to them even unto our death.

After Gen. Evans had taken his seat, there was loud applause from the audience. Gen Lee said that he deemed it proper that no demonstration should follow any expressions of the speakers.

JUDGE REAGAN SPEAKS.

The next speaker was Judge John H. Reagan, of Texas, the only surviving member of President Davis' Cabinet. Judge Reagan was Postmaster General of the Confederacy, and was probably more closely associated with President Davis than any other man. Judge Reagan said that of all the public men he had ever known Jefferson Davis possessed more elements of true greatness. He said he was not only a statesman and a patriot, but a thorough Christian gentleman. Judge Reagan's remarks were as follows:

This great audience has been drawn together to commemorate



the ninety-second anniversary of Jefferson Davis, the President of the late Confederate States. It does so because of the honor due to the memory of one of the greatest and one of the best men known to ourselves or to history. Successful Generals, conquering heroes, foreign Emperors have been honored by great collections of people, by great demonstrations of respect, on various occasions. It is not probable that in the world's history the same amount of homage has been given to any man who was the representative of a cause which was not ultimately successful. It is not only the homage paid to him by this great audience, but it is the sympathy, the respect, the love, the homage of millions of people of many States, and that homage could not be more worthily bestowed than upon a man whose life was full of goodness, of greatness and of labor devoted to the cause of his country, and who made all sacrifices that the cause of his country called for.

It was my good fortune to have been associated politically with Mr. Davis before the war commenced; it was my good fortune, or bad fortune, to have been associated with him during the entire struggle; to have witnessed both in public and in private the grand, the high, the holy motives that governed and guided his actions.

I might state an incident that will show you the self-sacrificing disposition of that great and good man. When the Federal army was besieging Vicksburg, and his Briarfield plantation was likely to fall into their control, an officer came to him, and I happened to be with him at the time, and said: "You should send some one to remove your movable property from your Briarfield plantation." His answer was: "The President of the Confederacy can not afford to employ men to take care of his personal property." That was only one incident. There was no occasion that he did not submit to sacrifice. When his home place in Hinds county was about to fall into the hands of the enemy, he again refused to let any steps be taken to preserve whatever property he had there, and all was swept from him.

On our going Southward, riding up to a cabin by the side of a road, Mr. Davis asked a lady standing in a doorway for a glass of water. She came out with the water, and a little child tottled down the steps behind her. The lady asked if he was not Mr. Davis, the President of the Confederacy. He told her he was. She said, pointing to the child: "This is your namesake." He took from his pocket a gold coin, which looked, from its size, as if it might have been worth three or four dollars, and told her to give that to his little namesake. As we rode off he told me that that was the last cent he had upon earth, and that he would

not have had that but for the fact that he had never seen another like it, and had kept it a long time as a keepsake.

When we halted for awhile at Broad river on our trip South, the members of the Cabinet were reciting to each other, in more of a jocular way than otherwise, the condition in which the war had left them. They were all bankrupt pecuniarily, except Mr. Trenholm, who was not present with us because of his sickness, but it was not long until he had to go into bankruptcy. During the discussion Mr. Davis took out a pocketbook and showed us some Confederate bills, aggregating a very small amount, and said: "Here is my inventory," and he observed that it was a matter of deep gratification to him that no member of his Cabinet had made money, but had sacrificed all for their country. I mention this incident to show the sort of motives that controlled him and the men who aided him.

I did not until this moment expect to say anything, and only desire to say that if a tribute was ever due to virtue, if a tribute was ever due to ability, if a tribute was ever due to patriotism, they are due to Jefferson Davis for the services he rendered his country. (Applause.) And besides being a faithful, able, honest, patriotic man, he was a faithful, humble, earnest Christian. When he and I were separated at Hampton Roads, and myself and companion taken to one fort, and he to be confined in a fortress there, he said to me: "Read the Twenty-fifth psalm. It hath given me much consolation." On reading it, I found how aptly and appropriately it met our situation.

Friends, I am gratified to see you here paying this tribute to the memory of a man who, in my judgment, and I have been more or less associated with distinguished men for a long time, possessed in combination more of the elements of greatness than any man I have ever known.

#### TRAITS OF CHARACTER.

Gen Lee then rose and spoke of the beautiful character of President Davis. He said the placing of irons on Jefferson Davis was a shock to the South from which the States had not yet recovered. Said Gen. Lee:

Jefferson Davis was my friend, and I loved him, and I think I can say also that to all the Southern people he was their ideal as a soldier, as a patriot, as a statesman. He was gallant, he was devoted, he was pure, and we of the South love him because he was our leader, and his character was incomparable in beauty. It is a joy to the people of the South that those who headed the grand list of our leaders, Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Albert Sidney Johnston, etc., all wore the white flower of blameless lives. Their lips were clean, their names were spotless. We of the South will ever be faithful to their

memory, and this memorial ceremony this afternoon demonstrates the faithfulness of the Southern people for better or for worse. Their fidelity defies the vicissitudes of time and fortune, and reaches in loving fortitude beyond the grave. His traits of character were grand and lovable. His fidelity to principle was the leading trait of his character, and when he crossed over the river he left us broken, but never bent. His courtesy was exquisite, and with all the stern manhood of his life his heart was as tender as a woman. We love him most, however, because he suffered for us, because he was our President, because he was our Prometheus, chained to a rock, with the vultures gnawing at his vitals. The cruel action of his enemies in putting irons upon that grand man thrilled the South, and the shock has not left her yet, and it is painful for any American anywhere to dwell upon the unhappy details of his imprisonment. He suffered for us, and to-day his memory is enshrined in the Southern heart. No human character was ever subjected to more searching investigation than was the life of Jefferson Davis when he was in prison to try and get some hold upon him which might be used to his detriment. The fierce light which beat upon the life of Davis revealed no blot or blemish, but instead displayed an image of white purity upon the screen of ages. (Applause.)

I will relate this one exquisite incident in his life to carry out what my dear friend, Judge Reagan, has just said as to his love of God and his dependence upon him. When he was in that casemate at Fortress Monroe, surrounded by ten thousand men, with sentinels strutting before his door, and after he had been manacled, Dr. Minnigerode administered him the sacrament in the stillness of the night, and even on this sacred occasion the commander of that army there leaned on his elbow on the mantel-piece while that was going on. He never forgot his God in the prison where he was undergoing such painful treatment, and, my friends, he was undergoing that treatment for every Confederate soldier, for we were as much to blame as he was, and we love him because of what he suffered for us.

The Glee Club sang "Rest, Comrades, Rest," after which the Rev. Carter Helm Jones read from the twelfth chapter of Hebrews.

#### DR. JONES' MASTERFUL SERMON.

Gen. Lee then introduced the Rev. Dr. J. William Jones, of Virginia, the Chaplain General of the United Confederate Veterans, who preached the memorial sermon. He spoke from Hebrews xii., 1-2. Dr. Jones' sermon was as follows:

## MEMORIAL SERMON OF CHAPLAIN GENERAL J. WM. JONES, D. D.

After the reading of the Scriptures by Rev. Carter Helm Jones, D. D., of Louisville, (son of the preacher), Gen. Lee introduced Chaplain General Jones, who announced as his text Hebrews xii., "Therefore seeing we, also, are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin, which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking into Jesus the author and finisher of our faith."

After alluding to the connection of the text—that grand array of illustrious names given in the previous chapter which has been so appropriately denominated "the roll call of the chivalry of faith," and the apostle's figure representing these as "a cloud of witnesses." Dr. Jones said:

In coming before my comrades on this "Memorial Day," which our Christian commander has ordered us to observe, and seeking to discharge the duty that has been assigned me, I can think of no more appropriate text than this, and no more appropriate line of thought than the one it suggests.

In recalling the memories which the day revives, and thinking of our noble leaders and beloved comrades who fell on the field of glory, or have since stepped out of our ranks, may we not appropriately remember that we, too, are compassed about by a great cloud of witnesses, and be exhorted to imitate their virtues as we run with patience the race set before us?

At the battle of the Nile Napoleon is reported to have inspired his soldiers with courage by the sentiment, "Forty Centuries look down upon you," and again and again in the din of the battle the word would be passed down the line, "The eyes of your Emperor are upon you." Equally impressive, nay more impressive were those battle pictures in which Robert E. Lee figured—that scene in the Wilderness with the Texas brigade—that scene on the 12th of May at Spottsylvania courthouse, with Harris' Mississippi brigade—and that scene on the same day with Gordon's Division of Georgians, North Carolinians, and Virginians—when Lee offered to lead the charge, and the men cried "General Lee must go to the rear and we will go to the front." My honored friend and brother, Gen. C. A. Evans, recalls the scene with Gordon's Division, for he commanded the Georgia brigade that day with his accustomed gallantry. Hancock had made his superb charge upon the Confederate works and broken our lines, at what shall remain forever historic as "the bloody angle," and it seemed as if the army of Northern Virginia was about to be cut in two. Gordon came to the rescue, and as he was about to lead his division forward, Gen. Lee,

mounted on Old Traveler, of whom Gordon McCabe has beautifully said, "he always stepped as if conscious that he bore a king upon his back," rode to the front and prepared to lead the charge. Gordon galloped up to him, and, seizing the reins of his horse, appealed to the men and said: "Men, is it necessary for Gen. Lee to lead this charge? You! Virginians, North Carolinians and Georgians, have never failed me; will you fail me now?" And the yell went up: "No, no; Gen. Lee to the rear and we will go to the front," and a grim private in tattered garments, but of heroic soul, led the horse of "Marse Robert" through the lines to the rear while every man grasped his musket with firmer grip, and went forward with more determined purpose.

Gordon led the charge. He gave as his battle cry: "Charge and remember your promise to General Lee! The eyes of your great chief are upon you!" It is not the slightest disparagement to the Federal soldiers who resisted that charge to say that they were driven back, for no troops the world ever saw could have withstood the impetuous rush of those men led by Gordon with the eyes of Lee upon them. It was simply irresistible.

How often during these days of the reunion have we recalled the bright faces and noble forms of comrades beloved who went down amid the smoke and fire of battle, or who, since then, have, one by one, answered to the last roll-call and joined the ranks of those who have gone before to watch and wait for our coming? Are we not compassed about with a great cloud of witnesses, and do not voices more eloquent than the tongue of man can utter ring in our ears to-day and call upon us to run with patience the race set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith?

First I am going to speak of our comrades of the rank and file, and tell in briefest outline something of what they accomplished. Look, if you please, at such facts as these:

The North had a population of 20,000,000; the South only 5,000,000 whites. The Federal government enlisted 2,864,274 men, while the South enlisted only 600,000. The North had nearly five men to our one. In addition to this the North had the factories, the equipment, transportation, clothing, and the South was deficient in everything save able leadership, indomitable heroism and devoted patriotism. Yet with these overwhelming odds in numbers and resources against her the South for four long years maintained the unequal contest.

She won victories which illustrated the brightest pages of American history and yielded at last, "not conquered but wearied out with victory."

I would not detract in the least from the great ability of our leaders, but they could not have accomplished what they did but for the men of the rank and file, who often with bare and bleeding feet, with ragged jackets, but bright bayonets, followed their knightly leaders to an immortality of fame. Gen. Lee once said: "The real heroes of this war are not the men of rank, but the men of the ranks." At a splendid banquet given in Richmond at the unveiling of the Lee monument, our chivalric commander, John B. Gordon, responded to a toast, and at the conclusion we sprang to our feet and gave three rousing cheers for Gordon. That grand soldier came to the front and said: "Comrades, you are cheering the wrong man. You ought to cheer the men who made Gordon—the rank and file of the Southern army."

But I speak more particularly of the Christian character of those men and the large number who were true soldiers of the cross as well as of the land and cause they loved so well, and served so faithfully.

I do not believe that any army the world ever saw—not Cromwell and his Roundheads, nor the Crusaders, nor any other—ever had in it as large a proportion of humble, earnest, active Christian men as were found among the rank and file of the Confederate army. Scarcely a company went to the front that there were not religious services connected with its departure, and a copy of God's word was considered an essential part of the equipment of every soldier. In one company from Georgia there were fifty members from the same church. I never witnessed such eagerness to hear the Gospel as was manifested by the rank and file of our soldiers—yes, by the officers, too. Let it be announced that religious services would be held up yonder under that tree—a few taps of the drum, a few blasts of the bugle, or better still a stanza of some old hymn, would serve as a church call well understood, and from every direction the soldiers would gather until it was no uncommon thing to see a congregation of two, three, or five thousand of these bronzed veterans eagerly listening to the gospel.

I recall, for example some of the services we had on the march of that famous valley campaign of Stonewall Jackson, which won for our brave men the soubriquet of "Jackson's Foot Cavalry." Moving at "early dawn"—so favorite an hour with old Stonewall that the men used to say, "he always moves at 'early dawn' except when he starts the night before"—it was tramp, tramp, tramp, all day along the hard turnpike, the only orders being "press forward" until, as the shadows of evening would gather on the blue mountains, the best men—often with bare, blistered, or bleeding feet—would fall out of ranks and

declare that they could go no further, and it did seem that even the "Foot Cavalry" could do no more.

But presently the word is passed back "the head of the column is going into camp," and at once the weary grow fresh again, bare, and blistered feet limp to the front, and there upon some green sward on the banks of the clear, and beautiful Shenandoah—though like Jacob of old we had but the hard ground for a couch, rocks for our pillows, and the blue canopy of heaven for our covering—we lay us down to rest so sweet after the hard day's march. But before the bivouac is quiet for the night clear voices ring out some old hymn that recalls hallowed memories of the dear old home, and the dear old church far away, and from all parts of the bivouac men eagerly gather until the chaplain has a very large congregation. And as a passage is read from "the infallable order book," the simple, earnest prayer is offered, and a few tender, practical words are spoken.

"Something on the soldier's cheek washed off the stain of powder." Ah! I recall not a few bright faces who used to mingle in those precious services, who were soon striking golden harps and joining the celestial choir, and who are to-day among that "cloud of witnesses" who look down upon us in our gathering.

[Dr. Jones here recalled a number of scenes of camp worship—the case of the preacher who, at Cross Keys, was interrupted at "thirdly" by the clash of battle—the service on the Rappanock in the second Manassas campaign, when the shriek of shell mingled with the songs until an immense rifle-shell fell in the midst of the congregation—the scene on the battlefield of second Cold Harbor—some of the services in the trenches and bomb proofs at Petersburg—and others.]

He then said:

I do not believe that the world ever witnessed more precious revivals than we had in the Confederate armies. I speak only of the Army of Northern Virginia—for I am speaking of things I have seen and testifying as to what I do know—but the other armies of the Confederacy were equally blessed, and their chaplains might speak with equal emphasis of them.

I have in my possession the minutes of our Chaplains' Association, a large number of letters from chaplains and missionaries, files of religious newspapers published during the war, and other reliable data, and a careful compilation of the statistics showing that in Lee's army during the four years of the war there were over fifteen thousand professions of faith in Christ.

I cannot now speak fully of the active Christian lives these men led in the army—the heroic valor they displayed on the battle field—or of the triumphant deaths of many of them as they went

from the storm of battle, or the hospital, or prison, to "the rest that remaineth for the people of God.

[Dr. Jones here gave some touching illustrations of the glorious death of these Christian heroes.]

We were blessed in the Confederate armies with a large number of Christians among our higher officers, our field and staff, and our company officers, such men as Jefferson Davis, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, D. H. Hill, Leonidas Polk, J. E. B. Stuart, T. R. Cobb, Kirby Smith, John B. Gordon, S. D. Lee, W. H. F. Lee, John Echols, M. P. Lowery, W. N. Pendleton, A. H. Colquitt, C. A. Evans, A. M. Scales, "Willie" Pegram, Lewis Minor Coleman, Charles S. Venable, Thos. H. Carter, Carter Braxton, and many others were, from the first, pronounced Christians, and during the war such men as R. S. Ewell, Pender, Hood, R. H. Anderson, Rodes, Paxton, W. H. S. Baylor, Lamar and many others came out on the Lord's side.

And these men were not merely nominal Christians, but active workers for Christ.

I may not take time now to illustrate the humble, devout, piety of Lee, Jackson and others.

I am to speak especially of our President, whose anniversary we celebrate to-day, but the admirable speeches of Gen. Evans and Gen. S. D. Lee, who served so faithfully under his orders, and of our venerable friend, Hon. John H. Reagan, who is the last survivor of his Cabinet, and whose intimate personal relations with him make his words so pregnant of interest, have left me but little to add.

I will not speak of Davis as a statesman, though I believe he was one of the greatest statesmen this country has ever produced; nor as an orator, though upon the three occasions that I had the privilege to hear him speak he thrilled me as no other mortal man ever did. I will not speak of him as a soldier, though you know his history and you know that upon one of the most important fields of the Mexican war it was the calm, quiet, "Steady Mississippians's. Cowards to the rear and brave men to the front" that saved the day. And those that knew him best know that if he had had his wishes in the matter he would have been in the army rather than in the Presidential Chair. When the mists of partisan prejudice shall have rolled away, the impartial historian will give him a high place among America's great men, and Kentucky will be proud indeed that she gave him birth.

But I speak of him to-day simply as the humble Christian. Mr. Davis united in the spring of 1861 with St. Paul's church in Richmond. You know when that dispatch came from Gen. Lee at Petersburg to Mr. Davis at Richmond that the lines had been



broken, and that it would be necessary to evacuate that night, the courier found him seated in his pew in St. Paul's church.

He received that dispatch with the calm dignity, and in the Christian spirit that characterized him.

While he was a prisoner at Fortress Monroe, and had been treated with every indignity by his cruel jailer, Nelson A. Miles, who reached the climax of his infamy when he ordered this illustrious man to be ironed as a common felon, he had a visit from his old pastor, the venerable and saintly Dr. Charles Minnigerode, whose counsels, sympathies, and prayers were so grateful to him.

When Dr. Minnigerode wished, at his request, to administer the communion to him in the casemate he reminded him of the fact that before giving him the emblems he ought to have a spirit that would forgive his enemies. Dr. Minnigerode left Mr. Davis to decide, and calmly and quietly a short time afterward he told him, "Yes, I can do that."

When he was brought to Richmond for trial, after the infamous Judge Underwood had secured an indictment against him, and had summoned a mixed petit jury to try him, and the hour of trial came, the lawyers on the other side, with Chief Justice Chase at their head, did not dare to go into the trial, because they knew he had been guilty of no treason and could never be convicted under the Constitution and laws of the country. When he was bailed and came back from the court room to the Spotswood Hotel Dr. Minnigerode was there, and Mr. Davis said to him: "You have been with me in my sufferings, and have comforted and strengthened me with your prayers; do you not think we ought to now once more kneel down together and return thanks?" They did kneel down together, and have a season of tender, earnest prayer.

It was my high privilege to visit him a number of times at Beauvoir, his beautiful home on the Gulf Coast, and to have had with him the most intimate personal intercourse, and, if I ever met a man who took the Lord Jesus Christ as his personal Savior, who loved God's word, and was an intelligent, trustful Christian, that man was our great President Jefferson Davis.

And now, my dear old comrades, I relieve your patience, though I have not said half of what I might say on this fruitful theme.

As we gather in this reunion we sadly miss many a loved comrade who fell "on the field of glory" or has fallen out of the ranks since those brave old days. But God has graciously spared us, and we are here upon this happy occasion, blessed far beyond what we have deserved. But our ranks are fast thinning every day. There are comrades who were with us last year, who are

not with us this year, and there are those with us at this reunion who will not be with us at the next. The "cloud of witnesses," who encompass us, grow with the passing years, and is calling with increasing emphasis: "Be ye, also, ready for in such an hour as ye know not the Son of man cometh."

Are you ready? Can you say:

"When the roll is called up yonder I'll be there?"

Are you prepared when your summons comes joyfully to "cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees" with Davis and Lee, and Jackson, and other Christian comrades who wait and watch for your coming?

God be praised if this is true of you. All hail Christian soldiers! It will not be long before we will join the "cloud of witnesses" on high. But before I close you must suffer this earnest, faithful word from your chaplain who may never be able to address you again this side of the bar of Judgment.

I yield to no one in love for the true Confederate soldier, and admiration for his deeds. I never see his halting gait or empty sleeve, or honorable scars, that I do not involuntarily take off my hat in profound respect for the man. I never hear of a position of honor, profit, emolument, or trust that I do not look around for a Confederate soldier competent to fill it. I never pass his grave that I do not stop to cast at least one little violet upon it. I trust that God will give me grace to be ever ready to share with him, his widow, or his orphan, the last crust of bread that a good Providence shall give me. And this right hand shall forget her cunning, and this tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, ere I fail to vindicate his name and fame at the bar of History.

Will you, then, old comrades, suffer one who respects, honors, and loves you to say this faithful word? *Patriotism is not religion, and to have been a true soldier of your country does not constitute you a soldier of the Cross.* As I stand to-day amid these hallowed memories that come trooping up from the past, and look into the eyes of loved comrades, I but echo the voice of the "so great cloud of witnesses" as I appeal tenderly, and earnestly to you to enlist under the banner of the Cross—to pay now unto the Lord the vows you made amid the iron and leaden

hail of battle—to be true servants of the Lord—that whenever and wherever you fall you may be able to “render up your account with joy and not with grief,” as you go to join Christian leaders and comrades gone before, and wear with them the crown of victory—

“That crown with peerless glories bright,  
Which shall new luster boast;  
When victors’ wreaths and monarchs’ gems  
Shall blend in common dust.”

After singing Doxology the meeting adjourned.

[Official.]

GEO. MOORMAN,

Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

---

By Wm. P. Tolley, of Tennessee.

*Resolved*—That our thanks are due and we do here extend our most heartfelt gratitude to Wm. H. Knauss for his kindness and attention to graves of the Confederate Soldiers buried at Camp Chase, Confederate Cemetery, Columbus, Ohio. We will ever regard his acts worthy of our highest commendations and assist him in this noble exercise by our contributions and words of praise.

Carried.

By J. O. Waddell.

*Whereas*—There exists at Chicago, Ill., a little band of ex-Confederate Soldiers, who constitute Camp 8 U. C. V., and who have by their personal labor and exertion, erected a monument over the graves, in which sleep 6,000 of our comrades, in Oakwood Cemetery, of that city; therefore, be it

*Resolved*—That this little band of devoted comrades deserve and should receive the thanks of every Confederate Soldier now living.

*Resolved*—That we do now extend to them our deepest and most heartfelt thanks for the grand work they have accomplished. And we also extend our thanks to the broad-minded, liberal-hearted and public-spirited citizens of Chicago for the material aid they furnished our comrades in the accomplishment of their noble work.

Carried.

The United Confederate Veterans profoundly appreciate the splendid hospitality which they have received from the people of Louisville. We were prepared for a generous welcome by the

State of Albert Sidney Johnston, John C. Breckinridge, Roger Hanson and John H. Morgan, and their compatriots, but the unfeigned, cordial reception extended to each and every member of our organization has exceeded our most ardent expectations; be it

*Resolved, Therefore*—That we hereby tender to the people of Louisville our most hearty thanks for the innumerable courtesies which have so sweetened our sojourn in their midst.

Especially are we indebted to the several regular and special committees upon whom was cast the duty of providing for us. By their thoughtfulness and untiring solicitude they have met every requirement and left not a detail neglected. The commodious auditorium was most happily designed and singularly convenient, saving time and annoyance.

To the press of the city for its faithful report of our proceedings and kind and generous mention of our members and the Cause we love, we are peculiarly indebted.

To the various railroads for the reduced rate extended to us we return our grateful thanks.

To the refined, cultivated women of Louisville and Kentucky, who have graced our meetings by their presence, who have extended so many beautiful courtesies to our wives and daughters, our sponsors and maids, we are exceedingly grateful.

Carried.

*Resolved*—By the United Confederate Veterans in convention assembled in the City of Louisville, Ky., May 31, 1900:

*First*—That the expressions of fraternal regard and respect for their former antagonists of the Army of Northern Virginia, uttered by the orator of the occasion, Gen'l Daniel E. Sickles, and the other speakers at the recent meeting of the Society of the Army of the Potomac, held in the City of Fredericksburg, Va., is fully appreciated and reciprocated by this association.

*Second*—That the holding of their annual meeting by the Society of the Army of the Potomac on Southern soil, attended by the President of the United States and his Cabinet, is indicative of the fact that the soldiers on both sides in the late war between the States recognize that there is no sectionalism in the glorious achievements of the American soldier.

*Third*—That a copy of these resolutions be sent, by the secretary of this convention to the secretary of the Society of the Army of the Potomac.

Offered by Wm. H. S. Burgwyn, L. O. B. Branch, Camp U. C. V's.

## DRAMATIC SCENE.

The thirteenth resolution offered by Col. W. H. S. Burgwyn, of North Carolina, calling for expressions of fraternal feeling between the North and South threw the convention into an uproar. The reading of the resolution was the principal incident of the morning. When Gen. Carwile, of the Resolution Committee, finished his reading the big hall resounded with the sounds of many excited voices as the question was argued pro and con.

In an instant after the resolution was read the vast gathering was thrown into a tense state of excitement. The auditorium resounded with cheers and cries which swept back and forth through the long hall without abatement. The air was filled with waving hats and handkerchiefs; the veterans rose in their seats as one man and demanded recognition; the galleries roared and the din was deafening. Above the clamoring throng stood Gen. Gordon, rapping for order with all his might and trying to speak, his clear voice ringing out above all the others. It was apparent that there was a division of sentiment concerning the resolution. Quiet was finally restored, the cheers dying out gradually like thunder in the distance.

At Gen. Gordon's back stood Capt. Joseph F. Sheperd, of Virginia. He rushed forward to the chairman's table, trembling and pale with excitement, and his eyes flashed as he spoke in a loud voice, which could be heard distinctly from the furthest seat in the rear gallery. He said in part:

"I fought for four long years," said he, "for a cause that had its birth in sectional differences—a cause almost as strong as that resulting from racial prejudice—and I know I was in the right. On the battle field of old Virginia it was my ambition," he declared, "to run to earth the marauding bluecoats, and I do not intend to coquette with, or in any way offer compliments to the Yankees now. I believed I was right then, and I believe so now."

At the conclusion of Mr. Shepherd's speech the big hall was in ap uproar. From the close-packed body of delegates on the right, representing North Carolina, a snow-headed veteran leaped to his feet and attempted to make himself heard above the din of many voices. From side to side and end to end of the hall a constant hum went up.

The speech caused a wilder scene than the one which had just been enacted, and a big majority of the veterans showed their disapproval by rushing toward the stage and crying that the resolution should be adopted. In the midst of the pandemonium Col. Burgwyn, the author of the resolution, pushed his way to the front, and in a dramatic speech urged the adoption of the resolution.

"I attended that meeting at Fredericksburg," thundered he, "and there in the presence of President McKinley, his Cabinet and Gen. Dan Sickles the valor of the Confederate soldier was commended, and the applause which followed the every mention of Lee and Jackson was greater than that accorded the name of Grant."

LEE'S EARNEST SPEECH.

Gen. Gordon rapped repeatedly for order, but it was nearly ten minutes before the gathering could be quieted sufficiently for Gen. Stephen D. Lee to speak. Old veterans and women rose from their seats to make way, and the figure of Gen. Stephen D. Lee was recognized by the delegates in the galleries. Cries of "Lee!" "Lee!" came from all parts of the hall and the gallant old soldier, trembling with emotion and fully conscious of the weight his words would have, made an eloquent appeal in favor of the adoption of the resolution. Said he:

"The men of the South made as gallant a struggle as was ever made for constitutional principles. Upon the fields of battle the boys in gray fought for a great and noble cause; but now that the cruel war is over let us do nothing to reopen the wound long since nealed. The recent Spanish war has done what little was left to foster the kindly spirit between the North and the South. Under alien skies your boys and their boys struggled side by side against a foreign foe. Together they have striven and together they have fallen. Let us do nothing to hinder the good feeling which should exist all over this broad land."

The thunderous applause which followed Gen. Lee's speech sped throughout the hall, and was taken up by crowds outside the big doors. Cries of "You're right!" "Speak on!" filled the air, and they were followed by cries for Gordon.

GORDON GIVES UP THE GAVEL.

Gen. Gordon dropped his gavel to the table and called Gen. Cabell to the chair.

"For myself," said Gen. Gordon, in a voice clear and loud and so full of earnestness that a hush fell on the entire assemblage, "I trust the day shall never come when I shall refuse to send a message of cordial greeting to an enemy gallant enough to greet a foe of thirty-five years ago."

Referring to Gen. Sickles he said: "I know the sender of this message. On the heights of Gettysburg, where the cannon roared, I knew it was the same General leading the battle. The bullets of my glorious men sent that General to the rear with one leg off. For one, I am going to vote to reciprocate his greetings to the Army of Virginia."

The veterans stood and cheered and screamed and beat their canes and crutches on the seats as Gen. Gordon took his seat.

The cheering that followed was deafening and as it grew more intense Mr. Shepherd stepped forward again. In a twinkling, many of the Confederates shouted to him:

"Sit down! Sit down! Get out! Dry up!"

He lifted his right hand, his body meanwhile shaking with emotion, his eyes flashing. Uttering a few words that were inaudible in the storm of protest, Mr. Shepherd retired to his chair.

"We're ready for the question!" was the cry from no less than 5,000 voices.

"You shall have it," said Gen. Cabell, and the resolution was carried amidst throat-splitting yells.

Capt. Shepherd voted "No" and tried to speak, as he said, "to explain his position," but he was forced to take his seat.

General Gordon resumed the chair, and asked that the rules be suspended for the reading of a memorial and resolution in regard to the death of the gallant Col. Chas. W. Frazier, of Memphis, Tenn. The rules were suspended by unanimous consent, and the following resolution was read and adopted:

### MEMORIAL AND RESOLUTION,

Presented by Gen. J. F. Shipp, Q. M. General, U. C. V., Chattanooga, Tenn.

Col. Charles W. Frazier, of Memphis, Tennessee, a member of Gen. J. B. Gordon's staff, general commanding United Confederate Veterans, crossed over the river July 11th, 1897, and has clasped hands in fraternal greeting with our distinguished leaders and heroic comrades who preceded him in that glorious land of perpetual reunion.

I do not refer to our deceased friend, brother and comrade in memorial, for that was most eloquently and affectionately done at the time of his death by the local camp in the City of Memphis, of which he was the much beloved and honored commander, and had been consecutively for more than thirteen years. Also by the Bar Association, Masonic Fraternity and citizens with whom he lived since early manhood. No greater honors were ever recorded to the memory of any private citizen than were bestowed locally upon that of Col. Frazier.

But we speak of him only in commemoration of those sacred ties that bound us as comrades and friends, and for the purpose of having made an official record of his connection and separation by death from the staff of the general commanding the United Confederate Veteran Association, for which his soul was full to

running over with love for the glorious cause it represents and the beneficent objects of its existence.

Our hearts go out to-day in the tenderest sympathy to his bereaved family; to the devoted wife so worthy of his love; to the son who was the father's pride and hope; to his two sweet, gentle daughters, the idols of his heart. They were his jewels and his most cherished companions.

God rest thee, our noble comrade; God keep thee, our peerless friend.

*Resolved*—That this preamble in commemoration of our deceased comrade, Charles W. Frazier, and the memorial passed in his honor, and to his memory by Camp No. 28, U. C. V., of Memphis, Tennessee, July 20th, 1897, be made a part of the proceedings of this meeting; that they be published in the annual minutes of this association, and a copy furnished to the family.

#### MORE MONEY FOR DAVIS MONUMENT.

Gen. Gordon said that subscriptions for the Jefferson Davis monument fund were in order. There was a rivalry between Galveston, Tex., and Richmond, Va., each city wanting to have the honor of subscribing the larger amount. The subscriptions were run up from \$200 to \$600, the Texas delegation going higher than the Richmond people would go.

"We raise Galveston \$10;" "\$5 more here," were cries which came thick and fast. Finally, when Richmond's subscription had been run up to \$550, she dropped out, with a cheer for Galveston.

While the ladies in charge of raising funds for the erection of a monument to the memory of President Davis were calling for donations, aided by Gen. Gordon, little George Kirk, hailing from the birthplace of Gen. Davis, contributed \$5. Eddie Wadsworth, the Wadsworth, Ala., lad, who, on Thursday, made a \$5 contribution to the Confederate monument fund, and was christened by Gen. Gordon "the first boy of the Confederacy," announced through a delegate that he would also give \$10. This provoked loud cheering. A total of \$3,275 was subscribed. This amount, added to that subscribed during the session Thursday, makes a grand total of \$9,275 raised in two days for the monument fund.

Some of the veterans wanted the association to elect the place for holding the reunion next year and adjourn *sine die*, but their motions were lost on account of the fact that only about 5,000 members of the association were present.

#### GEN. BULGER SPEAKS.

Brig. Gen. Michael Jefferson Bulger, of the Forty-ninth Alabama volunteers, Jackson brigade, was introduced by Gen. Gor-



don as the oldest Confederate soldier, aged ninety-four years. He was warmly greeted. It was necessary to support him while he spoke. He said:

"My comrades and friends, in pursuance of a sacred duty, I want to ask your attention for five minutes. I find on my lapel a Winnie Davis badge."

In trembling tones he paid a high compliment to the Daughter of the Confederacy. His words were uttered in such a faint tone that at times they could scarcely be heard, though for an instant now and then the remarkable old man would display the vigor that evidently characterized him in the days of the civil war, when he carried a gun and was shot almost to pieces. He would emphasize with a downright thrust of his arm some particular sentence and hesitate to see the effect, which several times was gratifying to him, as the veterans responded with applause.

The conclusion was touching. The General said:

"Comrades, we have a cause to be proud of, and I know its blessed memory shall never fade. Many of us will never meet each other again. I feel that I want to express my appreciation of the generosity of the people of this magnificent city. This has been a grand reunion. If I never see you again in this world, I shall meet you over the river. Good-bye."

### REPORTS PRESENTED.

The following reports were presented, received and ordered printed in the proceedings of the meeting:

#### SURGEON GENERAL'S REPORT.

Office Surgeon General United Confederate Veterans,  
No. 623 North Lafayette Square,  
New Orleans, La., May 26, 1900.

Major-General George Moorman,

Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, United Confederate  
Veterans, New Orleans, La.

General: I beg to submit my annual report for the tenth reunion of the United Confederate Veterans, to be held at that whole-souled, hospitable Southern city, Louisville, Kentucky. I begin with my circular letter which immediately follows:

Circular Letter No. 122.

Headquarters United Confederate Veterans,  
Adjutant General's Office.

J. B. GORDON,  
General Commanding

GEO. MOORMAN,  
Adjutant General and  
Chief of Staff.

824 Common Street, (Up-Stairs.)

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 12, 1900.

To all Comrades: The General Commanding earnestly calls attention of all of our comrades to the following from Dr. C. H. Tebault, surgeon general of the United Confederate Veterans; and department, division and brigade commanders and their adjutant-Generals, are urgently requested to see that their surgeons and assistant surgeons, are immediately put in possession of this letter from Surgeon General Tebault.

The following address and letter fully explains what is wanted by the surgeon general and the "Confederate Surgeons' Association."

Office Surgeon General, United Confederate Veterans,  
623 North Lafayette Square,

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 16, 1900.

*To the Survivors of the Medical Corps of the Army and Navy of  
the Confederate States:*

Comrades: The tenth annual reunion of the United Confederate Veterans will take place on the 30th and 31st of May, and 1st, 2nd and 3rd days of June, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, respectively, and be held at that great Southern and most hospitable city of old Kentucky—the chivalrous Louisville. There you will find thousands of old Confederate hearts and the younger hearts of their descendants in full accord with your own, and, indeed, from all appearances and from the immense preparations made to receive and entertain all Confederate visitors generally, it would seem that on the important approaching reunion there, Louisville will be found a vast Confederate camp to extend you open-hearted, wide-armed welcome and the most cordial of greetings, where every door latch will respond on the instant to your slightest touch.

And in this connection I desire to invite most particular and special attention to the following communication from Dr. Preston B. Scott, chairman of the Medical Committee, representing the City of Louisville.

Headquarters Reunion Committee of U. C. V.,  
Reunion of 1900, Louisville, Ky., April 1st, 1900.

DR. C. H. TEBAUT, Brigadier General and Surgeon General,  
U. C. V., New Orleans, La.

Dear Doctor: In the work of preparation for the Louisville reunion of Confederate Veterans the Executive Committee has outlined the duties of the Medical Committee as follows:

"The Medical Department shall be charged with the duty of receiving and looking to the care and entertainment of the surviving medical officers of the Confederate Army and Navy, of visiting physicians who are veterans and sons of veterans, and of their families.

"Its duty shall be to arrange for the proper care of all visiting veterans who may need medical attention, securing for this purpose the use of established hospitals of the city and other suitable quarters which may be necessary.

"From its members shall be detailed physicians who will constitute an Ambulance Corps, and others whose duty it shall be to be present at the several hospitals to render care to such sick as may require attention."

The Medical Committee now promises its most cordial welcome to the "surviving medical officers of the Confederate Army and Navy, and physicians who are veterans and sons of veterans and their families." They promise to make the occasion one of comfort and pleasure to their visiting brethren and to give all the veterans such kindly professional care as they may need.

It is requested that all who propose to attend send their names as early as possible to the chairman of the Medical Committee. Those who desire to secure hotel accommodations in advance are requested to make known their wishes at any early day.

Very respectfully and fraternally yours,

PRESTON B. SCOTT, M. D.,

Chairman of Medical Committee.

Reserving something more to say, in a few days, I beg now to urge as large an attendance at Louisville as possible of the Confederate surgeons and assistant surgeons, and request the 1255 camps, to which this circular letter will be sent, to spread this notice far and wide in their immediate localities, that it may reach as many survivors of that great medical corps as possible.

I also specially request that all the newspapers within the reach of said camps be kindly requested to give this circular letter a place in their columns.

Very sincerely and fraternally your Comrade,

C. H. TEBAUT, M. D.,

Brigadier General and Surgeon General,  
United Confederate Veterans.

The General Commanding asks the hearty assistance and co-operation of all comrades in carrying out Surgeon General Tebault's wishes and purposes.

By order of .

J. B. GORDON,

GEO. MOORMAN,                      General Commanding.  
Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

Let us turn our faces to the past. There arises before us a land as fair as any that ever dawned on human vision. It stretches from the Potomac to the Rio Grande. Its Western frontier lays far in the woods beyond the Mississippi. Its Eastern and Southern coast is washed for two thousand miles by the Atlantic waves. Four of the original colonies of Great Britain, which proclaimed themselves at Philadelphia, in 1776 to be free and independent States, are embraced within it—Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. To them are added Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Florida, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri divide between it and its Northern neighbor. On its map you may read the names of Alamogordo, where American freemen first defied the power of the English King before Concord or Bunker Hill were heard of; of Mecklenburg where first was sounded the note of Independence before the proclamation of Philadelphia; of Williamsburg, where the first Democratic convention in America was held, and the first State declared its Independence. There, too, you may read the names of Moultrie, Camden, Cowpens, King's Mountain, Savannah and Charleston. There you may see Yorktown, where Cornwallis gave up the ghost of conquest, leaving his sword to Washington. There you may see New Orleans, upon soil which Jefferson negotiated from the Empire of Napoleon to the Republic of Washington, where the fierce Democracy of Tennessee, Kentucky, Georgia and Louisiana, led by Andrew Jackson, gave the quietus to the veteran regulars of Great Britain, the same who later won the glories of Waterloo. There at the Alamo in the Lone Star State, you may read the greatest epitaph of history, where

"Thermopylæ had its messenger of defeat—the Alamo had none." There you may see, too, Bentonville and Appomattox, where valor unawed by fate, paid to its flag the last salute and flaunted the colors of victory over the precipice of surrender.

#### THE CONFEDERATE SURGEON!

What a prolific theme of hallowed memories! Every battalion, every company of artillery had its assistant surgeon. Every regiment its surgeon and assistant surgeon, and this applies alike to both the infantry and to the cavalry arm. On the staff of

every major general, of every lieutenant general, and of every general, there was a medical director. At every hospital post was a surgeon of the post, and every hospital had its surgeon and assistant surgeons. The Navy was likewise provided with her corps of surgeons and assistant surgeons.

When the famous "Alabama," that Confederate Ruler and Terror of the sea, fighting until her belching cannons quenched forever their flaming throats in the ocean's wave, went down to stainless sleep, "rocked in the cradle of the deep," her pure and unsullied deck, a stranger to foemen's tread, a Confederate surgeon bore her company and sleeps heroically on her bosom by the side of her other immortal dead.

On the more than 2000 battlefields, the Confederate surgeon's duty called him where the battle waxed the hottest, and where the dead and wounded lay the thickest. His mission required him to be calm, self-poised, and unawed, where Death's messengers filled the very air he breathed, with no weapon in his hand save his surgical instruments.

General Joseph Hooker, said of the Army of Northern Virginia (1st Volume Conduct of the War, page 113): "That army has, by discipline alone, acquired a character for steadiness and efficiency unsurpassed, in my judgment, in ancient or modern times. We have not been able to rival it, nor has there been any approximate to it in the other rebel army." He was not familiar enough to speak authoritatively of the Army of Tennessee, which, had Albert Sidney Johnston lived, or had Beauregard been in proper health when Johnston fell, Grant would have been annihilated at Shiloh, and history might have told a different story.

Matchless and stainless as were the Confederate armies, so also were that matchless and unapproached corps of Confederate surgeons in the summation of their immortal achievements. By their skill and devotion and courage they maintained in the field the fighting men of the South.

The hospitals, constructed under the direction of the Confederate surgeons, and their management of them, stand even at this date, unequalled in the matter of ventilation and in the method of caring for the sick and wounded.

With medicines, instruments and medical works and needful delicacies made contraband of war, they turned to, and developed the resources of the field and the forest, and though charged with the care of 50,000 more Federal prisoners than our then enemy had of Confederate prisoners, yet in spite of these adverse surroundings, lost 4,000 less Federal prisoners than the Federals lost of Confederate prisoners, with every means to command better results.

This is a monument which history has erected to the Confederate surgeon that "neither time nor rust can corrode."

Of the thirty-four States and Territories, only eleven seceded. In these eleven States the men of military age—from eighteen to forty-five years, numbered 1,064,193, inclusive of lame, halt and blind, etc. On the Union side the same class numbered 4,559,872, over four to one, without estimating the constant accessions from the world at large, augmenting monthly the Union side.

The United States, in enlisted men, numbered 2,865,028, against not exceeding 600,000 on the side of the Southern Confederacy.

Counting the border States of Kentucky, Missouri and Maryland, which gave 231,000 soldiers to the Union, West Virginia, which gave 32,068, and Tennessee, which gave 31,092, and the rest of the Southern States, which gave 21,755, making 316,424 soldiers given by the South—the Slave States—to the armies of the Union side, more than half as many soldiers as comprised the entire Confederate Armies.

These above facts derived from the war records, show that there were four armies in the field, each one of which was as large as the entire Confederate Army, without including the more than 300,000 contingent from the South.

In numbers the Federal loss was 67,058 killed and 43,012 died of wounds; total, 110,070. Of the Confederates the like total was 74,524. The Confederates had 53,773 killed outright, and 194,026 wounded on the field of battle. More than one-third of the 600,000 Confederates were, therefore, confided to the Confederate surgeons for battle wounds. For the nineteen months—January, 1862, to July, 1863, inclusive—over 1,000,000 cases of wounds and sickness were entered upon the Confederate field reports, and over 400,000 cases of wounds upon the hospital reports. It is estimated that each of the 600,000 Confederates were, on an average, disabled for greater or lesser periods by wounds and sickness, about six times during the war. The heroic, untiring, important part thus borne by the skillful Confederate surgeons and maintaining in the field an effective army of unexampled Confederate soldiers must challenge particular attention.

The destruction by fire of the medical and surgical records of the Confederate States deposited in the Surgeon General's office in Richmond, Virginia, in April, 1865, renders the roster of the medical corps somewhat imperfect, hence the need of concerted action on the part of the survivors to bridge this hiatus. The official list of the paroled officers and men of the Army of Northern Virginia surrendered by General R. E. Lee, April 9, 1865, furnished 310 surgeons and assistant surgeons. In my first report presented at the Richmond Reunion, I showed that the medical

roster for the Army of Tennessee has been preserved in duplicate. I shall offer in a more detailed report data to prove indisputably important facts relating to the prisoners of war upon both sides, with the purpose of establishing the death rate responsibility in the premises. It will suffice to mention here that the report of Mr. Stanton, as Secretary of War, on the 19th of July, 1866, exhibits the fact that of the Federal prisoners in Confederate hands during the war, only 22,570 died; while of the Confederate prisoners in Federal hands, 26,436 died. This report does not set forth the exact number of prisoners held by each side respectively.

These facts were given more in detail in a subsequent report by Surgeon General Barnes of the United States Army.

That the whole number of Federal prisoners captured by the Confederates and held in Southern prisons from the first to last during the War, was, in round numbers 270,000, while the whole number of Confederates captured and held in prison by the Federals was in like round numbers only 220,000. From these two reports it appears that, with 50,000 more prisoners in Southern stockades or other modes of confinement, the deaths were nearly 4,000 less. According to these figures, the percentum of Federal deaths in Southern prisons was under nine, while the percentum of Confederate deaths in Northern prisons was over 12. These mortuary statistics are of no small weight in determining on which side there was the most neglect, cruelty and inhumanity, proclaiming as they do, a loss of death of more than three per cent of Confederates over Federals in prisons, while the Federals had an untinted command of everything.

The policy of the Confederates was established by law. By an Act of the Confederate Congress passed soon after the War was inaugurated, it was provided that prisoners of war should have the same rations in quantity and quality as Confederate soldiers in the field. By an Act afterwards passed, all hospitals for sick and wounded prisoners were put upon the same footing with hospitals for sick and wounded Confederates. This policy was never changed. There was no discrimination in either particular between Federal prisoners and Confederate soldiers. Whatever food or fare the Confederate soldiers had, whether good or bad, full or short, the Federal prisoners shared equally with them. Whatever medical attention the sick and wounded Confederate soldiers had, the Federal prisoners in like condition also received. Where the supply of the usual standard medicines was exhausted and could not be replenished in consequence of the action of the Federal Government in holding them to be contraband of war, and preventing their introduction by blockade and severe penalties when resort was had to the virtues of the healing herbs of the country, as substitutes for more efficient remedial agents, the

suffering Federals shared these equally with like suffering Confederates. All Confederate surgeons have more or less valuable data in their keeping, gather these up at once, comrades, resolve to come to this meeting and bring them with you. Each separate fact placed with others in a connected whole, will fill in the needed missing links required to perfect the historic part relating to the faithfulness and unfaltering devotion of the Confederate surgeons in the thorough and conscientious performance of their humanitarian professional obligations, regardless of creeds and of nationalities, or whether friends or foemen. The whole number of Confederates surrendered from the 9th of April, 1865, to the 26th of May, 1865, the date of final surrender, under General E. Kirby Smith, was, according to the muster rolls a little under 175,000. This embraces quite a number, who from disease and wounds were not actually in the field at the time. The whole number of Federal forces then in the field and afterwards mustered out of service, as the records show, amounted to in round numbers, 1,050,000.

The total loss in killed and died of wounds in the Franco-German War was 3.1 per cent; that of the Austrians in the War of 1866, 2.6 per cent; that of the Allies in the Crimea, 3.2 per cent. But in our war, the hemorrhage was far greater, for the Federals lost 4.7 per cent, and the Confederates over 9 per cent, the heaviest loss of any modern army that fell around its standard.

Vice-President Alexander H. Stephens, in his two volumes, entitled: "The War Between the States," in his chapter devoted to "Prisoners of War," writes: "Neither Libby, nor Belle Island nor Salisbury, nor Andersonville would have had a groaning prisoner of war, but for the refusal of the Federal authorities to comply with the earnest desire of the Richmond Government for an immediate exchange upon the most liberal and humane principles. Had Mr. Davis' repeated offers been accepted, no prisoner on either side would have been retained in confinement a day."

Speaking of Wirz, Mr. Stephen says: "He was a European by birth, who obtained position in our service through letters of recommendation, which warranted confidence in his intelligence and good character. \* \* \* It is due to his memory, however, to recollect that his own dying declarations were against the truth of these accusations. This, moreover, I can and do venture to say, that acts of much greater cruelty and barbarity than any which were proven against him could have been easily established and would have been established on his trial, against numerous subordinates on the Federal side, if the tendered proof had not been rejected. \* \* \* The Confederate authorities never in a single instance sanctioned, much less ordered, well-meaning and unoffending prisoners of war to be confined in unwholesome dun-



geons, and to be manacled with cuffs and irons as was repeatedly done by orders from the authorities at Washington, in utter violation of the well-established usages of modern civilized warfare. But apart from this marked difference between the two governments, in their highest official character, in sanctioning and ordering acts of wanton cruelty, I insist upon the irrefutable fact that but for the refusal of the Federals to carry out an exchange, none of the wrongs or outrages in question and none of the sufferings incident to prison life on either side could have occurred. Large numbers of prisoners were taken to Southwestern Georgia in 1864 because it was a section most remote and secure from the invading Federal armies, and because, too, it was a country of all others, then within the Confederate limits not thus threatened with invasion, most abundant with food and all resources that command for the health and comfort of prisoners. They were put in one stockade for the want of men to guard more than one. The section of country, moreover, was not regarded as more unhealthy or more subject to malarious influences than any in the central portion of the State. The official order for the erecting of the stockade enjoined that it should be in 'a healthy locality, plenty of pure water, a running stream, and if possible, shade trees and in the immediate neighborhood of grist and saw mills.' The very selection of the locality, so far from being made with cruel design against the prisoners, was governed by the most humane considerations.

"But the great question in this matter is, upon whom rests the tremendous responsibility of all this sacrifice of human life with all its indescribable miseries and sufferings?

"The facts, beyond question or doubt, show that it rests entirely upon the authorities at Washington. It is now well understood to have been a part of their settled policy in conducting the war not to exchange prisoners. The grounds upon which this extraordinary course was adopted were that it was humanity to the men in the field, and on their side, to let their captured comrades perish in prison rather than to let an equal number of Confederate soldiers be released on exchange to meet them in battle."

In the second of the two volumes by President Jefferson Davis, entitled "The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," the following is pertinent: "The trial of Major Henry Wirz was the next in importance which came before a military commission. In April, 1865, President Johnson issued a proclamation, stating that from evidence in possession of the Bureau of Military Justice, it appeared that Jefferson Davis was implicated in the assassination of President Lincoln, and for that reason he offered a reward of \$100,000 for my capture. That testimony was subsequently

found to be entirely false, having been a mere fabrication. The manner in which this was done will be presently stated. Meanwhile certain persons of influence and public position at that time, either aware of the fabricated character of this testimony, or convinced of its insufficiency to secure my conviction on a trial, sought to find ample material to supply this deficiency in the great mortality of the soldiers we had captured during the war and imprisoned at Andersonville. Orders were, therefore, issued by the authorities of the United States Government, to arrest a subaltern officer, Captain Henry Wirz, a foreigner by birth, poor, friendless and wounded, and held as prisoner of war. He had been included in the surrender of General J. E. Johnston. On May 7th he was placed in the 'Old Capital' prison at Washington. The poor man was doomed before he was heard, and the permission to be heard according to law was denied him. Captain Wirz had been in command of the Confederate prison at Andersonville. The first charge alleged against him was that of conspiring with myself, Secretary Seddon, General Howell Cobb, General Winder and others, to cause the death of thousands of the prisoners through cruelty, etc. The second charge was alleged against himself for murder and violation of the law and customs of war. The military commission before which he was tried was convened by an order of President Johnson, of August 19th, directing the officers detailed for that purpose to meet as a special military commission on August 20th for the trial of such prisoners as might be brought before it. The commission convened, and Wirz was arraigned on the charge above mentioned, and pleaded not guilty. At the suggestion of Judge Advocate Joseph Holt, he was remanded to prison and the Court adjourned. The so-called trial afterwards came on and lasted for three months, but no evidence whatsoever was produced showing the existence of such a conspiracy as had been charged. Wirz, however, was pronounced guilty, and, in accordance with the sentence of the commission, he was executed on November 10th, 1865. On April 4th, 1867, Mr. Louis Schade, of Washington, and the attorney for Wirz on the trial, in compliance with the request of Wirz to do so as soon as the times should be propitious, published a vindication of his character. The following is an extract from this publication:

"On the night previous to the execution of the prisoner, some parties came to the confessor of Wirz (Rev. Father Boyle) and also to me. One of them informed me that a high cabinet officer wished to assure Wirz that if he would implicate Jefferson Davis with the atrocities committed at Andersonville, his sentence should be commuted. He (the messenger, whoever he was) requested me to inform Wirz of this. In the presence of Father Boyle, I told him next morning what had happened. The captain simply

and quietly replied: 'Mr. Schade, you know that I have always told you that I do not know anything about Jefferson Davis. He had no connection with me as to what was done at Andersonville. If I knew anything of him, I would not become a traitor against him or anybody else to save my life!'

"The following is an extract from a letter of Captain C. B. Winder, to Mrs. Davis, dated Eastern Shore of Virginia, January 9th, 1867: 'The door of the room which I occupied while in confinement at the old capitol prison, Washington, was immediately opposite Captain Wirz's door—both of which were occasionally open. About two days before Captain Wirz's execution, I saw three or four men pass into his room, and upon their coming out, Captain Wirz told me that they had given him assurances that his life would be spared and his liberty given to him if he (Wirz) could give any testimony that would reflect upon Mr. Davis, or implicate him directly or indirectly with the condition and treatment of prisoners of war as charged by the United States authorities; that he indignantly spurned these propositions and assured them that, never having been acquainted with Mr. Davis, either officially, personally or socially, it was utterly impossible that he should know anything against him, and that the offer of his life, dear as the boon might be, could not purchase him to treason and treachery to the South and his friends!' The following letter is from Rev. Father Boyle of Washington:

"Washington, D. C., October 10th, 1880. Hon. Jefferson Davis: Dear Sir—I know that, on the evening before the day of the execution of Major Wirz, a man visited me on the part of a cabinet officer to inform me that Major Wirz would be pardoned if he would implicate Jefferson Davis in the cruelties at Andersonville. No names were given by the messenger, and upon my refusal to take any action in the matter, he went to Mr. Louis Schade, counsel for Major Wirz, with the same purpose and with a like result. When I visited Major Wirz the next morning he told me that the same proposal had been made to him, and had been rejected with scorn. The Major was very indignant and said that while he was innocent of the cruel charges, for which he was about to suffer death, he would not purchase his liberty by perjury and crime, such as was made the condition of his freedom. I attended the Major to the scaffold, and he died in the peace of God and praying for his enemies. I know he was indeed innocent of all the cruel charges on which his life was sworn away, and I was edified by the Christian spirit in which he submitted to his persecutors.

"Yours very truly,

F. E. BOYLE.

"The testimony of Chief Surgeon Stephenson, of the hospital at Andersonville, bears testimony to the success with which Wirz

improved the post, and the good effects produced upon the health of the prisoners."

CAPTAIN WIRE'S LAST LETTER TO HIS WIFE.

The following lines, the last that were written by the hand of perhaps the most ill-fated man that ever lived, can hardly fail to elicit a regretful tear to his memory:

Old Capitol Prison,

WASHINGTON, D. C., November 10th, 1865.

My Dearest Wife and Children—When these lines reach you, the hand that wrote them will be stiff and cold. In a few hours from now I will be dead. Oh! if I could express myself as I wish—if I could tell you what I have suffered when I thought about you and the children! I must leave you without the means to live, to the mercies of a cold, cruel world. Lize, do not grieve, do not despair, we will meet again in a better world; console yourself; think as I do, that I die innocent.

Who knows better than you, that all those tales of cruelties and murder are infamous lies, and why should I not say it. A great many do call me hard-hearted, because I tell them that I am not guilty—that I have nothing to confess. Oh! think for a moment how the thought that I must suffer and die innocent must sustain me in the last terrible hour, that when I stand before my Maker, I can say, "Lord, of these things you know I am not guilty. I have sinned often and rebelled against Thee; oh, let my unmerited death be an atonement." Lize, I die reconciled; I die, as I hope, as a Christian. This is His holy will that I should die, and therefore let us say with Christ, "Thy will, oh Lord, be done." I hardly know what to say. Oh, let me beg you do not give away to despair, think that I am going to my Father, to your Father, to the Father of all, and that there I hope to meet you. Live for the dear children. Oh, do take good care of Cora. Kiss her for me; kiss Susan and Cornelia, and tell them to live so that we may meet again in the home above the skies; tell them that my last thought, my last prayer shall be for them.

You ask me about Cora's schooling. My dear wife, you must do now as you think best. In regard to your going to Europe, I would advise you to wait till you hear from there. I have written to my father; if he should be dead, my brother is still alive. I send you his address. You had better get a certificate of our marriage, also of Cora's birth; have it approved before a magistrate. If you should go to Europe you would need it.

I shall hand this letter to Mr. Schade, who will send it to you with some other papers and books; this is all that I can leave with you; but no, I can leave you something more, something better, my blessing. God bless you and protect you. God give you what you stand in need of, and grant that you all so live that when you

die you can say: "Lord, Thou callest me, here I am!" And now, farewell, wife, children, all; farewell, farewell; God be with us.

Your unfortunate husband and father,

H. WIRZ.

(*From the New Orleans Times, November 21st, 1865.*)

The following letter will be found in the *Daily True Delta*, of New Orleans, in its November 17th, 1865, issue:

"Old Capitol Prison,  
NOVEMBER 10, 1865.

"Mr. Schade:

"Dear Sir—It is no doubt the last time I address myself to you. What I have said to you often and often I repeat, accept my thanks, my sincere, heartfelt thanks, for all you have done for me. May God reward you—I cannot. Still, I have something more to ask of you, and I am confident you will not refuse to receive my dying request. Please help my poor family, my dear wife and children. War, cruel war, has swept everything from me, and to-day my wife and children are beggars. My life is demanded as an atonement. I am willing to give it, and I hope after a while I will be judged differently from what I am now. If any one ought to come to the relief of my family, it is the people of the South, for whose sake I have sacrificed all. I know you will excuse me for troubling you again. Farewell, dear sir, may God bless you.

"Yours thankfully,

"H. WIRZ."

In the same paper above mentioned will be found the report of the execution of Captain H. Wirz, under date of November 24th, 1865, taken from the Washington correspondent of the *New York World*. It is too horrible to reproduce. The last words of this unjustly executed officer were: "I am innocent of the charge brought against me. I am going before God, Who will judge between me and my accusers."

I was not until very recently aware of the existence of these letters, and I am very sure their reproduction here will be read with sorrowing interest, not only by the Confederate South, but by all the good people of the North. Justice to this more than heroic officer and stainless character in Confederate history demands at our hands this deserved tribute to his memory—this simple vindication of his good name.

In a dispatch from General Grant, dated "City Point, August 18th, 1864," General Grant says: "On the subject of exchange, however, I differ from General Hitchcock. It is hard on our men held in Southern prisons not to exchange them, but it is humanity to those left in ranks to fight our battles. Every man released

on parole, or otherwise, becomes an active soldier against us at once, either directly or indirectly. If we commence a system of exchange, which liberates all prisoners taken, we will have to fight on until the whole South is exterminated. If we hold those caught they amount to no more than dead men. At this particular time to release all rebel prisoners North, would insure Sherman's defeat and would compromise our own safety here."

President Davis records that: "In the summer of 1864 in consequence of certain information communicated to our commissioner, Mr. Ould, by the Surgeon General of the Confederate States as to the deficiencies of medicines, Mr. Ould offered to make purchase of medicines from the United States authorities to be used exclusively for the use of the Union prisoners. He offered to pay gold, cotton, or tobacco for them, and even two or three prices if required. At the same time he gave assurances that the medicines would be used exclusively for the treatment of Union prisoners, and moreover agreed, on behalf of the Confederate States, if it were insisted on, that such medicines might be brought into the Confederate lines by the United States surgeons, and dispensed by them. Incredible as it may appear, it is, nevertheless, strictly true that no reply was ever received to this offer. One final effort was now made to obtain an exchange. This consisted in my sending a delegation from the prisoners at Andersonville to plead their cause before the authorities at Washington. It was of no avail. President Lincoln refused to see them. They were made to understand that the interests of the Government of the United States required that they should return to prison and remain there. They carried back the sad tidings that their Government held out no hope for their release."

To make the exchange of prisoners as hopeless as possible, General Butler, in March 1864, was made the United States Agent of exchange at Fortress Monroe. The following extracts are from the official report of Major General Butler to "the Committee on the Conduct of the War," which was appointed by a joint resolution of Congress during the war:

"Accident prevented my meeting the rebel commissioner, so that nothing was done; but after conversation with General Grant, in reply to the proposition of Mr. Ould to exchange all prisoners of war, on either side held, man for man, officer for officer, I wrote an argument showing our right to our colored soldiers. This argument set forth our claims in the most offensive form possible, consistently with ordinary courtesy of language, for the purpose of carrying out the wishes of the lieutenant general that no prisoners of war should be exchanged. This paper was published so as to bring a public pressure by the owners of slaves upon the rebel government in order to forbid their exchange."

The report continues: "In case the Confederate authorities took the same view as General Grant, believing that an exchange 'would defeat Sherman and imperil the safety of the armies of the Potomac and the James,' and therefore should yield to the argument, and formally notify me that the former slaves captured in our uniforms would be exchanged as other soldiers were, and that they were ready to return us all our prisoners at Andersonville and elsewhere in exchange for theirs, then I had determined, with the consent of the lieutenant general, as a last resort to prevent exchange, to demand that the outlawry against me should formally be reversed and apologized for, before I would further negotiate the exchange of prisoners. But the argument was enough, and the Confederates never offered to me afterwards to exchange the colored soldiers who had been slaves, held in prison by them."

Further on in this report General Butler gives the history of some naval exchanges and concludes his observations on that head as follows:

"It will be observed that the rebels had exchanged all the naval colored prisoners, so that the negro question no longer impeded the exchange of prisoners; in fact, if we had demanded the exchange of all, man for man, officer for officer, they would have done it."

And now I invite careful attention to the concluding words of this most extraordinary report:

"I have felt it my duty to give an account with this particular carefulness of my participation in the business of exchanges of prisoners, the orders under which I acted, and the negotiations attempted, that was done, so that all may become a matter of history. The great importance of the questions; the fearful responsibility for the many thousands of lives which, by the refusal of exchange, were sacrificed by the most cruel forms of death—from cold, starvation and pestilence of the prison pens of Raleigh and Andersonville—being more than all the British soldiers killed in the wars of Napoleon; the anxiety of fathers, brothers, sisters, mothers, wives, to know the exigency which caused this terrible and perhaps, as it may have seemed to them, useless and unnecessary destruction of those dear to them by horrible deaths, each and all have compelled me to this exposition, so that it may be seen that those lives were spent as a part of the system of attack upon the rebellion, devised by the wisdom of the General-in-Chief of the armies, to destroy it by depletion, depending upon our superior numbers to win the victory at last. The loyal mourners will doubtless derive solace from this fact, and appreciate all the more highly the genius which conceived the plan and the success won at so great a cost."

The obstacle thus thrown in the way of the exchange of prisoners of war were not only persistently interposed, but artfully designed to be insurmountable. To quote Mr. Davis:

"Having ascertained that exchanges could not be made, either on the basis of the cartel or officer for officer, and man for man, we offered to the United States Government their sick and wounded, without requiring any equivalents. On these terms we agreed to deliver from 10,000 to 15,000 at the mouth of the Savannah river, and we further added that, if the number for which transportation might be sent could not be readily made up from sick and wounded, the difference should be supplied with well men. Although the offer was made in the summer, the transportation did not arrive until November. And as the sick and wounded were at points distant from Georgia, and could not be brought to Savannah within a reasonable time, 5,000 well men were substituted. In return some 3,000 sick and wounded were delivered to us at the same place. The original rolls showed that some 3,500 had started from Northern prisons and that death had reduced the number during the passage to about 3,000. On two occasions we were specially asked to send the very sick and desperately wounded prisoners and a particular request was made for men who were so seriously sick that it was doubtful whether they would survive a removal a few miles down James river. Accordingly, some of the worst cases, contrary to the judgment and advice of our surgeons, but in compliance with the piteous appeals of the sick prisoners were sent away and after being delivered they were taken to Annapolis, Maryland, and there photographed as specimen prisoners. They indeed were pitiable to behold, but the misery they portrayed was surpassed by some of those we received in exchange at Savannah. Why was there this delay, between the summer and November in sending vessels for the transportation of sick and wounded, for whom no equivalents were asked?"

One further quotation from President Jefferson Davis: "That we might clothe our brave men in the prisons of the United States Government, I made an application for permission to send cotton to Liverpool and therewith purchase the supplies which were necessary. The request was granted, but only on condition that the cotton should be sent to New York and the supplies bought there. This was done by our agent, General Beale. The suffering of our men in Northern prisons caused the application; that it was granted refutes the statement that our men were comfortably maintained."

Finally, President Davis writes "In order to alleviate the hardship of confinement on both sides, our commissioner (Judge Ould) on January 24th, 1863, addressed a communication to Gen-



eral E. A. Hitchcock, United States Commissioner of Exchange, in which he proposed that all prisoners on each side should be attended by a proper number of their own surgeons, who, under rules to be established should be permitted to take charge of their health and comfort. It was also proposed that these surgeons should act as commissaries, with power to receive and disburse such contributions of money, food, clothing and medicine and proposed that these surgeons should be selected by their own government, and that they should have full liberty at any and all times, through the agents of exchange to make reports not only of their own acts, but of any matter relating to the welfare of the prisoners. To this communication, no reply of any kind was ever made."

President Davis in his last message; "To the Senate and House of Representatives of the Confederate States of America," among many other important matters considered, proceeds: "The legislation requires, in such cases of impressment, that the market price be paid; but there is really no market price in many cases, and then valuation is made arbitrarily, and in a depreciated currency. The result is that the most extravagant prices are fixed, such as no one expects ever to be paid in coin. None believe that the government can ever redeem in coin the obligation to pay *fifty dollars a bushel for corn, or seven hundred dollars a barrel for flour*. It would seem to be more just and appropriate to estimate the supplies impressed at their value in coin, to give the obligation of the Government for the payment of the price in coin, with reasonable interest, or, at the option of the creditor, to return in kind the wheat and corn impressed, with a reasonable interest, also payable in kind; and to make the obligations thus issued receivable for all payments due in coin to the Government."

With all these tremendous and insurmountable obstacles in the path of the Confederate surgeon, all our ports blockaded, medicines, instruments and medical works contraband of war, delicacies next to impossible, the most essential provisions fabulously high, shoes and clothing even more difficult to obtain, his instruments and books taken from him when captured at his post of duty, with all these disadvantages, he points with honest and commendable pride to the unequalled record he has left behind him. I conclude with these lines from our poet priest:

"Is it treason thus to sing?  
Why, then treason let it be,  
Must we stoop to fawn on wrong?  
To the idol must we bring  
Our hearts' idolatry,  
And the fealty of song?  
No, No, the past is past,  
May it never come again;  
May no drum or bugle's blast  
Summon warrior to the plain!  
The battle's play is o'er,  
We staked our all and lost.  
The red wild waves that tossed  
The Southland's sacred bank,  
Are sleeping on the shore.  
She went down in the dark:  
Is it wrong for us to listen  
To the waves that still will glisten  
Where the wreck we loved went down?  
Is it wrong to watch the willows  
That are drooping o'er the grave?  
Is it wrong to love our brave."

C. H. TEBAULT, M. D.,

Brigadier General and Surgeon General, Staff of General J. B.  
Gordon.

## APPENDIX.

Following is an itemized statement of receipts and expenditures referred to in Adjutant-General's Report :

GEO. MOORMAN, ADJUTANT-GENERAL, IN ACCOUNT  
WITH UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Following amounts of per capita and membership fees are made up from last report to date of the report for the Louisville Reunion, and are for the year ending April 1st, 1900, and back dues collected :

No.	NAME OF CAMP.	AMOUNT P. C.
1	Army of Northern Virginia.....	\$ 14 70
2	Army of Tennessee.....	28 70
3	Gen. Leroy Stafford.....	5 70
4	N. B. Forrest.....	9 70
5	Fred Ault.....	2 30
7	Ruston.....	10 00
8	Ex-Confederate Association..... \$6 10.....1899	1 90
9	Veteran Confederate States Cavalry.....	5 20
"	" " " " " ad	90
10	Ward Confederate Veterans.....	10 90
11	Raphael Semmes.....	18 50
12	Turney.....	5 00
13	W. W. Loring.....	2 00
14	R. E. Lee.....	12 80
15	Washington Artillery.....	22 00
"	" " " " " ad	10
16	Henry St. Paul.....	5 00
17	Baton Rouge.....	8 50
18	Iberville.....	7 00
19	Ben Humphreys.....	2 50
"	" " " " " 1899	2 50
20	Natchez.....	9 10
"	" " " " " ad	1 00
22	J. J. Whitney.....	1 00
23	Kit Mott.....	6 20
24	Robert A. Smith.....	6 30
25	Walthall.....	11 10
26	W. A. Montgomery.....	3 70
27	Isham Harrison.....	3 60
28	Confederate Historical Association.....	17 30
29	Ben McCulloch.....	3 50
30	Ben McCulloch.....	2 50
31	Sterling Price.....	38 30
32	Vicksburg.....	7 50

34	Joseph E. Johnston.....	4 00
35	Frank Cheatham.....	35 00
36	Hillsboro.....	5 00
37	John Ingram.....	8 00
"	".....ad	10
38	Major Victor Maurin.....	8 10
39	W. J. Hardee.....	6 00
"	".....ad	6 10
40	Natchitoches.....	5 00
41	Mouton.....	6 20
42	Stonewall Jackson.....	3 80
43	John C. Upton.....	5 20
44	Palestine.....	5 30
45	J. E. B. Stuart.....	2 60
46	Felix K. Zollicoffer.....	3 10
47	Indian River.....	3 00
48	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	4 50
49	Woodville.....	2 10
50	John B. Gordon.....	3 50
"	" " ".....ad	1 50
51	Montgomery.....	4 70
52	Orange County.....	5 00
54	Dibrell.....	5 20
55	Marion County Confederate Veteran Association.....	3 00
56	R. E. Lee.....	6 20
58	Camp Moore.....	1 30
60	Col. B. Timmons.....	2 50
61	Calcasieu Confederate Veterans.....	3 20
62	Sanders.....	2 60
64	Jebb Lee.....	2 00
68	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	8 50
71	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	8 20
74	Rockwall.....	3 30
75	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	8 00
77	Forbes.....	16 60
78	Amite City.....	3 20
79	Merkel.....	1 00
"	".....1899	25
"	".....1898	20
81	Joe B. Palmer.....	9 00
83	Wm. Frierson.....	2 20
84	Barnard E. Bee.....	8 00
87	Wm. L. Moody.....	6 20
88	Pat Cleburne.....	4 30
"	".....ad	1 00
90	Mildred Lee.....	6 00
93	Bob Stone.....	4 00
94	Joe Johnston.....	12 00

96	Wm. Preston.....	1 00
97	Abe Burford.....	1 50
98	Geo. W. Johnson.....	3 50
99	Ben Desha.....	50
100	John C. Breckinridge.....	13 00
101	Ben Hardin Helm.....	1 00
103	John B. Hood.....	8 50
104	Nassau.....	3 40
"	".....1898	1 50
"	".....1897	10
"	".....1896	10
"	".....1895	10
105	Magruder.....	12 70
107	John H. Morgan.....	10 00
108	Winnie Davis.....	6 00
109	J. W. Throckmorton.....	7 20
"	".....ad	2 00
111	W. P. Townsend.....	3 50
113	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	2 00
114	Shackelford-Fulton.....	7 60
115	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	1 90
116	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	6 00
117	Jeff Davis.....	4 00
118	Stonewall Jackson.....	2 80
119	Joseph E. Johnston.....	5 30
124	J. B. Robertson.....	3 10
126	Robert E. Lee.....	4 00
127	Young County.....	3 00
129	Sul Ross.....	6 10
131	John M. Stone.....	8 00
134	Gen. J. W. Starnes.....	6 00
"	".....ad	10
135	Ex-Confederate Association, Coryell County.....	3 70
139	John W. Caldwell.....	5 00
140	D. L. Kenan.....	4 70
141	Camp Rogers.....	3 60
143	Bowling Green.....	5 20
144	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	9 50
146	Ben T. Duval.....	7 50
147	O. M. Winkler.....	10 00
148	Geo. T. Ward.....	2 50
"	".....1899	50
"	".....1898	50
"	".....1897	50
"	".....1896	50
"	".....1895	50
"	".....1894	50

151	Lomax .....	4 00
"	" .....ad	10
152	Richland .....	350
153	Wood County .....	2 00
"	" .....1899	25
"	" .....1898	25
"	" .....1897	25
"	" .....1896	25
"	" .....1895	25
"	" .....1894	25
154	W. W. Loring .....	80
"	" " .....1897	50
"	" " .....1894	50
"	" " .....1893	50
155	Stewart .....	2 00
156	John C. G. Key .....	4 50
158	R. E. Lee .....	14 00
"	" " .....	6 00
159	Atlanta .....	25 00
163	Horace Randall .....	3 40
164	Sul Ross .....	2 20
"	" .....1899	20
"	" .....1898	50
"	" .....1897	50
167	Clairborne .....	8 20
169	Tom Green .....	2 50
170	Matt Ashcroft .....	3 00
171	Con. Vet. Association of the District of Columbia .....	12 70
175	E. Kirby Smith .....	2 00
176	Yazoo .....	10 80
177	Capt. David H. Hammons .....	2 00
178	Winchester Hall .....	1 30
"	" " .....	20
179	W. H. H. Tison .....	3 30
181	R. E. Lee .....	29 20
"	" " .....ad	90
182	Henry W. Allen .....	4 90
183	John Peck .....	2 10
185	Ross .....	2 70
"	" .....1899	1 00
"	" .....1898	1 00
"	" .....1897	1 00
186	Roger W. Hanson .....	1 50
187	Humphrey Marshall .....	1 00
188	Thomas B. Monroe .....	1 00
189	W. R. Barksdale .....	5 00
190	Pat R. Cleburne .....	4 20

193	Lake Providence.....	2	10
195	John Donaldson.....	60	
196	Braxton Bragg.....	7	00
197	Dick Dowling.....	7	3
201	Roy S. Cluke.....	2	00
204	Geo. E. Pickett.....	14	00
205	William Watts.....	4	00
212	Cabarras County Confederate Veteran Association...	6	60
214	J. Warren Grigsby.....		50
215	Thos. B. Collins.....	1	00
218	Hugh A. Reynolds.....	8	50
220	DeSoto.....	5	70
"	".....ad		40
222	Pat Cleburne.....	4	30
224	Franklin K. Beck.....	9	20
225	Wilson County.....	4	70
226	Amite County.....	2	00
228	Buchel.....	4	30
229	Arcadia.....	4	10
231	R. E. Lee.....	3	20
233	John B. Hood.....		50
235	Sylvester Gwin.....	5	00
237	John H. Waller.....	2	00
"	".....ad	1	00
238	W. A. Percy.....	2	00
239	Washington.....	6	20
240	Gen. Turner Ashby.....	9	30
241	Ned Merriwether.....	6	00
243	Clinton Terry.....	3	00
248	Col. James Walker.....	8	20
250	Sumter.....	16	90
251	E. Kirby Smith.....		50
252	Patrick R. Cleburne.....	1	00
254	Cape Fear.....	12	50
255	Elmore County.....	2	00
258	Pelham.....	7	50
259	Joseph E. Johnston.....	2	50
"	".....1899	2	50
260	Joe Wheeler.....		25
"	".....1899		25
"	".....1898		25
"	".....1895		25
261	Lee County.....	2	50
"	".....ad		20
"	".....1899		40
"	".....1898		40
"	".....1897		40
"	".....1896		40
"	".....1895		40

262	Rodes.....	2 00
"	".....1899	10
"	".....1898	10
"	".....1897	10
264	Feliciana.....	4 30
268	James F. Waddell.....	8 00
270	Gen. Geo. Moorman.....	1 00
274	McGregor.....	3 30
275	Emma Sansom.....	6 50
"	".....1899	50
277	I. W. Garrett.....	8 00
278	Catawba.....	4 20
279	Lake County Confederate Veteran Association.....	3 00
282	E. Kirby Smith.....	2 20
292	Colonel James B. Martin.....	4 10
"	" " ".....1899	1 00
293	Aiken-Smith.....	18 80
297	R. C. Pulliam.....	8 50
298	E. A. O'Neal.....	10 00
"	".....ad	10
301	Andrew Coleman.....	2 50
305	Jefferson Lamar.....	6 80
314	Frank Cheatham.....	1 65
315	Palmetto Guard.....	2 60
317	Catesby Ap. R. Jones.....	12 60
318	Tom Hindman.....	4 30
319	Colonel Charles F. Fisher.....	10 00
320	Ruffin.....	7 00
321	Ike Turner.....	3 70
322	W. P. Rogers.....	50
324	Stockdale.....	7 00
331	T. J. Bullock.....	6 10
332	Sumter.....	5 00
333	Montgomery Gilbreath.....	8 10
334	Dick Anderson.....	9 00
335	Walker.....	3 00
336	James D. Nance.....	6 00
338	Captain William Lee.....	1 50
340	Albert Pike.....	2 50
342	General M. P. Lowrey.....	4 00
344	Peter Bramblett.....	1 00
347	Jamison.....	1 25
"	".....1899	25
"	".....1898	25
348	El Reno.....	50
"	".....1899	50
"	".....1898	50
350	John James.....	5 00





445	William Barksdale.....	2 50
449	Paragould.....	3 30
451	Harry T. Hays.....	2 20
452	W. F. Tucker.....	2 00
456	Sterling Price.....	1 00
457	Orangeburg.....	5 00
458	H. M. Ashby.....	2 60
462	Heyward.....	4 20
463	Lloyd Tilghman.....	1 60
464	John Bowie Strange.....	6 00
467	Forrest.....	5 00
469	Stonewall Jackson.....	8 00
"	" " ".....ad	30
470	H. A. Clinch.....	5 00
473	Chickamauga.....	6 00
475	Jeff Davis.....	2 00
476	Horace King.....	2 70
478	Cobb-Deloney.....	6 50
479	Winnie Davis.....	2 15
481	General Adam R. Johnson.....	2 10
483	Camp Key.....	2 00
484	Bibb County.....	6 00
486	Camp Ruffin.....	2 10
488	Col. L. C. Campbell.....	7 50
"	" " ".....1899	25
"	" " ".....1898	25
491	Wm. W. Wadsworth.....	6 20
"	" " ".....1899	50
493	Barbour County.....	2 90
"	" " ".....1899	2 10
495	Wm. Henry Trousdale.....	14 30
497	Calhoun.....	6 30
499	R. H. Powell.....	4 10
"	" " ".....1899	2 10
501	Garlington.....	5 10
508	Archibald Gracie.....	12 50
510	J. Ed. Murray.....	5 40
511	Camp Benning.....	10 00
512	Page-Puller.....	3 50
513	Ross-Ector.....	1 00
"	" " ".....1899	30
514	Standwatie.....	4 00
"	" " ".....1899	4 00
515	L. O. B. Branch.....	5 80
516	W. R. Scurry.....	4 10
517	Featherstone.....	3 60
518	Ridgely Brown.....	4 00
519	Spaulding County.....	5 00

520	John C. Brown .....	2 00
521	The Grand Camp C. V. Department of Virginia.....	8 30
522	Jasper County.....	12 00
527	Jim Pearce .....	2 00
"	" .....1899	2 00
528	Hopkins' Co. Ex-Confederate Relief Ass'n.....	3 00
"	" " " " .....1899	3 00
531	McIntosh .....	3 10
"	" .....ad	1 70
533	Col. E. B. Holloway.....	3 50
534	Camp Rion.....	3 00
537	Pat Cleburne.....	2 00
542	Ben McCullough.....	6 30
543	Martin H. Cofer.....	50
544	Dryry J. Brown.....	1 00
547	Sterling Price.. .....	2 20
548	Claiborne.....	2 50
551	Henry Gray.....	80
553	Jas. Gordon.....	7 00
554	Gen. Jno. S. Marmaduke.....	3 00
555	Tom Douglas.....	6 30
556	Tom Moore .....	1 40
557	Henry E. McCulloch.....	3 80
558	J. Ed. Rankin.....	4 30
559	Jack McClure.....	1 80
560	Gen. Jno. W. Whitfield.....	2 30
563	Ben McCullough.....	2 00
565	John Pelham.....	3 30
"	" .....ad	10
567	Holly Pond .....	40
"	" .....1899	40
"	" .....1898	40
"	" .....1897	40
"	" .....1896	40
570	Geo. E. Pickett .....	5 00
572	The Bowie Pelhams.....	4 00
573	Standwatie.....	2 10
"	" .....ad	40
"	" .....1899	25
"	" .....1898	25
"	" .....1896	25
574	Jno. O. Monroe.....	5 40
577	J. Foster Marshall.....	3 70
581	Joe Wheeler.....	2 40
585	Jno. R. Baylor.....	1 70
586	John H. Wooldridge.....	5 20
590	Jno. D. Traynor.....	2 20
596	Lafayette McLaws.....	14 40

602	Jno. M. Simonton.....	4 10
607	Vermillion.....	2 50
612	Jones County, Texas.....	2 10
617	Morgan County.....	3 20
619	Scott Anderson.....	3 50
"	".....1899	1 00
620	Camp Raguet.....	5 00
625	Winnie Davis.....	3 00
627	Jenkins.....	4 50
629	John Pelham.....	2 00
632	Fred Ashford.....	4 00
638	Jno. G. Fletcher.....	8 30
639	Walter P. Lane.....	3 10
640	D. C. Walker.....	6 00
641	Camp Marion.....	7 20
642	Sumpster.....	4 00
646	Dock Belk.....	4 50
"	".....1899	50
"	".....1898	50
648	Lexington.....	3 10
653	Hardee.....	1 30
656	Jno. C. Burks.....	10 00
"	".....1899	2 50
657	Jas. R. Herbert.....	7 80
"	".....1899	10
"	".....1898	10
658	Stonewall Jackson.....	3 10
664	Manor.....	5 00
665	Clement A. Evans.....	15 55
668	Steadman.....	7 00
669	Peyton N. Hale.....	2 80
670	Robert S. Perry.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....	4 90
671	Eunice.....	1 10
675	Jones M. Withers.....	2 70
"	".....ad	1 50
677	Denson.....	7 60
680	Shenandoah.....	6 80
681	Zebulon Vance.....	10 00
682	W. H. Ratcliffe.....	1 00
"	".....ad	2 00
683	William F. Corbin.....	50
684	Major Jno. L. Mirick.....	3 80
685	Marmaduke.....	3 10
688	C. H. Howard.....	2 00
690	Freeman.....	2 80
691	Pleasant Hill.....	2 70
693	Col. Jno. A. Rowan.....	2 70

695	Confederate Veteran.....	3 30
"	" " ".....1899	2 00
"	" " ".....1898	2 00
697	Hart.....	2 00
698	Camp Rains.....	5 00
699	Kerrville.....	4 20
701	North.....	2 00
703	G. R. Christian.....	2 50
704	Richard Kirkland.....	5 00
705	Samuel V. Fulkerson.....	2 00
"	" ".....ad	2 10
707	Camp Crittenden.....	2 40
708	J. R. Giles.....	4 00
709	William E. Jones.....	8 00
"	" ".....1899	2 50
711	John Percival.....	2 70
716	J. E. B. Stuart.....	5 00
717	J. J. Searcy.....	7 30
718	Gen. M. M. Parsons.....	3 70
722	Joe Johnston.....	4 10
724	William S. Grimes.....	5 50
725	W. B. Tate.....	4 40
726	Brown-Harman.....	2 50
729	Capt. Thos. McCarthy.....	4 00
730	Geo. Doles.....	12 00
731	St. Louis.....	6 70
"	" ".....ad	5 00
735	M. M. Parsons.....	3 70
738	Hanging Rock.....	2 00
739	Col. Pembroke S. Senteny.....	2 20
743	Kershaw.....	2 30
746	Chas. Rutledge Holmes.....	1 50
747	Franklin Buchanan.....	8 90
748	Warthen.....	7 20
752	Lafayette County.....	5 00
753	Stephen D. Lee.....	3 20
756	Confederate Veterans' Association of Savannah.....	19 00
758	Stonewall.....	6 10
759	R. T. Davis.....	5 10
763	Marietta.....	3 65
"	" ".....ad	3 00
766	Henegan.....	2 00
767	A. Burnett Rhett.....	8 80
768	Arthur Manigault.....	3 90
769	Fletcher Smith.....	4 80
"	" ".....1899	2 40
"	" ".....1898	2 00
770	Confederate Veterans' Ass'n. of California.....	2 70

771	Robert E. Lee.....	1 50
777	Major Kyle Blevins.....	5 00
778	Hugh McCollum.....	4 00
781	Walkup.....	2 40
782	Anderson.....	4 00
784	Major John Jenkins.....	4 90
785	Darlington.....	6 00
"	".....ad	10 00
794	Thomas Ruffin.....	4 80
797	Surry County.....	2 60
798	West Feliciana.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....	3 30
"	".....ad	2 20
803	George B. Eastin.....	31 00
804	Wm. Richardson.....	5 90
806	Jackson.....	1 00
807	Candiff.....	3 20
816	S. M. Manning.....	5 10
818	Robert F. Webb.....	5 20
"	".....ad	7 30
"	".....1899	2 00
"	".....1898	2 00
819	S. Georgia Confederate Veterans.....	7 70
820	P. M. B. Young.....	4 10
"	".....ad	2 00
821	Walker Gaston.....	2 50
825	Jos. D. Sayers.....	2 20
826	Jefferson.....	4 60
827	Johnson Haygood.....	5 50
830	Richmond County.....	10 40
832	Paul J. Semmes.....	3 30
"	".....ad	40
833	Walter R. Moore.....	2 10
835	McElhanney.....	2 50
836	Flounoy.....	1 40
837	A. P. Hill.....	23 00
839	Rivers Bridge.....	2 00
841	Samuel Corley.....	10 60
843	Jeff Davis.....	2 10
844	Jo. Shelby.....	2 40
845	John C. Lamb.....	3 50
846	Anson.....	6 00
851	Ben McCullough.....	2 00
852	Fayetteville.....	4 30
859	El Dorado.....	1 80
"	".....ad	60
862	James McIntosh.....	9 90
863	Sidney Johnston.....	6 30

874	Gen. Joa. H. Lewis.....	4 30
"	".....1899	2 00
"	".....1898	2 00
876	Jenkins.....	2 00
878	Stonewall Jackson.....	3 50
"	".....ad	60
879	Stonewall Jackson.....	2 50
881	James Breathed.....	11 00
882	Thos. W. Rapier.....	1 50
883	Jas. F. Gresham.....	1 00
884	S. L. Freeman.....	2 00
885	Denison.....	3 80
886	Yates.....	2 30
889	Jeffries.....	90
890	John Sutherland.....	1 80
891	Smith.....	3 90
892	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	5 30
894	Lawson-Ball.....	10 10
896	Morrall.....	2 90
898	W. A. Johnson.....	5 00
899	Jno. O. Carter.....	2 40
902	Garnett.....	5 00
903	J. F. P. Fagan.....	1 60
907	Shriver's Grays.....	2 65
908	John W. Rowan.....	6 30
"	".....ad	1 80
909	Frank T. Nicholls.....	5 00
911	Meadville.....	5 00
915	Jos. E. Johnston.....	3 50
916	Paul Anderson.....	7 50
"	".....1899	7 50
919	Dr. Walter Chenault.....	1 00
"	".....1898	50
"	".....1897	50
922	Ledbetter.....	1 10
925	W H. T. Walker.....	13 00
928	C. J. Colcock.....	3 90
929	Burgess.....	1 80
930	Savage-Hacket.....	2 70
933	Bill Green.....	3 80
934	Jno. M. Lillard.....	4 70
935	Fox Springs.....	1 40
936	Warren McDonald.....	5 00
939	Gen. James Conner.....	2 60
941	S. G. Shepard.....	5 00
"	".....1899	2 00
942	E. C. Leech.....	1 90
943	N. B. Forrest.....	2 10

OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

146

944	William C Hancock .....	2	00
945	Capt. Elijah W. Horne.....	1	70
946	McCullough .....	5	00
947	Charles L. Robinson . ....	7	00
"	" " .....ad	2	70
952	Col. Jno. T. Jones.....	3	60
953	Transylvania County.....	2	00
"	" " ..... 1899		50
954	Jas. R. Love.....	6	20
958	Eufala.....	3	10
961	Bertram .....	5	90
962	Adairsville .....	5	00
968	M. C. Butler.....	1	00
970	Sam. E. Wilson.....	3	80
971	William M. Slaughter... ..	2	00
975	Confederate Veteran.....	2	20
"	" " ..... ad		10
980	Westmoreland.....	1	60
"	" ..... 1899	1	00
"	" ..... 1898	1	00
981	J. B. Ward.....	1	60
982	Gwinnett County..... M. F.	2	00
"	" " ..... 1899	3	20
"	" " ..... 1898		10
"	" " ..... 1897		10
"	" " ..... 1886		10
"	" " ..... 1895		10
"	" " ..... 1894		10
"	" " ..... 1893		10
"	" " ..... 1892		10
985	Sedalia .....	2	50
986	The Mountain Remnant.....	2	10
987	Jeff Thompson .....	2	00
988	Rheinhardt.....	6	40
989	C. S. Winder .....	3	70
990	Jim Purtle.....	8	00
"	" " ..... ad	2	30
991	Van H. Manning.....		83
"	" " ..... 1898		50
1000	Jos. E. Johnston.....	2	60
1001	J. E. B. Stuart... ..	7	50
1002	Edward Manigault .....	2	50
1006	Corporal Tally Simpson.....	2	50
1008	Adam Johnson .....	4	20
"	" " ..... 1899	4	00
1010	Confederate Veteran..... M. F.	2	00
"	" " .....	2	20



1013	Geo. O. Dawson.....	6 60
1015	Arnold Elzey .....	3 10
1018	L. N. Savage .....	2 00
1019	Boyd Hutchinson.....	3 60
"	" .....	1 00
1020	Woody B. Taylor.....	1 50
1021	Wat Bryson.....	3 00
1025	Gen. I. R. Trimble.....	10 00
1032	Jno. McIntosh Kell .....	5 00
1036	James Adams.....	4 50
1037	Marble Falls .....	2 10
1040	Richard Robertson .....	1 40
1043	Decatur County.....	8 50
1044	John M. Stemmons.....	4 00
"	" .....	50
1045	Cleveland .....	10 00
1046	James Breathed.....	2 90
1049	Barrett .....	4 40
"	" .....	4 00
1050	Alex Stephens .....	3 40
1053	Cary Whitaker.....	2 03
1055	R. E. Lee.....	3 00
1056	Sam Davis.....	2 00
1057	James W. Cooke.....	4 80
1062	Clement H. Stevens .....	3 00
1063	A. C. Haskell.....	2 30
1065	A. J. Lythgoe.....	1 90
1072	General Clanton .....	3 80
"	" .....	30
1075	R. N. Gano.....	2 70
1076	Valdosta .....	7 00
1078	Charles W. McArthur.....	1 70
1080	Charles Wickliff.....	4 20
1082	Edw. T. Bookter.....	1 70
1084	John White .....	2 80
1085	Wm. M. McIntosh.....	5 00
1089	Sam Davis .....	3 00
1085	Hammond.....	1 70
1094	Confederate Soldiers Association.....	3 50
1095	Col. W. T. Black.....	2 50
1098	Senoia .....	2 00
1100	Albert Sydney Johnston.....	2 20
1101	Gordon County .....	2 20
1102	Washington Artillery .....	3 00
1103	Harrison.....	1 50
1109	Dooly County .....	4 10
1110	Bradley Johnson.....	1 00
1111	Franklin Par. Sharpshooters.....	4 00

# OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

1114	John L. Barnett .....	2	20
1115	A. H. Colquitt .....	2	00
1117	J. J. Finley .....	4	00
1118	D. G. Candler .....	4	20
"	" " 1899 .....	1	00
1121	Rice E. Graves .....	10	70
1123	Quitman .....	4	40
1124	Reed .....	1	50
1126	Loring .....	2	20
1134	Confederate Veteran .....	1	80
1135	Confederate Veteran .....	1	80
1138	Edward Willis .....	5	30
1142	Gen. Francis T. Nichols .....	4	20
1144	S. H. Powe .....	5	50
1145	Confederate Veteran .....	2	30
1148	Joe Brown .....	4	50
1159	Heard County .....	1	80
1161	Coweta .....	3	00
1162	Newbern .....	12	00
1164	Albert Sidney Johnston .....	6	10
1166	N. B. Forrest .....	2	70
1167	Fred. S. Ferguson .....	3	40
1168	Private H. E. Hood .....	2	55
1169	Sam Davis .....	5	50
1174	Winnie Davis .....	2	30
1175	Dixie .....	3	00
1177	Sam Davis .....	1	00
"	" " .....	1	20
1180	Thomas H. Wood .....	3	20
"	" " .....	ad	30
1161	Confederate Veteran .....	1	70
1182	Pickett-Buchanan .....	10	00
1184	William Gamble .....	6	00
"	" " .....	ad	30
1185	S. E. Hunter .....	4	30
1186	Lancaster .....	90	
1190	Boston .....	1	10
1193	Muscogee Council No. 1, U. C. V. Relief Association .....	8	00
1197	Mike Farrell .....	2	00
"	" " .....	ad	1 50
1200	Lee-Jackson .....	5	00
1201	Hi Bledsoe .....	5	00
1202	Hutto .....	7	00
"	" " .....	ad	1 30
1205	Beauregard .....	6	60
1206	Jones .....	2	10
1209	Magruder .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " .....		2 00

"	"	1899	40
1210	Peachy-Gilmer-Breckinridge		8 20
"	"	1899	1 00
1211	E. J. Dennis		4 00
1213	John A. Hudson	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 90
1214	Franklin Buchanan	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 00
"	"	ad	1 65
1215	Kaigler	M. F.	2 00
1216	Confederate Veteran	M. F.	2 00
"	"		3 00
1218	Cabell-Graves	M. F.	2 00
"	"		8 00
1220	Francis Cockerell	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 90
1221	J. C. Mounger	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 00
1222	Bayboro	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 60
1223	Swainsboro	M. F.	2 00
1224	Bedford Confederate Veteran Association	M. F.	2 00
"	"		5 30
1225	Augustus Dupont	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 00
"	"	ad	2 10
1226	Col. Edward Bird	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 90
1227	J. S. Cone		9 80
1228	Colonel Ed. Crossland	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 50
1229	Bryan County	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 10
1230	Geary	M. F.	2 00
1231	Hankins	M. F.	2 00
"	"		4 00
"	"	ad	2 90
1232	New Roads	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 50
"	"	ad	1 90
1233	Col. E. S. Griffin	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 00
"	"	ad	1 40
1234	J. C. Davis	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 10
"	"	ad	4 10
1235	Stonewall Jackson	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 20

"	"	ad	2 00
1236	R. H. Glenn		1 50
1240	Upshur County, Texas	M. F.	2 00
"	"		3 00
"	"	ad	2 40
1241	R. F. Hoke	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 70
1242	Joe Wheeler	M. F.	2 00
1243	W. C. Preston		2 00
"	"		5 40
1245	Gates County	M. F.	2 00
1246	Robert J. Breckenridge	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 60
1247	Dick Gano		2 00
"	"	ad	10
1248	Henry L. Wyatt	M. F.	2 00
"	"		4 10
1249	Mayfield	M. F.	2 00
"	"		3 45
1251	Bedford Forest	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 10
"	"	ad	2 00
1252	Joseph E. Johnston	M. F.	2 00
"	"		3 90
1253	Stonewall Jackson	M. F.	2 00
"	"		40
"	"	ad	70
1254	Joseph E. Johnston	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 60
1255	Stonewall Jackson	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 00
1256	Lee Sherrell	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 50
1257	Zebulon B. Vance	M. F.	2 00
1258	John H. Cecil	M. F.	2 00
"	"		2 20
"	"	ad	40
1259	H. B. Lyon	M. F.	2 00
"	"		5 30
1260	Ben Hardin Helm	M. F.	2 00
"	"		50
1261	Pickett-Stuart	M. F.	2 00
"	"		6 10
1262	Thomas H. Hunt	M. F.	2 00
"	"		3 80
1263	General John S. Williams	M. F.	2 00
"	"		1 20
1264	Jesse S. Barnes	M. F.	2 00

"	"	"	4 50
1265	General Dick Taylor.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	2 30
1267	Jefferson Davis.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	1 20
1268	Sou-Noo-Kee.....	M. F.	2 00
1269	Stonewall Jackson.....	M. F.	2 00
1270	Co. "A," Wheeler's Confederate Cavalry.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	8 20
1271	Thornton.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	2 80
1273	Nimrod Triplett.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	2 10
1274	Faulkner.....	M. F.	2 00
1275	Bill Johnston.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	3 00
1276	Quitman.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	60
1277	Maurice T. Smith.....	M. F.	2 00
"	"	"	5 00

Amount received for 1900.....	\$3244 79
Amount received for back dues.....	99 35
Amount received from previous collections.....	164 50
Received from sale of books.....	3 00
Received from Commissions and Certificates.....	414 00
Total.....	\$3925 64

E.&amp;O.E.

## EXPENDITURES.

(WITH ITEMIZED AND RECEIPTED BILLS.)

1899.			
May	6	Express on books and papers to Charleston....	\$ 3 30
..	6	Tickets to Charleston, sleepers, meals, two Secretaries and self.....	75 50
..	6	Telegrams.....	2 60
..	6	Hack Hire and porter carrying books, etc., to auditorium four days.....	18 60
..	6	Postage stamps.....	23 70
..	8	Col. James G. Holmes, Adjutant-General South Carolina Division.....	46 28
..	17	News and Courier, for newspapers.....	1 00
..	18	Julius Weis, four months rent.....	60 00
..	19	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	100 00

..	19	Julius Weis, two months rent.....	30 00
..	20	Western Union Telegraph Co., sundry telegrams	8 66
..	20	Porters and messengers, extra work.....	13 20
..	26	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	100 00
..	30	W. L. Estabrook, bill typewriter supplies.....	1 00
..	31	Postage stamps.....	10 00
..	31	B. Rolle, office work.....	10 00
..	31	Porter, extra work cleaning boxes, etc.....	3 20
..	31	James Roth, bill for brooms, buckets, etc.....	3 40
June	1	James Connors, for ice sundry times.....	3 25
..	1	Stamps.....	11 30
..	1	Carpenter, arranging shelves.....	4 00
..	1	Porter, extra work.....	4 00
..	1	Philip Schuckman, Charleston, S. C., packing flags.....	2 00
..	1	Horace Vallas, rent typewriter.....	5 00
..	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary.....	25 00
..	5	Postage stamps.....	21 70
..	7	F. F. Hansell & Bro., bill papers, etc.....	1 05
..	7	Southern Ex. Co., charges on books, papers, etc.	4 60
..	10	Postage stamps.....	23 50
..	16	Postage stamps.....	7 30
..	16	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	11 00
..	22	B. Rolle, office work.....	5 00
..	22	Sundry telegrams.....	4 50
..	22	Extra work, porter.....	5 00
..	22	Express charges.....	3 00
..	24	Col. J. Y. Gilmore, Adjutant-General Louisiana Division.....	21 10
..	26	Postage stamps.....	9 30
..	26	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	5 00
..	29	Postage stamps.....	21 30
July	3	Ice, sundry times.....	4 50
..	3	Coal oil for stove and lamps, sundry times.....	5 00
..	3	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	9 00
..	3	James S. Davidson, making Commissions and Certificates.....	5 70
..	10	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary.....	25 00
..	10	Julius Weiss, account rent office.....	45 00
..	10	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	10 00
..	10	Paid messenger and porter, extra work.....	4 50
..	10	A. Marx Picture Frame Co., Ltd., framing pictures	5 00
July	13	Postage stamps.....	16 50
..	13	Paid extra cleaning.....	3 00
..	18	Paid porters.....	10 00
..	18	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	10 00
..	18	Telegram and express charges.....	2 50
..	25	Postage stamps.....	13 50

..	31	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	10 00
..	31	Telegrams .....	1 50
Aug.	5	Miss B. Rolle, account office work .....	9 00
..	5	Paid extra work.....	2 50
..	17	Western Union Telegraph Company .....	1 52
..	25	Miss B. Buck, account salary .....	5 00
..	21	Revenue and postage stamps.....	10 00
Sept.	22	Mrs. A. Betat, work on flags, etc.....	20 00
..	25	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary.....	15 00
..	29	Revenue and postage stamps.....	15 00
Oct.	2	Postage stamps.....	15 00
..	6	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	15 00
..	16	Postage stamps.....	5 00
..	25	Postage and revenue stamps.....	15 00
..	31	Postage and stamps .....	18 50
Nov.	23	Postage stamps.....	11 00
..	24	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	5 00
..	28	Cromwell Line, freight on Com's covers.....	1 60
Dec.	1	Postage stamps.....	6 00
..	9	Postage stamps.....	5 25
..	12	Postage stamps.....	15 50
..	12	Southern Express Company, charges.....	1 10
..	14	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	5 00
..	15	Postage stamps.....	7 50
..	18	Postage and revenue stamps.....	6 50
..	23	Postage stamps.....	5 00
..	28	Postage stamps.....	7 50
1900.			
Jan.	9	Postage and revenue stamps.....	18 50
..	11	Postage and revenue stamps.....	9 00
..	12	Postage stamps.....	6 25
..	13	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	5 00
..	13	Postage stamps.....	1 00
..	13	Miss B. Rolle, office work .....	3 00
..	13	Thompson-Norris Company, bill wrappers.....	10 00
..	15	Postage stamps .....	18 50
..	17	Adjutant J. W. Irwin, returned postage in error .....	2 30
..	18	Postage stamps.....	10 00
..	20	Miss B. Buck, account services .....	5 00
..	20	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
..	22	Postage stamps .....	17 00
..	25	Postage stamps .....	7 00
..	27	Miss B. Buck, account services .....	5 00
..	27	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
..	27	Revenue stamps.....	2 00
..	30	Postage stamps.....	3 50
Feb.	3	Postage stamps.....	8 00
..	5	Miss B. Buck, account services .....	5 00

..	5	Miss B. Rolle, office work....	3 00
..	5	Revenue stamps.....	2 50
..	10	Postage stamps.....	12 50
..	13	Revenue and postage stamps.....	12 50
..	14	Postage stamps.....	5 00
..	15	Revenue stamps...	4 00
..	17	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	5 00
..	17	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
..	17	Postage stamps.....	5 00
..	23	" ".....	9 00
..	28	" ".....	14 50
Mch.	2	" ".....	13 50
..	3	Miss Bettie Buck, account services.....	5 00
..	3	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
..	5	Postage stamps.....	7 50
..	7	Miss B. Buck, account services.....	10 50
..	8	Postage stamps.....	9 00
..	10	Victor Barrios, account wages porter.....	10 00
..	12	" " " ".....	5 00
..	12	Postage stamps.....	11 00
..	13	" ".....	6 00
..	15	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	10 00
..	15	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	6 00
..	16	Adjutant F. E. Hill, amount returned in error..	6 00
..	16	W. G. Coyle & Co., coal for office.....	3 25
..	16	D. H. Holmes, bill sundries for office.....	6 05
..	16	Thompson-Norris Co., 200 cases for Com's .....	6 60
..	17	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary.....	25 00
..	17	Postage stamps.....	11 50
..	17	Revenue stamps.....	2 00
..	17	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	8 00
..	17	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	5 00
..	17	Freight Steamship Hudson on Com. wrappers...	2 00
..	17	Estabrook & Carlisle, repairs on typewriter,....	3 50
..	19	Postage stamps.....	27 50
..	19	N. O. Stencil Works, for rubber stamps.....	8 25
..	19	James S. Davidson, account writing Commissions and Certificates.....	20 00
..	21	Postage and revenue stamps.....	28 00
..	24	Miss Saddle Patrick, account salary.....	100 00
..	24	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	13 00
..	24	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	10 00
..	26	F. Schwenden, making desks, etc.....	10 00
..	26	Postage and revenue stamps.....	28 50
..	27	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	25 00
27	..	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., acct. stationery, print- ing, etc.....	25 00
..	27	Hippolite Bastile, porter on account.....	3 00



..	27	Postage stamps.....	17 00
..	27	Revenue stamps.....	2 00
..	27	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	5 00
..	27	Extra work cleaning office.....	3 00
..	29	Western Union Telegraph Company.....	8 56
..	30	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary.....	110 00
..	30	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	25 00
..	30	Postage stamps.....	28 50
..	30	James S. Davidson, account making Commissions and Certificates.....	20 40
..	31	Gen. J. F. Shipp, Quartermaster-General paid printing folders.....	17 50
..	31	Thompson-Norris Co., 200 wrappers for Com's..	6 60
✓	31	Mrs. A. Betat, fixing flags, etc.....	12 00
..	31	A. Marx Picture Frame Co., Ltd., framing Cer- tificates, etc.....	13 27
..	31	Julius Weiss, account rent office.....	30 00
April	2	Postage stamps.....	28 50
..	2	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	13 50
..	2	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	6 50
..	2	Hippolite Bastile, porter account services.....	16 50
..	2	Postage stamps.....	6 50
..	2	Ice, sundry times.....	4 00
..	2	Oil for stove and lamps.....	3 00
..	3	Trip to Louisville Reunion business.....	42 30
..	3	Telegrams and express charges.....	7 70
..	3	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	25 00
..	3	Miss B. Rolle, account office work.....	5 00
..	3	Cromwell Line, freight.....	1 50
..	3	Ice, sundry times.....	1 60
..	9	Revenue and postage stamps.....	28 50
..	9	F. F. Hansell & Bro., stationery, etc.....	14 55
..	10	Victor Barrios, portorage, etc.....	15 00
..	10	Postage stamps.....	12 50
..	10	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., printing and stationery..	100 00
..	11	" " " " " " " "	100 00
..	11	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	20 00
..	11	Paid John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	50 00
..	14	Julius Weiss, account rent.....	60 00
..	14	Hippolite Bastile, account portorage, etc.....	13 50
..	14	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	3 00
..	14	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	5 00
..	14	Postage stamps.....	6 00
..	16	Daily States, 300 newspapers sent to Camps....	10 50
..	18	Revenue and postage stamps.....	28 50
..	20	John P. Hopkins, account printing ..	50 00
..	20	Picayune, 300 papers for Camps.....	9 00

..	20	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., account printing and stationery.....	100 00
..	21	John P. Hopkins, account printing, etc.....	50 00
..	21	Miss B. Buck, account salary .....	16 50
..	21	Miss B. Rolle, office work .....	10 00
..	21	Ice and oil for office, sundry times.....	6 50
..	21	Postage stamps.....	28 50
..	21	Frank A. Burrelle, account newspaper extracts .	11 23
..	23	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	50 00
..	23	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., account printing and stationery.....	50 00
..	24	Revenue and postage stamps. ....	28 50
..	26	Telegrams and express charges.....	3 70
..	26	Addressing envelopes, etc.....	16 50
..	26	Repairs to shelves, tables, etc.....	3 00
..	26	Typewriter Exchange, repairing Blickensderfer..	2 50
..	28	Miss B. Buck, account salary.....	13 50
..	28	Miss B. Rolle, office work.....	8 00
May	1	John P. Hopkins, account printing.....	18 50
..	1	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., stationery, printing, etc..	55 90
..	2	Revenue and postage stamps - - -	28 50
..	2	Hippolite Bastile, account portorage, etc. -	15 50
..	2	Repairing chairs, tables, etc - - -	5 50
..	2	Postage stamps - - - - -	28 50
..	5	Miss B. Buck, account services - - -	13 50
..	5	Miss B. Rolle, office work - - -	10 00
..	5	Victor Barrios, account portorage, messengers -	15 00
..	5	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary - - -	50 00
..	7	Postage stamps for newspapers, etc - - -	30 00
..	8	Extra work porter - - - - -	7 20
..	8	Addressing envelopes, etc. - - - -	14 00
..	8	Extra work writing for Reunion - - -	10 50
..	8	Express and telegraph charges - - -	3 20
..	9	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary - - -	27 50
..	9	Col. J. Colton Lynes, return Com. money error	1 00
..	11	Revenue and postage stamps - - -	28 50
..	12	Miss B. Buck, account salary - - -	11 50
..	12	Miss B. Rolle, office work - - -	8 50
..	15	Postage stamps - - - - -	28 50
..	16	Hippolite Bastile, for extra work porter - -	6 50
..	16	Ice and coal [oil,]sundry times, repair stove, etc.	7 00
..	16	Arranging papers and cleaning up - -	8 00
..	17	Postage stamps for newspapers, circulars, etc. -	30 00
..	17	Gen. J. F. Shipp, for Adjutant Robert J. McGill	1 00
..	17	G. N. Saussy, return money Cert. memb - -	2 00
..	17	Dr. J. F. Zacharias, return flag not sent - -	2 00
..	17	Miss Saddle Patrick, account salary - -	50 00
..	19	Miss B. Buck, account salary - - -	13 50

## TENTH ANNUAL MEETING AND REUNION

..	19	Miss B. Rolle, office work	- - - -	10 00
..	19	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - -	28 50
..	22	Postage stamps	- - - -	28 50
..	23	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - -	6 50
..	23	Addressing envelopes	- - - -	23 50
..	25	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - -	5 50
..	25	Extra writing, addressing circulars, etc	- - - -	24 50
..	26	Two Tickets, sleepers, portorage, meals, etc., to Louisville and return	- - - -	67 30
..	26	Hack hire and extra help at Louisville five days	- - - -	42 50
..	26	Telegrams, express charges on papers to and from Louisville, and sundry expenses at Louisville five days	- - - -	40 20
..	16	Victor Barrios, account portorage and extra work	- - - -	15 00
..	16	Hippolite Bastile, account portorage and extra work	- - - -	15 00
..	16	Miss B. Buck, account salary	- - - -	16 50
..	16	Miss B. Rolle, office work	- - - -	13 50
..	16	Miss Ida Schwabacher, for typewriting	- - - -	10 00
Amount expended				<hr/> \$4067 61

[OFFICIAL]

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

Examined and approved by

W. A. MONTGOMERY,

*Chairman Finance Committee.*

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

312617

# MINUTES

- OF THE -

## Eleventh Annual Meeting AND REUNION

- OF THE -

★  
United Confederate Veterans,



Held in the City of Memphis, Tenn.

— ON —

Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, May 28, 29 & 30, 1901

.....  
J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.

GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

.....

NEW ORLEANS, LA.

HOPKINS' PRINTING OFFICE, 631 COMMERCIAL PLACE

1902.



# **MINUTES**

— OF THE —

## **ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING**

### **AND REUNION**

— OF THE —

**United Confederate Veterans,**

— HELD AT —

**MEMPHIS, TENN.**

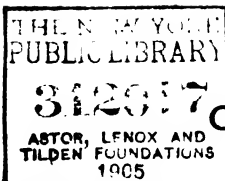
— ON —

**Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, May 28th, 29th and 30th, 1901.**

---

**J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.**

**GEO MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.**



# ORGANIZATION OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

WITH NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS,  
THEIR ADJUTANT'S GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

General JOHN B. GORDON, General Commanding, Atlanta, Ga.  
Major General GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
New Orleans, La.

## Army of Northern Virginia Department.

Lieut. General WADE HAMPTON, Commander, Columbia, S. C.

### Virginia Division.

Major General THEODORE S. GARNETT, Commander, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.  
Brig. General JAMES FRANCIS CROOKER, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Portsmouth, Va.  
Brig. General JAS. MACGILL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pulaski, Va.  
Brig. General H. C. MICHIE, Commanding 3d Brigade, Charlottesville, Va.

### Maryland Division.

Major General A. C. TRIPPE, Commander, Baltimore, Md.  
Col. JOHN S. SAUNDERS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Baltimore.  
Brig. General OSWALD TILGHMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Easton, Md.  
Brig. General JNO. F. ZACHARIAS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Cumberland.

### North Carolina Division.

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commander, Durham, N. C.  
Col. H. A. LONDON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General J. G. HALL, Commanding 1st Brigade, Hickory, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General FRANK M. PARKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Enfield, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### South Carolina Division.

Major General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commander, Charleston, S. C.  
Col. JAS. G. HOLMES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General ASBURY COWARD, Commanding 1st Brigade, care of the  
Citadel, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General THOMAS W. OARWILE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Edgefield,  
S. C.

### West Virginia Division.

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commander, Wheeling, W. Va.  
Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Linwood,  
W. Va.  
Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade, Bluefield,  
W. Va.  
Brig. General S. S. GREENE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston, W. Va.

## Army of Tennessee Department.

Lieut. General S. D. LEE, Commander, Columbus, Miss.  
Brig. General E. T. SYKES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Columbus,  
Miss.

### **Georgia Division.**

Major General CLEMENT. A. EVANS. Commander, 442 Peach Tree Street, Atlanta, Ga.  
Col. JOHN A. MILLER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General PETER ALEXANDER, SELKIRK McGLASHAN Commanding Southern Georgia Brigade, Savannah, Ga.  
Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding Eastern Georgia Brigade, Macon, Ga.  
Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade, 18 Pryor Street Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General CHAS. MO. WHEATTEY, Commanding Western Georgia Americus, Ga.

### **Alabama Division.**

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commander, Opelika, Ala.  
Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Spring Hill.  
Brig. General JOHN W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Montgomery.  
Brig. General E. B. VAUGHAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Mobile, Ala.  
Brig. General J. N. THOMPSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Tusculumbia.  
Brig. General J. H. SAVAGE, Commanding 4th Brigade, Anniston.

### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commander, Memphis, Tenn.  
Col. JOHN. P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Nashville.  
Brig. General JAS. E. CARTER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knoxville, Tenn.  
Brig. General JNO. M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexington, Tenn.  
Brig. General S F. WILSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Gallatin, Tenn.

### **Mississippi Division.**

Major General W. D. CAMERON, Commander, Meridian, Miss.  
Col. DeB. WADDELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Meridian, Miss.  
Brig. General B. V. WHITE, Commanding 1st Brigade, Meridian, Miss.  
Brig. General W. G. FORD, Commanding 2d Brigade, Holly Springs, Miss.

### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General GEO. H. PACKWOOD, Commander, Clinton, La.  
Col. A. B. BOOTH, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, New Orleans, La.

### **Florida Division.**

Major General E. M. LAW, Commander, Bartow, Fla.  
Col. FRED. L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Brooksville, Fla.  
Brig. General F. C. BRENT, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola, Fla.  
Brig. General N. A. HULL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Jacksonville, Fla.  
Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando, Fla.

### **Kentucky Division.**

Major General J. M. POYNTZ, Commander, Richmond, Ky.  
Col. BENNETT H. YOUNG, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Louisville.  
Brig. General JAMES M. ARNOLD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Newport, Ky.  
Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Russellville, Ky.  
Brig. General JNO. H. LEATHERS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Louisville, Ky.  
Brig. General GEO. B. TAYLOR, Commanding 4th Brigade, Nicholasville, Ky.

### **Trans-Mississippi Department.**

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commander, Dallas, Texas.  
Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Dallas.

### **Missouri Division.**

Major General ROBERT McCULLOCH, Commander, Boonville, Mo.  
Col. H. A. NEWMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Huntsville, Mo.  
Brig. General S. M. KENNARD, Commanding Eastern Brigade, St. Louis, Mo.  
Brig. General G. W. THOMPSON, Commanding Western Brigade, Barry, Mo.



### **Texas Division.**

Brig. General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commander, Fort Worth, Texas.  
Col. S. P. GREENE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Fort Worth, Texas.  
Brig. General C. C. BEAVENS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Houston, Texas.  
Brig. General F. A. HESS, Commanding 2d Brigade, San Antonio, Texas.  
Brig. General W. M. MCGREGOR, Commanding 3d Brigade, Fort Worth, Texas.  
Brig. General CHAS. L. MARTIN, Commanding 4th Brigade, Dallas, Texas.  
Brig. General T. COBB, Commanding 5th Brigade, Wichita Falls, Texas.

### **Arkansas Division.**

Major General V. Y. COOK, Commander, Elmo, Ark.  
Col. JNO. F. CALDWELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Newport, Ark.  
Brig. General B. W. GREEN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Little Rock, Ark.  
Brig. General H. A. MCCOY, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
Brig. General J. POLK FANCHER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Berryville, Ark.  
Brig. General JOS. A. REEVES, Commanding 4th Brigade, Camden, Ark.

### **Indian Territory Division.**

Major General R. B. COLEMAN, Commander, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Col. JAS. H. REED, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General JOHN L. GALT, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ardmore, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General D. M. HAILEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, Krebs, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General J. W. WATTS, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Wagoner Creek, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General GEO. W. GRAYSON, Commanding Creek Brigade, Eufaula, Indian Territory.

### **Oklahoma Division.**

Major General J. O. CASLER, Commander, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Col. W. R. REAGAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Brig. General C. R. BUCKNER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Guthrie, Okla.  
Brig. General J. P. SAUNDERS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Shawnee, Okla.  
Brig. General T. A. PUTNAM, Commanding 3d Brigade, Mangum, Okla.

### **Pacific Division.**

Major General SPENCER R. THORPE, Commander, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Col. A. M. FULKERSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Brig. General HENRY T. SALE, Commanding Colorado Brigade, Denver, Colo.  
Brig. General T. H. BELL, Commanding California Brigade, Fresno, Cal.  
Brig. General FRANK D. BROWN, Commanding Montana Brigade, Philipsburg, Mont.  
Brig. General SEAMAN FIELD, Commanding New Mexico Brigade, Deming, New Mexico.

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

[OFFICIAL.]

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Eleventh Annual Meeting and Reunion

OF THE

## United Confederate Veterans

HELD AT

MEMPHIS, TENN.

Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, May 28, 29 and 30, 1901.

---

### FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

The Eleventh Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans was opened at the Reunion Hall, in Memphis, Tenn., Tuesday, May 28th, 1901, at 12 M., with 1,359 Camps represented.

The events which occurred just previous to the meeting can best be described in the press reports.

The *Commercial Appeal* of May 29th, 1901, says:

"The Veterans in Gray in Convention—An Historic Assemblage—Some of the Grandest Heroes of the Civil War Gathered in the Confederate Hall. Addresses by a Number of the Most Notable.

"Twenty-three hundred and five delegates faced Gen. George W. Gordon, temporary chairman, in Confederate Hall yesterday morning, composing the Eleventh Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans' Association.

"Those who looked out upon this body of men could but be impressed with the fact that there was not a young man among them and many were those who carried with them in the form of a pair of crutches, a cane or an empty sleeve, the evidences of the ardor with which they followed the banner of the Confederacy. But their faces still hold the same marks of that sublime devotion to principle which impels men of their character to 'march to death gaily as to a festival.'

"There were the heroes of all the armies of the Confederacy, the men who charged with Pickett at Gettysburg, who made that inimitable Valley campaign with Jackson, who fought for the seven consecutive days, who wrestled with the invader at Chancellorsville, who waded in the blood shed so quickly at Cold Harbor and surrendered at Appomattox, the men whose general officers gave them up at Donelson, who won the first day at Shiloh only to see the victory torn from them on the following day, who fought at Perryville and bled at Murfreesboro, who had implicit faith in Joseph E. Johnston all the way from Dallas to Atlanta, who followed Hood barefooted into Tennessee in that magnificent series of charges against Franklin, and combatted both the elements and the enemy in front of Nashville; who struggled at Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, and surrendered with Johnston at Durham station; the men who were with Ashby, Early and Stuart and the men who rode with Forrest, Van Dorn and Wheeler; the men who carried on the war against such odds beyond the Mississippi river and the men who gave the Confederate flag a career on the high seas as meteoric as it was brief.

"They are the war-guard of the entire Confederacy and the war-guard is melting away very rapidly.

"Upon the platform there was no direct representative of President Davis' private family, but his official family was represented by its only survivor, Hon. John H. Reagan, a native of Tennessee, the Confederate postmaster-general and for years a prominent citizen of Texas. Aside from the speakers there were also Col. A. S. Colyar, of Nashville, Tenn., a member of the Confederate Congress; Lieutenant-Generals S. D. Lee and Cabell, Gen. Geo. Moorman, Adjutant General, the major-generals in command of divisions, representatives of the various organizations of ladies and many other distinguished Confederates.

"In the spacious galleries around the pit in which the delegates sat, there were thousands upon thousands of people who saw yesterday what is probably a larger assemblage of Confederates than will ever be together again.

"Around the hall were hung pictures of Jefferson Davis and the principal generals of the Confederate Army and just back of the speakers' stand there was a transparent glass representation of the Confederate battleflag lighted, two-thirds at a time, by electricity.

"Gen. Jno. B. Gordon was easily the hero of the day in the eyes of the delegates and audience. His oration was one in which he might justly have pride.

"CONVENTION PROCEEDINGS.

"It was but a few minutes after ten o'clock when Gen. George W. Gordon, of Memphis, the temporary chairman, rapped the

great assemblage to order, with a gavel made from the limb of a tree which shaded President Jefferson Davis' favorite seat at Beauvoir, Miss. With a bare statement to that effect, he presented Chaplain General J. William Jones as follows:—

CHAPLAIN GENERAL J. WILLIAM JONES' INVOCATION.

"O, God, our help in ages past, our hope for years to come—God of Israel, God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—God of the centuries—God of our fathers—God of Jefferson Davis, Sidney Johnston, Robert Lee and Stonewall Jackson—Lord of hosts and God of battles—God of our common country—God of our Southland—our God, we bring the adoration and praise of grateful hearts as we gather in our reunion to-day.

"We thank Thee that Thou didst preserve our lives amidst the leaden and iron hail of battle, in the loathsome hospitals and in the prison that while so many of our comrades fell in dark days or have stepped out of the ranks in the years since, we have been spared, and are here to-day to greet each other once more in the flesh before we, too, 'shall cross over the river.'

"And now, O God, we beseech Thee that Thy richest blessings may come down upon and abide with this meeting.

"Bless our beloved commander and all of our officers and all of these delegates. Graciously preside over this vast assembly and let nothing be said or done which Thou wilt not approve.

"And we beseech Thee, O Lord, that Thou wilt bless all of our Confederate Veterans wherever they may be to-day. Make them in the future as they have been in the past—true to the duty of the hour and good citizens of our common country. But, forbid, O God, that they should ever forget the hallowed memories of the past or fail to teach their children the great principles of constitutional freedom which our fathers established and for which we fought in the brave old days of '61-'65. May our loving Father graciously provide for our needy comrades, their widows and orphans and so smile upon and prosper our Southland that we may have the sweet privilege of caring for them in a proper way.

"And now, O Lord, we beseech Thee to bless Thy servant, the President of the United States, and all in authority under him, that we may have wise laws and good government.

"We thank Thee that Thou hast raised up from her bed of illness the wife of our President and we pray that the Great Physician may restore her to even more than her accustomed health and strength.

"We pray Thy blessing upon every section of our common country that disease and danger and death may be warded off from the people—that there may be fruitful seasons, plenteous harvests and business prosperity—but above all that ours may be in reality and not merely in name, a Christian land, and that the great problems

now before us or that may arise during this twentieth century upon which we have entered, may be properly solved by the great solvent of the ages—the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

"Hear, O God, we beseech Thee, this our opening prayer, and grant these our humble petitions. Pardon, for Jesus' sake, our many sins, make us all true soldiers of the cross, sanctify and save us, since we ask and offer all in the name and for the sake of Christ, our dear Redeemer—the great captain of our salvation. Amen."

General Geo. W. Gordon introduced Governor Benton McMillan, Governor of Tennessee, as follows:

"I take great pleasure, my comrades, in presenting to you Hon. Benton McMillan, Governor of the great State of Tennessee. His long service in the Congress of the United States, his faithful service to his State and people have endeared him to us all, and while he was too young to serve in the Confederate Army, still he was imprisoned and banished from home on account of his strong Southern views."

Governor McMillan was greeted with applause as he arose, and was given close attention. However, when he had spoken but a few minutes, his voice began failing him and it was with difficulty that he could be heard.

His address was as follows:

GOV. McMILLAN'S ADDRESS.

Mr. Chairman. Soldiers of the United Confederate Veterans' Association, Ladies and Fellow-Citizens—On behalf of more than two millions people of the "Volunteer State" I am happy to meet you and welcome you within our borders. All Tennesseans rejoiced at the prospect of your coming and are glad you are here. You won a right to this welcome in the nineteenth century and are entitled to enjoy it to the fullest extent in the twentieth century. Thirty-six years have been added to the vanishing century since the last tattoo of your great army was sounded. Empires have fallen and new governments risen within that time, but we are glad to see that the old Confederate soldier is still here and extend to him the most cordial and heartfelt greeting the State can give.

It is peculiarly fitting that those who for four long years struggled and fought and bled for what they thought was right should come together again in this temple of peace and recount to each other the dangers and glories of the most gigantic struggle at arms this world has ever witnessed. This is the remnant of one of the greatest armies ever mustered in the history of mankind. Man for man, it would hardly be claimed that it ever had a superior. Numbering only about 600,000 all told, it took four years of carnage and nearly 3,000,000 soldiers to overcome you. And

this was finally accomplished only when the dead and wounded roll was greater than the roll of the sound and living. Never was a greater army mustered so quickly and under such disadvantages.

The men of the South were agriculturists rather than manufacturers. Hence when the war broke suddenly upon the country the seceding States were not manufacturing the clothes they wore nor the arms with which they afterward dealt such carnage. With such weapons and such equipments as could be hastily gathered they rushed to the conflict. In many instances they had to capture their clothes before they could wear them, their victuals before they could eat them, their guns before they could shoot them. And yet it was an army more powerful than the 700,000 led by Napoleon to Moscow, or the 1,500,000 led by Xerxes. This was a conflict in which father and son fought side by side and in which brother confronted brother in death's grapple. It was a struggle into which the great body of the people entered with all their strength and all their heart. The glories of that conflict could not be told in a year, much less in an hour, hence I shall not attempt more than a glance at it. Its splendid generalship, the courage and endurance displayed by the private soldiers, its great battles extending through more than four years, formed such a part of American history that for want of time they must be left with the historian. Besides, no tongue is eloquent enough to tell, no imagination vivid enough to conceive the magnitude and terror of that great war. It was a Volunteer Army fighting without pay and in destitution, and no army mustered ever did greater fighting than was done by these before us and their comrades who have joined the silent army. It takes courage to stand on the fiery front of a fierce battle, when the dead are falling around, but when the Confederate soldier left home unprotected and the wife and daughter defenseless, it took more courage for him to stay away and reflect upon their dangers than it took to cross the bridge of Lodi under Napoleon or to charge under McDonald at Wagram.

Nor did the trials of the Confederate soldier cease with the lifting of the smoke from the battlefield. The home which he had left blossoming, prosperous and happy was found on his return in desolation, poverty and ruin. There was nothing in sight to gladden the eye or inspire hope to the heart. But the Confederate soldier summoned to his aid the same courage for the conflict with poverty that had strengthened him on the battlefield. You had been victors over magnificent armies then; you come as victors as victors over misfortune, disaster and poverty now. Your valor in war and your patriotism in peace and war combine to mark you as the unsurpassed citizen soldier of the world's history. That

great conflict will be memorable as long as patriotism is at a premium and as long as heroism is appreciated by man. The valor displayed in both the great armies that contended then, by the restoration of peace and fraternity, becomes the common heritage of Americans everywhere and for all time. The ex-Confederate soldier and the ex-Federal soldier stand forth to-day as joint custodians of our Constitution and Flag and defenders of the American Union.

At the close of hostilities there were but 11,000,000 people in the South. But the Southern people have risen like the Phoenix and to-day are making two-thirds of all the cotton made in the world; shipping two-thirds of their raw cotton abroad and manufacturing 1,800,000 bales in the South. In these thirty-six years of poverty, trial and tribulation there has been no more patient worker for our common country, no more steady builder of our institutions, and no more steadfast defender of constitutional right than the soldiers who fought under Lee, Jackson, the Johnstons, Cheatham, Forrest, Walthall, Brown and the other great soldiers of the '60s for the establishment of an Independent Government.

And then there is the Southern woman. But what words can fittingly express the adoration and affection with which we should remember the women of the South, who, unprotected and defenseless, through these long, dreary years, were left to battle against poverty and misfortune? Through sorrowful days and sleepless nights, with unflinching heart, she kept up the trying vigil. She was as brave as Leonidas at Thermopylæ, or Ney at Beresyne.

You come to-day to recount the battle scenes, weary marches, fierce carnage and long sieges which go to make that the greatest struggle of history. You come to rekindle your camp-fires and to renew to each other vows of brotherly affection in memory of four years of superhuman exertion, unsurpassed glories and great triumphs. Tennessee bids you welcome within her borders, and begs you to feel that here by the greatest of rivers, here in this splendid city, you are welcome to our hearts and homes, and that in our hearts you have forever an abiding place.

But with all the pleasure we take in greeting you, the sad thought comes that since we last met the ranks of the Confederate Veterans' Association have been thinned by death, and many who were around the camp fire at Louisville last year, and at Nashville a few years ago, are not here to-day. For them and for those who had gone before them, whether on the battlefield or since the war closed, we drop a tear of sorrow to-day, and in future years will bring garlands of flowers and wreaths of evergreen to decorate their last resting place.

Let us pause here in pride and patriotism and draw one lesson as to the strength of our great republic to-day. We were but 30,000,000 strong when the war between the States began, and yet in less than two hundred days both the United States and the Confederacy had mustered such armies as no other nation in the world could have conquered. It may be stated with the utmost confidence that no government on earth could in '63 have whipped either the Union Army or the Confederate Army. If such was our power when we were divided, and brother was fighting against brother, what can we not do now when we are united and have 76,000,000 people, could put 10,000,000 soldiers in the field, and back them with resources unequaled elsewhere on earth. Again a genius in naval construction in the South put railroad iron as a plating on the transport Merrimac. A naval constructor of the United States designed and built the Monitor. They met at Hampton Roads, and in ten hours after their meeting naval warfare was revolutionized, and the great navies of the world became worthless when pitted against vessels modeled after these.

What a grand tribute to our institutions is this assemblage. In the old world, under monarchical government, the rule was for the victor to become dominant and the vanquished to become either serf or dependent, or be cut off from civil rights. But not so in this great Republic. Notwithstanding ours was the greatest war in which mankind ever engaged; notwithstanding the excitement and hatred engendered by it had probably never been surpassed by that of any other war, when peace was restored the superiority of American institutions was shown as completely in this as had been shown in all other things, and during the generation that participated in the war we see that the men who engaged in it returned to the farm and home, resumed the avocations of peace and have been as triumphant in the pursuits of peace as they had been in the conflicts of war.

At the close of hostilities there were 11,000,000 people in the South. Such had been the ravages of war and such their destitution that the combined wealth of one-half of all these people would not have paid for one year's supplies for a family. But Phoenix like they have risen from the ashes, to-day are making two-thirds of all the cotton made in the world; shipping two-thirds of their raw cotton abroad and manufacturing 1,800,000 bales in the South. They are shipping not only their raw material but finished products in many lines of manufacture to the whole civilized world.

In these thirty-six years of poverty, trial and tribulation there has been no more patient worker for our common country, no more steady builder of our institutions, and no more steadfast defender of constitutional right, than the soldier who fought under



Lee, Jackson, and Johnstone, Cheatham, Forrest, Walthall, Brown and the other great soldiers of the '60's for the establishment of an independent government. We of the South believed in the beginning that this would be so. We have known through all these trying years that it was so. When the tocsin of war was sounded and the conflict with a foreign foe, the Spanish government, found out there was no part of the government that took up arms with more alacrity than the South; and there was no soldier that fought with more bravery than the Confederate and the son of the Confederate, for the greatness and grandeur of our country, and the glory of the Stars and Stripes. I thank God that we have lived to see the misrepresentations that the prejudiced were inclined to hurl against the South and the suspicion that skepticism tried to enkindle, swept away, and to see these States and these citizens stand forth in the sunlight of heaven recognized by all men as unsurpassed for valor, for patriotism and for love of constitutional government. Whatever other fruits the conflict with Spain may have borne, it has at least enabled the world to see with unprejudiced eye what sort of a citizen the ex-Confederate makes after laying down his arms, and to feel that he is as true a defender of the Constitution, the Union and the flag to-day as is to be found from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

In our affectionate memory of the deeds of those days there is another who earned gratitude, deserved distinction and is entitled to mention here. There was a lonely watcher left behind when the soldier marched to the tented field. Through the dark nights and dreary days she kept an ever faithful vigil, sending forward supplies to those who bore arms, medicine and cheering words to the sick, and prayers to God to give victory and return the loving husband and son safely home.

There is glory in dying for one's country. The pouring out of patriotic blood for the right on the battlefield deserves all commendation. But what words can fittingly express the adoration and affection with which we should remember the women of the South who, unprotected and defenseless, through these long, dreary years, were left to battle against poverty and misfortune? Through sorrowful days and sleepless nights, with unflinching heart, she kept up the trying vigil. She was as brave as Leonidas at Thermopylae, or Ney at the Beresyno. She knew not at what hour the stealthful foot of the intruder would be upon the door-sill. She knew not at what moment the hand of rapine, moved by her defenseless condition, would be upon the door knob and demanding admittance. With none but the angels of heaven to guard her, with no sentinel to ward off or tell of the approach of danger, she stood faithful to her post, and in silence and sorrow

wrought out an heroic work that was equal to any struggle of the campaign, and that required heroism as great as could be exhibited by the soldier marching to death at the cannon's mouth. And when the conflict was ended, a few lost hope. Many moved from the sorrowful scenes, some going North, South, East or West, but there was one who stayed by the old homestead and kindled new and brighter fires at the old hearthstone. There was one who proclaimed constantly that there was "life in the old land yet." With a cheerfulness as bright as the rainbow in the cloud, she went forth day by day restoring the waste places and encouraging to exertion. She bade husband, brother and friend be of good cheer. To them, like Ruth of old, she said: "Whithersoever thou goest, I will go, thy people shall be my people, thy God my God." She plucked up the thistle and planted the rose. She made the desolate land to blossom and bloom again. And when the true and impartial history of those fearful times shall have been written, it will be truly recorded that of all the blessed agencies given by a merciful God to an impoverished and disheartened people, for the upbuilding and restoration of the land, the most glorious was the women of the South.

You come to-day to recount the battle scenes, weary marches, fierce carnage and long sieges which go to make that the greatest struggle of history. You come to rekindle your camp fires and to renew to each other vows of brotherly affection in memory of four years of superhuman exertion, unsurpassed glories and great triumphs. Tennessee bids you welcome within her borders, and begs you to feel that here by the greatest of rivers, here in this splendid city, you are welcome to our hearths and homes, and that in our hearts you have forever an abiding place.

But with all the pleasure we take in greeting you, the sad thought comes that since we last met the ranks of the Confederate Veterans' Association have been thinned by death, and many who were around the camp fire at Louisville last year and at Nashville a few years ago are not here to-day. For them and for those who had gone before them, whether on the battle field or since the war closed, we drop a tear of sorrow to-day, and in future years will bring garlands of flowers and wreaths of evergreen to decorate their last resting place. In the words of our great Confederate soldier, Theodore O'Hara, we can truly say to them lying in their honorable graves:

Nor shall your glory be forgot,  
While Fame her record keeps,  
Or memory points the hallowed spot  
Where valor proudly sleeps.

Nor wreck, nor change, nor winter's blight,  
 Nor time's remorseless doom,  
 Shall dim one ray of holy light,  
 That gilds your glorious tomb.

I extend to each and every one of you a hearty and cordial welcome and hope that each and every one of you will enjoy himself while you are with us. (Applause.)

General Geo. W. Gordon introduced Hon. Tim. E. Cooper, formerly of Mississippi, but now of Memphis, Tenn., who made an address of welcome to the "Daughters of the Confederacy," the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, and the Jefferson Davis Monument Association.

General Gordon—My comrades I now have the pleasure of presenting to you Hon. Tim. E. Cooper, a private in the Confederate Army, but as brave a soldier as ever shouldered a musket. After the great war was over he rose to the distinguished and honored position of Chief Justice of the State of Mississippi. Who would not be proud of having been a private on an army which has furnished so many members of Congress, and filled so many other high positions:

Hon. Tim. E. Cooper's address:

#### JUDGE T. E. COOPER'S ADDRESS.

To me has been assigned the privilege of extending the greetings of this people to those organizations of Southern ladies whose purpose is to perpetuate in loving honor the memory of those who gave their lives to the lost cause; to care for those who yet survive; and to reaffirm and vindicate in history the patriotism in which the Confederacy was organized and its flag gloriously upheld through four years of gigantic and unequal war.

The ladies of the Jefferson Davis Monument Association have selected that name, *venerabili clarissima*, as the representative of the civil and military genius of the people of which he was the head, and in honoring that name, bear tribute to thousands who lived humble, unwritten lives and who sleep in humble and unmarked graves.

The United Daughters of the Confederacy, acting on somewhat different lines, and with a more direct purpose, keep alive by their association the history of all that actors in that great struggle did, suffered or hoped.

I am also charged to extend a welcome to the "Confederated Southern Memorial Association," an organization composed of all the memorial associations of the South.

Some of the chapters of this association had their practical origin in the early days of the war. The noble women who were afterwards charter members of the first chapters, with loving hearts and tender hands went upon the fields of battle, and into the prisons and hospitals to minister to the sick and wounded. Wherever a sick or wounded Confederate soldier was found and could be reached, there some Southern woman brought the blessing of her presence and the tender ministrations of her hands. When the struggle had ended these devoted women and their sisters throughout the South organized local chapters to keep green the memory and to decorate and care for the graves of the dead. The imagination can portray no more pathetic scene than that annually presented when the bereaved women of a bereaved country in all the cities and towns and villages of the South, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, assemble in the season of flowers to honor the memory of their dead. The Tennessee mother who piled flowers upon the grave of some unknown hero, took sad consolation in the knowledge that the sod of Virginia or Georgia beneath which her own boy rested, was being consecrated by the tears of some unknown sister in sorrow, and his grave spread with the flowers which in silence teach the lesson of the resurrection.

Women of the South: What words shall express the respect and love and reverence in which our hearts hold you? What language shall welcome you to this city on this occasion when the twentieth century holds out its hands to greet the heroes of the last? No braver heart beat beneath the uniform of the soldier than beat within the bosom of the mother who sent him forth to the field, and patiently and with anguish bore with unfaltering courage the burden of those years of war.

If there was danger on the field, there was suffering and sorrow in the home. If there was hunger in the camp, there was poverty in the land; if there was patient and defiant endurance in the trenches, there was a yet more patient and more defiant endurance at the fireside. Men and women stood beneath the same flag and bore equal allegiance to all it represented.

To this reunion of the heroes who upheld that flag, we welcome the survivors of those heroines by whom it was beloved, and their daughters born since it was forever furled, but who came into life imbued with reverence and affection for all it represented and who shall transmit to other generations the fireside history and traditions of its defenders.

Hon. J. J. Williams, Mayor of the City of Memphis, was then introduced.

General Gordon—My comrades I now introduce to you Hon. J. J. Williams, our distinguished Mayor. He, also, was too young for service in the Confederate Army, but his youth alone prevented his serving, for his sympathies and his heart were both with the South in that great struggle. We all love him, here in Memphis, and can say that he has done a great and wonderful work for Memphis, and has given her a perfect municipal government. He is very handsome, and I want to say that he is as friendly as he is handsome, and as generous as he is friendly.

The Mayor opened the city to the veterans as follows:

#### MAYOR WILLIAMS' ADDRESS.

Mr. Chairman and Confederate Veterans: Just forty years ago you left your peaceful homes and went out to submit to the arbitrament of the sword great constitutional questions which statesmanship had been unable to postpone or decide. Imbued with the deep conviction that you were in the right, you fought with a courage and heroism which has been equalled in no country and in no age. For four long years you marched and fought over hill and valley and field, leaving your blood and your comrades strewn behind you, till overwhelmed by numbers the Stars and Bars went down in glorious defeat.

When the dust of battle had cleared away and the cause for which you fought had been lost, you returned to your families and homes. Your ranks decimated, your fields desolated, your beloved South torn and shattered by the scourge of war, but with true heroism, you set your hand to the work of reconstruction, you gathered together your families, you rebuilt your homes, you cleaned the rust from your axe and plow, and began again the development and cultivation of your native land. Your courage in the dark days of reconstruction was even greater than your courage on the field of battle. Struggling against the bitterness of defeat within you, and the ruins and waste around you, you furnished an example of proud and noble spirits, bending under a sense of duty and responsibility, the like of which the world had never seen before. You have applied yourselves to commerce, agriculture and the arts. For thirty-five years you have devoted yourselves to the upbuilding of the country. In a true spirit of manhood you have accepted the decision of war.

You have acknowledged and embraced the whole American Union as your fatherland. Its fortunes and your fortunes and you stand ready to-day to defend the whole Union as you defended the South in 1861.

Look around you and see what your deeds of peace have been. Railroads have been constructed, fields have been cleared and cultivated. Factories have been started, mines have been opened.

Ships bear your products to every country. Your industrial development during the last ten years is without parallel, and the future promises that at no distant date the South will be the richest and grandest country on earth, and in no way can the South better avenge the war than by successful industrial competition with the North and by establishing the commercial supremacy of the people of the Southern States.

Veterans, it is fitting that you should re-unite in the City of Memphis. The men of Memphis fought and died on the fields of Shiloh and Franklin and Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, and wherever the fight was hot and the work hard. It is fitting that you should meet in Memphis, because here was the home of that great soldier and cavalryman whose daring deeds and daring in war have won the admiration of military critics in Europe and in America—Nathan Bedford Forrest. It is fitting that you should meet here because our people welcome you with one accord. We have worked hard to prepare ourselves for your coming; we will do our best for your comfort and pleasure. We receive you in our midst with the deepest feeling of reverence and love.

The war is over; the wounds have been healed, and every veteran of the Confederate Army from private to commanding general is a hero in the eyes of every right-thinking American. Your deeds done in the conviction of right will emblazon the pages of our national history for all time. Your deeds were necessary for the solution of great and insurmountable constitutional questions. Your deeds are the common heritage of American valor.

Hon. Thomas B. Turley, chairman of the local Reunion Committee, was then introduced.

General Gordon—I have the extraordinary satisfaction of introducing to you Hon. Thos. B. Turley, late a member of the United States Senate, and so far as I know the only man who served throughout the entire war, in either army, as a private, and then reached the Senate. John Allen, of Mississippi, has claimed to be the only Confederate private living, but Senator Truley fought in my command, and I can testify to that, and that he buttoned his own shirt whenever he had one. He is also, so far as I know, the only man who was ever elected once to the United States Senate and did not want another term.

Ex-Senator Turley was greeted with applause and said:

Mr. Chairman and My Old Comrades—It is my pleasant duty to welcome every old Confederate in behalf of the Executive Committee which had charge of the preparations in Memphis for the reunion, and I want to say, my comrades, on behalf of that committee that while there was a full representation of old Con-

federate veterans on the committee, still there were on it citizens of Memphis who were too young for service in the army, and there were others who cast their fortunes on the other side in that struggle. Still they all appreciate what the Confederates have done and give a cordial welcome to you. Now I want to say one thing further, when we started on this vast work of preparing for you we did not know how far we would be able to carry it. For some time it seemed as if we would have to distribute your State headquarters all over the city, but the citizens responded so liberally to our calls that we were able to erect this hall, in which all of your meetings are to be held.

A short time ago we turned to the preparation of this building over to a private in the Confederate Army, James E. Beasley, who served in the Shelby Grays, Fourth Tennessee Regiment, Stralil's Brigade, Cheatham's Division and Polk's Corps. Through his efforts we are able to turn this building over to you to-day.

This is the proudest day the old veterans of Memphis have seen since the war ended—this day on which we welcome you to Memphis.

When I cast my eye out over this vast audience and see the numberless forms clad in gray it carries me back to 1861, the day of mustering and marching, when the streets of Memphis bristled with men rushing to the Confederate Army, and when that matchless leader, that thunderbolt of war, Nathan Bedford Forrest, was beginning his career as a private in a Confederate cavalry company. (Loud applause.)

General Geo. W. Gordon then turned the Hall over to General Jno. B. Gordon in the following words:

#### GEN. GEO. W. GORDON'S ADDRESS:

Gen. Geo. W. Gordon, welcoming veterans at Memphis:

Comrades—It now remains for me to salute you and bid you thrice welcome to this city and to this hall. I am profoundly gratified to see here to-day so many of the venerable men who did battle for the cause for which Lee and Forrest fought and for which Johnston and Jackson died.

Until this hour I have regarded and valued my commission as brigadier-general in the Confederate States Army as the highest honor I have ever achieved; but to-day I esteem it the proudest distinction of my life to meet and to greet the heroic survivors of every important battlefield from the Potomac to the Rio Grande. The followers of Lee and Jackson, Hampton and Stewart, Gordon and Longstreet and Fitz Lee and of other leaders of that

invincible Army of Northern Virginia are here. Those of Albert Sidney and Joseph E. Johnston, Bragg, Beauregard and Hood, Forrest and Van Dorn and Wheeler are here. Those of Kirby Smith and Price and Taylor are here. So that, every army and army corps that illustrated the valor and prowess of Southern soldiers and threw luster upon the Confederate arms is represented here to-day; and this fact alone would make this reunion an interesting and glorious occasion. I esteem it a distinguished honor merely to stand in the presence of, much less to address, such an assembly of patriots and soldiers, with such a record as you can justly claim. And allow me to say, without exaggerated laudation, that in my estimate the world has yet to witness in soldiers of the line a higher degree of martial individuality, prowess, courage and efficiency than that displayed by the private soldiers of the Confederate armies. They were often not only generals unto themselves, but suggested to their officers what to do in the stress and perplexity of some sudden emergency. Be proud of your record, private comrades, for it has never yet been lowered.

For four thrilling years the Confederates successfully maintained their cause—many times fighting battles and winning victories against heavy odds when barefooted, ragged and hungry. We may search history in vain for loftier instances of heroic endurance in private soldiers. We have seen them, uncomplainingly, limping barefooted to the front through burning sands and freezing snows. And we would marvel that men of such mold could ever have been vanquished if we did not know that they were overcome more by the momentum of numbers than by prowess, more by famine than by fighting.

The Confederates were outnumbered in white population at the beginning of the war by four to one; besides, the North received additions to its army from our territory and foreign countries to the number of more than 900,000 men, or about one and one-half times as many as the South had in all her armies. From first to last the North enlisted in her armies in round numbers 2,850,000 men, while the South had in similar numbers only 600,000, or fewer than four to one. We not only fought the North, but, to some extent, we fought the world from which the North largely received both soldiers and supplies. Nevertheless, for four booming and blazing years we made it lively for them all. And when the disparity in men, in means, in war facilities and appliances of all kinds are considered, it must be admitted that the South made a gallant fight in defense of her right to Independence. Think of it. It took four Federal soldiers four years to overcome one Confederate. I congratulate you on such a



record. What country can show a better one? But your record is established and I need not dwell longer upon that.

And now, comrades, I again greet you and once more bid you welcome to our city that sits upon the bank of the grandly flowing Mississippi, as sat her ancient namesake upon the banks of the classical Nile.

And, comrades, if while you are here you feel like taking a little something for the temporary exhilaration of the inner man, why just call for it at the usual places and it will be administered unto you for a little cash. But if you want a cup of coffee or something to eat, go down there (pointing to it) to that tent, almost as large as the gallant little State of Maryland, and tell the commissary-general, John Myers, that you want to test the merits of his cooking, and he will invite you to a seat at his spacious table.

And lastly, comrades, it is my pleasure on behalf of the local Executive Committee of the reunion to turn over this hall to you and your Commander-in-Chief, Gen. John B. Gordon, whom I now present as your permanent chairman.

#### GEN. JNO. B. GORDON.

"When Gen. John B. Gordon, handsome as a god of war, gray from age, but still erect and vigorous, arose, he was greeted with a storm of applause, and when the audience caught sight of the great scar on his cheek it fairly went wild. When quiet had finally been restored the Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans spoke as follows, often interrupted by applause and cheers:"

General Stephen D. Lee then came forward and presented to General Gordon a gavel, on behalf of Miss Kate Kimbrough, of Mississippi, stating that it was made from oak in the hull of the "Star of the West," the brass tips made of the nails with which she was made, and the handle from an oak which grew at Beauvoir.

General Geo. W. Gordon then presented another gavel made from wood from the field of Appomattox, adding that this one was also sent by a fair daughter who lived there.

Gen. John B. Gordon happily replied that if he could not keep order with one gavel he would use both, and when the audience recalled that both came from ladies he was certain that they would be obeyed. He made a short plea for silence and attention on the part of the audience.

General J. B. Gordon then made the following beautiful address:

## GEN. JOHN B. GORDON'S ADDRESS.

Governor, Mr. Mayor, Bishop Gailor and representatives of Memphis: For the third time it is my duty and high privilege to respond to Tennessee's welcome to the United Confederate Veterans.

For the third time since our organization this great State embraces with her maternal arms these immortal remnants of the South's matchless armies. First she welcomed us at Chattanooga, then at Nashville, now at Memphis. And what place could be more fitted for such a gathering than this city, by the great river which was once the highway for ironclads, whose waters were churned by torpedoes into a seething cauldron and whose bluffs were ramparts of defense for a struggling people.

Four thousand years ago the ancient Memphis built upon the banks of the Nile, was the home of the gods, the seat of Eastern learning and worship, the proudest metropolis of the great Egyptian Delta. Within her limits were the temples of Vulcan, Serapis, of Iris and of the Sun. There Alexander the Great was wont to worship and there stood the marvelous pyramids to whose majesty the great Napoleon appealed by reminding his soldiers that from those hoary heights forty centuries were looking down upon them.

But grandly impressive as is that ancient city, as it is revealed to us through the long vista of ages, it is more than rivalled by this modern Memphis in all the elements of true greatness and human progress. Here it is true there is no fertilizing Nile, sprading its vivifying floods over arid plains and converting them into gardens rich and productive; but we offer in its stead the more majestic, the far nobler Father of Waters, gathering from the slopes of mountains and a thousand fertile hills the rich alluvions and spreading them over far wider areas. In lieu of the great Egyptian delta, which it rivals in fertility, and astly excels it in expanse, in the variety and value of its products, in the grandeur of its forests and the healthfulness and charm of its climate. In this modern Memphis are no temples dedicated to sacred bulls and chimerical gods; but here are erected the glorious temples of the Great Jehovah Himself wherein His spirit dwells and His ransomed hosts bow to the only King of Kings and Lord of Lords. In this Memphis is no ancient seat of sceptered monarchs; but it was for a long time the home of Jefferson Davis, who even in his deepest humiliation and woeful experience towered in moral grandeur to far nobler stature than the Egyptian medes or Persian monarchs or Greek or Roman invader ever attained in all their glitter of royal equipage and ephemeral glory. Here in this Memphis no Alexander the Great ever wor-

shipped in life or laid in state when dead; but here liver, here fought, here died and here rests the honored ashes of Nathan Bedford Forrest, the wildest horseman of modern times and the equal in native, untutored genius of the greatest cavalryman of any age.

We are glad therefore to meet in Memphis. In the fullness of our hearts we thank this generous people for their invitation and for this princely reception. I conclude as I began with the declaration that no more appropriate place for such a gathering could have been selected. It is appropriate for the reasons already suggested. It is appropriate because of its geographical position, and by the steadfast adherence of its people to the immortal memories of the past; it is in the very center of the lost but forever loved Confederacy. It is appropriate because it is built upon the banks of the great river which binds together with its liquid links the distant sections of our great common country, for the city of Memphis is one of the fountain heads of that stream of American brotherhood and unity which flows with ever increasing volume through all liberty-loving American hearts.

#### BENNETT H. YOUNG'S ORATION.

General Jno. B. Gordon then introduced Gen. Bennett H. Young, of Louisville, Ky., the orator of the day.

And now my comrades I have the great pleasure of presenting to you, I will not say introducing, because I know you know him, and he knows you, I am going to simply present one of our comrades whose eloquent tongue has ever been wielded in the defence of the cause for which you so gloriously battled. I am going to present to you a son of that great State which gave birth to so many great leaders. the grand State of Kentucky, whose heart ever beats in concord with yours, and I know you will be thrilled as he has thrilled you on many past occasions.

Following is the splendid oration of Bennett H. Young:

We are gathered, comrades, to-day, in the city where was the home in life of that wonderful man, Nathan B. Forrest; judged by the result of his military operations, easily the greatest cavalry general the world ever produced. It is an inspiration to all Confederates to stand by the tomb of that extraordinary man, who wrested by sheer force of genius from the hand of fate her most beautiful laurels, and who, if he had enjoyed early military training with equal opportunities as others, had talents which would have made him the greatest soldier amongst men.

In our journeying to this temporary Confederate Mecca, we have passed through scenes consecrated by his genius and rendered immortal by his campaign. It was from Memphis the ex-

pedition started under Gen. Sturgis which found its discomfiture at Brice's Crossroads, and from which Gens. Mower and Smith went to return disappointed in their search for the man whose very presence kept at bay 50,000 of his enemies, and we are not far from the spot to which he came when, on August 21, 1864, he boldly entered this city, heavily garrisoned, and drove at break of day three Federal generals from their beds, captured their clothing and baggage and 500 prisoners, and then safely extricated himself from danger and capture.

Named by you, Mr. Commander, as a speaker on this day, I have thought it not inappropriate to mention some of the tributes the Army of Tennessee made to the glory of the Confederacy, and to hold up again the wreaths which crown the brows of the men who on sanguinary battle fields of the West did and dared all that men could do to win from the inexorable decrees of fate the Liberty and Independence of our South.

I yield to no man in admiration of what the Army of Northern Virginia accomplished. It was led by Lee, Jackson, J. E. Johnston, the Hills, Stuart and by Gordon, and won a renown that is as deserved as it is imperishable. Its operations were confined within narrow limits, no navigable stream pierced its borders, and 200 miles square witnessed its operations, its magnificent successes and its unsurpassed gallantry.

He must be a traitor to the glorious memories of the Confederacy who utters a single word in depreciation of its splendid worth and its superb work. The achievements of the Army of Northern Virginia have rendered illustrious its officers and its men, and they met every requirement that purest patriotism, heroic self-denial and undaunted courage could either demand or accomplish. Gathered in defense of the capital of the Confederacy, the preservation of which was held to be its very life, it suffered losses and evinced a valor which are among the most priceless treasures of the bravest and most chivalrous army which ever battled for human rights or defended the sacredness of native land. The very position it held, the very purpose it was marshaled to accomplish, gave it a prominence which had a tendency to overshadow the other armies of the South and to eclipse by its splendor the performance of other portions of the Confederate hosts.

In the presence of the tomb of Forrest and in the chief city of the great Volunteer State, which sent to battle nearly one man in every five of those who defended the Confederacy, surely no one will question either the propriety or the justice on this occasion in referring to some operations and conflicts in the West which entitle the participants to their share in the common glory

and renown which gather in such lustrous halo about the deeds and the memory of the men who there so courageously fought and so nobly died for the defense of the Confederate States.

The conflicts in the West were long delayed. Before the lines could be formed or plans prepared, the Army of Northern Virginia had already won resplendent fame. Although the war began in the summer of 1861, no really great battle was fought in the West until Shiloh came, in April, 1862, and in its terrible loss of life gave augury of the awful holocaust that was demanded of the South and her people in their efforts to be free. The Federal loss in killed, wounded and missing of over 13,000, and the Confederate loss, nearly 11,000, were the most appalling military figures the American mind had ever contemplated; and on this field, where for the first time in real array the dashing soldier of the South met the hardy warrior of the West in stubborn conflict, both sides measurably apprehended the magnitude of the contest upon which they had entered. The 2,000 losses at Donelson, the record of 1,500 killed and wounded at Bull Run, now appeared insignificant when there broke upon American minds the terrible casualties of 25,000 in a single combat. In amazement, this dreadful calamity forced itself into the hearts and homes of the men and women on both sides, and this, the greatest battle up to that time ever fought in America, with its mighty death list and its terrible destruction, painted in strongest colors the horrors of a civil war, where free men met free men in defense of what each esteemed a great principle, backed by convictions in support of which they were willing, if need be, to die.

Missouri so far had borne the brunt of the fiercest storm, Carthage and Wilson's Creek and Springfield had demanded sacrifice, and the gallant men under Price had freely met all the requirements and had willingly shed their blood to save their State from Federal rule. Alabama had to her record no engagements on land; Arkansas had only felt battle's touch at Elkhorn; Florida had so far been practically immune; no heavy hand had yet been laid on Georgia; Kentucky had seen a few skirmishes and caught a glimpse of conflict at Wildcat; Louisiana's soil was free, but cruisers had sailed along her coast, harbingers of the woes yet to come; Mississippi had within her borders no hostile forces; the battle of Newburn, with its small list, was all North Carolina had experienced of the awful decimation yet to fall upon her sons; South Carolina had heard only a few guns in skirmishes; Tennessee had then nothing but Donelson, while Virginia could only place to her score Big Bethel, Bull Run, Dranesville, Kernstown and Winchester, none of which gave any omen of the im-

measureable treasure of blood to be shed on her soil for Southern Independence.

The record of one Confederate redounds to the glory of all; the silent grave on the hillside, the lone mound in the forest, the dash over the breastworks, the heroic stand before a heavy cannonade, the long trenches of slain on the battle field, the lingering death in the hospital, the sudden end on the picket line, the isolated fall of the sharpshooter, the patient marcher in the storm or the weary ride of the grim trooper, all go to make up war; and each in its way is the act of a hero; and these all complete the superb record which stamps the Confederate soldier as the equal of any one who ever fought or died for truth.

Western soldiers make no claim of being better than the men who fought in the East. All these men who marched or died along the Mississippi, the Arkansas, Red River, the Ohio, the Cumberland, the Tennessee, the Black and the Yazoo, ask is to have it known that they exhibited the same heroism, the same gallantry, the same readiness to suffer and die, the same unselfish patriotism, as the men whose blood crimsoned the soil of Virginia, or poured out life's tide at Gettysburg, or made red the Potomac at Antietam with their hearts' offering.

#### THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE.

The Army of Tennessee, though often beaten, never despaired; though many times defeated, it never doubted; no misfortune could destroy its courage and no adversity could quench its spirit. Far removed from the center of operations, its equipment was not the best the Confederate quartermaster had, but this aroused no murmur in the manly breasts of its soldiers. It was too loyal not to sympathize in the mighty effort of the government to beat back the Federal hordes that pushed down upon Richmond, the national capital, and the apparent neglect of its comfort and its actual needs aroused no complaint among the brave men who composed its legions. The enemy in front was its most reliable quartermaster, and Forrest, Wheeler and Morgan were its most bountiful commissaries.

The commanders placed over them were not always the ones they loved best or trusted most, but neither on the march nor in conflict with their enemy did they allow these opinions to lessen their zeal or abate their courage; pleased or displeased, they fought with unsurpassed courage, declined no service, and hesitated at no sacrifice; one single, earnest thought dominated every soul and one desire nerved every arm; and the defense of the Confederacy and the defeat of their foes was the great absorbing principle which made them such magnificent soldiers and splendid heroes in battles like Shiloh, Chickamauga, Brice Cross-

roads, Kennesaw Mountain, Resacca, Jonesboro, Perryville, Stone River, Baton Rouge, Corinth, Harrisburg and Franklin.

Briefly, comrades, allow me to call your attention in a comparative way, to some battles in the West which are fearful in mortality, and all of which in a high degree show not only the genius but the courage of the men of the West.

History and song alike magnify Gettysburg as one of the greatest battles of modern times; its effect on the Confederacy was marked and conspicuous, and from the hour when Pickett withdrew his shattered and broken but heroic column from the heights at Cemetery Ridge, it was apparent that the fortunes of the Confederacy had reached flood tide, and they must ebb, and ebb until they should leave the Army of Northern Virginia stranded amid the gloom, distress and sorrow of Appomattox.

As the men under the eye of Lee, greatest soldier and man, comrades, the world ever produced, crossed the valley and wrote in their lifeblood on the pitiless rocks of Gettysburg Heights the ineffaceable glory of Southern gallantry and daring, the world's heart quickened with admiration and wonder at the splendid display of human heroism and nobility and mankind gave those illustrious men unstinted praise for their superb conduct in the awful and terrible scenes of that dreadful sacrifice. The coming and going of years will brighten, not dim, the grandeur and sublimity of that spectacle, and no imagination has yet been found glowing enough to describe in fitting terms the daring and intrepidity of those who joined in that fearful but valiant work.

All the blood shed was not poured out on the Potomac. In 1863 two mighty armies met in fiercest conflict on a stream near the Georgia and Tennessee line, called Chickamauga, a name antedating history, and called by the red man "Stream of Death." It may be that prophetic ken revealed to the red man as he drank of its cooling waters, or rested in its grateful shade, that the white man who was to drive him from his home and possess his land would on its banks and amid its waters meet in fiercest array and stain its current with the flow of blood.

On the 19th day of September, 1863, 55,000 Federal troops and 40,000 Confederates were to engage in deadliest encounter. No fiercer fight had ever been witnessed on the American continent. On these two days a dreadful casualty list was to be audited. Reserves were out of the question, and every man was needed. All were to go to the front and face the foe. Some of the men who had achieved distinction on the battle fields of Virginia were to assault side by side with the men who had won renown at Shiloh and Iuka, Corinth and Stone River, and in friendly and generous rivalry seek glory and victory in this terrible battle. These mag-

nificent veterans soon learned that the Western men were their equals in all that makes soldiers. Their daring and superb courage lost nothing in comparison with the men who at Antietam, Malvern Hill, second Manassas, Kernstown, Port Republic or Seven Pines had written in the book of fame the story of Southern courage.

As these men of the East and of the West went across the valleys and over the ridges and swept before them the Federal foe, they found all alike ready to do all that men could or dared do, in the holy cause of freedom. The 16,000 dead, wounded and missing on the Federal side and 11,500 on the Confederate side presented war in its most frightful form, and was a new manifestation of the tremendous earnestness of both sides and an omen of the ceaseless onslaught against the South until she should be crushed by sheer destruction of men and resources.

Waiving all questions of Bragg's capacity as a general, he never possessed the confidence of his army. Inwardly the men he commanded mistrusted his ability; but, while without faith in his leadership, their conduct at Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga and many other engagements challenges human admiration and gives them highest rank amongst the world's heroes, for they fought oftentimes without hope, and yet without fear.

#### COMPARATIVE LOSSES.

Of the seventy regiments in the Confederate service holding the highest percentage of mortality in a single battle, the men of the West have to their credit seventeen of these immortal titles at Chickamauga alone.

Of the eighteen Confederate brigades suffering the greatest losses in single battles, Chickamauga had four and Gettysburg four, and if the records of Franklin could be written out, the West would be entitled to eleven out of the twenty-one thus reported.

The battle of Trevilian's Station, in Virginia, on the 11th and 12th days of June, 1864, was fought exclusively by cavalry and is generally conceded to be the most sanguinary conflict in that line of the Army of Northern Virginia. The Federal forces numbered over 9,000 and the Confederates 5,000. In command of the Federals was Sheridan, with such lieutenants as Gregg, Merritt and Custer, while Wade Hampton, who is as unpurchasable in peace and poverty as he was patriotic and brave in war, led the Confederates, with lieutenants such as Butler, Rosser, Young, Fitzhugh Lee and Lomax.

It was of the highest importance that a raid which had been inaugurated by Sheridan for the purpose of cutting the Confederate lines should be prevented or obstructed, and to this



difficult work Hampton and his cavalry were assigned with absolute confidence by the great leader, Robert E. Lee. The Commander-in-Chief had often trusted and tried these cavalymen, and they had never been found wanting; there was no danger which could appall them, and there was no force which could disturb their faith in their ability to cope with every foe. Outnumbered, poorly clad and ill armed, in comparison with the equipment of their enemy, Hampton did not hesitate bravely and courageously to throw himself in advance of the raiding forces, resolved either to check or drive them back. So, near this little railroad station, he measured swords and forces with the Federal cavalry.

Neither side seemed to know the exact location or position of the forces of the other, but they soon warmed up to fiercest work. At the end of the first day the advantage, apparently, was with the Federals; but at the close of the second day, after seven separate, desperate assaults, Sheridan and his men were worsted, their contemplated raid was prevented, and with his flanks imperiled, he was compelled to seek the protection of his infantry to save him from the avenging hand of Hampton and his men.

In view of all the circumstances, the result was a victory for the Confederate cavalry. While the losses on either side were not very large, yet, relatively, they were indicative not only of a high order of strategy, but of unqualified bravery.

#### SHERMAN'S FEAR OF FORREST.

The day before the battle of Trevillian's Station, on the 10th of June, 1864, Forrest, with his Western men behind him, had fought not only the greatest cavalry battle of the war, but the greatest cavalry battle of the world. Forrest and his men were the most formidable enemies with which the Federal armies contended. Gen. Sherman said of him: "Forrest is the very devil, and I think he has got some of our troops under cover," and he declared that Forrest must be killed if it took 10,000 lives and broke the treasury, adding, "There never will be peace in Tennessee until Forrest is dead." He offered \$10,000 reward for his death or capture, and a major-generalship to him who would destroy this foe.

But the question most serious to all the Federal commanders was who should undertake this task. A great many Federal soldiers had gone against Forrest, only to find their plans anticipated and the objects for which they had set out defeated. At last the choice fell on Samuel D. Sturgis, brigadier-general, who had achieved recent success in his battles in East Tennessee and was regarded as a real fighter.

Three thousand four hundred cavalry, formed into two brigades, commanded by two of the best Federal officers in the West, composed the Federal advance, while 4,800 infantry, divided into three brigades, commanded by Gen. Sturgis, made up what Gen. Washburn said was a force "consisting of some of our best troops."

After a march of some seventy-five miles from Memphis on June 9, Gen. Sturgis concentrated his entire command near Brice Crossroads, in Mississippi, with 8,100 men and twenty-two pieces of artillery. Forrest conceived the design of crushing the cavalry before the infantry, which was some eight miles away, could be brought into action. When he opened the fight he had less than 1,800 available men. At no time during the battle was Forrest able to carry into action more than 3,300 troops. With these he defeated an army composed of 3,400 cavalry and 4,800 infantry of unquestionably the best men of the West. His artillery was fourteen miles away from him when the conflict started. From 10 until 4, in the face of a fierce sun, these cavalymen from Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama and Mississippi engaged in desperate hand to hand conflict with the soldiers of Indiana, Illinois, Minnesota, Iowa and New Jersey. Sherman himself was compelled to admit that Forrest whipped Sturgis in a fair fight. He had not only whipped Sturgis, but had routed his forces; he killed or wounded or captured 2,612 men, amounting to about 30 per cent of his entire force; captured 250 wagons and ambulances, all but four pieces of Sturgis artillery and made the Federal army a fleeing, panic-stricken mob.

Sherman said: "Forrest has only his cavalry; I cannot understand how he could defeat Sturgis with 8,000 men," and yet he did. His men fought with a gallantry and a desperation and a chivalry that may have been equaled, but never surpassed in any battle of the war. Sturgis claimed that Forrest had fought him with fifteen or twenty thousand men, and that he had two divisions of infantry in reserve behind the cavalry, and thus had been able to accomplish his defeat and inflict such unusual humiliation.

The battle of Brice's Crossroads, thus won by Forrest, is entitled to go down through the ages as one of the most brilliant engagements ever fought. For military genius, for boldness of conception, for intrepidity of action for reckless courage and all that inspires men, it can have no superior while men shall live. And while the cavalry of Northern Virginia in a large part won their fame by Trevillian's Station and Haw's Shop, two of the fiercest battles in which their cavalry participated, no man in the West envies them a single laurel, or would take from them one ray in that luminous glory which gathers round their heads, but

the Western Confederate soldier holds up this conflict at Brice's Crossroads to the Army of Northern Virginia and to the world and says: "We, too, have risked dangers and won triumphs that render us not unworthy to share in that glorious record which illumines the career of the Confederate armies."

With 1,700 of his men, Forrest whipped Grierson's 3,400 cavalry, and when re-enforced by as many more, with one-half his force already worn by fierce and protracted battle, led 3,300 cavalry against 4,800 infantry, and in two hours drove them in frenzied fear and confusion from the scene of conflict. The historian will search in vain amongst military archives for a parallel to such magnificent fighting and such splendid result.

#### ANTIETAM.

On the 16th of September, 1862, one of the bloodiest battles of the war was fought near the Potomac at Antietam, Md. Lee had 35,000 men badly clad, illy fed, to face 87,000 well-fed and well-kept men under McClellan. Sixty thousand of these McClellan carried into conflict, while 27,000 more were held in reserve ready to enter the contest when called. Antietam was as brave a fight as had ever been witnessed. The terrible loss on both sides told with indisputable proof how sanguinary the struggle. Of the Southern men 8,000 were left on the field, brigades and regiments were almost annihilated. Lee had seen, with keenest and deepest emotion, the noblest brigades of his great lieutenants, Longstreet, Hill and Ewell, melt away under the withering fire. Along the ridges and down through the valleys the unequal struggle was long maintained. It was the fate of the South always to be outnumbered, but it was to its glory that it never succumbed to such numbers. There was never a battle fought during the war under equal conditions, where the forces were at all evenly divided, that the Confederates were not victorious.

The casualties at Antietam played havoc with the best troops Robert E. Lee ever commanded, and now their pertinacity, courage and intrepidity find their noblest commentary and their worthiest praise in the dead and wounded which covered the field over which this murderous conflict was carried on. It was long remembered by both Federals and Confederates as one of the most terrible battles of the war. McClellan was an able general, and in this battle was backed by some of the best subordinates that ever followed a Federal leader; while Lee, with Jackson, Hill, Longstreet and Stuart, with as valiant soldiers as ever aligned faced the awful war storm that broke in such violence and vehemence along those Maryland ridges. No braver men, no more furious conflict marked the history of any war, and

in this the soldiers of the Army of Northern Virginia showed they were a worthy and fit match for any soldiers that ever entered into conflict; and no soldier, be he from the Army of Tennessee, from the trans-Mississippi Department, does not feel his heart quicken and his cheek glow with pride when he remembers the scenes of that combat.

Then men of the West recognize the desperate valor and the inexhaustible courage which distinguished this great struggle. They have only to speak in praise and commendation of all that was done by their comrades of the East on that fearful occasion, but away in the West, on the bloody field of Franklin, there was a more than counterpart of the destruction and horrors of Antietam. In the battle of Franklin it was reserved for the Army of Tennessee to make its last great struggle, and in that struggle to suffer practical annihilation, but in its death to leave a monument of noble manhood and patriotic courage which will stand coterminous with time itself.

Sherman had gone upon his march to the sea; Hood had commenced his campaign through Tennessee and Alabama, and had reached Franklin, Tenn., on the 30th of November, 1864, where he formed his 20,000 men to assault the Federal soldiers under Gen. Schofield. This small remnant of those hosts who so earnestly and so gallantly had defended Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi and Georgia for three years past alone remained.

As the Confederate Army on the ridge looked down and across the valley at the other side, some two miles away where the Federals were intrenched these 20,000 undismayed and gallant patriots presented one of the most imposing and thrilling scenes that had marked the conduct of the great war. One of the assaulting columns was led by the impetuous and chivalrous Cleburne. No troops ever passed through more tremendous discharges of artillery and small arms than these men from Tennessee, Mississippi, Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana, Alabama, South Carolina, North Carolina and Kentucky on that terrible day. By their valor they found a resting place in part behind the works of their enemies, but it was only the rest of death.

Of the Confederates engaged in this conflict the loss reached the enormous percentage of 33 per cent. Pickett in his world renowned charge lost 21 per cent, while the infantry engaged at Franklin lost 33 per cent. Thirteen regimental commanders were killed, thirty-two wounded and nine captured. Of the four brigade generals in Brown's Division, Carter, Gist and Strahl were killed and Gordon captured, and the major-general was so severely wounded his division next day was commanded by a colonel. Maj.-Gen. Cleburne, Gen. Cranberry, Maj.-Gen. John Adams lay

dead, while Gen. Cockrell, Gen. Marigault, Gen. Quarles and Gen. Scott were wounded. In proportion to the number of men engaged the battle of Franklin was the bloodiest of modern times; in proportion to the number of officers who entered this conflict no other battle of modern times presents more terrible losses. For daring and desperate courage and mortality the battle of Franklin stands out as one of the most memorable conflicts.

Time fails for the details of the awful and wonderful battle. The men of the West answer back to the men of the East that whatever may have occurred at Antietam, worse occurred at Franklin and the conduct and the courage of these Southern and Southwestern men at Franklin entitles them to claim a full share in the enduring record of that immortality which Confederate soldiers purchased with their life's blood.

The Army of Tennessee had been called upon during its entire existence to endure peculiar and unusual privations and to meet extraordinary reverses. The topographical conditions, its wide separation from the Confederate capital, its liability to be flanked by forces transported along thousands of miles of navigable streams render its location uncertain, and after all its defeats, it was a sad fate in a last noble response to the call of duty to meet practical annihilation.

Malvern Hill was a great test of the pluck and courage of the Army of Northern Virginia. It was at the end of the seven days' fighting so prolific of casualties and exacting a degree of patriotism and bravery and suffering rarely witnessed in the annals of the war, and when the great commander, at the end of weary marching and a week's fearful mortality and mental and physical suffering, made another demand upon his gallant heroes for one last effort to drive McClellan into the James river, his call met with a ready response; and through the thickets, over the meadows and up the cannon-crowned hill these noble legions moved with fearless hearts to complete the great work now about accomplished, of saving the Confederate capital from assault.

It makes the heart sad to read the accounts of that fearful day and its apparently useless sacrifice. No words can aptly tell the story of the splendid heroism of those tired but fearless men as they cheerfully essayed the almost hopeless task of forcing the Army of McClellan from its last stronghold. Doomed to failure, it again wrote in letters of blood a brilliant chapter in its magnificent history and illumined its glorious career with another page of brightest hue. Five thousand slain and wounded of the 28,000 who were engaged declare the valor of those who, in this conflict, but renewed the brilliant reputation the Army of Northern

Virginia had already won in the great struggle for Southern independence.

A few weeks later, on the soil of Kentucky, the men of the West were to fight the battle of Perryville, which, for numbers engaged and length of time consumed in fighting, takes probably second rank amongst the conflicts of the war.

#### PERRYVILLE AND MALVERN HILL.

On the 8th day of October, 1862, on the Chaplin Hills, which extend from the valley of Salt river, the Federal forces under Gen. Buell and the Confederates under Gen. Bragg met in battle. The conflict came sooner than either party had intended, but was none the less fierce and bitter for that. The long march from Tennessee into Kentucky, the avoidance of a decisive battle, the beauty of Kentucky and its abundant resources, made Gen. Bragg's army anxious to remain in a country so full of all that made soldier life tolerable, comfortable and attractive.

The Confederates, hardened by marching and satisfied by full rations and always confident of victory, where at all equally matched, made them eager for the fray and anxious to measure strength with those who were seeking to expel them from Kentucky.

In the afternoon 15,000 Confederates assailed 28,000 Federals. The Confederates were the very best troops in the West. Brave and high spirited, they had now the discipline, experience and confidence required to make them veterans in every sense of the word, and when the command to assault Sheridan's corps was promulgated it met with the heartiest response. For a brief while the Confederates drove the Federal left wing before them with resistless force; men worthy of any steel resisted the advance, and every inch that was gained was purchased with tremendous cost and great sacrifice. The fighting was at close range, and at one time and in one part of the fray only a rail fence divided those who were thus contesting in deadliest combat. Across the valleys and over the hills the struggle was carried on; and when night came the Confederates had won and held the battle field, but at terrific cost: of the 15,000 who at 2 o'clock had gone forth in panoplied array, 2,400 had felt war's harsh touch, and in this brief space a Federal loss of 4,400 told how terribly earnest the purpose and unfailing the courage of the men who opposed the Confederate charges.

Those who had seen Shiloh and who afterward witnessed Chickamauga declared that in many parts Perryville was the most dreadful battle they had ever seen. Its list of gallant dead and glorious slain tell how fierce the conflict and how unfaltering the courage of the contestants,

So when, comrades, you hold up Malvern Hill, with its magnificent memories of courageous deeds and knightly daring, the men of the West answer back that on the bloody field of Perryville they exhibited the same heroic virtues and noble sacrifices, and that the roll of dead and wounded there is another assurance that they are entitled to a share of the glory upon the record which fame has kept of the deeds of the armies of the Confederacy.

The war of the States soon produced a new type of expedition. The pent up army in the field could only be fed by railway transportation. One hundred thousand men camped in any locality quickly destroyed its food supply, and army foragers became as destructive as Egypt's locusts. Men and beasts alike demanded constant and enormous commissary stores, and, to secure these, the lines of communication in the rear must be kept well protected.

To destroy these provision arteries became a special aim of opposing generals. The Southern forces as they receded from the Ohio and Mississippi rivers drew the Federals farther and farther from their base of supplies, and thus rendered a large force always necessary to defend the roads over which food and munitions were carried to the front. Stuart, Ashby, Hampton, Morgan, Forrest and Wheeler soon taught the Union generals lessons in this great department of military science, and thousands of men were kept along the lines of transportation to guard bridges, railways and military depots.

The Confederates gave them no rest; operating over a wide scope of territory, they came by night and day to plague, torment or capture these men left to defend the rear. They rode like a pestilence in the darkness and came like the destruction at noon-day. They appeared to spring up as if by magic and to haunt the waking and sleeping dreams of their opposers.

#### WESTERN CAVALRY.

It can not be justly denied that the Confederate cavalry in the West not only equalled but surpassed all similar operations in the history of war. The raids into Missouri and Kentucky and through Tennessee exhibited a degree of endurance in the men and a quality of genius in their leaders which stamped all who engaged in them as soldiers of superbest courage, wonderful endurance and incalculable resources. The Confederate cavalry early became masters in this new method of war, and it was months before the Federals fully comprehended the effectiveness of such work or developed the resources and the talent which enabled them to retaliate in kind. As the men in the West under Forrest, Morgan and Wheeler, unfolded the enormous possibilities in this system of fighting, they became its most distinguished

exponents, and made marches and fought battles, destroyed railways, steamboats, military stores, captured garrisons and terrorized their enemies to a degree that gave them splendid renown and world wide fame. They quickly learned how to anticipate similar movement on the part of their enemies and were enabled to mete out prompt and ample punishment to the Federals who undertook like enterprises.

In the East the only successful capture of those engaged in this work was that of Dahlgren, who had conceived the plan of capturing, sacking and burning Richmond. With his life he paid forfeit for failure. He himself being killed, his force, numbering less than 500 men, was scattered and a large part captured.

Gen. Hampton by his night attack drove back Dahlgren's colleague, Kilpatrick, and by his gallant conduct and skillful pursuit saved Richmond from the hands of its foes. He could only find his enemies by the light of their campfires, but in the darkness and gloom of the night, animated by a noble and unfailing courage, fearless he and his brave troopers rode down upon the sleeping foe and with flashing saber and demonlike yell struck terror into their ranks and drove them in confusion back upon their infantry support.

Gen. Hampton's movements, brave in execution and brilliant in plan, won for him the gratitude of the Confederate capital, but his marches were brief and the hardships of the campaign limited for a few hours.

Gen. Streight, with a splendidly equipped force, was sent in April, 1863, to cut the railway communications of Gen. Bragg's army and to destroy the arsenal at Rome, Ga.

Hardly had the Federal cavalymen emerged from his supports, when Gen. Forrest, prepared to destroy or capture him, was close at his heels. The moment Streight felt the first stroke of Forrest's hand, he realized that a tireless, skilled foe was on his track, and for ninety-six hours, never by day or night, was the Federal column at rest.

Like some insatiate monster, Forrest followed the Federal column, and whenever and wherever found there was a vigilant and aggressive attack. In 164 miles he fought eight battles by day and three by night, and in two of the latter, where artillery was drawn by his men to within 100 feet of the enemy's line, the only guide or light was the flash of rifles and the blaze of cannon.

Streight was himself a man of nerve and resource. Skilfully arranged ambuscades, fierce charges and stubborn resistance met Forrest, and in a fair proportion of the conflicts the Federals held their own; but they greatly outnumbered the men of the gray.



The fierce onslaught of Forrest, his impetuous attack, his unyielding tenacity and fiery assaults, combined with his rapid movements, were enough to paralyze the stoutest heart and make the bravest soul question the outcome. Like a tireless bloodhound following his prey, this "wizard of the saddle" pursued the swift-marching Federals, and never for a single instant in those days and nights was there other thought or plan but to destroy the invaders.

Streight found friendly guides and helping hands amongst the Union men and women of Northern Alabama; but these could not hide him from the eagle eyes or the smiting arms of those following the trail or stay the avenging hand that was ever uplifted in his rear.

With horses dropping dead in the roads, with men falling in the unconsciousness of sleep from their steeds, and with their guns sliding from their paralyzed grasp, Forrest still hunted the foe. One-half of his command on the third day was killed, wounded or broken down; but still, with only 500 soldiers, he hunted the Federal raiders, and on May 3, within twenty miles of Rome, the objective point of his expedition, Streight and his 1,500 men laid down their arms and surrendered to the Confederate general who could then, after his terrible pursuit, muster less than 500 followers.

Every mile of the 164 was covered with war's wrecks; dead soldiers, mutilated animals, wounded men and stricken beasts, broken wagons, abandoned trains and scattered supplies, told the story of the relentless and pitiless assault. Near the end, in forty-eight hours, four battles and ninety miles' marching and four hours' sleeping. Surely these deeds of the cavalry of the Army of Tennessee are not unworthy of Confederate valor.

No war has a more wonderful example of genius, courage, endurance, than this pursuit and capture of Streight. If Forrest had done nothing else this one exploit would have won for him enduring fame.

#### HARTSVILLE.

On the 7th of December, 1862, Gen. John H. Morgan was given permission to take four regiments of Kentucky cavalry and two regiments of infantry and attack Hartsville, Tenn. It was required for the infantry to march thirty-five miles through the snow and over sloppy roads, and at all times to be subjected to great cold. In seven miles of Hartsville there were encamped 6,000 Federal troops; in the town itself, 2,500. It was necessary to cross the Cumberland river without a bridge, and for the cavalry in one place to swim part of the way over. The cavalry and infantry walked and rode by turns. Day or night they kept a

recordbreaking gait. Cold nor storm had no terrors for these Kentucky Confederates; they were engaged in brilliant and hazardous work; they knew its perils, but glory and duty called, and that was quite enough for them. In twenty-one hours this extraordinary march was accomplished, and at break of day on the 8th of December the enemy's camp was assailed. An hour's fierce fighting ended the contest; 2,000 Federals surrendered to the 1,200 Confederates, and 400 of the enemy were killed and wounded in the battle. The prisoners, with a large amount of stores, were brought off safely and forced to ford the Cumberland river, and when the Confederate guns were planted on the south shore, the Federal batteries were shelling them from the opposite side, supported by several thousand Federal cavalry and infantry, three times as strong as that which Morgan commanded.

Gen. Bragg, by general order, complimented the command for this valiant feat and ordered the name "Hartsville" to be inscribed on the banners of all regiments participating. Gen. Morgan won his commission as a brigadier, and also won for himself and men the credit of one of the most brilliant exploits of the war.

#### HISTORY.

History is only valuable as it is true. Opinions concerning acts are not history; acts themselves alone are historic.

The true story of the conflicts of the Army of Tennessee has never been written. This occasion does not call for a discussion of the reasons producing this omission. The West does appreciate the glories and heroic work of the Army of Northern Virginia, but it is also true that the East has not been fully informed, and, therefore, does not mete out justice to the Confederates who maintained the mighty struggle in the vast West. Time must rectify and adjust this condition.

As the East speaks with pride of the glory won by the Southern hosts at Gettysburg, the West answers back, "And here is Chickamauga."

As the East, catching the echoes of heroism that rise in such splendid notes from the hills at Antietam, the West answers back with consciousness of duty well done and points to the blood-stained field of Shiloh as its contribution to the renown of Confederate armies.

As the East lifts to view the gory form of Malvern Hill the West responds "We have Perryville," and when Second Manassas is named the mention of which touches the deepest emotion of every man who wore the gray, the West answers back with the requiem of its slain and the heroism of its deeds who sleep at Franklin.

When the East so justly sings the praises of Stuart and Hampton and their valiant hosts the West answers back, "We gave Forrest and Morgan and their knightly riders."

And from the regions beyond the "Father of Waters" come the refrain of the fearless deeds of our brothers at Wilson's Creek, Elkhorn, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill and Sabine Pass, and the world listens in rapturous wonder and admiration, as from all sections of our Southland comes the same story of illustrious courage and splendid patriotism and unselfish consecration to the cause of Liberty. In ages to come there will be no page of human history with brighter or fairer record than was written by the people of the Confederate States in the four years of their struggle for freedom. The courage, patience and gallantry of its men, the devotion, constancy and sublime sacrifices of its women, contributed to the world's history priceless treasure.

As we call from the roll of the world's record the immortal names of our martyrs—Jackson, Stuart, the Garnetts, A. P. Hill, Pegram, Ashby and Armistead, from Virginia; Strahl, Zollicoffer, Adams, Hatton, Carter, Raines and Smith, from Tennessee; Cleburne, from Arkansas; Walker, Cobb, Semmes, Deshler and Dole, from Georgia; Rhodes, Garrott, Tracey, Saunders, Kelly, Grace, from Alabama; Little, Slack and Green, from Missouri; Beall, Dunovant, Gist, Jenkins and Gregg, from South Carolina; Pennington, Gordon, Ramseur, Branch and Pettigrew, from North Carolina; McCullough, Scurry, Granbury, Randall and Gregg, from Texas; Polk, Mouton, Stark and Gladden, from Louisiana; Barksdale, Benton, Griffith and Posey, from Mississippi; McIntosh, from Florida; Winder, from Maryland; Albert Sydney Johnston, Hanson, Morgan, Helm and Tilghman, from Kentucky—and say, "These and two hundred thousand others are our offering on the battlefield for freedom, tell us, O Time, thou keeper of all human history, tell us, if in the corridors where are kept the records of ages, there has been nobler sacrifice or richer offering on Liberty's altar?"

Time answers back, "Amongst those who have answered the call of duty and stood for mankind among all nations, kingdom and people, I find none who brought more glorious contribution to freedom, or who made greater sacrifice for truth than these men you have named, who went down to death at their country's call.

"Nor braver bled  
For brighter land;  
Nor brighter land  
Had cause so grand."

During Gen. Young's address, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee entered the hall, and mounted the platform. Col. Young yielded for him to be presented to the audience by Gen. Jno. B. Gordon. He was dressed in a citizen's suit, wearing a reunion button and a badge.

Gen. Young was succeeded by the Right Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, who welcomed the convention on behalf of the local Sons of Confederate Veterans. Bishop Gailor said:

BISHOP GAILOR'S ADDRESS.

"If history is philosophy teaching by experience, the writer fitted to compose history is hitherto an unknown man. The experience itself would require all-knowledge to record it—were the all-wisdom needful for such philosophy as would interpret it, to be had for asking. Better were it that mere earthly historians should lower such pretensions, more suitable for omniscience than for human science and \* \* \* in reverent faith pause over the mysterious vestiges of him whose path is in the great deep of time."

So Thomas Carlyle describes the inadequacy and incompleteness of human histories. For history deals with the most mysterious and complex and illogical sequence known to man—the progress and retrogression—the joy and pain—the failures and successes of human life—and only the shallowest dabbler in science or the most perverse political partisan would undertake to analyze and estimate the varying current of influence in historical epochs with mathematical precision.

To-day we recall and are bidden to judge the greatest epoch in the history of our country—an epoch still beclouded, in popular histories, with sectional prejudice, or else depicted with the transparent and impossible definiteness of invincible bigotry—and yet an epoch the secret springs of which defy the genius and learning of any present day historian adequately to determine.

More momentous to us than the French Revolution, equal in importance with the Civil War in England, it may not be summarily disposed of by American political philosophers without exposing them to the ridicule and contempt of future generations. We venture to say this in spite of the fact that public opinion has been educated to denominate the War between the States, the conflict of two great incompatible interpretations of the constitution, as the war of the rebellion, and in spite of the other fact that a distinguished orator of Massachusetts has within the past three years, according to newspaper reports, seen fit in a public speech to declare that the side of the Southern States in that conflict was an infamous cause and its adherents traitors to their country.

It is quite possible that there are young men in the South—sons of Confederate Veterans—whose desire for commercial prosperity or whose enthusiasm for President Lincoln's character, or whose indifference to "dead issues" will induce them to acquiesce tamely in such judgments or who will even positively endure these caricatures of history, but the existence of an organization like the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the presence here to-day of so many of the best young men of the South is the witness—the splendid witness—to the desire, the hope, the determination of some, at least, that our children shall not be educated to depreciate or discredit our fathers' patriotism and our fathers' faith.

We reopen no closed questions; we revive no settled controversies; we rekindle no molding strife, when we ask for justice to the dead.

To put it upon the lowest ground, we may say that the Stuarts' cause in England was a "lost cause," and most men believe to-day that its success would have been a hindrance to the progress of human liberty—but how small-minded and how hunger-bitten would be the criticism that would deny the present loyalty of an Englishman because he dared to say that he was glad that his ancestors were with the cavaliers.

There has been no history of the American Civil War written that was harsher in its judgment of the South than that of Prof. Goldwin Smith, and yet this distinguished historian emphatically declares "the Southern leaders ought not to have been treated as rebels," for "secession was not rebellion." Surely there is no violation of good feeling, nor lack of devotion to our glorious Republic, in my quoting that sentence to-day. If that be the true statement of the case, why should it not be made?

Why are we compelled to acquiesce in the bold assertion of the writer in the last number of the *Contemporary Review*, that Gen. N. B. Forrest and his men were murderous guerrillas, even if Gen. Sherman is quoted as the author of the libel? Or why should we not be permitted to ridicule the same writer's nonsense about Hood's army, without hazarding our reputation for patriotism? Or why should we not repudiate the indecent slur upon the motives of the men who surrendered with Lee and Johnston, when we know that the world's history never recorded a nobler manhood than that which admitted and accepted its defeat, broken-hearted, but, in good faith, at Appomattox, and went to work without any attempt at guerrilla warfare, without any vestige of secret malice or mean revenge to restore peace and prosperity to the whole country?

Why should not every American, of every name, of every political creed, delight, again and again, to tell that story—not only

as a tribute to the South, but as a testimony to the honor, the courage, the manhood of the American people!

Truth, my friends, is many-sided. It is a globe of opal—that gleams and burns in vanishing depths, too far and various to be exhausted by the insight of any generation, or any time.

And to the truth—the whole truth—the South has to make her contribution—her offering of actual fact in social and political development, an offering which if her people be faithful shall secure for them an enviable place in the memory of mankind.

To honor one's father and one's mother was the ancient Roman definition of "piety," and to the Jew and Christian it is the only commandment with promise. And surely there is no virtue in man hood that comes from a deeper source or bespeaks a finer breeding than the virtue of filial loyalty. Human language in all its dialects exhausted its capacity for sweetness in "Father," "Mother," "Child." To-day we remember our fathers and our mothers. Yes! our mothers! And as we go forth in this mighty throng of war-crowned and war-scarred men who is there that will not rise to point with us in glad and grateful homage to those women of the Old South, whose unequalled courage and supreme unselfishness made the campaigns of Lee and Jackson, and Bragg and Hood and Johnston possible! We feel, as it were, the innerment and secret joy of life. For once, we know in the burdened and perplexing time that we are right. To some of us, from the misty past, from blood-stained battlefields, from sacred deathbeds, the whisper comes, "Well done, my son," and through that vast and pleading bond of blood and birth wells up the interest, the love for those who endured the same experience and who are with us here to-day. Fresh in memory becomes those stories of our youth—the ringing cheers of the gray battalions and the smoke-embosomed fields; the painful marches, the days of hunger and thirst—of mournful anguish, the loneliness and helplessness of the dear hearts at home, the burning cities, the awful suffering, the unwavering loyalty, the splendid heroic sacrifice of the generation of men and women, who were once strong and rich in the vigor and springtime of their youth—but are now gray with age and slowly but surely passing from the stage of active life.

For you and me, my comrades, the future is glorious with the promise and prophecy of our country's unexampled greatness and honor. We believe in the ever-increasing power and beneficence of the Republic. In the fire of a patriotism which has, within the past three years, placed us in the forefront of the nations of the world, all the bitterness and all the envy and resentment of the old conflict has turned to ashes; and no mournful past shall be permitted to overshadow the great present or the greater future.

Yet the virtue and loyalty of its citizens are the true foundations of a nation's perpetuity—and to promote and encourage that virtue and that loyalty is the purpose of this association. There is no virtue more manly or more precious than filial reverence for the traditions of one's own people, and there is no patriotism, so enduring and so reliable as that which begins with and proceeds from the honest, the firm, the unswerving affection for one's own section and one's native land.

General Jos. Wheeler was then presented and received great applause and cheers.

#### GENERAL JOE WHEELER.

General Wheeler—I most cheerfully tell you, my comrades, that I am not here prepared to make an address; I am only here to meet and greet you. My heart is filled with feelings of pleasure and also of sorrow, pleasure at meeting you here, sorrow that so many of our comrades have crossed over the River where we soon must go and be with them side by side.

I am glad to see here the women of the Confederacy who, in the past, did so much for us, and who are still doing all they can for the Confederate Soldier.

I am happy to see you all, these glorious Confederate Soldiers, and I thank you for this evidence of your love and esteem.

#### CAPT. WM. FORREST.

Capt. Wm. Forrest, who was on his father's staff at fifteen years years of age, was also presented and liberally applauded.

#### FITZHUGH LEE PRESENTED.

As soon as he had finished there were loud calls for Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, who responded happily. Gen. Gordon had referred to Gen. Lee's modesty and the latter responded that the cavalry had ever been noted for its modesty in comparison with Gen. Gordon's infantry, and the artillery arm of the service. "We of the cavalry were especially modest when in the presence of a large force of the enemy," he said. He was certain that a general was safer in battle than upon occasions of this kind, for in battle he was in the rear. Here he was liable to be compelled to go to the front. He closed with a reference to a story recently told him by a negro who accompanied a member of Longstreet's staff through the war. The point was that when the battle got hot and the negro scared he ran for safety to where he found the generals.

#### GEN. WILLIAM B. BATE.

Taking advantage of this Gen. Gordon at once presented Senator Bate of Tennessee, a major-general in the Confederate service, a general who did not stay in the rear but went so far front that he was shot into mince meat, having had both legs shattered at Shiloh.

Senator Bate made a few happy remarks and was liberally applauded. He believed that he was right in 1861, and if so it would be wrong to fail to justify now those who died then. Referring to the disparity in numbers of four and one-half to one, he characterized every Confederate soldier as a hero and predicted a high place in future history for him. He made a strong plea for the South to be ever true to itself as it had been in the past.

General Jno. B. Gordon in the Chair announced that the Convention was now ready for business, and the first thing in order was the appointment of the two Committees, on Resolutions and Credentials, which were given in to Adjutant General Moorman, as follows:

#### RESOLUTION COMMITTEE.

Alabama, J. W. Bush; Tennessee, W. P. Tolley; Mississippi, L. McCaskell; Georgia, John O. Waddell; Arkansas, Charles Coffin; Louisiana, Gen. B. F. Eshleman; South Carolina, Thomas W. Carwile; Missouri, J. B. Gantt; Virginia, George L. Christian; North Carolina, A. L. Smith; Kentucky, Bennett H. Young; District of Columbia, Hilary A. Herbert; Oklahoma, William D. Matthews; Texas, R. E. Beckham; Florida, A. M. Barnes; Pacific Division, Paul A. Fusz.

Credentials Committee—Tennessee, C. H. Bailey; Alabama, J. G. Guice; Arkansas, Joseph Mitchell; Georgia, C. McWheatley; South Carolina, A. W. Marshall; Florida, John C. White; Missouri, Thomas P. Hoy; Virginia, J. Taylor Ellyson; North Carolina, B. H. Hyam; Kentucky, W. L. Dulaney; District of Columbia, Dr. S. E. Lewis; Oklahoma, S. O. Chesney; Texas, W. H. Richardson; Pacific Division, Frank D. Brown, and Louisiana, Leon Jastremski.

The Convention then adjourned until 10:30 the next day, Wednesday, May 29th, 1902.

---

#### SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, May 29th, 1901.

General J. B. Gordon called the Convention to order and asked that all stand and unite in singing the Doxology:

"Praise God from Whom all blessings flow,  
Praise Him all creatures here below,  
Praise Him above ye Heavenly Hosts,  
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost."

The Doxology was followed by a prayer by Rev. Dr. Blackard, of the Methodist Church:



Almighty God, we thank Thee for this hour. We come into Thy Presence this morning with praises upon our lips, and with gratitude in our hearts. We thank Thee for all the blessings Thou hast seen fit to bestow upon us. We thank Thee that so many of the brave men are here who stood in the presence of such overwhelming odds and sacrificed all for their country and their rights. We thank Thee that we are permitted to come together once again on the occasion of this great and glorious Reunion. We pray Thy benediction upon these glorious men, and upon our great country. We thank Thee, Oh God, for the glorious record they have made. We know that Thou art a God of Peace, and will be with us to the end.

We thank Thee for the beautiful life of our great leaders, and we pray that when the summons comes we all may go and join those great men who have crossed over and are now with the angels in that Land which we are taught to believe is for us all who are faithful to the Faith once delivered to the Saints.

Be with us through the deliberations of this meeting, and finally save us in Heaven for Christ's sake, Amen.

Comrade J. G. Guice, of Alabama, from the committee on credentials, reported upon the organization of the convention.

The report showed the following as the number of camps and delegates from each State, division and territory entitled to membership in the convention.

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON CREDENTIALS.

We find that out of 1,359 Camps in the U. C. V. Divisions that 691 have paid the per capita, and are entitled to a total of 2,309 delegates, as follows:

Texas .....	129 Camps	451 Delegates
Mississippi .....	70 "	233 "
Georgia .....	59 "	223 "
Tennessee .....	51 "	182 "
Arkansas .....	49 "	171 "
Alabama .....	44 "	166 "
Kentucky .....	57 "	152 "
Louisiana .....	41 "	149 "
South Carolina .....	51 "	137 "
Virginia .....	25 "	102 "
North Carolina .....	31 "	99 "
Missouri .....	26 "	67 "
Florida .....	13 "	45 "
Pacific Coast Division.....	8 "	29 "
West Virginia .....	10 "	26 "

Indian Territory .. . . .	9	Camps	21	Delegates
Maryland .. . . .	4	"	18	"
Oklahoma .. . . .	19	"	22	"
District Columbia .. . . .	2	"	10	"
Illinois .. . . .	1	"	2	"
Indiana .. . . .	1	"	2	"
Ohio .. . . .	1	"	2	"

691

"

2,309

"

W. H. RICHARDSON,  
Secretary.

J. G. GUICE,  
Chairman.

Noise on the street interrupted the convention at this point so badly that Gen. Gordon said that if the local authorities could not stop it, he could do so with the old veterans. (Applause.)

The rules provided that all resolutions must go unread to the committee and the first one presented was one of thanks to the old Confederate darkies; another was to erect a monument to the old slaves. There was one memorializing Congress to erect a monument to Lieut.-Col. Robert E. Lee, U. S. A., in Washington.

Gen. S. D. Lee, chairman of the Historical Committee, then presented the report of that committee, and said that it would not be read, but would be printed in full in the morning papers.

General Cabell objected to the adoption of the report until it was read, and it was moved and seconded that 3 o'clock that day be appointed as a suitable hour in which to read the report. This was adopted.

Mr. Roberts, a member of "General J. W. Starnes" Camp No. 134, of Franklin, Tenn., presented for reference a resolution looking toward weeding out of the Camps any who did not remain in the service to the end of the War.

The next in order was the report of the Memorial Association, which was read by General Clement A. Evans, of Atlanta, Ga., President of the Board of Trustees of the Memorial Association.

General Evan's reads report:

## MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE, May 27, 1901.

To the United Confederate Veterans—

Gentlemen: The Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association respectfully submits its annual report for the year ending May 24, 1901.

The report of the Executive Committee was submitted to the Board and adopted. The report says:

In compliance with your instructions given at the meeting held in Louisville, Ky., last year, an expert examination of the accounts of the superintendent and secretary was had.

Hon. George L. Christian, our treasurer, has qualified and given bond in the Virginia Trust Company in the penalty of fifty thousand dollars, and has entered upon the discharge of his duties.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee held January 17, 1901, in compliance with the resolution adopted by your Board of Directors, we proceeded to ascertain the amount due General John C. Underwood, superintendent and secretary, for salary, expenses and commissions, and the following basis of settlement was agreed upon:

Amount reported to Charleston convention in 1899 as due for salary and expenses to May 1, 1899....	\$ 7,715.50
Salary to June 1, 1899 .....	333.33
Hotel and traveling expenses for 2 years ending May 1st, 1901 .....	1,000.00
Amount allowed for expenses, for postage, telegrams, stenographer, etc., under Chipley agreement for 20 months .....	1,000.00
Miscellaneous expenses .....	425.04
	<hr/>
	\$10,473.87
Commissions on collections of \$58,200.00.....	14,550.00
	<hr/>
Making whole amount due Gen. Underwood .....	\$25,023.87
1901.	
Jan. 17 Balance cash in Farmers & Traders Bank..	\$78,200.00
Less amount paid John C. Underwood.....	25,023.87
	<hr/>
Leaving a balance of.....	\$53,176.13

The cash balance reported in the Farmers & Traders National Bank as of January 17, 1901, was \$78,200.00, not including the \$30,000.00 guaranteed on the Daly subscription, and after deducting the amount allowed Gen. Underwood, as above, we still had a balance in bank of \$53,176.13, which the superintendent and secretary were instructed to pay to George L. Christian, treasurer. Of this amount, however, only \$20,000.00 has been paid over, that being the amount paid by Charles Broadway Rouss on account of his subscription. The balance has not been turned over, but at a meeting held on May 24, 1901, the superintendent and secretary submitted the following report:

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 24, 1901.

To the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees, C. M. A.—

Gentlemen and Comrades: I respectfully report that in compliance with your resolution, adopted January 17, 1901, I have remitted to George L. Christian, treasurer C. M. A., the sum of twenty thousand dollars, the amount collected by me from C. B. Rouss, referred to in said resolution.

I also remitted to said treasurer another sum of twenty thousand dollars collected of C. B. Rouss since January 17, 1901; and I have also turned over to said treasurer the sum of \$6,871.50 the amount on deposit in the First National Bank of Richmond, Virginia.

The \$23,775, which was part of the sum allowed me in the settlement made by the committee at said meeting (January 17, 1901) was drawn out of bank by me from funds not belonging to the permanent fund, but collected by me and applicable to the payment of expenses by consent of the donors, which left a small balance as ascertained and allowed by the committee as still due me.

The balance in the Farmers & Traders National Bank of \$34,425.00, still remaining in said bank (%) as there originally deposited; and I desire and propose to transfer the same to the treasurer of the association, to be held by him upon the same conditions with the donors upon which I deposited it.

Truly and fraternally,

JNO. C. UNDERWOOD.

Supt. and Sec'y. M. C. A. and Agt.

And your committee, by resolution, directed the superintendent and secretary to transfer said fund to the treasurer to be held by him upon the conditions named.

The following statement was reported to the convention at Louisville in May, 1900:

Cash in Bank .....	\$ 65,210.20
Reliable subscriptions .....	59,227.13
C. B. Rouss .....	100,000.00

Making a total of.....\$224,437.35

The superintendent reports collections during the year from C. B. Rouss \$40,000.00 and from other sources \$1,100.00. Among the items of assets reported at the Louisville convention was cash in bank \$65,210.20. It was at the time explained that of this sum \$30,000.00 was a guaranteed loan on account of a subscription of \$45,000.00 made by Mr. Daly. We regret to have to report that this generous friend of the Confederate Memorial Association has died during the past year, and, in view of his

death it has been made necessary to transfer the item of \$30,-000.00 from the cash in bank account to the uncollected subscription account. As you will recall, this subscription was \$45,-000.00. We are assured by competent counsel that this is an obligation on the estate of Mr. Daly, which they have no doubt will, in due time, be collected.

We have in the Virginia Trust Company, to the credit of George L. Christian, treasurer, the sum of \$46,871.50, and there is deposited in the Farmers & Traders National Bank at Covington, Ky., to the credit of John C. Underwood, superintendent and secretary C. M. A., agent, the above named sum of \$34,-425.00. There are other accounts which are set forth in detail in the report of the superintendent and secretary, but these are the only two accounts which are directly under the control of your Board.

We beg leave to say in connection with the expenditures made during the year, the following statement was reported to the convention at Louisville in May, 1900:

Cash in Bank .....	\$ 65,210.20
Reliable subscriptions .....	59,227.13
C. B. Rouss .....	100,000.00
<hr/>	
Making a total of.....	\$224,437.35
We have of reliable subscriptions not yet collected including the Daly subscription .....	\$ 81,307.35
There remains to be paid on the subscription of C. B. Rouss .....	60,000.00
We have in the Farmers & Traders National Bank to the credit of J. C. Underwood, superintendent and secretary .....	34,425.00
We have in cash in the Virginia Trust Company to the credit of George L. Christian, treasurer.....	46,871.50
<hr/>	
	\$222,683.85
To which should be added the amount due us from Tennessee Centennial Exposition Company and held by them .....	6,026.96
<hr/>	
Making a grand total of .....	\$228,710.81

The whole amount allowed General Underwood under the settlement ordered by your Board at the Louisville meeting was to be paid out of funds he had personally raised, or would raise, and not out of the funds collected before his administration begun, and subscribed and collected before he entered upon the duties of his office. These conditions were carefully complied with and

the settlement was made out of funds personally collected by General Underwood.

Before the meeting at Charleston in 1899, Mr. Rouss, who had before that time donated money with which the salary of the secretary and superintendent was paid, had declined to further furnish money to pay such salary, and the committee, having no funds out of which the salary could be paid, the written contract between General Underwood and the committee was so modified as that after June 1st, 1899, he was only to receive as his compensation a commission of 25 per cent upon amount of subscription obtained and collected by him, and his actual expenses; but no further salary for services after that date was to be paid to or received by him until he should obtain and collect and pay over the sum of \$100,000.00 in cash not including Mr. Rouss' subscription or any subscription raised prior to his appointment; after raising and collecting and paying over the sum of \$100,000.00, his salary was to be paid out of collections made over and above that sum. In accordance with which contract no salary has been paid him for his services since June 1st, 1899.

It is due to ourselves to add that not a member of the present Board of Directors has ever received compensation of any sort, or any allowance for expenses of any kind, and this is especially true of the Executive Committee, the members of which have been at extraordinary expense in attending meetings a long distance from home, the aggregate of which sum would be in itself a substantial contribution to the funds of the association. But the work has been cheerfully done and we shall feel that we have been fully compensated for any labor performed or any outlay incurred if we can have the assurance of the appreciation and hearty co-operation of our comrades in arms, for the perpetuation of the memory of whose achievements this movement was inaugurated!

The following was adopted by the Board:

*Whereas*—It is the sense of the Board of Trustees that the time has arrived for the establishment and opening of the Confederate Memorial Institute; Therefore, Be it

*Resolved*—That the Executive Committee be, and is hereby, instructed to meet at Richmond, Virginia, within the next ninety days and do whatever may be necessary to establish the Confederate Memorial Institute in pursuance of the action taken at the Atlanta reunion in 1898.

Respectfully submitted,

CLEMENT A. EVANS, President Board of Trustees.  
W. R. GARRETT, Vice-President.

ROBERT WHITE, Chairman Executive Committee.

J. TAYLOR ELLYSON, Trustee.

JOSEPH B. BRIGGS, Trustee.

D. M. HALEY, Trustee.

J. O. CASLER, Trustee.

GEORGE REECE, Trustee.

W. M. CAMERON, Trustee.

B. H. TEAGUE, Trustee. (Proxy.)

THO. S. KENAN, Trustee. (Proxy.)

General Jno. B. Gordon—The Chair understands perfectly that this convention has not been able to gather all the important facts enumerated in the report. The Chair, therefore, takes the liberty of calling up General White, of West Virginia, who has somewhat of a large voice, to tell this convention in a few words what this report is.

General White—My comrades, if you will look at me and listen, I will endeavor to give you the substance of the report that has just been read.

For four long years I have been the chairman of this splendid committee and Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association, endeavoring during these four long years to erect in the City of Richmond, Va., a grand Memorial to the Heroes of the Confederate Army.

We have done all our work without money and without price; and for weeks and weeks have we left our homes and our families to pay out of our own pockets expenses necessary to this work, and we ask that you will simply aid us by giving us your voice and your approval.

The report shows that after a payment of every dollar for salaries and expenses of this grand work, we have a fund in our hands to be devoted to this cause of \$224,437.35.

General Gordon—Comrades, you have heard the explanation, the chair reiterates in one word that this committee have raised in money and subscriptions over \$200,000.00, and they now ask your authority to proceed at once to laying the corner stone and begin the structure.

Moved, seconded and adopted, that the report be received, and the resolution adopted, and that the committee will proceed.

Gen. C. Irvine Walker, of South Carolina, then arose and moved that a committee of five be appointed to extend greetings to the Sons of Veterans.

General Gordon—The motion is that a committee of five be appointed and sent by this convention to extend words of en-

agement to the Sons of Veterans now in convention assembled in this city. All in favor say aye, all opposed no, the yeas have it, and appointed Gen. C. Irvine Walker, Col. Oliver Le, Col. Gould, Col. George and Gen. A. J. West.

A motion was then made to adjourn, General Gordon rose and asked that it be withdrawn, stating that at 12 o'clock this body will pay tribute to the memory of Miss Winnie Davis, and "Our Dead."

The statement was loudly cheered, and the motion withdrawn.

#### GREETINGS FROM THE SONS.

Judge Haughton, of St. Louis, from the Sons of Veterans, brought a message of greeting from that organization, now in session.

His greeting was a glowing tribute to the Confederate who, on many hard fought battle fields, had written their names on the eternal rolls of fame. In the event of the Sons being put to the test, his only hope was that they might acquit themselves as well as did their fathers.

General Gordon—Is the Committee on Resolutions ready with their report. The Chair will receive any additional resolutions.

A resolution was presented to proceed with the selection of the next place of meeting at 4 o'clock this afternoon, which was adopted.

General Gordon—The Chair informs the convention that a few moments delay will occur before the report of the Committee on Resolutions are ready, but it will be read within a very few moments.

General Gordon—The Chair announces that at 8 o'clock this afternoon, in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, a meeting will be held at which time all the chaplains of the Confederate Army are requested to be present—they are all urged to be in attendance.

#### COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS.

Gen. Carwile, from the Committee on Resolutions, made the following report:

General Jno. B. Gordon—The Chair begs the especial attention of all Confederates present to these important resolutions.

Gen. Carwile reads resolutions.

First in order that thanks be extended the United States government, etc.



Following resolution offered by Dr. S. E. Lewis, of Washington City, D. C., through Col. H. A. Herbert, of Alabama, unanimously adopted by the Memphis reunion on Wednesday, May 29th, 1901:

*Resolved, First*—That we hereby extend our thanks to the Congress, and the President of the United States, for the Act of Congress approved on the 6th day of June, 1900, making appropriation for the re-interment of the Confederate dead now in the National Cemeteries at Washington.

*Second*—That whenever any State of the South, or any organized memorial association, from any Southern State, shall ask for the dead of such State, we ask that such request be granted.

The second paragraph as above was an amendment to Dr. S. E. Lewis' resolution.

General Jno. B. Gordon—My comrades, I want to congratulate this convention that at last the day has come when even our foes, as well as our friends, are ready to pay tribute to our immortal Heroes.

#### MONUMENT TO WOMEN OF THE SOUTH.

Resolution offered by Lieut-Gen. A. T. Stewart:

On behalf of N. B. Forrest Camp No. 4, of Chattanooga, it is moved that every Confederate veteran, during the next twelve months, contribute one dollar towards a suitable memorial to the Southern women of the Confederate war.

Rules suspended, and unanimously adopted by the convention without submission to the Committee on Resolutions, and with great enthusiasm.

In response to many calls General Stewart came to the front of the stage and made a brief address:

Mr. Commander, my Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen: I am glad to be here, to see you, and to see that there is still so much life and vim left among you.

I think that there should be built a monument to the glorious women of the South, a monument such as has never been built before, for we can all say from our hearts that no such women ever lived before, or will ever live again. They sacrificed all for us, and we should now in turn make many sacrifices for them and build this monument of the finest marble that can be had.

The good citizens of Memphis are building a monument to that Immortal Hero Nathan Bedford Forrest, I think this monu-

ment should be built. If Forrest had been a Northern man he would have had many monuments, a whole square in Washington but this does not prevent, nor shall it do so, our erecting to our beloved women a great monument, which will tell to future generations how the Confederate soldier loved the dear, sweet women of the South.

I think that a committee should be appointed to take charge of this matter, and collect funds, and I start the subscription with \$100.

General Stewart received great applause.

General Jno. B. Gordon—I move that General A. P. Stewart be appointed treasurer of the committee to be selected to take charge of collections for the monument to our Southern women. Unanimously adopted.

General Jno. B. Gordon—Our beloved sister, Mrs. Randolph, will now read the report upon the Jefferson Davis Monument Fund:

Mrs. Randolph, from the committee on the Jefferson Davis monument fund, presented the report. She made a strong plea for a fund of \$50,000 and the presentation of the case was marveiously well done. The report follows:

RICHMOND, May 25, 1901.

General John B. Gordon, Commander United Confederate Veterans, and Veterans:

As chairman of Central Committee, Jefferson Davis Monument Association, U. C. V., the following report of work done since Louisville reunion is submitted:

First of all we have the co-operation of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association in our work. This noble band of women organized as early as 1866, and now confederated together, under the able leadership of Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, we feel will be a great power in our work. We have issued appeals to camps of U. C. V., have written 3,000 personal letters, distributed one thousand copies of the Trial and Trials of Mr. Davis, an appeal more eloquent than we could have made, sold six thousand Confederate calendars edited by the Central Committee, but the returns have not been what we hoped for. Many camps, chapters and individuals have contributed liberally. Many more have entirely ignored our appeals and letters. Many subscriptions made at Louisville had no address. We have used every effort to find them out. To others we have sent drafts only

to be returned. Some camps have refused to pay subscriptions made by delegates at Louisville, thus leaving the largest amount subscriptions made at that time unpaid. We regret to say that since the veterans asked us to assume the completion of the Davis monument, the camps at that time pledging their assistance, many camps and chapters have been actively engaged in local monuments. While we would love to see a monument in every county to our Confederate dead, we feel that this local work might have been delayed until the completion of this work given by the veterans and accepted by us. This monument to the one and only President of the Confederacy is a monument to the cause he represented, is a monument to every Confederate veteran, dead or alive, who followed that cause, and shows to the world that we were right, and so believe now. Most truly does every Southern woman deplore the movement to erect a monument to women. While appreciating the honor conferred upon them, they beg that you honor us by helping at once to finish the work begun by you as United Confederate Veterans. We feel convinced that there are 50,000 people in our broad Southland that would readily give one dollar if properly approached. How to do this we do not know. This with the money now in bank would complete a monument that we would not be ashamed of.

The Central Committee feels that a time limit should be fixed for the erection of this monument. It has been so long delayed that many have lost faith, and write when appealed to, that when we commence work they will subscribe. We propose to settle this time limit at meeting of U. D. C. in Wilmington, November 9. Unless we meet with heartier response than we have met with since we accepted this work, longer delay will be useless, and a monument will have to be erected in no wise befitting the cause it represents.

The treasurer will give her report in detail of amounts collected and those still due.

Veterans, we are ready to give our time and labor to this glorious work, but you must sustain us.

Respectfully submitted,

MRS. W. V. RANDOLPH,

Chairman Central Committee Jefferson Davis Monument Association, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The report of the treasurer showed that of the \$9,082.95 subscribed at Louisville only \$4,382.45 had been paid in, and that the total amount so far collected and on hand was \$32,672.06.

## MEMORIAL SERVICES

In Honor of "The Daughters of the Confederacy," and of  
"Our Dead."

General Gordon—We will now enter upon our sacred memorial services to that sweet woman who was denominated "The Daughter of the Confederacy," who holds a place in every Southern heart, and now at the very beginning of these services we will ask God's blessings upon these services rendered to "The Daughter of the Confederacy," and "Our Dead." I ask that Major Gen. D. C. Kelley lead us in prayer.

The old hero of Forrest's command thanked God for the lofty patriotism which impelled the Confederates to give up life and home for what they deemed right and he thanked God that friend and once foe now clasped hands and that all looked above for an inspiration to do what should be done in the future. He thanked God also for the memory of Jefferson Davis and his daughter, and for the memory of the private soldiers who gave up their lives, and begged that disgrace should never be brought upon their graves. He invoked the baptism of self-consecration upon the young of the country.

## MEMORIAL ADDRESS.

General Gordon then announced that Rev. George C. Harris, of Mississippi, would deliver the memorial address.

## REV. DR. GEORGE C. HARRIS ADDRESS.

He spoke as follows:

Fully sensible of the honor I respond to, but with much respect for the requirement of authority, I undertake to voice to-day not my sentiments, but sentiments which are yours and mine together. Together we reverence God, therefore we can not fail to reverence also men of his making who have done honor to their manhood. I suppose no one of us imagines that the purpose of this great gathering is to honor the Confederate dead. They themselves did that in fullest measure. We can add nothing to it. As no bitterness of foe may diminish their honor by detraction, so no friendly adulation may increase by addition. It would be presumption in us to suppose that any one of us, or, all of us together can make more brilliant the radiance of their crown. We can not by eulogy heighten the value of their sublime devotion. Their record is in the hands of God. Nevertheless the glory of their struggle, and of their victory even in ultimate defeat and death is the common property of the people of this great land. The story of it is our text book in studies of patriotism. With inexpressible reverence we take it up to-day. Did time

permit to meditate upon a single page of it we should gather inspiration, and inspiration would compel aspiring effort to emulate the high example. Our offering, to begin with, is a tribute of affectionate admiration and veneration for men who having lived heroic lives, found it not impossible, not even difficult to pass out into the great beyond, bearing the impress of patriotic heroism.

But look at them—their pictures in the book—some of them seem to be old men whose long years of active duty might have made for them some claim to exemption from the hardships of this service, yet their grasp upon the sword or the musket is only less strong than that other grasp whereby their will holds on to the lofty purpose they pursue. Next to these are the men of middle age, in full possession of all the force and power of magnificent manhood. As these come into view the instinct is to uncover and be silent! These next are the young men, conscious of danger yet not appreciating its magnitude; brave and lithe and cheery and hopeful. These are the soldiers who—shall I say—who are dead? Nay, I do not like the word. Rather these are they who live forevermore! In our hearts? Yes, indeed, but what is more to the purpose, also in the loving heart of Almighty God. They had indeed their personal faults. What man has not? They were what men call sinners. What man is not? They were what men call sinners. What man is not? But what if even that be true? In the case of any man who dies for men, there can be few faults, there can be few sins which are not pardoned by the love of God. They are hidden, washed away under the baptism of blood. Greater love hath no man than this that a man lay down his life for his friends. This is divine love, and love is the fulfilling of the law.

Every soldier who stood beneath the flag of his country, North or South, and vowed fidelity became a consecrated man. By that act he renounced himself, by that act he gave up home and fireside, wife and children, comfort and ease; and instead he put upon himself the burden of hardship and exposure, of laborious and dangerous duty. If self-renunciation be of the essence of heroism every soldier is heroic in character, and each becomes heroic in fact according as he fulfills the obligations of his enlistment. What sort of response our soldiers made to the call of duty does not need to be told. During four long years it was daily written down by the sharp incision of fact in bivouacs and camps, in drills and marches, in watchings and battles.

Of the great multitude whom to-day we embrace in reverent memory some died upon the battlefield, while others, in hospitals and prisons waited through days and weeks the slow-paced coming of a laggard death. Many a thousand who still lived when

the colors were struck, who left their campfires and hurried away to the ashes of their homes, have since laid them down to rest. Of these some died only yesterday, and no doubt there are some who this moment are gasping forth the last breath of the earthly life—old soldiers still. Do these come within the compass of our thought to-day? Why not? The old army is one. The date or the place or the manner of the death in any case can cut no figure. We may go further and for ourselves find comfort in the thought that the unity and solidarity of the army embraces both the living and the dead, or rather both the living and the dying. I suppose I look to-day into the faces of many a man who, before another reunion, will have passed away. Churchmen of all names are accustomed to think of the church as one, whether the individual members of it be still abiding here or be departed. Like a vine planted in the earth it reaches up and blooms all beautiful among the stars of God's great universe. So also is it with the army. The procession—to change the figure—the column seems long in passing, but it is one. Step by step they go, shoulder to shoulder, down into the dark valley, away on through that and out of that into the light of the eternal life!

In reunions of the remnant, our first and best impulse is to give thanks to the giver of all good for the good example of all for the rear guard. The rosters of the army do not disclose the names of all those for whose good example we are thankful. It is impossible we should forget the mothers and wives, the sisters, the daughters of these men. Their story has never been written, their song has never been sung. If ever it comes it must be high epic. But I think it cannot come; not because no artist will ever rise up to the work, but because so large a measure of the essential detail of it lies hid away, some of it in graves long moss-grown and some deep down in the modest souls of heroic men and women who had not then and have not now any symptoms of consciousness that they were doing or could do anything extraordinary. It ought perhaps to be distinctly stated that we do not claim for the men or for the women of the Confederacy what might not also be claimed for other men and women of their race, in any other part of the world, under like environments. Here the environment was such as to bring to the fore, and test to the utmost, the metal whereof they were made. Our claim for them is that they stood that test, and proved themselves worthy sons of the men who followed Washington and Marion; worthy daughters of mothers who before them trod this same old road. The women of the Revolution were the mothers of the men and the women of the Confederacy. One family all, though not all the family. As with the men so also with the women, some were on

one side and some on the other; all children of the Revolution. Each member of the great family now happily reunited, each member of the great American brotherhood, bound together in commonwealth, may look back over the long years of the civil war and find not one day of which he can feel ashamed. The American soldier whether from Carolina or Massachusetts, Ohio or Georgia, Mississippi or Illinois, by every quality which belongs to the best, showed himself to be—the American soldier. Because of that the war was a long one; because of that the story of the war is unique and unapproachable in human history. That the Federal government, with its manifold advantages, should have required four years in which to wring victory out of the great struggle, was the wonder of the world. Americans understood, then as others came to understand later, that one reason for it was, that already hinted, that the soldiers on both sides were American soldiers. To this is to be added the consideration that the Southern people were upon the defensive. Still the explanation is not full and complete till we recall a third essential factor in the problem. The Confederate woman had to be reckoned with. She made it impossible the war should be a short one. She supplied whatever was lacking to make not only possible but necessary the prolongation of the war to its bitter end. She mounted the seat of authority in her home. She directed its affairs as never before. She made herself master, as she was already mistress. In large part she supplied the armies with their food and their clothing. She set the spinning wheels a-singing and the looms to beating reveille. When through the exhaustion of raw material she could no longer send the homemade blanket, she rifled her home of its carpets, she robbed her children of their bedding, giving up whatever else could make comfortable the soldier in the field or hospital to make it possible he should fight on the great battles of the war. Without her that could not have been done.

In parenthesis, let me say that I am profoundly impressed with the conviction that much of the credit which belongs of right to the Confederate woman has been withheld from her, and through mistaken sentiment has been entered up to the credit of the negro. The men away from home, only the women and children left—left to the tender mercies of the black man, and the word goes out that he was very merciful and faithful and dutiful. Merciful he was not! Faithful and dutiful he was in his degree." The truth is, these he had to be. He went just on living the only life he knew anything about; the life that is of complete subjection to authority. Whatever slavery means, it means precisely that authority required good behavior and busy hands under direction

of a head. True the master was not there, the young master was not there, the young master was also at the front, but no matter for that; there was "ole misstiss or young misstiss" who gave the orders which had to be obeyed the same as always. I think if any one in those days through motives of philanthropy had taken the average negro and counseled him to forbearance and gentleness toward "his own white folks"—his master's family—he would have failed utterly to make himself understood. No thought of being other than respectful and obedient had ever come into his mind. The mistress was there; she was authority. She was also power—moral power, which is greater than physical. Even had it been otherwise, the result would have been unchanged. The physical power was never so far away but that a day of reckoning close at hand might reveal the fine steel of a swift descending retribution. The women knew that and had the nerve to trust it, the negro knew it and had not the nerve to challenge it. In an old number of *Harper's Weekly* of the period of the John Brown raid into Virginia there is a cartoon representing Brown full of the fire and enthusiasm of the crazy reformer, extending a pike to a negro and bidding him take this and follow in the fight for liberty. The negro's face betokens startled amazement, and his hands go forward to put away the pike while he exclaims, "Lordy, massa, dat's onpossible, sah; we all ain't done plantin' corn at our house yit, sah." This is the sentiment which kept the negro quiet. Is it necessary to say he was merciful? Would it be true? He had to plant corn as directed, and there was no time for any foolishness. The Confederate women controlled him through the scepter of authority which her blue veined white hand grasped firmly and wisely wielded. Disdaining the luxury of grief for her loneliness for what would have been desolation, if not resisted by instinct of noble womanhood, she lifted up herself to the full measure of duty and responsibility. It was sublime courage; it was devotion of life to a great purpose; it was forgetfulness and abnegation of self in the tireless pursuit of that purpose. This is what differentiates the hero or the heroine. Also this is what makes a saint. She was thus heroic, thus saintly, because renouncing herself, she daily struggled on toward the goal of her high endeavor. Harder fare for herself and her little ones followed close upon the periodical emptying of the slender larder into the commissariat of the army. Comrades, we are her witnesses for these facts, we saw her do these things. We are therefore in position to understand why it was she who was the last to yield, refusing "reconstruction." She had learned difficult lesson in the high school of hard experience, and that lesson was not to be unlearned in a day. Sustained, the while, by aspiring



hope which her own deft hand had so long sought to make real, it should not have been expected she could without a struggle with herself, see it fade away and die.

What wonder the great sisterhood of Confederate women should turn to the little baby girl of the Richmond White House, and make her heiress of their own best distinction? The women of the Confederacy unite to name a daughter of the Confederacy. This child they make their child. A million mothers give to her the impress of their high character. They see the bud unfold, they see the fullblown flower and they are satisfied. They have made no mistake, they have chosen wisely. She will stand for them—so they hope—and carry away down into the twentieth century the old traditions. She will share their feelings, she will breathe their breath, she will think their thought. Alas! this hope also they saw fade away when Winnie Davis died.

The Daughter of the Confederacy has no successor! The Confederacy itself has no successor!

Henceforth it is a memory which with unspeakable tenderness we lay away in our hearts. It is family history, which we are not ashamed to leave to our children and our children's children. But more than all it is legacy, the heirs to which are the whole people of this mighty nation—America!

General Gordon—We close these exercises with prayer by Rev. Dr. J. Wm. Jones, our chaplain general:

Dr. Jones—Almighty and most merciful God, we pray Thy blessing upon every veteran gathered here, and we pray that these memorial services will keep green in our hearts the memory of the dear ones they are held in memory of, "Our Dead," who have gone before and are waiting for us on the other shore. We ask that Thou wilt be with us to the end, for Christ's sake, Amen.

Col. J. G. Holmes, adjutant general of the S. C. Div. U. C. V.'s, came forward and held up to the view of the audience the Flag which waved over Miss Winnie Davis' grave at Richmond, Va., and which had been placed by him on the platform during the "Memorial Services" to her memory.

General Gordon then introduced to the convention Miss Myrthe Stauffer, of New Orleans, La., Sponsor for the Army of Tennessee Dept. U. C. V.'s, and her Chief Maid of Honor, Miss Marguerite Beauregard, of New Orleans, La., the former the great-granddaughter of Gen. Zachary Taylor, and granddaughter of Lieut.-Gen. Dick Taylor; and the latter the granddaughter of General P. G. T. Beauregard. The young ladies received a great ovation, many veterans from the audience coming forward to shake their hands.

C. H. Bailey, of Clarksville, Tenn., a member of "Forbes" Camp No. 77, of that city, announced that the camp had cut a lot of canes from the site of Fort Donelson, and he would be glad to present one to any member of a regiment other than Tennessee regiments who were in that affair.

It is moved and seconded that the convention now adjourn untill 2 o'clock p. m.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

When the convention reassembled at 2 o'clock there was a good attendance of delegates, but the great bulk of the visitors preferred seeing the flower parade. The noise of whistles on the outside and of Clarksville, Tenn., serenading party also caused some confusion and delay in the hall.

General Gordon called the convention to order, and announced that the first thing in order would be the reading of the Historical Report by Col. J. W. Nicholson, of Baton Rouge, La., who wrote the report. Col. Nicholson read the most of the report, and it was finished by General S. D. Lee, chairman of the committee.

#### REPORT OF THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE.

MEMPHIS, TENN., May 28, 1901.

Maj.-Gen. George Moorman,

Adj.-Gen. and Chief of Staff, U. C. V.

Dear Sir: One of the most favorable omens of our times is the catholicity with which thoughtful men, both North and South, now speak and write of the issues of the war between the States. True, much intolerance still remains, especially with those who, from ignorance or prejudice, live only in the past; but time, education, and intercourse between the North and South have broadened the views and mollified the feelings and prejudices of both sections. To this end we, your Historical Committee, have persistently labored from our organization, and we believe that our efforts have been more or less instrumental in promoting this commendable and promising result.

All that we have ever desired is the truth in reference to the war and the causes which led to it. Our previous reports have been patriotic and liberal in tone. While we have attempted to pay a just tribute to the devotion and heroism of Confederate soldiers, we have said nothing that would detract from the patriotism and gallant deeds of those who opposed them. The text-books which we have designated as acceptable include all reputable histories that are fair to the South and the North, whether written by Northern or Southern men, or published in the North or the South. We have raised no objection to the

splendid encomiums pronounced on the great statesmen and soldiers of the North, but we have protested against the omission in history of an honorable mention of Southern leaders, soldiers, and citizens.

The truth in reference to the war between the States does not require any section of the country to belittle the achievements, impugn the motives, or malign the characters of the citizens and soldiers of the other section. "Surely the time has come," as stated in a former report, "when the history of our great war can be taught throughout the country without holding either army up to shame, but with justice and charity towards all, imputing to both sides worthy motives, and dwelling with equal praise upon noble, self-sacrificing conduct, inspired by love of country, whether exhibited for the Nation or the State. Something will be found to condone and condemn on both sides, but very much more to honor and emulate."

The chief and probably only impediment to the preparation and reception of such a history is prejudice. "Of all the obstacles," says Mr. Stephens, "to the advancement of truth and human progress in every department of knowledge, in science, in art, in government, and in religion, in all ages and climes, not one on the list is more formidable, more difficult to overcome and subdue, than this horrible distortion of the moral as well as intellectual faculties." Probably the generation now passing away will never completely outlive the prejudice engendered by the war, and the contentions and misapprehensions which led to it. Among the agencies to which we may confidently look for an impartial history of the war are the great universities of the country, for the chief end of their creation is research, and the object of all research is truth. With the votary of science, literature, and history, "truth is more terrible than armies, more reliable than battalions, wiser than senates, greater than royalty, and sweeter than liberty." On the statements of writers and thinkers of this character posterity will make up its verdict, no matter what the partisans of our times may think, say, or do.

It is deemed advisable in the present report to make a brief statement of the real causes of the war as they are now regarded by impartial scholars and historians. Every thoughtful person would like to know the essential facts about the war, but many have neither the time nor the inclination to ferret them out of voluminous treatises. It is therefore believed that we could not render the country a greater or more acceptable service than to present a short, simple, and consecutive story of the struggle between the States. For reasons not necessary to mention, we will copy largely from Northern scholars.

The estrangement between the North and South had its origin in physical and climatic conditions, and natural differences in life and social structure. The time was when both sections engaged chiefly in the pursuit of farming, and both employed slave labor. This homogeneity as to interests and labor was interrupted by the climatic conditions, which, in course of time, made commerce and manufactures, with free labor, profitable in the North, and agriculture, with slave labor, profitable in the South. Therefore, economic, and not moral, forces abolished slavery in the North and established it in the South. Thus natural conditions fixed upon the North and South distinct and diverging systems of interests and labor, and these played an important role in all the troubles that ensued.

"At the time of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, African servitude existed in all the States that were parties to that compact, unless with the single exception of Massachusetts, in which it had, perhaps, very recently ceased to exist. The slaves, however, were numerous in the Southern and very few in the Northern States." (Rise and Fall of the Confederate States; by Jefferson Davis.)

In the establishment of this government two doctrines as to its organic structure were suggested. On the one hand Alexander Hamilton advocated a strong central government to which the States should bear substantially the same subordinate relation that counties now do to a State. On the other hand Thomas Jefferson advocated a Federation of all the States in such a manner that all would act together under one government, but each retain its separate sovereignty over all matters not specifically delegated to the Confederacy, "The ideal basis of government, with Hamilton, was money, with Jefferson, the moral sense of man." (Prof. Marvin, Boston Law School.)

The new Constitution was terse in its provisions, and avoided details. It should be noted, however, that, as Mr. Blaine says, "the compromises on the slavery question inserted in the Constitution were among the essential conditions upon which the Federal government was organized."

Should the Constitution be construed in accordance with the doctrine of Hamilton or that of Jefferson? This was a burning question from the very beginning of Washington's administration, and it gave rise to that long and bitter struggle led by Hamilton on one side and by Jefferson on the other, which resulted in the election of Jefferson as President in 1800. Furthermore, "Jefferson served two terms," says Prof. Merwin, "and he was succeeded first by Madison and then by Monroe, both of whom were his friends and disciples, and imbued with his ideas.

They, also, were re-elected. For twenty-four years, therefore, Jefferson, and Jeffersonian Democracy predominated in the government of the United States, and the period was an exceedingly prosperous one. Not one of the dismal forebodings of the Federalists was fulfilled; and the practicability of popular government was proved. (Thos. Jefferson, by H. C. Merwin, Lecturer Boston University Law School.)

As to the right of Secession, there is abundant evidence to show that the Constitution would never have been ratified by the States had they believed or even feared that a State, could, under no circumstances, withdrawn from the Union. "Indeed the doctrine that the States had not lost their individual sovereignty by entering the Union," says Prof. Woodrow Wilson, "was accepted almost without question even by the courts, for quite thirty years after the formation of the government. Those who worked the theory out to its logical consequences described the sovereignty of the Federal government as merely an emanation from the sovereignty of the States. Every State or group of States which had a grievance against the national government bore the thought itself of the right to secede. The so-called Whiskey Rebellion in Pennsylvania had been symptomatic of disunion at that quarter; Virginia and Kentucky had plainly hinted at it in their protests against the Alien and Sedition laws; and New England had more destructively of her own interests. She had talked of secession when the Embargo of 1807 and the war of 1812 had brought her commerce to a standstill. John Quincy, of Massachusetts, had said in the House of Representatives, when it was considering the admission of the first State from the great Louisiana purchase, 'It is my deliberate opinion that if this bill passes, the bonds of the Union are virtually dissolved; that the States which compose it are free from their moral obligations; and that, as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, to prepare definitely for a separation,—amicably if they can, violently if they must;' and the House had seen nothing in the speech to warrant a formal censure." (Division and Reunion, page 46, by Woodrow Wilson, Professor of Jurisprudence, Princeton University.)

In the face of these facts it is singular that Jefferson Davis and other Southern leaders should be denounced as "rebels" and "traitors." These opprobrious terms probably served a good purpose in rallying the unthinking masses to battle for the Union; but their use now is attributable only to ignorance or malignity. Truth is the end of all education, and the essence of all science and art, philosophy and religion, and without it history is slander or a mockery, and should be condemned by every patriotic and self-respecting community.

"But by 1830," continues Prof. Wilson, "conditions had changed in the North, and were to change in the immediate future with great and unprecedented speed; but the conditions of the South, whether political or economic, had remained the same. The North was now beginning to insist upon a National government; the South was continuing to insist upon the original understanding of the Constitution: that was all." These divergent political creeds were set forth and crystallized by the memorable debates between Hayne and Webster (1830) and between Webster and Calhoun (1833). These debates brought out a distinct statement of the Constitutional principles upon which the North and South were to diverge. The contentions of these intellectual giants are well known, and need not be repeated here. Suffice it to say, "the ground which Webster took," says Prof. Wilson, "was new ground; that which Hayne occupied, old ground." Indeed that for which Webster contended was virtually that on which Hamilton was defeated by those who helped to frame the Constitution.

Now let us examine briefly the conditions and forces which brought the North more and more into sympathy with the doctrine of Hamilton, and also those which caused the South to cling to the doctrine of Jefferson, or States' Rights.

First, as to the North. At the time of the adoption of the Constitution the United States consisted of thirteen States lying along the Atlantic coast. By 1861, it had grown in territory until the two great seas of the world washed its Eastern and Western boundaries. With this unparalleled growth in territory there had been a corresponding development in population, commerce, and all the elements of National greatness. The great fundamental forces of that marvelous development tended to "the unification of the interests of all classes and sections, and therefore, to the nationalization of a government which was originally Confederate." The invention of steamboats, railroads, and the electric telegraph annihilated distance, and brought all sections into commercial touch with each other. "Twenty States were added to the original thirteen, and almost all of them were actual creations of the Federal government, first as Territories, then as States. Their populations came from all parts of the Union, and had formed communities which were arbitrary geographical units rather than natural political units. Not only that, but North of the Missouri compromise line the population of these new States had been swelled by immigration from abroad." Furthermore, the chief employments of the North were commerce and manufacture. Her wares were pushed across State lines without the annoyance or expense of duty, and her trading vessels, under

the protection of the Nation's flag, traversed every sea and touched every port. Thus "upon the whole Northern and Northwestern section there had played those great economic forces and that aggressive spirit of commercialism which made steadily for the abolition of State lines as sovereignties, and for the development of the National spirit."

Thus the course of events was a school in which the thinking men of the North were educated to regard the Constitution not as a "legal document" to be binding in a fixed form for all time, but as "the skeleton frame of a living organism to be expanded in the spirit of its creation with the growth and prosperity of the country. Probably the North had but a dim realization of these facts until the war came and with the watchword "Union" awoke the national spirit into full consciousness. With the thoughtful men of the North the inevitable trend of events had wrought out conditions not anticipated in the Constitution, and a conviction that an indissoluble union was the palladium of our political safety and prosperity, for the preservation of which they invaded the Southern States, and fought with an energy, heroism, and devotion that will forever shed lustre on American arms.

Now let us notice the conditions in the South. Her chief employment was agriculture, and her citizens had that conservatism, patriotism, love of home and local institutions, which have in all ages and climes characterized farmers. The Hon. William H. Seward said: "Farmers planted these colonies—all of them—and organized their governments. They were farmers who defied the British soldiery at Bunker Hill, and drove them back from Lexington. They were farmers who reorganized the several States and the Federal Government, and established them all on the principles of equality and affiliation. \* \* \* Our nation is rolling forward in a high career, exposed to shocks and dangers. It needs the utmost wisdom and virtue to guide it safely; it needs the steady and enlightened direction which, of all others, the farmers of the United States can best exercise, because, being freeholders invested with equal rights of suffrage, they are at once the most liberal and conservative element in the country."

Mr. Seward must have been reminded of the truthfulness of this beautiful tribute of his to the farmers, when, on boasting in the Senate that the North was about to take control of the Government, Senator Hammond, of South Carolina, said, in reply to him, "Do not forget—it cannot be forgotten; it is written on the highest page of human history that we, the farmers of the South, took our country in her infancy; and after ruling her sixty out of seventy years of her existence, we shall surrender her to you without a stain upon her honor, boundless in her prosperity, in-

calculable in her strength, the wonder and admiration of the world. Time will show what you will make of her; but no time can ever diminish our glory or your responsibility." Probably Mr. Hammond had in mind the history of Rome; for it is well known that farmers laid the foundation of her prosperity, and her government under their rule had a steady growth in all the elements of true and enduring greatness. It was after it had passed out of their hands that "the metropolis of the earth eventually became a sink of crime and pollution such as the world had never known."

"When I first entered upon the stage of public life," said Jefferson, "I came to a resolution never to engage, while in public office, in any kind of enterprise for the improvement of my fortune, nor to wear any other character than that of a farmer." This great statesman was not only a farmer, but he gloried in the name, simplicity, honesty, and patriotism of a farmer. Therefore, the farmers of the South naturally found in Jefferson an exponent of their own views, sentiments, and principles, and, having shared in only a limited degree of the commercialism of the North, they had no occasion to depart from the wholesome and conservative doctrines which he inculcated.

But the South adhered to the political school of Jefferson, not merely as a matter of principle but also of policy. The prosperity of Northern commerce and manufacture depended largely upon a protective tariff. This tariff was highly injurious to the interests of the South, as it increased the cost of all her manufactured ware. Furthermore, there was a growing sentiment in the North in opposition to the institution of slavery. Hence it can clearly be seen why the South adhered to the States' Rights or Jeffersonian school of politics. She knew that she was the weaker of the two sections in population and territorial domain, and that a central government would place her at the mercy of the stronger section. Therefore, her safety lay in entrenching herself behind the doctrine of States' Rights, and in preserving inviolate the Constitution as engrafted by the Fathers of the Republic.

Furthermore, this adherence to the Constitution and the principles underlying it was a school in which the thoughtful men of the South were educated to a respect and reverence for law, good order, justice, sincerity, established authority, and to high ideals of duty, home, and government. It was these molding forces that gave to the South her distinctive and pre-eminent order of civilization, and to which we are to ascribe the splendid morale of Southern soldiers and citizens, and the high character of Southern leaders. Washington, Jefferson, Madison, and all the Southern leaders down to Jefferson Davis, were products of this civil-



zation, and hardly can the history of any country produce such another galaxy of statesmen so resplendent with all the elements of true greatness. Of General Robert E. Lee, the immediate head of the Confederate Army, it has been said, "He was Cæsar without his ambition, Frederick without his tyranny, Napoleon without his selfishness, and Washington without his reward."

The objects of the Union were to "establish justice, and insure domestic tranquility." Evidently these blessings could not be realized as long as one section persistently and prejudicially intermeddled with the affairs of the other. While the South made no encroachments upon the rights or property of the North, the latter on the assumption of "a higher law than the Constitution" grew more and more aggressive in trenching upon the rights of the former. For instance, the South made no attempt to prevent New England from carrying her mills into the territories which had been obtained by the common blood or treasury of both sections, but New England denied the South the right to carry her slaves into that territory, and yet slavery and mills were alike constitutional institutions. Again, the South made no attempt, as the North did, to enhance her own interests at the expense of the other section by means of a protective tariff on her products.

Therefore, as Prof. Wilson says, "The triumph of Mr. Lincoln was, in the eyes of the South, nothing less than the establishment in power of a party bent upon the destruction of the Southern system and the defeat of Southern interests, even to the point of countenancing and assisting servile insurrection. It seemed evident to the Southern men, too, that the North would not pause or hesitate because of constitutional guarantees. For twenty years Northern States had been busy passing personal liberty laws, intended to bar the operation of the Federal statutes concerning fugitive slaves, and to secure for all alleged fugitives legal privileges which the Federal statutes withheld."

In 1850 John C. Calhoun said, "If you who represent the stronger portion cannot agree to settle the great questions at issue on the broad principle of justice and duty, say so; and let the States we both represent agree to part in peace." "All that the South has ever desired," said Gen. R. E. Lee, "was that the Union as established by our fathers should be preserved, and that the government as originally organized should be administered in purity and truth." These two utterances give expression to the sentiments and principles which animated the Southern people in withdrawing from the Federal Union, and for which they fought for four years "over almost every foot of their territory, and, with the odds of 2,800,000 enlisted men against their 600,000 enlisted men, with their coasts blockaded and their rivers full of

gunboats, protracted the struggle until half the soldiers were dead from the casualties of war."

"From a constitutional standpoint," says Prof. Small, of the Chicago University, the South was unquestionably right." There are and will always be honest differences of opinion as to the doctrines of Hamilton and Jefferson; no one now knows which would ultimately have subserved the best interests of this country, but there is one thing of which we may be certain, namely: every Confederate grave is a mute but eloquent protest against any departure on the part of the government from the precepts and examples of the founders of this Republic.

The North (by superior resources, conquered. What does this signify? It signifies the triumph of national over local interests, the triumph of the evolutions of social conditions and commerce over constitutional guarantees, and we pray most devoutly that it may not prove in its ultimate consequences, a triumph of consolidation and monopoly over industrial and commercial freedom, a triumph of national aggression over the liberties of the American people.

It is an injustice to both sections to speak of the war as the struggle over slavery. Slavery was merely "the straw that broke the camel's back." In 1828 a serious rupture of the government was threatened by the tariff issue, and this was long before the question of slavery had been injected into politics. Speaking of the debate between Webster and Hayne, Prof. Wilson says: "It was the formal opening of the great controversy between the North and the South concerning the nature of the Constitution which bound them together. This controversy was destined to be stimulated by the subsequent course of events to greater and greater heat, more and more intense bitterness, until it should culminate in war."

Let us now notice briefly the part slavery played in the role of a stimulant.

At the time of the adoption of the Constitution a sentiment in opposition to slavery from a moral standpoint was springing up in both North and South. Many of the leading Southern men advocated its abolition, and the South, following the example of all civilized countries, would in the course of time have abolished it, on her own motion, for certainly she was not inferior in intelligence and morals to all the civilized peoples of the world. Indeed there have been but few if any men in the South since the war that would re-establish the system if they had the power to do so; which shows, as Mr. Davis says, "that slavery could have been abolished without war." But there were three factors which checked for a time the growth of the abolition movement in the

South. (1) The fear "of setting free a body of men so large, so ignorant, so unskilled in the moderate use of freedom;" (2) the invention of the cotton gin, which multiplied the profitable use of slave labor for the production of the immense cotton crops which made the South rich; (3) the intermeddling of the North, not only in denouncing Southern slavery and slaveholders, but in persistently attempting to stifle it by national legislation. As an instance of the illiberality and fanaticism of Northern abolitionists we cite the facts: (1) In 1833 the British Parliament passed a bill abolishing slavery throughout the British Empire, by a purchase amounting to 20,000,000 pounds sterling; (2) in the same year (1833) the American Anti-Slavery Society held a convention at Philadelphia and adopted a series of principles, the very first of which was: "We maintain that no compensation should be given to the planters emancipating their slaves."

Subsequently, in the language of Prof. Wilson, "the whole course of the South was described (by these Northern fanatics) as one of systematic iniquity; Southern society was represented as built upon a wilful sin; the Southern people were held up to the world as those who deliberately despised the most righteous commands of religion. They knew they did not deserve such reprobation. They knew that their lives were honorable, their relations with their slaves humane, their responsibility for the existence of slavery among them remote." This agitation widened the breach between the two sections, and precipitated the struggle which had been brewing almost from the foundation of the Government,—a struggle in which the sons of the South defended their political rights and their personal honor with a heroism and a devotion that has no parallel in the annals of time.

But all the people of the North did not participate in that abuse and misrepresentation of the characters, motives, and institutions of Southern people. It was only the political partisans and moral fanatics that poured into the ears of the masses "statements which had no foundations in truth, preconceived opinions which were quoted as historical virtues, and a maudlin sentimentality that closed the avenues to the mind against logic and demonstration." These erroneous impressions were the more easily made and the more permanently implanted in consequence of the remoteness of the two sections from each other. There is nothing that so allays prejudice as social intercourse, and could the Northern people have visited us, and seen us and our institutions, we doubt not that the settlement of all differences would have been amicable.

The passions and prejudices aroused by the war threatened to implant sectional animosities which time could never heal. But the American people belong to a race of strong passions, but not

of sullen temper,—a race of heroes, of warriors, and of statesmen. With such a race, passion and prejudice may for a while dethrone reason and outrage justice, but deep down in its heart are indestructible chambers sacred to the memory and veneration of truth and liberty. With the Anglo-Saxon race the embers of disinterestedness may smolder for a season, but sooner or later they will blaze forth and consume the dross by which they are stifled. We Southern people once regarded Abraham Lincoln as one of the most despicable creatures that ever lived. Now, while we do not endorse the policy which he pursued, we honor him for his unquestioned sincerity, patriotism and ability. On the other hand, the people of the North once regarded Jefferson Davis as the incarnation of selfishness and disloyalty. Now, wherever disabused of prejudices, they regard him, using the language of one of their ablest scholars, as one of "the purest, ablest, most patriotic and most consistent of American Statesmen."

It was to this subordination of prejudice and narrowness to truth and duty that we are to ascribe the magnanimity of U. S. Grant and the lofty demeanor of R. E. Lee. It is to this that we are to ascribe that true historic talent which is now developing itself both at the North and the South, that spirit of fairness and truth which forms the essence of true Americanism.

STEPHEN D. LEE, Chairman;  
CLEMENT A. EVANS,  
W. R. GARRETT,  
J. W. NICHOLSON,  
S. G. FRENCH,  
J. O. CASLER,  
D. M. WISDOM,  
J. J. HORNOR.

After the reading of the report, General Lee said that Col. Nicholson had written it, and he considered it one of the most valuable that the Committee had made. He said that Gen. H. V. Boynton was now attacking the historical errors in the text-books in use in the Washington public schools.

Chaplain Jones—I move the adoption of the report, and I do so, sir, with sincere pleasure.

O. O. Pickard, of Waverly, Tenn., seconded the motion, and it was carried unanimously.

#### ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

Gen. Bennett H. Young then said that he voiced the sentiments of all when he nominated Gen. John B. Gordon for re-election as Commander-in-Chief for another term and the manner in which the delegates stood up and cheered proved the assertion. The

assemblage with one accord both put and carried the motion. It was the one scene of the convention.

GEN. JNO. B. GORDON.

Gen. Gordon spoke with great feeling when he arose in response to tumultuous cheers and calls. He said:

"My beloved comrades: You must allow this throbbing heart of mine to answer to this call which you, beloved Confederate Veterans, have given me. I love you all, my comrades. I love you more and more as the years pass. The highest hope that I have on earth is that you shall be my associates in the world above us. God bless you all. I am yours while I live and yours through all eternity."

To which a grizzled old delegate from the floor replied: "Gen. Gordon, you do not love us any more than we love you," and all the people said "Amen."

Gen. Young also nominated Lieut.-Gens. S. D. Lee, Wade Hampton and W. L. Cabell for re-election to their present positions as commanders of the three departments of the army, and they were all unanimously elected with the greatest enthusiasm and tremendous applause.

LIEUT.-GEN. CABELL CHEERED.

In response to cheers, Gen. Cabell came forward and received three cheers for "Old Tige." He had but one hope, and that was that the old Confederates should all enroll and keep in touch with each other. He was certain that they would do what they could to carry out the principles of the Constitution. He appealed to the young men to do their part in seeing that history was correctly written. He characterized the U. C. V. as the greatest association to which any one could belong, and took an indirect shot at the Federal pension rolls. He thought men who had the credit of "whipping such men as we are" were entitled to pensions, adding, "if I was in Congress I would vote for a pension of \$50 per day for each one of them." He made a plea for each member to see to the enrollment of his neighbors who were eligible to membership in the U. C. V. He closed with the statement that he had rather be the commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department of the United Confederate Veterans, than to hold any office in the gift of the people.

LIEUT.-GEN. S. D. LEE

said amidst vociferous applause:

My comrades, I thank you from the bottom of my heart for this renewal of your confidence and love. I am very glad that I was a Confederate soldier. I am proud that I am a member of this Association of Heroes, who were comrades once, and will be

comrades to the end. I claim that no greater honor can be bestowed upon any man living than to be honored by this band of men. We have been a dominant generation from the first and will be to the end of our lives. And, my comrades, when I look into your faces I recall this fact that although we were overcome in war, when we consider the great odds, we know that we were not whipped. I say the glory of that glorious fighting, that grand struggle will be ours for all time to come.

And now my comrades I again thank you from the bottom of my heart for this renewal of your confidence and love.

LIEUT.-GEN. WADE HAMPTON.

General Gordon—The Chair regrets to report that Gen. Wade Hampton has been denied the privilege of attending this Reunion on account of his health, but I am commanded to bear to you the last word which he believes he will ever send to a Reunion of Confederates. I stand here in his name to tell you that no Confederate is more loyal to the Cause for which you imperiled all, than Wade Hampton, and in his old age and declining years his heart turns to you as to no other men that ever lived. His spirit is with you to-day, and in his name I thank you for this renewal of confidence.

Generals Gordon and Wade Hampton were loudly cheered.

THANKS TO ADJUTANT GENERAL MOORMAN.

General S. D. Lee—I wish to offer a resolution of thanks to General Geo. Moorman for his unselfish and untiring devotion to the building up of this organization. General Gordon, I move that this convention rise and show their appreciation of General Moorman's great work.

General Moorman—I thank you, my good friend General Lee, and all of you, my comrades, from the bottom of my heart for this complimentary demonstration.

I am only a subordinate—my great Chief speaks for me; I simply execute his commands, and all I have done is through the power and influence of his great name. To enjoy his confidence and esteem, and this expression of your good wishes and fraternal regard, is honor enough for any man.

General Gordon—That is very nice. I want to say that while I am nominally Chief, I am subject to Moorman.

THANKS TO MEMPHIS.

Gen. Thomas W. Carwile, of South Carolina, moved a vote of thanks to the citizens and soldiers of Memphis and Tennessee for the generosity of the reception, and it was adopted with a loud cheer.

On motion of O. O. Pickard, of Waverly, Tenn., the transportation companies were also thanked for their rates.

RESOLUTION BY CLIFFORD A. LANIER, OF ALABAMA.

*Resolved*—That this Reunion heartily approves the efforts of Alabama women to preserve the First White House of the Confederacy, the one-time home of Mr. Davis, at Montgomery, Ala., which was adopted unanimously under suspension of the rules, without reference to Committee on Resolutions.

Gen. Lee, in announcing the unveiling of a Confederate monument at Springfield, Mo., on August 8 and 9, paid a glowing tribute to the charge of the Missouri brigade at Champion Hill.

Gen. Gordon read a telegram of greeting with love and expressions of good feeling from the camp in New York City.

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS.

Gen. Carwile, from the Committee on Resolutions, made a supplementary report favoring the adoption of the following amendments to the Constitution:

#### *Supplementary Report.*

No. 1. In order to strictly adhere to the noble purposes for which this association was organized; to formally add to the Constitution and By-Laws, what is now and has been the custom and unwritten law of this association; and which is necessary, to prevent "discussion of political or religious subjects" or anything foreign to the purposes for which this association was organized from gaining a foothold in it, or for giving cause for protests, resolutions, discussion, hard feelings, or acrimonious debate, either in the Camps or at our General Reunions, all of which have a tendency to disorganize and disrupt the association, to-wit: "That neither the General Commanding, nor Department or Division Commanders, nor any official of this association, nor 'Our Host,' shall have the right to invite any one to a U. C. V. Reunion other than Confederates; this right shall rest alone with the delegates in Convention assembled."

No. 2. To amend Section 1 of Article 2 of the By-Laws to read, after the word Federation: "Such Reunion to be held only at points in those States which furnished organized bodies of troops to the Confederate Army."

These amendments to the Constitution were adopted without debate.

Recommended favorably by Committee on Resolutions. Laid over till next Reunion, under Constitution.

*Resolved*—That in future the place of meeting of the United Confederate Veterans shall be determined by the Executive Committee of the Veterans, who shall accept that place offering the best inducements, provided that such place is easily accessible and

has ample accommodations to entertain the Veterans comfortably and with ease.

RESOLUTION BY GEN. S. D. LEE.

*Resolved*—That we respectfully request, that Congress take appropriate action, looking to the care and preservation of the graves of Confederate dead, now in various cemeteries in the Northern States.

Which was unanimously adopted.

BY CAMP NO. 179, BOONEVILLE, MISS.

*Resolved*—That the chief object of our Reunion is the recognition of our old friends and comrades; therefore, that at future Reunions all veterans attending provide themselves with a badge for the front of their hats, which shall plainly display the number of the regiment in which they served, whether artillery, cavalry or infantry.

Adopted on recommendation of Committee.

In order that the business of the U. C. V. organization be hereafter conducted in an orderly manner, conducive to the interest of the organization,

*Resolved*—That one day be devoted to business and that delegates only take part in that day's proceedings.

Adopted.

WHEREAS, The fact that in the organization of the Camps, Divisions, etc., of the Association of United Confederate Veterans, it appears that the medical staff is given approximate rank that is not in accordance with the regulations of the Confederate States' Army and Navy, nor the customs of the medical staff who served in the Southern Army and Navy from 1861 to 1865.

WHEREAS, The custom and regulations above mentioned only recognized three ranks, viz.: Assistant Surgeon, Surgeon and Surgeon General, the first two with the rank of captain and major of cavalry respectively; therefore, be it

*Resolved*—That this association hereby most respectfully recommends that all officers on the staff of the brigades, divisions and corps of the United Confederate Veterans' Association be reorganized as was done in the days that are gone and past and remain but as a sacred memory; and that we, as an association, do most respectfully beg leave to object to doctors being called lieutenant colonel, colonel and general, as major and captain were good enough for us in actual war, and believe that the title of doctor cannot be made higher than it was then, and that this association, the survivors of that corps of actual officers, challenges the comparison of the world for a better, a more zealous or honorable record.



Three bars and a single star were enough for us in the past if honorably and worthily worn.

Recommended favorably by Committee on Resolutions; laid over, under rules.

#### NEXT MEETING PLACE.

Gen. Gordon then announced the next thing in order was the selection of the next place of meeting.

#### DALLAS NOMINATED.

Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, of Dallas, Tex., daughter of Gen. W. L. Cabell, nominated Dallas as the next place of meeting. She began, "My dear old sweethearts," and captivated the crowd with the opening statement.

She presented written invitations from the public officials and various organized bodies and upon closing was loudly cheered.

#### LOUISVILLE NOMINATED.

Gen. Bennett H. Young, of Louisville, stood on a chair about middle ways the great hall, and put in the claim of Louisville, Ky.

General Young—In 1900 you came to us, the City of Louisville. I am sure we did all we knew how to do, for you, and God Himself requires no more of men. But the clouds of Heaven opened, and the rain came down, and they prevented you from realizing how much we wanted to do for you, and how much we loved you. My people say that of all the great conventions that ever assembled in our city, there are none equal to the noble body of Confederate Veterans.

In the name of a people who sent 42,000 of its sons to fight for your homes I ask you to come again and accept of our hospitality. In the name of 250,000 people of Louisville I ask you to come—we beg you to come. We want one more chance. I challenge any man to say that we did not do all we could for you. We want to give you renewed manifestations of our love and regard. The people of Louisville and Kentucky say you are the greatest heroes the world ever produced. The latchstring will not hang on the outside, the doors can be kicked down, and if you see anything that you want there, take it, for there is no law in Louisville against a Confederate soldier in Reunion times.

I think Louisville is entitled to a second showing—give us a second chance, and we will do it better than it was ever done before.

Henry George, of Louisville, Ky., seconded Col. Young's motion—Kentucky has given to you a great man great soldiers and statesmen, but in my judgment the most generous thing she has done, has ever done, is, after looking you people in the face one year ago, she begs that you will come and see us again. I want to say to you that every man in the great Commonwealth of Ken-

tucky wants you to come to us again, we all think you are the greatest heroes the world has ever seen. We want to do more for you, and we therefore beg you to come to us in 1901.

Judge R. E. Beckham, of Fort Worth, seconded Mrs. Currie's nomination of Dallas, in a stirring and effective speech.

Judge Kittrell, of Houston, spoke for Dallas, and made a beautiful and telling speech.

Col. Bowles, of Louisville, spoke for Louisville, and made a strong plea for his city.

After a few more speeches on both sides, the balloting began.

Voting by States, the ballot was as follows:

## THE BALLOT.

	Dallas.	Louisville.
Virginia .....	27	75
Maryland .....	18	..
North Carolina .....	..	99
South Carolina .....	137	..
Kentucky .....	..	158
West Virginia .....	..	26
Georgia .....	..	223
Alabama .....	..	166
Tennessee .....	91	91
Mississippi .....	78	155
Louisiana .....	149	..
Florida .....	2	43
Missouri .....	67	..
Texas .....	451	..
Arkansas .....	171	..
Indian Territory .....	21	..
Oklahoma Territory .....	22	..
Pacific Division .....	29	..
District of Columbia .....	..	10
Totals .....	1,263	1,046

On motion of Gen. Young the selection of Dallas was made unanimous amid the loud cheers of the Texans.

The reports of Surgeon General C. H. Tebault, and Adjutant General Moorman were presented, received, and ordered printed in the proceedings of the meeting, and will be found in the Appendix.

## ADJOURNMENT.

The Eleventh Annual Convention of the United Confederate Veterans' Association then, at 5:54 o'clock p. m., adjourned without a day.

## APPENDIX.

## SURGEON GENERAL'S REPORT.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,

SURGEON GENERAL'S OFFICE

NEW ORLEANS, MAY 24th, 1901.

*Major General Moorman, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff  
U. C. V. s, New Orleans, La.—*

GENERAL—I beg to submit my official report for the Eleventh Annual Reunion about to assemble at Memphis, Tennessee. Not to misplace some very valuable historic data in my possession, I embody the same in this report and place them in thus connecting relationship.

Who was responsible for the war between the States in 1861-65 with the frightful death rate in prison life (400,000 were held in military prisons from first to last); with the long list of killed on the right; the greater list of wounded; of maimed for life; the uncounted thousands who died from sickness and exposure, and who were permanently disabled thereby, and yet startle the country with its not yet concluded roll of pensioners, though representing but the Federal side—for all this unexampled expenditure of blood and of treasure and the subversion of the Constitution of the social and economic relations of all the people?

The data following will largely make answer and will immensely facilitate the labor of the historic searcher after truth:

The following is from Vol. 2, "The War Between the States" by Alexander H. Stephens, Vice-President of the Southern Confederacy, beginning at page 45:

"So anxious were the people of the South to continue in the Union under the Constitution, so desirous were they to stand and perpetuate the principles of the Constitution, that even after South Carolina seceded, Virginia, the mother of States and Statesmen, she that took the lead in the separation from Great Britain, and in the formation of our Federal Republic, as we have seen, made a great and strong effort still to save the Union by calling an informal Congress of the States to deliberate and decide if no scheme could be devised to save the country from impending dangers and feuds. A number of States sent deputies to this Congress. Amongst these deputies was Judge Chase, then a distinguished leader of the Anti-Slavery Party, so-called, subsequently Mr. Lincoln's Secretary of the Treasury, and now Chief Justice of the United States. In that Peace Congress so assembled, Judge Chase on the 6th of February, 1861, in all the candor of his nature, declared most emphatically to the Southern members

bers, that the Northern States never would fulfil that part of their constitutional obligations. His whole speech is exceedingly interesting as one of the footprints of the momentous events of that day. Let me call your special attention to these parts:

“The result of the National canvass which recently terminated in the election of Mr. Lincoln has been spoken of by some as the effect of a sudden impulse, or of some irregular excitement of the popular mind; and it has been somewhat confidentially asserted that, upon reflection and consideration, the hastily formed opinions which brought about that election will be changed. It has been said also, that the subordinate questions of local and temporary character have augmented the Republican vote and secured a majority which could not have been obtained upon the national questions involved in the respective platforms of the parties which divided the country. I cannot take this view of the result of the Presidential election. I believe, and the belief amounts to absolute conviction, that the election must be regarded as a triumph of principles cherished in the hearts of the people of the Free States. These principles, it is true, were originally asserted by a small party only. But after years of discussion, they have, by their own value, their own intrinsic soundness, obtained the deliberate and unalterable sanction of the people's judgment. Chief among these principles is the restriction of slavery within State limits, not war upon slavery within those limits, but fixed opposition to its extension beyond them. Mr. Lincoln was the candidate of the people opposed to the extension of slavery. We have elected him. After many years of earnest advocacy and of severe trials, we have achieved the triumph of that principle. By a fair and unquestionable majority, we have secured that triumph. Do you think we who represent that majority, will throw it away? Do you think the people would sustain us if we undertook to throw it away? I must speak to you plainly, gentlemen of the South. It is not in my heart to deceive you. I therefore tell you explicitly, that if we of the North and West would consent to throw it away, all that has been gained in the recent triumph of our principles, the people would not sustain us, and so the consent would avail you nothing. And I must tell you further, that under no inducements, whatever, will we consent to surrender a principle which we believe to be so sound and so important as that of restricting slavery within State limits.’”

This part of the speech was in reference to the claim of power on the part of the Federal Government to prevent the people of the Southern States from going into the common Territories with their slaves, and which power the Supreme Court had decided the general government had no right to exercise. He here deliber-

ately asserted that the party which elected Mr. Lincoln would not regard this decision of the Supreme Court. But then he goes on to say:

“‘Aside from the Territorial question—the question of slavery outside of slave States—I know of but one serious difficulty. I refer to the question concerning fugitives from service. The clause in the Constitution concerning this class of persons is regarded by almost all men, North and South, as a stipulation for the surrender to their masters of slaves escaping into free States. The people of the free States, however, who believe that slaveholding is wrong, cannot and will not aid the reclamation, and the stipulation becomes, therefore, a dead letter. You complain of bad faith, and the complaint is retorted by denunciations of the cruelty which would drag back to bondage the poor slave who has escaped from it. You, thinking slavery right, cannot fulfil the stipulation without conscientiousness of participating in wrong. Here is a real difficulty, but it seems to me not insuperable. It will not do for us to say to you, in justification of non-performance, the stipulation is immoral, and therefore we cannot execute it; for you deny the immorality; and we cannot assume to judge for you. On the other hand you ought not to exact from us the literal performance of the stipulation when you know that we cannot perform it without conscious culpability. A true solution of the difficulty seems to be attainable by regarding it as a simple case where a contract, from changed circumstances, cannot be fulfilled exactly as made. A court of equity in such a case decrees execution as near as may be. It requires the party who cannot perform to make compensation for non-performance. Why cannot the same principle be applied to the rendition of fugitives from service? We cannot surrender—but we can compensate. Why not then avoid all difficulties on all sides and show respectively good faith and good-will by providing and accepting compensation where masters reclaim escaping servants and prove their right of reclamation under the Constitution? Instead of a judgment for renditions let there be a judgment for compensation, determined by the true value of the services, and let the same judgment assure freedom to the fugitive. The cost to the National Treasury would be as nothing in comparison with the evil of discord and strife. All parties would be gainers.’”

Whatever may be thought of this as a proposed *compromise* to induce the parties to remain in the Union, no one can doubt its *unequivocal* declaration that the non-slave-holding States would not comply with their acknowledged obligations under the Constitution. It was a confession of one high in authority that that part of the Constitution was a *dead letter*, and, of course, if the

Southern States would not agree to this offer, they were absolved from all further obligation to the compact. This is conclusive upon well settled principles of public law. This declaration that Northern States would not comply with their Constitutional obligations, bear in mind, was made by the Chancellor of the Exchequer under Mr. Lincoln. He spoke for the President and his party. He spoke for that party which, after the Southern States had seceded, in the House, passed this resolution :

“*Resolved*, That as our country, and the very existence of the best government ever instituted by man, are imperilled by the most causeless, and wicked rebellion that the world has seen, and believing as we do, that the only hope of saving this country and preserving this government is by the power of the sword, we are for the most *vigorous prosecution of the war* until the Constitution and laws shall be enforced and obeyed in all parts of the United States; and to that end we oppose any armistice, or intervention, or mediation, or propositions for peace from any quarters, so long as there shall be found a rebel in arms against the government; and we ignore all party names, lines and issues, and recognize but two parties in this war—patriots and traitors.’”

This resolution passed the House, December 17th, 1863, by a vote of ninety-four to sixty-five. The ninety-four all belong to that party for which Judge Chase spoke. Was there ever an instance in the history of the world of such inconsistency, or—No! I will withhold the word I was about to utter. But let me ask, if the Federal arms had been directed against those who resisted the enforcement of the *Constitution and the laws of the United States* with the real purpose of preserving ‘the best government ever instituted by man, was there a single one of those who voted for the resolution, who would not justly have been the first subjects of slaughter? These are the men who still talk of ‘loyal States! who still have so much to say of loyal men!’ Was ever noble word when properly applied, so prostituted, as this is in its present use by this class of boasting patriots?”

Let me quote further from Mr. Stephens, Vol. 2, page 44 :

“Major Heister—Do you say, Mr. Stephens, that the Southern States had never violated their Constitutional obligations, and that the Northern States had openly repudiated theirs?”

Mr. Stephens—I do.

Major Heister—How did they thus repudiate? What do you mean?

Mr. Stephens—They did what I say by passing State laws—“Personal Liberty Bills,” so-called—which effectually prevented the execution of that clause of the Constitution which provided for the rendition of fugitives from service. Several of these States

also refused to deliver fugitives from justice, when the crime charged was that of stealing or enticing away any person owing service to another. For, besides their personal liberty acts, which nullified, in the language of Mr. Webster, that provision of the Constitution for the rendition of slaves, the Governors of Maine, New York and Ohio had refused to deliver up the fugitives from justice, who had been charged with a breach of the laws of the Southern States, in matters relating to the Status of the black race.

Major Heister—Where are those laws? Have you got them? I should like to see them.

Mr. Stephens—I have some of them, perhaps not all. But as to the fact, there can be no doubt. Here for instance is the law of Vermont upon the subject:

“Every person who shall hold, or attempt to hold, in this State, in slavery, as a slave, any free person, in any form or for any time, *however short*, under the *pretense* that such person is or has been a slave, shall, on conviction thereof, be imprisoned in the State prison for a term not less than five years, nor more than twenty and be fined not less than one thousand dollars, nor more than ten thousand dollars.”

From this it clearly appears that that State utterly refused to comply with her Constitutional obligations. She did more. She made it penal for any person to attempt to carry out this provision within her limits. The Acts of Massachusetts were not dissimilar, as I suppose Judge Bynum will admit. It is useless to present more of these State laws in violation of Southern rights under the Constitution. The speech of Judge Chase above referred to suffices for them all.

I will next introduce the following from Tyler's Taney. It is most valuable reading from pages 356-57-58 and following:

From Memoir of ROGER BROOK TANEY, LL. D., Chief Justice of the United States.

BY SAMUEL TYLER, LL. D., of the Maryland Bar.

“The Compromise of 1850 declared that Congress would not interfere on the question of slavery in the Territories required since the Missouri Compromise, but would leave the question to the inhabitants of the respective Territories. It prohibited the public sale of slaves in the District of Columbia. And it enacted a law for the recovery of fugitive slaves, which was supposed to be less obnoxious to the free States than the law of 1793. This settlement only inflamed the abolitionists to a more fanatical zeal, in which they were encouraged by politicians who pretended to be only Free-soilers. \* \* \* Mr. Webster knew that, as long as the Free States disregarded this important provision of the

Constitution, and obstructed the execution of it, they were estopped from charging breaches of the Constitution against the slave States. In a speech at Capon Springs, in Virginia, on the 28th of June, 1851, in alluding to this subject, he said, "How absurd it is to suppose that, when different parties enter into a compact for certain purposes, either can disregard any provision and expect, nevertheless, the other to observe the rest! I intend, for one, to regard and maintain and carry out, to the fullest extent, the Constitution of the United States, which I have sworn to support in all its parts and all its provisions. It is written in the Constitution: "No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered upon claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due."

"That is as much a part of the Constitution as any other, and as equally binding and obligatory as any other on all men, public or private. And who denies this? None but the abolitionists of the North. And pray, what is it they will not deny? \* \* \* I have not hesitated to say, and I repeat, that if the Northern States refuse, wilfully and deliberately, to carry into effect that part of the Constitution which respects the restoration of fugitive slaves, and Congress provide no remedy, the South would no longer be bound to observe the compact. A bargain cannot be broken on one side, and still bind the other. I say to you, gentlemen in Virginia, as I said on the shores of Lake Erie and in the City of Boston, as I may again say in that city or elsewhere in the North, that you of the South have as much right to receive your fugitive slaves as the North has to any of its rights and privileges of navigation and commerce."

"Mr. Calhoun died in 1850, and Mr. Webster and Mr. Clay died in 1852. Lesser stars now began to shed disastrous light, from the political firmament, upon the national destiny. The line of statesmen had ended; and politicians had succeeded to the government of the people. \* \* \* Mr. Senator Douglas, from Illinois, aspiring to succeed either Mr. Pierce or his successor as a Democratic President, assuming that he was only carrying out the policy of the compromise of 1850, introduced the Kansas-Nebraska bill into the Senate in 1854, \* \* \* so that slave owners might occupy it with their slaves; and the Missouri Compromise was repealed. Now ensued a contest for the occupation and control of that Territory by emigrants from the slave and free States, which ended in murder and plunder, and other outrages which would disgrace even a barbarous people. The opposing section of the country became infuriated with the spirit of the



murdering factions of Kansas. Abolition, and its aiders and abettors, gloated over a contest which they hoped was the forerunner of a crusade for the extirpation of slavery in the States, and the humiliation of the slave-owners."

"In the midst of these premonitions of a coming catastrophe, James Buchanan was, in 1856, elected President of the United States by the Democratic party. His was not the hand to hold the sceptre in such times. Looking at the fearful scenes around him, and forecasting still more fearful consequences, knowing, as he did, that the accumulated wrath of a struggle that began in 1820 was pent up in the contest, catching at a straw, he announced in his inaugural that a case relative to the Constitutional questions about the occupation of the Territories was pending in the Supreme Court of the United States, the decision of which might appease the storm; as he, as the President, should abide by it. It was the celebrated Dred Scott case.

The day after the inauguration, the decision was announced. Instead of the quiet which President Buchanan's blind hope anticipated, the decision excited more rancorous hate than any other judgment of a court since man first submitted disputes to the arbitrament of law. *The abolitionists considered it a decision enforcing "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell,"* as they called the Constitution of the United States. And the Free-soilers, from that moment caught the fanatical spirit of the abolitionists. \* \*

The opinion of the court was delivered by Chief Justice Taney, though the other five judges, who concurred in the opinion, delivered separate opinions.

The opinion of Chief Justice Taney, and a supplement which he afterwards prepared, because of the clamor against him, to justify his opinion before the publicists of the world and before the judgment of future ages, are published among the appendices to this volume. The two combined constitute the most comprehensive and best-reasoned politico-judicial opinion ever pronounced by any tribunal. No such question could arise before any other judicature in the world. It sprung out of our peculiar polity and form of government.

The opinion is based upon the doctrine that when the American colonies were settled, property in African negroes was recognized by the public law of Europe; and that trade in negroes as merchandise was regulated by public treaties and by municipal legislation. That European States vied with each other in getting control of the trade, because of its enormous profits. England, whose royal family was especially reaping its profits, obtained by the treaties of Utrecht, in the year 1713, as it had done years before, the almost entire control of the trade of supplying the Amer-

ican colonies with slaves. That the people of England, dissatisfied with the monopoly by a few royal favorites of such a profitable trade, forced Parliament to open it to all subjects. That the Crown lawyers of England, and the judges of the courts of Westminster, in giving opinions to the British Government in the navigation act, put negroes on the same footing, as property, with rum, and included them in the words *goods and merchandise*. That States of Europe, in this phase of public law and national practice, introduced slavery into their American colonies, and established property in negroes, as recognized by public law, just as slavery on the continent of Europe had always been recognized by the law of nations. That when the Constitution of the United States was formed, negroes were just as much property as any other goods and merchandise; and that the right to their slaves as property, in accordance with the common law of the colonies, was guaranteed, by its provisions, to their owners when they escaped to other States than those in which they were held to labor; and that the States to which they had fled were bound to deliver them to their owners on demand. That, such being the law of property recognized by the Constitution, and incorporated into its provisions, a master had as much right to take his slaves as any other property, into the common Territories of the United States, held by the government in trust for all citizens, no matter in what State they resided; and that, as the Missouri Compromise was in violation of this right, it was null and void. And that negroes, being considered by the Constitution as only property, could not, when freed by their masters,, thereby become citizens of the United States.

The African slavery, like the slavery under the Roman dominion, originated in the law of nations, or in the common practice of European States of dealing in negroes as ordinary merchandise, with no rights to be respected, being, as it was thought, an inferior order of beings, is a fact of history so indubitable, that only egregious ignorance or a blinding fanaticism can deny it. As an inferior order of beings, having no human rights, negroes were brought as property, called slavery, into all the colonial settlements of America. They were property on the shores of Africa, were received as property into slave-ships, were held as property on the ocean, and were sold as property to the white inhabitants of the American colonies. It is difficult for a publicist to treat with respectful forbearance the doctrine that such a right of property was "created only by municipal law." And even down to and after the Declaration of Independence, negroes were so little thought of as human beings, that they were not considered as embraced in the words of that instrument, but were, as we have seen, advertised for sale in the same paper published in Massa-

chusetts in which that instrument was first declared to the people of that Commonwealth in July, 1776.

'The *Boston Gazette and Country Journal*,' on Monday, July 22, 1776, then published at Watertown, contains the Declaration of Independence and the proceedings of many towns in Massachusetts in regard to it; and it also contains the following advertisement:

"To Be Sold.

"A stout, strong, healthy negro man, about twenty-five years of age; has had the small-pox; can turn his hand to almost anything. He likes farming business best; he is well clothed. The pay may be on interest, giving security. Inquire of the printer."

All the wealth of New England, and all her institutions, have their roots in the nefarious traffic of men and women torn from their African homes, and subjected to the sufferings and cruelties of a prison-ship, to be sold into perpetual slavery to a different people.

When the Federal Constitution was established, in 1789, it recognized in a special manner the institution of slavery, founding upon it even the relative sectional representation in Congress, and by an express provision gave the authority and guaranteed the right to slave owners to seize their fugitive slaves in any State in the Union, and take them home, as they would their ox or their horse. And the Federal Government was established on slave territory, and the purchase and sale of negroes were carried on under the eaves of the Capitol, in the presence of Congress and the other departments of the Government, as it had been on the ceded territory when it was a part of the State of Maryland and Virginia. Slavery was one of the fundamental institutions in our system of federation of local self government.

We must look at the institution of slavery as publicists, and not as casuists. It is a question of law, and not a case of conscience. Chief Justice Marshall, in the year 1825, in the case of the slave-ship *Antelope*, in the Supreme Court, 10 Wheaton Reports, in pronouncing that the slave trade was authorized by the law of nations, said: "Slavery, then, has its origin in force; but as the world has agreed that it is a legitimate result of force, the state of things is thus produced by general consent that cannot be pronounced unlawful."

When Christianity was sent into the world, slavery was a distinguishing feature of the social arrangement of both the Jewish and the Gentile world. Christianity did not single it out for reprobation, but recognized it as a lawful institution, and gave pre-

cepts for regulating the relation of master and slave, as it did for the other social relations.

Each age fixes the standard of right and wrong, of legality and illegality for itself; and all its rights of every kind, and the corresponding duties and obligations express and implied, descend to the next age binding it just as they bound the previous age, who fixed the standard by which the obligations were contracted or incurred. In order to do justice, therefore, all rights, or claims of right, which originate at each epoch, must be determined by the opinion of that epoch, and not by the opinion of subsequent times. This is the doctrine of political and legal justice. "Private opinion," said Lord Stowell, "in deciding the awfulness of the slave trade, cannot be carried into public judgments on the quality of actions." When the enlightened opinions of this country first condemned the slave trade, and, afterwards, the institution of slavery, all nations and all communities who had co-operated in establishing slavery, and had shared in the profits of the trade, should have shared in the losses of its abolition. This would be political justice.

The opinion of Chief Justice Taney, in the Dred Scott case, had hardly been read in open court. \* \* \* The Chief Justice appeared as a monster robed in the habiliments of Justice, in collusion with the Democratic party, and delivering unrighteous judgments in their interests. In the midst of this frantic state of party feeling, the Territory Kansas, in the winter of 1858, petitioned Congress to be admitted into the Union, with a Constitution allowing slavery. Whether the Constitution expressed the wishes of the people of the Territory or not, I have never been able to satisfy myself; but whether it did, or did not, was not of the slightest weight in the contest then waging in Congress. It had become the fixed purpose of the Free-soil party that no slave State should ever be admitted into the Union. The question of slavery had been discussed for forty years, and had not passed beyond the frontier of reason. There was one man, prominent in the politics of the country, who had been for many years striving to fix it as a system of policy, that the country should be governed by sectional animosities of the strong section against the weak, with his own hand, from the Presidential chair. That man was William H. Seward. He was now a Senator from the great State of New York. It was on the 3rd day of March, 1858, in his speech on the bill for admission of Kansas into the Union that William H. Seward, as Senator of the United States, uttered the following grave accusations against Chief Justice Taney in his judicial character:

"The day of inauguration came, the first one, among all the celebrations of that great national pageant, that was to be desecrated

by a coalition between the Executive and Judicial department to undermine the National Legislature and the liberties of the people. The President, attended by the usual lengthened procession, arrived and took his seat on the portico. The Supreme Court attended him there, in robes which yet exacted public reverence. The people, unaware of the import of the whisperings carried on between the President and the Chief Justice, and imbued with the veneration for both, filled the avenues and gardens far away as the eye could reach. The President addressed them in words as bland as those which the worst of all the Roman Emperors pronounced when he assumed the purple. He announced (vaguely, indeed, but with self-satisfaction) the forthcoming extra-judicial exposition of the Constitution, and pledged his submission to it as authoritative and final. The Chief Justice and his associates remained silent. The Senate, too, were there—Constitutional witnesses of the transfers of administration. They, too, were silent, although the promised usurpation was to subvert the authority over more than half of the empire which Congress had assumed contemporaneously with the birth of the nation, and had exercised, without interruption, for nearly seventy years. It cost the President, under the circumstances, little exercise of magnanimity now to promise to the people of Kansas—on whose neck he had, with the aid of the Supreme Court, hung the millstone of slavery—a fair trial in their attempt to cast it off and hurl it to the earth when they should come to organize a State government. Alas! that even this cheap promise, uttered under such great solemnities, was only made to be broken.

"The pageant ended. On the 5th of March, the judges, without even exchanging their silken robes for courtiers' gowns, paid their salutations to the President in the Executive palace. Doubtless the President received them as graciously as Charles the First did the judges who had, at his instance, subverted the statutes of English liberty. On the 6th of March, the Supreme Court dismissed the negro suitor, Dred Scott, to return to his bondage. \* \*

\* A few days later copies of this opinion were multiplied by the Senate's press, and scattered in the name of the Senate broadcast over the land; and their publication has not yet been disowned by the Senate. Simultaneously, Dred Scott, who had played the hand of *dummy* in this interesting political game, unwillingly, yet to the complete satisfaction of his adversary, was voluntarily emancipated; and thus received from his master, as a reward, the freedom which the court had denied him as a right.

"The new President of the United States, having organized this formidable judicial battery at the Capitol, was now ready to begin his active demonstrations of intervention in the Territory."

"This bungling sketch of an historical scene, by unskilful literary ambition, is an unmitigated calumny, from beginning to end, invented by a bad man to serve in his machinations, for the Presidency.

William H. Seward, in his place as Senator of the United States, thus charged in an elaborate and carefully prepared speech, which has since been published in one of the volumes of his printed writings, a corrupt coalition between the chief Executive magistrate of the Union and the judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. He charges—and his charge is put into a form to enter into history—that the judges of our highest court, and the parties to the Dred Scott case got up a mock trial, to serve a purpose in a political game, by previous agreement with the President-elect of the United States. Chief Justice Taney is represented as whispering the terms of the nefarious bargain into the ear of the President at the very moment when he was administering to him the oath of office, by which the majesty of Heaven was invoked to witness the purity of his intentions in the administration of the government of his country.

By way of answer to this base accusation, it is only necessary to state, for the information of future ages, that years before Mr. Buchanan was even a candidate for the Presidency, and years before even the meeting of the Congress of 1854, which passed the Kansas-Nebraska Act, Dred Scott had sought his freedom by a suit in the State courts of Missouri. It reached the Supreme Court of Missouri, and was decided adversely to Dred Scott, as early as 1852. In November, 1853, because of failure in the State courts, the case was carried into the Federal court in the City of St. Louis. The Kansas bill, which Mr. Seward made the occasion of his charges, as though the case was got up to aid in its passage, was not, at that time, even in the imagination of any one. The case was decided in the lower Federal Court, and was taken by writ of error to the Supreme Court of the United States while Mr. Buchanan was in England as an American Minister. The case came upon the docket of the Supreme Court by the agency of the parties, like any other case; and after argument and re-argument it was, in the regular order of the docket, decided.

Mr. Seward could not have believed one word of his charges. He knew the truth; but it was of no use to him, and I believe hardly ever is to a man of crooked ways.

Anti-slavery, which had long ago denounced the Constitution of the United States as "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell," had now become openly rebellious against Federal authority in such an important and defiant manner, that it had assumed a judicial form because of positive violation of law, and

the case was brought to the Supreme Court of the United States. And one year after Mr. Seward, in the Senate of the United States, had poured out his abuse upon Chief Justice Taney, that patriotic magistrate delivered one of his most important, and to himself, one of the most satisfactory (as he told me), opinions against this incipient treason. The case arose under the fugitive slave law. It was the State of Wisconsin, both by its courts and legislature, that openly defied the judicial authority of the Supreme Court of the United States.

There were two cases; both, however, constituting one transaction, which originated under the fugitive slave law passed in 1850, as one of the great measures of pacification of Mr. Clay; of which I have already spoken.

Sherman M. Booth had, in the State of Wisconsin, aided and abetted the escape of a fugitive slave from the United States Deputy Marshal who had him in custody, under a warrant issued by the District Judge of the United States for that district, under the Act of Congress of 1850. On the 4th of January, 1855, Booth was indicted in the District Court, by the grand jury, for the offence. He was tried by a jury, found guilty, and sentenced to imprisonment for one month, and to pay a fine of a thousand dollars, and remain in custody until the sentence was complied with. Upon application to the Supreme Court of the State of Wisconsin, the prisoner was released upon *habeas corpus* by that court. Then, upon a petition of the Attorney-General of the United States, to the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, based upon a certified copy of the proceedings, a writ of error was allowed and issued, to bring the judgment of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin before the Supreme Court of the United States, to correct the error of the judgment. The Supreme Court of Wisconsin thereupon directed its clerk to make no return to the writ of error, and to enter no order upon the journals or record of the court concerning the same. And accordingly, the clerk contumaciously refused to make return to the mandate of the Supreme Court of the United States. It was, in fact, the contumacy of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin: First, taking a prisoner from the custody of the law of the United States, defying the grand jury who indicted him, the jury who found him guilty, and the District Court that passed sentence upon him; and then refusing to permit the Supreme Court of the United States to review their conduct for withdrawing a case from a Federal Court.

Upon this open nullification of the process of the Supreme Court of the United States by the State court, the Supreme Court of the United States, under a rule laid, ordered the certified copy of the record of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin, which the At-

torney-General had before procured, to be entered upon its docket, to have the same effect and legal operation as if returned by the clerk with the writ of error. Thus the judicial nullification of Federal authority was baffled by the regular order of practice being adapted to the exigency; and the case stood on the docket for review.

Chief-Justice Taney, in the opening of his opinion, in speaking of the extraordinary claim of a State to set aside and annul a judgment of a Federal Court, and discharge a prisoner who had been tried and found guilty of an offence against the laws of the United States, and sentenced to imprisonment, said: "These propositions are new in the jurisprudence of the United States, as well as of the States; and the supremacy of the State courts over the courts of the United States, in cases arising under the Constitution and laws of the United States, is now for the first time asserted and acted upon in the Supreme Court of a State."

The Chief Justice then proceeded in an argument which may well be termed a bulwark of the Constitution of the United States. It defines, with boundaries of light, the respective spheres of Federal and State sovereignty. "Although," says he, "the State of Wisconsin is sovereign within its Territorial limits to a certain extent, yet that sovereignty is limited and restricted by the Constitution of the United States. And the powers of the general government and of the State, although both exist and are exercised within the same Territorial limits, are yet separate and distinct sovereignties, acting separately and independent of each other within their respective spheres. And the sphere of action appropriated to the United States is as far beyond the reach of the judicial process issued by a State judge or a State court, as if the line of division was traced by landmarks and monuments visible to the eye. And the State of Wisconsin had no more power to authorize these proceedings of its judges and courts than it would have had if the prisoner had been confined in Michigan, or in any other State of the Union, for an offence against the laws of the State in which he was imprisoned."

The Chief Justice then proceeds to define the scope of the judicial power granted to the Supreme Court of the United States, and enumerates the general constitutional questions that belong to its jurisdiction. "And as the final appellate power in all such questions," says the Chief Justice, "is given to this court, controversies, as to the respective powers of the United States and the States, instead of being determined by military and physical force, are heard, investigated, and finally settled, with the calmness and deliberation of judicial inquiry. And no one can fail to see, that, if such an arbiter had not been provided in our complicated system of government, internal tranquility could not have



been preserved; and if such controversies were left to the arbitrament of physical force, our government, State and National, would cease to be governments of laws, and revolutions by force of arms would take the place of courts of justice and judicial decisions."

After showing that, in organizing the Supreme Court of the United States, its function was considered so high and indispensable in the working of so complex a system of government that the great statesman of the time made the court a part of the Constitution itself, the Chief Justice said: "So long, therefore, as this Constitution shall endure, this tribunal must exist with it, deciding the angry and irritating controversies between sovereigns, which in other countries have been determined by the arbitrament of force."

After saying that, in the judgment of the court, the Act of Congress of 1850, commonly called the fugitive slave law, is, in all its provisions, constitutional, and that all the proceedings in the cases were regular and conformable to law, the Chief Justice said: "The judgment of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin must, therefore be reversed in each of the cases now before the Court."

This judgment was pronounced on the 7th of March, 1859. The State of Wisconsin had been watching for the judgment with a fanatical anxiety; and, on the nineteenth of the same month, the legislature of the State passed the following joint resolutions:

"Whereas, The Supreme Court of the United States has assumed appellate jurisdiction in the matter of the petition of Sherman M. Booth for a writ of *habeas corpus* presented and prosecuted to a final judgment in the Supreme Court of this State, and has, without process, or any of the forms recognized by law, assumed the power to reverse that judgment in a matter involving the personal liberty of the citizen, asserted by and adjusted to him by the regular course of judicial proceedings upon the great writ of liberty secured to the people of each State by the Constitution of the United States;

And whereas—Such assumption of power and authority by the Supreme Court of the United States, to become the final arbiter of the liberty of the citizen, and to override and nullify the judgments of the State courts' declaration thereof, is in direct conflict with that provision of the Constitution of the United States which secures to the people the benefit of the writ of *habeas corpus*;

Therefore, Resolved (the Senate concurring) That we regard the action of the Supreme Court of the United States, in assuming jurisdiction in the case before mentioned, as an act of arbitrary power unauthorized by the Constitution, and virtually superseding the benefit of the writ of *habeas corpus*, and prostrating the rights and liberties of the people at the foot of unlimited power.

*Resolved*—That this assumption of jurisdiction by the Federal Judiciary in the said case, and without process, is an act of undelegated power, and, therefore, without authority, void, and of no force.

*Resolved*—That the Government formed by the Constitution of the United States was not made the exclusive or final judge of the extent of the powers delegated to itself; but that, as in all other cases of compact among parties having no common judge, each has an equal right to judge for itself, as well of infractions as of the mode and measure of redress.

*Resolved*, That the principle and construction contended for by the party which now rules in the councils of the nation, that the general government is the exclusive judge of the extent of the powers delegated to it, stop nothing short of despotism; since the discretion of those who administer the government, and not the Constitution, would be the measure of their powers; that the several States which formed that instrument, being sovereign and independent, have the unquestionable right to judge of its infractions; and that a positive defiance of those sovereignties of all unauthorized acts done under color of that instrument is the rightful remedy.

Approved March 19, 1859."

This conduct of the State of Wisconsin, in first, by her Supreme Court releasing a criminal imprisoned by a court of the United States, and then ordering its clerk to disregard a writ of error from the Supreme Court of the United States; and secondly, by her legislature declaring a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States "void and of no force," and that a "*positive defiance*" of all acts of the Federal Government which it may deem unauthorized "is the rightful remedy," is without parallel for audacity in the history of our Government up to that time.

South Carolina, before she threatened nullification, and even while doing so, was willing and anxious that a question involving the constitutionality of a revenue laid primarily for protection, like that by the Act of 1828, should be put into judicial form, and submitted to the Supreme Court of the United States. South Carolina had faith in that tribunal, though presided over at the time by Chief Justice Marshall, who differed so entirely in political views from that State. But such men as William H. Seward now taught the people that the judges of the Supreme Court were utterly corrupt; and that the Chief Justice was a monster, who could, and did, administer the official oath to the President of the United States while whispering in his ear a corrupt political bargain with him."

A. D. 1860-1864.

"A new era now begins in the political history of the United States. The conservative, statesmanly civilization of the Southern States, which had by its Federal rule, conducted the country through a period of so much honor among nations and so much happiness at home, becomes entirely excluded from all influence in the working of the Federal Government. The civilization of New England, with its radical spirit, is inaugurated, to direct and control the policy of the Government and the destiny of the people.

We must now recount how this great change was brought about, and show what part Chief Justice Taney acted in the drama of this transition from one civilization to another as the controlling power in the Government of the country.

When that great statesman, Thomas Jefferson, heard, in his retirement at Monticello, that the Missouri compromise was passed, dividing political parties by a geographical line, making them sectional instead of national, he said it was like the sound of a fire-bell in the night, and made him fear that the revolutionary struggle for self-government had been in vain. But up to this period, the Southern political doctrines and policy of Federal administration had received such wise and powerful aid in the Northern States, that no political party had yet been organized upon a geographical line. But now so complete was the alienation of the Free States from the Slave States, that even Christian churches had been broken asunder on the question of slavery, and were divided by a geographical line. A Christian on one side of the line was not a Christian on the other. The United States were, in fact, only held together by a written Constitution, which was denounced, by a constantly increasing political party on one side of a geographical line, as 'a covenant with death and an agreement with hell.' And the provision incorporated into the Constitution for the special protection of the peculiar institution, on which the present prosperity and safety of the Southern States depended, was openly and persistently violated and upon a principle whose obligation was assumed to be above the Constitution. A party breathing this sectional spirit, assuming the name Republican, nominated, in May, 1860, Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, as their candidate for President of the United States, and Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine, as their candidate for Vice-President. This nomination of both candidates, contrary to unbroken usage, from one side of the geographical line between the Slave States and the Free States, proclaimed, with the fearful sound of a fire-bell at night, the policy of the party now aiming at the control of the Federal Government.

Three other candidates for President and Vice-President were also nominated by three other parties; but each presented candidates chosen from both sides of the geographical line between the Slave and Free States. They were national parties, deprecating sectional strife, and stood upon the national ground that their candidates must represent both the North and the South, pledged to a policy of equal protection to every section of the country.

It was felt by all who could forecast coming events, that the question was now presented in the political issue, whether the Constitution and Union were to be one and inseparable in the future, as they had been in the past, or the Union preserved and the Constitution disregarded. For those conversant with the history of popular movements inspired by one idea, foresaw that the Republican party, if successful in the election of their candidates, would be hurried on, even in spite of itself, by the mere momentum of a developing idea, from step to step—the opinions and conscience of the party changing as it moved—to the entire extirpation of the institution of slavery. Mr. Lincoln but uttered this truth, when at Springfield, Illinois, in 1858, he said, in his speech to the Convention which nominated him for the Senate of the United States: 'In my opinion it (slavery agitation) will not cease until a crisis shall have been reached and passed. A house divided against itself cannot stand. I believe this government cannot endure permanently half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to be dissolved; I do not expect the house to fall; but I do expect it will cease to be divided. It will become all one thing or the other. Either the opponent of slavery will arrest the farther spread of it, and *place it where the public mind shall rest in the belief that it is in the course of ultimate extinction*, or its advocates will push it forward till it shall become alike lawful in all the States—old as well as new, North as well as South.' It was a thing impossible, that the South could see the triumph of such a party at the coming election, without feeling that the policy of the United States was to be moulded, sooner or later, so as to discriminate between local self government in the different sections of the country.

With calm judgment and serene dignity, Chief Justice Taney foresaw, in the signs of the times, the coming storm. He felt now, more than ever, the importance of the judicial department of the government, and the high function of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. To keep clear of the defiling influence of politics had always been the fixed purpose of his judicial life. No tempter could beguile him from the path of his duty as a judge. \* \* \* No one knew better than I do his undeviating conduct on this im-

portant matter of duty in a judge as he thought it to be. It was like his religion, ever present to his mind.

Chief Justice Taney wrote the 'Farewell Address of General Jackson on his retirement from the Presidency of the United States. The views of the Chief Justice in regard to sectional discord may be seen in the following extract from that address: 'We behold systematic efforts publicly made to sow the seeds of discord between the different parts of the United States, and to place party divisions directly upon geographical distinctions; to excite the South against the North, and the North against the South, and to force into controversy the most delicate and exciting topics—topics upon which it is impossible that a large portion of the Union can ever speak without strong emotion. Appeals, too, are constantly made to sectional interests, in order to influence the election of the Chief Magistrate, as if it were desired that he should favor a particular quarter of the country, instead of fulfilling the duties of his station with impartial justice to all; and the possible dissolution of the Union has at length become an ordinary and familiar subject of discussion. Has the warning voice at Washington been forgotten? Or have designs already been formed to sever the Union? Let it not be supposed that I impute to all of those who have taken an active part in these unwise and unprofitable discussions a want of patriotism or of public virtue. The honorable feelings of State pride and local attachments find a place in the bosoms of the most enlightened and pure. But while such men are conscious of their own integrity and honesty of purpose, they ought never to forget that the citizens of other States are their political brethren; and that, however mistaken they may be in their views, the great body of them are equally honest and upright with themselves. Unnatural suspicion and reproaches may in time create mutual hostility; and artful and designing men will always be found who are ready to ferment these fatal divisions, and to inflame the natural jealousies of different sections of the country! The history of the world is full of such examples, and especially in the history of Republics.'

The chief question involved in the presidential election of 1860 was, whether the decision of the Supreme Court in the Dred Scott case was to stand or not as the true construction of the Constitution of the United States. It was a fearful thing, to submit to a popular vote a question of constitutional construction which had been decided, after the most mature deliberation, by a judicial tribunal which had been made a co-ordinate department of the government by the Constitution, and jurisdiction over all constitutional questions expressly given to it, that the government might stand forth, in the most declared manner, as one of consti-

tutional limitations. *The party whose great purpose was to disregard that decision, elected Abraham Lincoln to carry out their policy.* And on the day that he took his official oath that he would, to the best of his ability, preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States, he, in his inaugural address, foreshadowed that the policy of his administration would disregard the decision of the Dred Scott case. 'I do not forget,' said President Lincoln, 'the position assumed by some; that constitutional questions are to be decided by the Supreme Court; nor do I deny that any such decision must be binding, in any case, upon the parties to a suit, while they are also entitled to very high respect and consideration in all parallel cases by all other departments of the government. And while it is obviously possible that such decisions may be erroneous in any given case, still the evil effect following it, being limited to that particular case, with the chance that it may be overruled, and never become a precedent for other cases, can better be borne than could the evils of a different practice. *At the same time, the candid citizen must confess that if the policy of the government, upon vital questions affecting the whole people, is to be irrevocably fixed by decisions of the Supreme Court the instant they are made in ordinary litigation between parties in personal actions, the people will have ceased to be their own rulers, having to that extent practically resigned their government into the hands of that eminent tribunal.*' The lines which I have put in italics proclaim the most pernicious political heresy ever uttered in the politics of our country. It saps the foundations of the Constitution, and substitutes the fluctuating and alternating will of a party majority of the people in its stead. This was, however, the cardinal doctrine of the party which elected President Lincoln, and he but spoke their creed.

We have already seen how that party in Wisconsin, in the case of Ableman and Booth, had set the authority of the Supreme Court at defiance, in order to carry out its policy in regard to slavery. And at the very time that President Lincoln was delivering his inaugural, a case was pending in the Supreme Court, arising out of the determination of his party to carry out its anti-slavery policy in defiance of the Constitution. Willis Lago, a free-man of color, was, in October, 1859, indicted by the grand jury of a court of the State of Kentucky, under a law of that State, for the crime of assisting a slave to escape. Lago fled to the State of Ohio. A copy of the indictment, properly authenticated according to the Act of Congress of 1793, was presented to the Governor of Ohio, by the authorized agent of the Governor of Kentucky, and the arrest and delivery of the fugitive from justice demanded. The Governor of Ohio referred the matter to the

Attorney General of the State for his opinion. The Attorney General gave an opinion in conformity with his politics. Though the law of Kentucky made the act of assisting a slave to escape, a crime, the politics of the Attorney General forbade him to consider the act otherwise than meritorious. He, therefore, advised the Governor of Ohio that 'The offence charged against Lago does not rank among those upon which the constitutional provisions was intended to operate; and you have, therefore, no authority to comply with the requisition made upon you by the Governor of Kentucky.' The Governor, of course, refused to cause the arrest and delivery of the fugitive from justice. Upon this refusal the State of Kentucky moved to the Supreme Court of the United States for a mandamus against the Governor of Ohio to compel him to perform his duty in the premises. On the 13th of March, 1861, a few days after President Lincoln's inauguration, Chief Justice Taney delivered the opinion of the Court in the case.

After deciding that the Court had jurisdiction of the case, the Chief Justice said: 'This brings us to the examination of the clause of the Constitution which has given rise to this controversy.' It is in the following words:

'A person charged in any State with treason, felony or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another State, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.' \* \* \*

The Chief Justice, then in order to show that the framers of the Constitution intended to make the clause as comprehensive as possible, it being intended to enable each State to maintain its local policy says: "'They (the words 'treason' and 'felony') were introduced for the purpose of guarding against any restriction of the word 'crime', and to prevent this provision from being construed by the rules and usages of independent nations in compact for delivering up fugitives from justice. According to these usages, even where they admitted the obligation to deliver the fugitives, persons who fled on account of political offences were almost always excepted, and the nation upon which the demand is made also uniformly claims and exercises a discretion in weighing the evidence of the crime and the character of the offence. \*

\* \* And as treason was also a 'felony' it was necessary to insert those words, to show, in language that could not be mistaken, that political offenders were included in it. For this was not a compact of peace and comity between separate nations who had no claim on each other for mutual support, but a compact binding them to give aid and assistance to each other in executing their

laws, and to support each other in preserving order and law within its confines, whenever such aid was needed and required; for it is manifest that the statesmen who framed the Constitution, were fully sensible that, from the complex character of the government, it must fail, unless the States mutually supported each other and the general government; and that nothing would be more likely to disturb its peace, and end in discord, than permitting an offender against the laws of a State, by passing over a mathematical line which divides it from another, to defy its process, and stand ready, under the protection of the State, to repeat the offence as soon as another opportunity offered.'"

The Chief Justice then argues that the right given to 'demand' implies that it is an absolute right, and that the obligation or duty to deliver is correlative. "The performance of this duty, however, says the Chief Justice, "is left to the fidelity of the State executive to the compact entered into with the other States when it adopted the Constitution of the United States and became a member of the Union."

"But if the Governor of Ohio refuses to discharge this duty, there is no power delegated to the general government, either through the judicial department or any other department, to use coercive means to compel him."

"And upon this ground the motion for mandamus must be overruled."

This case consummated the determination of the anti-slavery party to set the provision of the Constitution bearing upon the subject of the institution of slavery at defiance. These provisions could no longer be enforced and a reference to the statutes of the Free States will show that the party was not moved by any regard for the welfare of the negro race, but by hostility to the Southern States. At the very time the Governor of Ohio was disregarding his constitutional duty in refusing to deliver up a fugitive from justice, merely because he was a negro, and his crime was connected with the institution of slavery, there was a statute of the State, passed in 1859, prohibiting any free negro or mulatto from voting in the State, and inflicting a fine of five hundred dollars and imprisonment for six months on any judge "who shall receive the vote of any person where such person has a distinct and visible admixture of African blood." And in Indiana there was a statute, in 1862, punishing any white person who should marry another with one-eighth, or more, of negro blood by a fine of five thousand dollars and imprisonment of ten years. And in President Lincoln's own State, Illinois, there was a statute, when he was inaugurated, to prevent the immigration of free negroes into the State, which enacted that if any negro or mulatto, bond or free, came into the State and remained more than ten days,



with the intention of residing in the State, he should be "deemed guilty of a high misdemeanor," and be liable to a fine, and to be advertised and sold at public auction, and to pay the fine by the proceeds of the sale.

In the case just mentioned, the Supreme Court decided that the constitutional compact had been deliberately broken by a State, and that there was no redress by law. In all other cases regarding slavery which came before the Supreme Court, it was decided that the Constitution had not only guaranteed a right, but had also furnished a remedy. \* \* \*

Many of the slave States had now passed ordinances of secession, by which they claimed that they had dissolved their connection with the other States and had set up a Confederate government, organized into executive, legislative, and judicial departments, upon the plan of the government of the United States.

Virginia, reluctant to leave a Union which she had done so much to form, and in which she had acted so glorious a part, appealed to her sister States still within the Union to meet her in a Congress, where the discord might be harmonized. The Congress met in Washington City, February 4th, 1861, and adjourned February 27th, without accomplishing anything. Virginia then bade the Free States farewell, across the widening gulf of civil discord, and joined her fortunes, for better or worse, with her sister States of the South.

No candid man, capable of considering the lessons of history, can doubt, when he looks over the events in the working of our government which I have recited, that any other group of States in our Union, under like peril to any great interest of theirs from the course of political events, have endeavored to secede from the Union, or would have resisted by arms. No power or right is constitutional but what can be exercised in a mode pointed out in the Constitution for its exercise. Secession is, therefore, not constitutional, but revolutionary; and is only justifiable, like war, upon failure of justice and without hope of relief under the government. But, constituted as man is, *peaceable* secession would have been impossible, and even if the right to secede at pleasure had been expressly guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States to each State. The common interest of all the States had become too independent and identified, since the establishment of the Federal government, to admit of severance without disasters worse than the bloodiest war in defence of the Union. But, nevertheless, no publicist, judging by the practices of nations, can doubt that, in the forum of political ethics, the slave States were justified in their course. And every publicist knows that it is not the party which fires the first shot that is responsible for the war, but the party which makes war necessary. "Neither is the opin-

ion of some of the school men to be received,' " says Lord Bacon, "*that a war cannot justly be made but upon a precedent injury or provocation.* For there is no question but a just fear of an imminent danger, though there be no blow given, is a lawful cause of war.' "

Mr. Lincoln had the misfortune to be inaugurated President of a divided country, without any hope of amicable adjustment. He had grave and difficult official responsibilities laid upon him, beside those which ordinarily belong to the office of President. He was President of a government of only expressly granted powers under a written Constitution. To exercise any other powers would be usurpation. No motive of patriotism could rescue the acts from a breach of the Constitution. The very whisperings of one's heart, placed in such circumstances, are likely to be deceitful. For it may well be doubted, whether the worst of usurpers and tyrants do not believe that they are moved only by a regard to the welfare of their country. Even the Earl of Stafford, on his trial for treason, defended his usurpations, on the ground that they were done for the welfare of the people. "*Salus populi,*" said he, "*suprema lex;*" may in cases of extremity, even above the acts of Parliament.' "

President Lincoln and his cabinet were from the first in great alarm, and at once began to lean for support on the military arm of Lieutenant General Scott. Suspecting, very naturally, that Maryland sympathized with her sister slave States, every citizen of the State was imagined to be engaged in plots against the Federal government. Hence it was that, on the 25th of May, 1861, John Merryman, a citizen of Baltimore county, in the State of Maryland, was arrested by a military force, acting under orders of a Major General of the United States Army commanding in the State of Pennsylvania, and was committed to the custody of the General commanding Fort McHenry, within the District of Maryland. On the 26th of May, 1861, a writ of *habeas corpus* was issued, upon the petition of Merryman, by Chief Justice Taney, sitting at Chambers, directing to the commandant of the fort, commanding him to produce the body of the petitioner before the Chief Justice, in Baltimore City, on the 27th of May, 1861. On that day, the writ was returned 'served,' and the officer to whom it was directed declined to produce the petitioner, giving as his excuse the following reasons:

"1. That the petitioner was arrested by the orders of the Major General commanding in Pennsylvania, upon the charge of treason in being publicly associated with and holding a commission as Lieutenant in a company having in their possession arms belonging to the United States, and avowing his purpose of armed hostility against the government.

2. That he (the officer holding the prisoner in custody) was duly authorized by the President of the United States, in such cases, to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* for the public safety.'

The Chief Justice immediately passed the following order :

"Ordered, That an attachment forthwith issue against General George Cadwalader for a contempt, in refusing to produce the body of John Merryman, according to the command of the writ of *habeas corpus* returnable and returned before me to-day, and that said attachment be returned before me at twelve o'clock to-morrow, at the room of the Circuit Court, Monday, May 27th.

"R. B. TANEY."

The attachment was issued as ordered at twelve o'clock on the 28th of May, 1861, the Chief Justice again took his seat on the bench, and called for the Marshal's return to the writ of attachment. It was as follows:

"I hereby certify to the Honorable Roger B. Taney, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, that by virtue of the within writ of attachment to me directed on the 27th day of May, 1861, I proceeded on this 28th day of May, 1861, to Fort McHenry, for the purpose of serving the said writ. I sent in my name at the outer gate; the messenger returned with the reply, 'that there was no answer to my card,' and therefore could not serve the writ, as I was commanded. I was not permitted to enter the gate. So answers

"WASHINGTON BONIFANT,

"U. S. Marshal for the District of Maryland.'"

After the Marshal's return was read, the Chief Justice said that the Marshal had the power to summons the *posse comitatus* to aid him in seizing and bringing before the Court the party named in the attachment, who would, when so brought in, be liable to punishment by fine and imprisonment; but where, as in this case, the power refusing obedience was so notoriously superior to any the Marshal could command, he held that officer excused from doing anything more than he had done.

After expressing his views of the law of the case in general but very decided terms, he said that he should cause his written opinion, when filed, and all the proceedings, to be laid before the President, in order that he might perform his constitutional duty, to enforce the laws by securing obedience to the process of the United States.

In a day or two afterwards, the Chief Justice put his opinion in writing, and filed it in the office of the clerk of the Circuit Court.

After stating the facts of the case, the Chief Justice, in the written opinion, says: "As the case comes before me, therefore, I understand that the President not only claims the right to suspend the writ of *habeas corpus* at his discretion, but to delegate that discretionary power to a military officer, and to leave to him to determine whether he will or will not obey judicial process that may be served upon him. No official notice has been given to the courts of justice, or to the public, by proclamation or otherwise, that the President claimed this power, and has exercised it in the manner stated in the return. And I certainly listened to it with some surprise, for I had supposed it to be one of those points of constitutional law upon which there was no difference of opinion, and that it was admitted on all hands that the privilege of the writ could not be suspended except by act of Congress."

The Chief Justice then inquired into the law of *habeas corpus* in England, in order to show what must be the law in our country, which we inherited and endeavored to improve the guarantees of personal liberty derived from the mother country. He finally shows what are the views of great American jurists upon the subject. Mr. Justice Story is referred to as maintaining, in his Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States, that the right to suspend the privilege of *habeas corpus* is vested in Congress. \* \* \*

After showing that other guarantees besides the *habeas corpus* had been disregarded, the Chief Justice says: "These great and fundamental laws, which Congress itself could not suspend, have been disregarded and suspended, like the *habeas corpus*, by a military order, supported by force of arms. Such is the case now before me; and I can only say that, if the authority which the Constitution has confided to the Judiciary Department and judicial officers may thus, upon any pretext or under any circumstances, be usurped by the military power at its discretion, the people of the United States are no longer living under a government of laws; but every citizen holds life, liberty, and property at the will and pleasure of the army officer in whose military district he may happen to be found."

"In such a case, my duty was too plain to be mistaken. I have exercised all the power which the Constitution and laws confer on me; but that power has been resisted by a force too strong for me to overcome. It is possible that the officer who has incurred this grave responsibility may have misunderstood his instructions, and exceeded the authority intended to be given him. I shall, therefore, order all the proceedings in this case, with my opinion, to be filed and recorded in the Circuit Court of the

United States for the District of Maryland, and direct the clerk to transmit a copy, under seal, to the President of the United States. It will then remain for that high officer, in fulfilment of his constitutional obligation to 'take care that the laws be faithfully executed,' to determine what measures he will take to cause the civil process of the United States to be respected and enforced.'"

The clerk did accordingly transmit the proceedings and the opinion in the case to the President, as ordered by Chief Justice Taney. But the President paid no respect to the opinion of that great magistrate nor to his constitutional obligation to 'take care that the laws be faithfully executed.'

There is not in the history of nations, a more flagrant usurpation than this act by which President Lincoln suspended all the guarantees of personal liberty, and put the military power above the civil. From that moment, the government of the United States was converted into an instrument by which the whole power of one section of the country was wielded by a sectional party against another section. And there is nothing more sublime in the acts of great magistrates that give dignity to governments, than this attempt of Chief Justice Taney to uphold the supremacy of the Constitution and the civil authority in the midst of arms. His court was open; and he sat upon the bench to administer the law. The cannon of Fort McHenry, where Merryman was imprisoned, pointed upon the City of Baltimore. But the Chief Justice, with the weight of eighty-four years upon him, as he left the house of his son-in-law, Mr. Campbell, remarked that it was likely he should be imprisoned in Fort McHenry before night; but that he was going to court to do his duty. It is considered the chief glory in our history, that Washington delivered up his sword to the civil authority after he had performed his duty as a soldier. The scene, as it occurred at Annapolis, depicted on canvas, adorns the rotunda of the Capitol of the United States. *And the day will come, when some painter, inspired with the sublime conception of this great magistrate struggling for the cause of constitutional government, will sketch this scene for the instruction of future ages.*

The opinion of Chief Justice Taney. \* \* \* pronounced against the claim of President Lincoln, that the executive of the United States is an Imperial Cæsar, with authority to suspend all civil authority and govern the country by the army. Disguise the matter as partisans may, this is the great political issue made in the Merryman case."

Let me quote the following by Leon C. Prince, Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., leading article, April number, 1901, of the *Arena*, entitled, "The Passing of the Declaration."

"This nation itself came into being through an act of unquestionably usurpation and imperialistic nature. The years immediately following the Revolutionary war found the newly independent States internally in a condition of grave danger—the result of financial disorder and general governmental inutility. At the instigation of a few prominent individuals a convention was appointed to remedy the existing defects by amending the Articles of Confederation. The purpose of the convention, as declared, was simply to *amend*; not to abrogate, not to substitute for the old government, under Articles of Confederation, a new and different government under a Constitution. It was not in any sense a popular body; it was not even a representative body. It met behind closed doors and remained there in secret conclave for four months, and when it emerged the old government had been overthrown and a new and essentially different government instituted in its place. \* \* \*

"But the capital instance of the exercise of imperial powers by the United States government, and its sanction by a majority of the people is the American civil war. Now, as a question of purely abstract right, the seceding States were undoubtedly correct in their position. The Constitution was originally a compact between thirteen independent sovereignties whereby certain rights were surrendered by them to the Federal government and certain others were retained. Among the latter the rights of secession was expressly reserved by the States of New York and Virginia, and Rhode Island and South Carolina refused to enter the Union until that right had been put beyond the shadow of a reasonable doubt. The right of secession was subsequently affirmed and reaffirmed by different States on different occasions; notably in the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions of 1798-99, three times by the Legislature of Massachusetts (in 1802, 1844, and 1845), and by all the New England States during the war of 1812. Nor was it at any time prior to 1860 seriously questioned in any quarter except under the exigencies of party politics. Moreover, the action of the seceding South was supported by actual precedent; for when the nine States of the old Confederation accepted the Constitution they seceded from their former government. It was a secession in the literal sense of the term, since it was a withdrawal of territory; and the fact that it was accomplished behind closed doors, without an appeal to force, does not affect the character of the act.

But there was another and a philosophical reason to support the principle of secession. It is to be found in the fact that, since the parties to the contract were sovereign States, there was no superior tribunal to which the question of State rights could be re-

ferred. The Federal courts were not competent to pass upon it, because they were the creatures of the Union and the Union was in turn the creature of the States. In the event, then, of a dispute between the States and the Union over the question of respective powers, should the Union, the creature, be permitted to say how much power it received, or should the State, the creator, determine how much power it conferred? In all logic and justice there can be but one answer. Manifestly the seceding States had the right to go. They had a *right* under the Constitution and they had the further right of *revolution*, expressly affirmed by the Declaration of Independence as being inherent in all communities and upon which each of the thirteen States had justified its secession from the mother country in 1776. But when the seceding States attempted to enforce that right, what did the government of the United States do? It invaded their territory with all the military forces at its command, terrorized their inhabitants, destroyed their homes, violated their constitutionally guaranteed right of property by an executive act of unparalleled usurpation, and put to death on the fields of battle as many as possible of those inhabitants who dared openly to resist. And when at last the United States government, by virtue of its superior resources and greater strength, had reduced the seceding States to subjection, it deprived them of their Stateshood, overturned their home rule; nullified their statutes, displaced their civil by its military jurisdiction, and forced upon them the alternative of either accepting the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution or remaining forever in the status of subjugated territory.

"Far be it from any design of mine to call in question even for the intellectual pleasure of debate the decision of a controversy that ended in agony and blood thirty-five years ago. No reasonable man believes to-day that the result should have been in any wise different from what the stern arbitrament of war decreed. For while, logically and in principle secession was right, yet it was most fortunate for the South and for the country at large that it did not succeed. The strife and horror of that period, great as they were, have found this ample compensation in the establishment of a *nationality* whose power and fame have proved both the advantage and the necessity of a stronger Union than could have existed without the civil war. But the point I make is that the entire action of the United States government toward the South, from 1860 until the last seceding State was 'reconstructed,' was imperialistic and usurpative in the extreme and there is no possible constitutional or legal aspect that can make it anything else."

*The Arena*, Vol. XXV., No. 4, April, 1901.

I will conclude my report with these further important quotations from Mr. Stephens, Vol. 2, page 35, etc.

"It is a fact that the first gun was fired by the Confederates. It is a fact that General Beauregard did, on the 12th of April, 1861, bombard Fort Sumpter, before any blow had actually been struck by the Federal authorities. That is not disputed at all. That is a fact which I have no disposition to erase or obliterate in any way. That is a great truth that will live forever. But did the firing of the first gun, or the reduction of Fort Sumter inaugurate or begin the war? That is a great question to be first solved, before we can be agreed upon the fact as to who inaugurated the war; and in solving this question, you must allow me to say that in personal or natural conflicts, it is not he who strikes the first blow or fires the first gun that inaugurates or begins the conflict. Hallam (Hallam's Constitutional History of England, Vol. 2, page 219) has well said that 'the aggressor in a war (that is, he who begins it) is not the first who *uses force*, but the first who renders force *necessary*.'

"Which side, according to this high authority (that only announces the common sentiments of mankind), was the *aggressor* in this instance? Which side was it that provoked and rendered the first blow necessary? The true answer to that question will settle the fact as to which side began the war.

"I maintain that it was inaugurated and begun though no blow had been struck, when the hostile fleet, styled the 'Relief Squadron,' with eleven ships, carrying two hundred and eighty-five guns and two thousand four hundred men, was sent out from New York and Norfolk, with orders from the authorities at Washington, to re-enforce Fort Sumter, peaceably, if permitted, *but forcibly if they must*.

"The war was then and there inaugurated and begun by the authorities at Washington. General Beauregard did not open fire upon Fort Sumter until this fleet was, to his knowledge, very near the harbor of Charleston, and until he had inquired of Major Anderson, in command of the Fort, whether he would engage to take no part in the expected blow, then coming down upon him from the approaching fleet. Francis W. Pickens, governor of South Carolina, and General Beauregard, had both been notified that the fleet was coming and of its objects, by a message from the authorities at Washington. This notice, however, was not given until it was near its destination. When Major Anderson therefore would make no such promise, it became necessary for General Beauregard to strike the first blow as he did; otherwise the forces under his command might have been exposed to two fires at the same time—one in front, and the other in the rear.



The Confederate States, then seven in number, had as stated, all passed ordinances of secession. All of them, in regularly constituted conventions had withdrawn all their sovereign powers previously delegated to the United States. They had formed a new Confederation, with a regularly constituted government, at Montgomery, Alabama, as they had a perfect right to do, if our past conclusions were correct, and these you have not been able to assail. This new Confederation had sent a commission to the authorities at Washington, as we shall see, to settle all matters amicably and peacefully. War was by no means the wish or desire of the authorities at Montgomery. \* \* \* It was under these circumstances, that the Confederate commissioners were given to understand that Fort Sumter would be peacefully evacuated. An assurance to this effect was given, though in an informal manner, by Mr. Seward, the Secretary of State under Mr. Lincoln. This pledge was most strangely violated by sending the armed squadron, as stated, to re-enforce and provision the Fort. \* \* \*

"The Fort was within the jurisdiction of South Carolina. It was built especially for her protection, and belonged to her in part as well as to the other States jointly. On the 11th of January, Governor Pickens, in behalf of the sovereign rights of the State, demanded its possession of Major Anderson for the use of the State. On his refusal to deliver it up, the Governor immediately sent I. W. Hayne, the Attorney General of the State, to Washington, and made a like demand for its possession of Mr. Buchanan, the President, alleging that the possession of this Fort was necessary for the safety of the State for whose protection it had been erected. In this letter Governor Pickens also stated, that a full valuation of the property would be accounted for on settlement of the relation of South Carolina with the United States. \* \* \* If South Carolina, after the resumption of her delegated powers, was a separate sovereign State (which is one of our established truths), then, of course, she had a perfect right to demand the possession of any landed property whatever lying within the limits of her jurisdiction, if she deemed it of importance for her public use and benefit. This perfect right so to do, was subject to but one limitation, and that was the moral obligation to pay a fair and just compensation for the property so demanded for public use. There can be no question of the correctness of this principle. It is the foundation of the great right of eminent domain, which ever accompanies sovereignty. We have seen that this right of eminent domain was never parted with by her, even under the Constitution (Ante, Vol. 1, pp. 82, 192, 493). South Carolina, then, even before secession and while she

held herself to be bound by the Constitution, had a perfect right to demand of the United States government the possession of this identical property; on paying a just compensation for it, if she had deemed it essential for her public interests. This Fort never could have been erected on her soil without her consent, as we have seen (*Ante*, Vol. I, p. 192). The title, therefore, of the United States to the land on which Fort Sumter was built, was in no essential respect different from the title of any other landholder in the State. The tenure by which the United States claimed and held this property, differed in no essential respect from the tenure by which every other land-owner held similar property in the State; nor was this property of the United States so purchased and held under grant from South Carolina, any less subject to the right of eminent domain on the part of the State than any other lands lying within her limits. If this was so even before secession (and no one can successfully assail this position), then how much more clearly this right (by virtue of the principles of eminent domain) to demand the possession of this property for *public use*, for *her own protection*, appears after she had expressly resumed the exercise of all her sovereign powers? This right to demand the possession of this Fort, therefore being unquestionable, perfect in her as a sovereign State after secession, whether it was before or not, she had transferred to the Confederate States. Hence their right to demand the evacuation of Fort Sumter was perfect, viewed either morally or politically."

The facts above presented thoroughly establish the correctness of the claimed right of the South to withdraw from the Union—her constitutional and her sovereign right to this action; with a long list of Northern precedents to sustain her incontestable position in the premises.

Particular attention is invited to the liberal quotations given in the foregoing pages to a valuable historical paper, evidencing deep and patriotic research, and which will be found in full in the April, 1901, number of *The Arena*, by Professor Leon C. Prince, of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. It is most interesting and valuable reading, and deserving of preservation in its entirety. The extracts above from Tyler's Taney, are most instructive and are historical, and rich and overflowing with the great and momentous legal questions of that date and the pregnant and crucial decisions of the highest court of our country, and its constitu-

tional rulings until struck with impotency and stripped of its authority, by the same power which waged unconstitutional war upon the States of the South.

The quotations from the two volumes of Vice-President of the Southern Confederacy--Alexander H. Stephens--are valuable in the extreme and conclusive upon the points considered.

These above stated contributions, thus united in my report, constitute a page of history, sacred for its absolute truthfulness and without a missing link, establishes the now hardly questioned right of the Southern States to *withdraw* from the Union as they did withdraw. It is now almost unanimously agreed that it is best for us all to be united as we are at present, in a stronger Union of States, but this might have been accomplished by just and peaceful and constitutional methods, without all the past expenditure of human life and treasure, and the still more terrible reconstruction period, for all of which the North alone must stand responsible before the bar of conscience and of history.

Respectfully and fraternally submitted,

C. H. TEBAUT, M. D.,

*Brigadier General and Surgeon General U. C. Veterans, Staff of  
General J. B. Gordon.*

## ADJUTANT GENERAL MOORMAN'S REPORT.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., May 28, 1901.

*General John B. Gordan, Commanding United Confederate Veterans, Memphis, Tenn:*

GENERAL—I have the honor to make my annual report as Adjutant General of the United Confederate Veterans, and as Chief of your Staff.

It is my privilege to again convey to you, as well as to all our comrades, the pleasant information that our great Association has still increased since the Louisville reunion, and also to inform you that applications are still pouring in for the organization of many new camps from every point of the South, and that harmony and good feeling prevails in every department of the Association.

At the date that I had the honor of commencing the work of organizing camps under your appointment as Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, now nearly eleven years ago, there were only 33 camps, and now there is 1358, distributed as follows:

Texas.....	256
South Carolina.....	133
Georgia.....	132
Alabama.....	109
Mississippi.....	93
Arkansas.....	93
Tennessee.....	81
Missouri.....	78
Kentucky.....	66
North Carolina.....	65
Louisiana.....	62
Virginia.....	50
Florida.....	37
Indian Territory.....	26
West Virginia.....	23
Oklahoma.....	21
Maryland.....	12
California.....	5
New Mexico.....	3
Montana.....	2
District of Columbia.....	2
Illinois.....	2
Colorado.....	2
Arizona.....	1
Ohio.....	1
Massachusetts.....	1
Kansas.....	1
Indiana.....	1

Total.....1358

## SUMMARY OF CAMPS BY DEPARTMENTS.

---

Trans-Mississippi Department.....	488
Army of Tennessee Department.....	448
Army of Northern Virginia Department.....	422
Total.....	<u>1358</u>

Pacific Division in this list includes California, New Mexico, Montana, Colorado, Arizona and Kansas.

District of Columbia, Illinois, Ohio, Massachusetts and Indiana are in the Army of Northern Virginia Department.

There are at least 100 Camps known to be in process in organization.

The proceeds of the membership fee and per capita and returns from a few commissions have enabled me to carry on the work in a manner not entirely satisfactory to myself, as the paucity of funds in comparison to the magnitude of the work has necessitated the curtailing by me of the printing and other expenses, and I have only been enabled by performing the great part of the labor myself to keep within bounds. There are so many details and explanations that it makes the work particularly laborious and expensive, and I can only succeed by the most rigid economy.

This office has received and sent out an amount of letters, circulars, mimeograph work, documents, etc., up to date almost beyond any idea ever entertained of its magnitude.

A record has been kept of a part of which are as follows :

General and special orders and mimeograph orders.....	650,000
Circulars to newspapers, mimeograph, etc.....	720,000
Circular letters for organization .....	280,000
Mimeograph letters to Camps... ..	750,000
Commissions.....	9,750
Pamphlet proceedings of the Reunions .....	8,750
Charters to date, originals and duplicates .....	1,720
Sundry circulars and documents, mimeograph, etc.....	27,200
Receipts for commissions, charters, addresses, etc.....	41,300
Letters, circulars and documents received.....	81,000
Letters written and sent out, circular letters and documents.	93,500

Total.....2,663,220

Making a total of 2,663,220 letters, orders, circulars, packages, sent out and received since I have been Adjutant-General, of which I have kept a record, with many thousands of other letters, communications, packages, etc., of which in the nature of things it has been impossible for me to keep track of.

It has now become a vast bureau with an enormous accumulation of books and papers, and to carry on the business with correctness and facility requires much more room than we have at present.

Every Southern State is now represented in the list of Camps, and in the organization of so many new Camps I have, of course, experienced some difficulty, but I am happy to say that so far as I know, there is no friction with the Adjutant General's office in any quarter, but the utmost harmony.

I ask that a committee be appointed and empowered to formulate a Burial Ritual for our organization.

This is necessary, as the veterans are fast passing away, and it will be a solace to their families and an act of justice to these old heroes for this holy act to be performed under the rights and forms established by our Association.

The following membership fees and per capita tax, amounts received from commissions, and sale of books, received since my last report made at Louisville, Ky., \$1634 23, with total expenditures to date of \$1527.66, itemized statement of which is attached hereto, and will be published in full in the proceedings of the convention.

I desire to thank the press of the South for their gratuitous and generous help extended to the Association at all times. Also to thank the veterans from every section of the South for their uniform courtesy and the consideration shown me.

Respectfully submitted,

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

---

## APPENDIX.

---

Following is an itemized statement of receipts and expenditures referred to in the Adjutant-General's Report :

GENERAL GEO. MOORMAN, ADJUTANT-GENERAL, IN ACCOUNT WITH UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Following amounts of per capita and membership fees are made up from last report of those Camps reported in time for the Memphis Reunion, and are for the year ending April 1st, 1901 :

No.	NAME OF CAMP.	AMOUNT	P. C.
1	Army of Northern Virginia . . . . .	\$	13 30
2	Army of Tennessee . . . . .		27 20
3	General Leroy Stafford . . . . .		5 70
4	N. B. Forrest . . . . .		11 60

5	Fred Ault.....	2 30
6	Jeff Davis.....1900	10 00
6	Jeff Davis.....1901	10 00
7	Ruston.....	10 00
8	Ex-Confederate Association, Chicago.....	3 00
9	Veteran Confederate States Cavalry.....	8 90
10	Ward Confederate Veterans.....	10 60
11	Raphael Semmes.....	16 70
11	Raphael Semmes.....ad	80
12	Turney.....	4 00
13	W. W. Loring.....	2 20
14	R. E. Lee.....	11 00
15	Washington Artillery.....	22 50
16	Henry St. Paul.....1901	4 40
16	Henry St. Paul.....1900	5 00
17	Baton Rouge.....	8 40
18	Iberville.....	7 00
19	Ben Humphreys.....	2 50
20	Natchez.....	9 00
20	Natchez.....ad	2 20
21	Hattiesburg.....1901	3 30
"	".....1900	25
"	".....1899	25
"	".....1898	25
"	".....1897	25
"	".....1896	25
"	".....1895	25
"	".....1893	25
22	J. J. Whitney.....P. C.	1 20
23	Kit Mott.....	9 00
24	Robert A. Smith.....	7 80
25	Walthall.....	12 10
26	W. A. Montgomery.....	3 80
"	".....ad	30
27	Isham Harrison.....	3 00
28	Con'fd Hist. Assn.....	20 50
29	Ben McCulloch.....	5 10
30	Ben McCulloch.....	3 40
"	".....ad	70
31	Sterling Price.....	70 00
"	".....ad	5 10
"	".....ad	14 90
32	Vicksburg.....	8 00
34	Jos E. Johnston.....	4 50
35	Frank Cheatham.....	35 00
36	Hillsboro.....	5 00
37	John Ingram.....	9 00
38	Major Victor Maurin.....	8 20

39	W. J. Hardie.....	12	00
"	".....ad		25
41	Mouton.....	7	20
42	Stonewall Jackson.....	3	30
43	John C. Upton.....	9	70
44	John H. Reagan.....	4	20
45	J. E. B. Stuart.....	6	30
46	Felix K. Zollicoffer.....	3	10
48	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	5	65
"	" " " ".....ad		70
49	Woodville.....	2	20
50	John B. Gordon.....	3	80
"	" " " ".....ad	1	50
52	Montgomery.....	4	80
54	Orange County.....	4	00
"	" " " ".....ad	1	00
55	Dibrell.....	4	90
57	Marion County Confederate Veteran Association...	3	10
58	R. E. Lee.....	6	20
60	Camp Moore.....1901	1	50
"	" " ".....1898		25
"	" " ".....1897		25
"	" " ".....1896		25
"	" " ".....1895		25
"	" " ".....1894		25
61	Col. B. Timmons.....	2	50
62	Calcasieu Confederate Veterans.....	3	00
64	Sanders.....	2	60
65	Howdy Martin.....1901	2	50
"	" ".....1900		25
"	" ".....1899		25
"	" ".....1898		25
"	" ".....1897		25
68	Jeff Lee.....	3	00
70	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	10	00
71	Albert S. dney Johnston.....	10	20
74	Rockwall Camp.. ..1901	3	20
"	" ".....ad		70
"	" ".....ad		40
"	" ".....1899		50
"	" ".....1898		50
"	" ".....1896		50
75	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	8	00
"	" " " ".....ad		80
77	Forbes.....	15	70
78	Amite City.....	3	30
79	Merkel.....	3	00
84	Barnard E. Bee.....	8	00



86	Bedford Forrest .....	1901	1 00
"	" .....	1900	10
"	" .....	1899	10
"	" .....	1898	10
"	" .....	1897	10
"	" .....	1896	10
"	" .....	1894	10
87	Wm. L. Moody .....		6 00
"	" " " " .....	ad	10
88	Pat Cleburne .....		6 70
8	Camp Cabell .....	1901	4 50
"	" .....	1900	4 50
"	" .....	1899	4 50
90	Mildred Lee .....		6 00
92	E. C. Walthall .....	1901	2 50
"	" " .....	1900	40
"	" " .....	1897	40
"	" " .....	1896	30
"	" " .....	1894	20
"	" " .....	1892	20
94	Joe Johnston .....		12 80
95	John H. Morgan .....		2 00
96	Wm Preston .....		1 00
97	Abe Buford .....		1 00
98	Geo. W. Johnson .....		1 00
99	Ben Desha .....		1 00
100	John C. Breckinridge .....		4 00
101	Ben Hardin Helm .....		1 00
103	John B. Hood .....		7 50
104	Nassau .....		3 40
105	Magruder .....		12 10
107	John H. Morgan .....		5 20
108	Winnie Davis .....		8 20
109	J. W. Throckmorton .....		16 20
111	W. P. Townsend .....		4 70
113	Albert Sidney Johnston .....		1 70
114	Shackelford-Fulton .....		7 50
115	Albert Sidney Johnston .....		6 00
117	Jeff Davis .....		3 60
118	Stonewall Jackson .....		5 90
"	" " " " .....	ad	30
119	Jos E Johnston .....		4 00
122	Bell County Ex. Confederate Association .....	1901	4 50
"	" " " " " " .....	ad	60
"	" " " " " " .....	1900	50
"	" " " " " " .....	1899	50
124	J. B. Robertson .....		2 00

125	Camp Cabell.....	1901	2 10
"	" " .....	ad	2 00
"	" " .....	1900	50
"	" " .....	1899	50
126	Robert E. Lee .....		5 00
127	Young County.....		3 00
128	John G. Walker .....		5 00
129	Sul Ross .....		15 15.
131	John M. Stone.....		4 50
134	Genl. J. W. Starnes.....		6 20
135	Ex-Confederate Association, Coryell County.....		5 30
137	Sampson.....		6 30
139	John W. Caldwell.....		4 70
140	D. L. Kenan....		4 40
142	Camp Rogers.....		3 40
143	Bowling Green.....		3 50
"	" " .....		70
144	Albert Sidney Johnston .....		12 00
146	Ben T. Duval .....		9 10
147	C. M. Winkler.....		10 00
149	Genl. Jos. Finneegan .....	1901	2 00
"	" " .....	1900	2 00
150	E. A. Perry .....		10 50
151	Lomax.....		10 00
152	Richland ..		3 70
153	Wood County.....		6 20
154	W. W. Loring.....		2 10
155	Stewart.....		2 00
156	John C. G. Key.....		7 50
157	Bessemer.....	1901	2 70
"	" .....	ad	2 20
"	" .....	ad	60
"	" .....	ad	1 60
"	" .....	1900	50
"	" .....	1899	50
158	R. E. Lee.....		60 00
"	" " .....	ad	12 00
"	" " .....	ad	10
159	Atlanta .....		30 00
161	Lamar.....		2 90
"	" .....	1900	25
"	" .....	1899	25
"	" .....	1898	25
"	" .....	1897	25
163	Horace Randall.....		2 20
"	" " .....	ad	40
164	Sul Ross..		5 20
165	Albert Sidney Johnston .....		2 50

167	Claiborne.....	3 00
168	D. H. Hill.....M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....P. C.	1 70
169	Tom Green.....	5 00
170	Matt Ashcroft.....	2 25
171	Conf. Vet. Assn. of the D. of C.....	16 00
176	Yazoo.....	10 00
177	Capt. David H. Hammonds.....	5 00
178	Winchester Hall.....	1 60
179	W. H. H. Tison.....	5 00
181	R. E. Lee.....	31 20
182	Henry W. Allen.....	5 00
183	John Peck.....	60
185	Camp Ross.....	3 00
186	Roger W. Hanson.....	1 00
187	Humphrey Marshall.....	1 00
188	Thomas B. Monroe.....	1 00
189	W. R. Barksdale.....	4 00
190	Pat R. Cleburne.....	4 20
193	Lake Providence.....	2 20
195	John Donaldson.....	50
196	Baxton Bragg.....	7 00
197	Dick Dowling.....	10 10
200	Genl. John B. Gordon.....1901	4 50
"	" " " " ".....1900	25
"	" " " " ".....1899	25
"	" " " " ".....1898	25
"	" " " " ".....1896	25
"	" " " " ".....1895	25
"	" " " " ".....1894	25
201	Roy S. Cluke.....	1 00
203	Gratiot.....	7 10
204	Geo. E. Pickett.....	8 10
205	William Watts.....	4 00
207	Robert W. Harper.....1900	6 80
"	" " " " ".....1899	5 00
"	" " " " ".....1898	50
"	" " " " ".....1897	50
"	" " " " ".....1896	50
212	Cabarrus Co. Conf. Vet. Assn.....	6 60
214	J. Warren Grigsby.....	1 00
215	Thos. B. Collins.....	1 00
217	McMillan.....	1 00
218	Hugh A. Reynolds.....	4 00
"	" " " " ".....ad	30
220	DeSoto.....	7 70
"	" " " " ".....ad	3 30

221	W. H. Jackson .....	2 60
"	" " ..... 1900	40
"	" " ..... 1899	40
"	" " ..... 1898	30
"	" " ..... 1897	30
"	" " ..... 1896	30
"	" " ..... 1895	30
222	Pat Cleburne.....	4 20
225	Wilson County.....	3 50
226	Amite County.....	1 50
229	Arcadia.....	4 20
231	R. E. Lee.....	2 40
232	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	1 00
233	John B. Hood .....	1 00
234	Ector..... 1901	1 82
"	" ..... 1900	50
"	" ..... 1899	50
235	Sylvester Gwin .....	6 20
237	John H. Waller .....	1 30
"	" " " ..... ad	1 00
238	W. A. Percy.....	5 20
239	Washington .....	6 20
240	General Turner Ashby.....	8 20
241	Ned Merriwether.....	6 40
248	Col. James Walker.....	3 20
249	Stonewall Jackson.....	3 00
250	Camp Sumter.....	15 40
251	E. Kirby Smith.....	1 00
252	Patrick R. Cleburne.....	1 00
253	Thomas R. Hunt.....	1 00
254	Cape Fear.....	10 60
255	Elmore County.....	2 00
257	Pelham.....	7 80
"	" ..... ad	90
"	" ..... ad	1 50
259	Joseph E Johnston .....	3 10
264	Feliciana.....	3 40
265	Rankin.....	3 80
"	" ..... ad	30
"	" ..... 1900	2 00
266	Allen C. Jones .....	5 00
"	" " " ..... 1900	5 00
"	" " " ..... 1899	5 00
267	Joseph E. Johnston.....	3 20
"	" " " ..... 1900	3 00
268	Jas. F. Waddell.....	4 10
269	A. P. Hill .....	11 4
"	" " " ..... 1900	8 8

270	Gen. Geo. Moorman.....	2 00
272	Patrons Union.....1901	2 30
"	" ".....1900	10
"	" ".....1899	10
"	" ".....1898	10
"	" ".....1897	10
"	" ".....1896	10
"	" ".....1895	10
"	" ".....1894	10
274	Camp McGregor.....	3 90
275	Emma Sansom.....	6 00
"	" ".....ad	10
277	I. W. Garrett.....	8 00
278	Catawba.....	4 20
279	Lake County Confd. Vet. Assn.....	1 00
281	Camp Maxey.....1901	3 80
"	" ".....1900	50
"	" ".....1899	50
"	" ".....1898	50
"	" ".....1897	50
"	" ".....1896	50
"	" ".....1895	50
282	E Kirby Smith.....	3 00
283	Buck Kilgore.....1901	1 25
"	" ".....1900	50
"	" ".....1899	50
"	" ".....1898	50
"	" ".....1897	50
"	" ".....1896	50
"	" ".....1895	50
284	Francis S. Bartow.....1901	3 00
"	" " " ".....1900	3 00
"	" " " ".....1899	1 00
"	" " " ".....1898	1 00
286	John A. Wharton.....1901	3 60
"	" " " ".....1900	2 50
"	" " " ".....1899	2 50
289	Tom Wallace.....	4 00
291	Camp Gracie.....1901	3 75
"	" ".....1900	25
"	" ".....1899	25
"	" ".....1898	25
"	" ".....1897	25
"	" ".....1896	25
"	" ".....1895	25
292	Col. Jas B. Martin.....	4 00
293	Aiken-Smith.....	19 50

294	Logan Davidson	1901	3 50
"	"	1900	50
"	"	1899	50
"	"	1898	50
"	"	1897	50
297	R. C. Pulliam		7 50
298	E. A. O'Neal		12 00
300	Ben McCulloch		3 90
302	Wills Point	M. F.	2 00
"	"	P. C.	4 30
"	"	1900	4 00
"	"	1899	10
"	"	1898	10
"	"	1897	10
"	"	1896	10
305	Jefferson Lamar		6 40
311	Scott Statham	1901	3 00
"	"	1900	15
"	"	1899	15
"	"	1898	15
"	"	1897	15
"	"	1896	15
"	"	1895	15
"	"	1894	15
"	"	1893	15
312	E. Giles Henry	1901	4 40
"	"	ad	1 60
"	"	ad	1 00
"	"	1900	40
"	"	1899	40
"	"	1898	30
"	"	1897	30
"	"	1896	30
"	"	1885	30
314	Frank Cheatham		2 00
315	Palmetto Guard		2 60
317	Catesby Ap R Jones		11 00
318	Tom Hindman		4 70
319	Col. Chas. F. Fisher		7 20
320	Camp Ruffin		5 00
321	Ike Turner		3 70
322	W. P. Rogers	1901	3 50
"	"	1900	2 20
"	"	1899	2 00
323	Camp Pickens	1901	3 50
"	"	1900	3 50
324	Stockdale		4 00
"	"	ad	50

325	David O. Dodd	2	30
"	" ad		90
"	" ad	1	00
"	" 1900		30
"	" 1899		30
"	" 1898		30
"	" 1897		30
"	" 1896		30
"	" 1895		30
"	" 1894		20
331	T. J. Bullock	6	90
332	Camp Sumter	5	00
333	Montgomery Gilbreath	10	00
334	Dick Anderson	7	00
335	Camp Walker	3	55
336	James D. Nance	5	50
338	Capt. William Lee 1901	1	50
"	" 1896		50
"	" 1895		50
340	Albert Pike	8	00
341	John R. Dickens 1901	2	90
"	" 1900	1	00
"	" 1899	1	00
"	" 1898	1	00
"	" 1897	1	00
"	" 1896	1	00
"	" 1894	1	00
342	General M. P. Lowrey	7	40
344	Peter Bramblett	1	00
347	Jamison	1	00
348	Jno. B. Clark	1	50
352	John W. Bradley	3	50
353	Bill Feeney 1901	5	80
"	" ad	3	20
"	" 1900	5	00
"	" 1899	5	00
354	Omer R. Weaver	20	00
355	Evans 1901	3	30
"	" ad		10
"	" 1900		50
"	" 1899		50
"	" 1898		50
"	" 1897		50
357	Egbert J. Jones	4	30
361	McIntosh	2	50
365	Hughes	1	60
367	Abner Perrin	4	00
368	Floyd Co. Vet. Ass'n	5	00

369	Gordon.....	4	50
374	Gen. James Conner.....	4	10
382	Mecklenburg.....	10	00
383	Friendship.....	5	00
384	Prairie Grove.....	7	30
"	".....ad		80
385	Miller.....	2	50
387	Leonidas J. Merritt.....	2	00
389	Hampton.....	13	50
396	Robinson Springs.....	2	60
398	Holmes County.....	6	00
"	".....ad		20
400	Thos. H. Hobbs.....	4	30
401	Lee.....1901	2	50
"	".....1897		50
"	".....1896		50
"	".....1895		50
402	L. B. Smith.....	3	40
404	Terrell Co. Confed. Vet.....	6	10
405	Troup Co. Confed. Vet.....	5	10
407	George W. Foster.....1901	5	80
"	".....ad		70
"	".....1900		40
"	".....1899		40
"	".....1898		30
"	".....1897		30
"	".....1896		30
"	".....1895		30
409	Lowden Butler.....	5	40
411	John Pelham.....	3	00
417	Ryan.....	2	00
422	Chattooga Confederate Veterans.....	4	60
423	W. D. Mitchell.....	6	70
425	Lamar.....	2	00
427	Stonewall Jackson.....	4	50
430	N. B. Forrest.....1901	4	10
"	".....1900		80
"	".....1899		60
"	".....1898		60
433	George W. Cox.....	1	00
235	Confed. Surv's Assn.....	17	00
436	Norfleet.....	10	00
438	Col. S. B. Gibbons.....	6	00
"	".....ad		50
"	".....1899	2	00
"	".....1898	2	00



439	R. G. Prewitt.....	6 60
"	".....ad	1 80
"	".....1900	40
"	".....1899	40
"	".....1898	30
"	".....1897	30
"	".....1896	30
"	".....1895	30
441	Carnot Posey.....	6 80
442	Joseph E. Johnston.....	1 00
443	G. C. Wharton.....	5 50
444	Sam Dill.....	2 50
"	".....1900	1 00
"	".....1899	1 00
"	".....1898	1 00
"	".....1896	1 00
"	".....1895	1 00
445	William Barksdale.....	5 70
447	Eli Hufstедler.....	2 90
"	".....1900	10
"	".....1899	10
"	".....1898	10
448	John H. Morgan.....	2 50
"	".....ad	1 20
"	".....ad	2 40
449	Paragould.....	9 90
"	".....ad	3 10
451	Harry T. Hays.....	2 50
452	W. H. Tucker.....	4 30
"	" " ".....1899	50
"	" " ".....1898	50
453	Tippah County.....	4 00
"	".....ad	6 50
"	".....1899	50
"	".....1898	50
"	".....1897	50
"	".....1896	50
454	Manning Austin.....	2 20
456	Sterling Price.....	1 10
457	Thos. J. Glover.....	5 00
458	H. M. Ashby.....	1 70
"	".....ad	1 50
461	Centreville.....	2 50
"	".....1900	40
"	".....1899	40
"	".....1898	30
"	".....1897	30
"	".....1896	30

462	Heyward.....	3	90
463	Loyd Tilghman .....	1	00
464	John Bowie Strange.....	6	00
465	Randolph County.....	1	60
467	Forrest.....	2	50
469	Stonewall Jackson.....	6	10
470	H. A. Clinch.....	4	10
473	Chickamauga.....	4	50
476	Horace King.....	2	10
478	Cobb-Deloney.....	7	50
479	Winnie Davis.....	3	00
481	Gen. Adam R. Johnson.....	1	60
483	Key.....	3	40
484	Col. R. A. Smith.....	7	50
485	R. E. Lee.....	2	50
"	".....1900		50
"	".....1899		50
"	".....1898		50
"	".....1897		50
487	McDaniel.....	5	80
"	".....1900	1	00
"	".....1899	1	00
"	".....1898	1	00
"	".....1897	1	00
488	Col. L. C. Campbell .....	5	80
"	".....ad		40
491	Wm. W. Wadsworth.....	5	70
495	Wm. Henry Trousdale.....	14	30
497	Calhoun.....	6	60
499	R. H. Powell .....	5	70
501	Garlington.....	4	00
504	Rector.....	3	00
"	".....1900		50
"	".....1899		50
"	".....1898		50
"	".....1895		50
508	Archibald Gracie.....	12	50
509	Polignac.....	2	00
"	".....1900	1	00
"	".....1899	1	00
510	J. Ed. Murray .....	6	70
511	Benning.....	18	30
513	Ross-Ector.....	2	90
514	Standwatie.....	6	20
515	L. O. B. Branch... ..	4	50
516	W. R. Scurry.....	3	80
517	Featherstone.....	12	50
519	Spalding County.....	5	00

521	Grand Camp Conf. Vet. Dept. Va. ....	11	20
522	Jasper County .....	12	60
527	Jim Pearce .....	2	10
528	Hopkins Co. Ex-Conf. Relief Ass'n .....	6	00
531	McIntosh .....	5	30
"	" .....	ad	1 30
533	Col. E. B. Holloway .....	2	90
534	Rion .....	1	80
537	Pat Cleburne .....	2	10
540	Pearl River .....	3	00
542	Ben McCullough .....	7	10
"	" .....	ad	1 10
543	Martin H. Coffey .....	1	00
544	Drury J. Brown .....	1	00
548	Claiborne .....	2	50
551	Henry Gray .....	80	
553	James Gordon .....	6	60
555	Tom Douglass .....	2	60
556	Tom Moore .....	1	60
557	Henry E. McCulloch .....	11	50
558	J. Ed Rankin .....	5	10
559	Jack McClure .....	2	20
560	Gen. Jno. W. Whitfield .....	1	70
561	P. F. Liddell .....	2	30
"	" .....	ad	1 85
"	" .....	1900	50
"	" .....	1899	50
"	" .....	1898	50
"	" .....	1897	50
"	" .....	1896	50
563	Ben McCollough .....	2	40
565	John Pelham .....	3	00
570	Geo. E. Pickett .....	2	80
572	Bowie Pelhams .....	7	20
573	Standwatie .....	2	70
"	" .....	ad	1 80
574	Jas. C. Monroe .....	6	00
577	J. Foster Marshall .....	3	00
581	Joe Wheeler .....	2	60
582	Jake Standifer .....	1	60
585	John R. Baylor .....	1	60
586	John H. Wooldridge .....	4	50
587	John B. Gregg .....	4	00
"	" .....	1900	50
"	" .....	1899	50
"	" .....	1898	50
"	" .....	1897	50
590	John D. Traynor .....	2	00

592	Velasco .....	2	70
"	" .....		1900
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1899
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1898
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1897
"	" .....		50
596	Lafayettee McLaws .....	12	60
602	Jno. M. Simonton .....	4	60
607	Vermillion .....	3	00
612	Anson .....	2	70
617	Morgan County .....	4	00
619	Scott Anderson .....	3	65
621	W. P. Lane .....	2	10
"	" .....		1900
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1899
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1898
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1897
"	" .....		50
623	N. B. Forrest .....	4	50
"	" .....		1900
"	" .....		70
"	" .....		1899
"	" .....		70
"	" .....		1898
"	" .....		60
625	Winnie Davis .....	4	10
627	Jenkins .....	4	50
628	G. T. Beauregard .....	4	40
"	" .....		1900
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1899
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1898
"	" .....		50
"	" .....		1897
"	" .....		50
629	John Pelham .....	7	30
"	" .....		1899
"	" .....		2 00
"	" .....		1898
"	" .....		2 00
"	" .....		1897
"	" .....		2 00
630	Joe O. Shelby .....	1	50
632	Fred Ashford .....	5	30
634	Alcibiade DeBlanc .....	1	40
638	Jno. G. Fletcher .....	11	00
639	Walter P. Lane .....	3	20
640	D. C. Walker .....	5	70
641	Camp Marion .....	6	00
642	Sumter .....	7	00
645	Dock Belk .....	2	60
648	Lexington .....	3	00
654	Albert Sidney Johnston .....	3	80
"	" .....		1900
"	" .....		2 40
"	" .....		1899
"	" .....		2 40
"	" .....		1898
"	" .....		2 40
655	Macon Co. Conf. Assn. ....	2	70
656	Jno. C. Burks .....	10	00
657	Jas. R. Herbert .....	7	10

658	Stonewall Jackson .....	3 20
663	Lessure .....	3 00
"	" ..... ad	3 10
"	" ..... 1900	50
"	" ..... 1899	50
"	" ..... 1898	50
"	" ..... 1897	50
"	" ..... 1896	50
664	Manor .....	2 20
"	" ..... 1899	1 50
"	" ..... 1898	1 00
665	Clement A. Evans .....	16 10
668	Steadman .....	3 50
671	Eunice .....	1 10
677	Denson .....	7 60
681	Zebulon Vance .....	10 00
682	W. H. Ratcliffe .....	1 80
682	" " ..... ad	1 00
683	William F. Corbin .....	1 00
684	Major Jno. L. Mirick .....	4 10
685	Marmaduke .....	3 20
686	Bob Jordan .....	60
686	" ..... ad	1 80
686	" ..... 1900	2 20
686	" ..... 1899	2 20
687	Walker McRae .....	2 85
687	" ..... 1900	50
687	" ..... 1899	50
687	" ..... 1898	50
688	C. H. Howard .....	2 00
691	Pleasant Hill .....	2 70
692	Jo Wheeler .....	1 70
692	" ..... 1900	50
692	" ..... 1899	50
692	" ..... 1898	50
693	Col. Jno. A. Rowan .....	2 70
697	Hart .....	2 00
698	Camp Rains .....	4 00
702	Micah Jenkins .....	2 80
703	G. R. Christian .....	2 30
704	Richard Kirkland .....	5 40
705	Samuel V. Fulkerson .....	5 00
707	Camp Crittenden .....	2 50
708	J. R. Giles .....	4 00
709	William E. Jones .....	6 00
711	John Percival .....	2 70
714	Geo. B. Harper .....	3 00

716	J. E. B. Stuart.....	10 00
"	" ".....ad	1 95
717	J. J. Searcy.....	8 00
718	Gen. M. M. Parsons.....	3 80
724	William S. Grimes ..	5 80
725	W. B. Tate.....	4 60
726	Brown-Harman.....	2 50
729	Capt. Thos. McCarthy.....	4 00
730	Geo. Doles.....	8 00
731	St. Louis.....	8 60
"	" ".....ad	10 00
735	M. M. Parsons.....	4 10
738	Hanging Rock.....	2 00
739	Col. Pembroke S. Senteny..	2 50
746	Chas. Rutledge Holmes.....	1 00
747	Franklin Buchanan.....	9 20
748	Warthen.....	10 00
749	John McEnery.....	1 20
751	Col. J. R. Woodside.....	5 50
"	" " ".....1900	25
"	" " ".....1899	25
"	" " ".....1898	25
"	" " ".....1897	25
752	Lafayette County.....	4 50
753	Stephen D. Lee.....	4 00
756	Confederate Veterans' Association of Savannah.....	16 80
758	Stonewall.....	5 60
759	R. T. Davis.....	3 50
766	Henegan Camp.....	2 50
767	A. Burnett Rhett.....	8 20
768	Arthur Manigault.....	3 50
770	Confederate Veterans' Ass'n. of California.....	4 00
772	Stonewall Jackson.....	2 60
"	" " ".....1900	10
"	" " ".....1899	10
773	Pap Price.....	2 60
"	" ".....1900	1 30
"	" ".....1899	1 25
"	" ".....1897	1 25
776	Pat Cleburne.....	1 00
"	" ".....1900	1 40
777	Major Kyle Blevins.....	5 10
778	Hugh McCollum.....	4 00
780	Stonewall Jackson.....	1 00
"	" " ".....1900	1 00
"	" " ".....1899	1 00
"	" " ".....1898	1 00
"	" " ".....1897	1 00

782	Anderson .....	4 00
784	Major John Jenkins.....	5 00
785	Darlington.....	5 50
"	".....ad	11 00
792	Jno P. Taylor.....	8 10
"	".....1900	1 00
"	".....1899	1 00
794	Thomas Ruffin.....	4 60
796	Ben Robertson.....	3 40
"	".....ad	90
"	".....1900	2 00
"	".....1899	2 00
797	Surry County.....	3 00
798	West Feliciana.....	4 10
"	".....ad	80
800	McGee.....M. F.	2 00
803	George B. Eastin.....	35 20
804	Wm. Richardson.....	4 80
807	Cundiff.....	2 40
816	S. M. Manning.....	5 50
819	S. Georgia Confederate Veterans.....	5 00
820	P. M. B. Young.....	2 55
821	Walker Gaston.....	1 45
825	Jos. D. Sayers.....	3 30
826	Jefferson.....	4 70
830	Richmond County.....	3 20
831	Up Hayes.....	1 80
832	Paul J. Semmes.....	3 50
"	".....ad	50
833	Walter R. Moore.....	1 10
834	Edwin W. Bellingers.....	1 70
"	".....1900	10
"	".....1899	10
"	".....1897	10
835	McElhanney.....	1 45
836	Flournoy.....	2 00
"	".....1899	50
837	A. P. Hill.....	26 00
838	Jackson.....	2 50
"	".....1900	2 50
840	Harllee.....	2 30
"	".....1900	2 30
"	".....1899	50
"	".....1898	50
841	Samuel Corley.....	10 50
843	Jeff Davis.....	2 00
844	Jo. Shelby.....	1 50
845	John C. Lamb.....	4 10

846	Anson .....	6 00
848	Pink Welch.....	3 00
851	Ben McCullough.....	3 20
"	" ".....ad	90
852	Fayetteville .....	4 50
853	Mike Foster.....	7 00
"	" ".....1899	50
"	" ".....1898	50
854	W. B. Newton.. .....	4 00
"	" ".....1900	50
"	" ".....1899	50
"	" ".....1898	50
"	" ".....1897	50
856	David S. Creigh.....	4 50
859	El Dorado .....	1 50
860	S. B. Maxey.....	2 00
862	James McIntosh.....	10 30
863	Sidney Johnston.....	7 00
867	Pat Cleburne.....	50
874	Gen. Jos. H. Lewis .....	4 30
876	Jenkins .....	2 00
878	Stonewall Jackson .....	4 40
882	Thos. W. Napier.....	1 60
883	Jas. F. Gresham....	1 00
884	S. L. Freeman.....	2 00
885	Denison .....	5 50
886	Yates.....	1 70
889	Jeffries.....	1 70
890	John Sutherland .....	7 10
"	" ".....ad	3 30
891	Smith .....	6 00
"	" ".....ad	80
892	Albert Sidney Johnson.....	6 00
896	Morrall .....	2 80
898	W. A. Johnson.....	5 00
899	John C. Carter.....	2 40
902	Garnett .....	2 50
903	J. F. Fagan.....	2 40
"	" ".....1900	2 00
906	Col. R. M. Russell.....	4 00
"	" " ".....ad	2 00
"	" " ".....1900	2 00
"	" " ".....1899	2 00
"	" " ".....1898	2 00
907	Shriver Grays.....	2 60
908	John W. Rowan.....	6 00
"	" ".....ad	10
909	Frank T. Nicholls .....	5 00



911	Meadville .....	4 50
"	" .....	2 50
"	" .....	2 50
916	Paul Anderson .....	3 00
"	" .....	ad 70
"	" .....	ad 1 90
918	O. A. Lee .....	1 90
919	Dr. Walter Chenault .....	1 10
923	J. W. Gillespie .....	1 20
925	W. H. T. Walker .....	14 10
928	C. J. Colcock .....	3 00
929	Burgess .....	1 60
930	Savage-Hacket .....	2 80
932	R. S. Owens .....	2 20
"	" .....	1 00
933	Bill Green .....	5 00
934	John M. Lillard .....	4 50
936	Warren McDonald .....	5 00
"	" .....	1899 3 00
939	Gen. James Connor .....	1 40
941	S. G. Shepard .....	7 90
"	" .....	ad 20
942	E. C. Leech .....	3 00
943	N. B. Forrest .....	2 40
944	William C. Hancock .....	2 70
945	Capt. Elijah W. Horne .....	1 10
947	Charles L. Robinson .....	4 40
953	Transylvania County .....	2 00
958	Eufaula .....	7 00
961	Bertram .....	6 00
962	Adairsville .....	4 00
965	Lloyd Tilghman .....	1 60
"	" .....	1900 50
"	" .....	1899 50
"	" .....	1898 50
970	Sam B. Wilson .....	2 23
971	William M. Slaughter .....	2 80
972	Greenfield .....	2 50
"	" .....	1900 1 25
"	" .....	1899 1 25
974	Humboldt .....	3 00
"	" .....	1900 1 00
"	" .....	1899 1 00
"	" .....	1898 1 00
981	J. B. Ward .....	1 50
984	Henry L. Wyatt .....	5 90
986	The Mountain Remnant .....	2 50
"	" .....	1899 1 00

# OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

135

987	Jeff Thompson.....	2 60
988	Reinhardt .....	2 00
"	" .....1899	1 00
990	Jim Pirtle.....	13 10
991	Van H. Manning.. ..	2 00
"	" .....1899	20
"	" .....1898	20
"	" .....1897	10
992	Henryville ... ..	3 00
"	" .....1900	1 00
"	" .....1899	1 00
995	Joe Johnston .....	6 80
998	John A. Jenkins.....	1 70
"	" .....ad	2 60
"	" .....1900	1 00
"	" .....1899	1 00
"	" .....1898	1 00
1000	Joe E. Johnston.....	2 10
"	" .....ad	2 60
1001	J. E. B. Stuart.....	7 80
1002	Edward Manigault.....	1 40
1006	Corpl. Tally Simpson..	2 10
1008	Adam Johnson.....	4 40
1010	Ben McCullough.....	2 00
1014	Benton County .....	3 00
"	" .....1900	1 00
"	" .....1899	1 00
1015	Arnold Elzey .....	2 50
1017	Collierville .....	3 00
"	" .....ad	1 80
"	" .....1900	3 00
1018	L. N. Savage .....	1 50
1019	Boyd Hutchinson.....	2 30
1020	Woody B. Taylor .....	2 60
1021	Wat Bryson .....	3 00
1025	Isaac R. Trimble.....	10 00
1027	Pat Cleburne.....	3 75
"	" .....ad	40
"	" .....1900	1 50
"	" .....1899	1 50
1030	Sterling Price .....	5 00
"	" .....1900	5 00
"	" .....1899	5 00
"	" .....1898	5 00
1031	John F. Hill.....	15 00
1032	John McIntosh Kell ..	4 50
1036	James Adams .....	4 50
1037	Marble Falls.....	1 70

1043	Decatur County.....	7 60
1044	John M. Stemmons.....	2 90
1045	Cleveland.....	5 90
1046	James Breathed.....	2 70
1049	Barrett.....	4 40
1050	Alex Stephens.....	4 50
1053	Cary Whitaker.....	2 00
1055	R. E. Lee.....	4 60
1056	Sam Davis.....	2 20
1060	R. G. Shaver.....	1 40
	" ".....ad	20
	" ".....ad	50
	" ".....1900	50
	" ".....1899	50
	" ".....1898	50
1065	A. J. Lythgoe.....	1 40
1070	Putsey Williams.....	2 20
	" ".....1900	1 00
1074	Ponchatoula.....	1 80
1075	R. M. Gano.....	3 00
1076	Valdosta.....	6 50
1080	Charles Wickliffe.....	4 00
	" ".....ad	80
1082	Edward T. Booker.....	1 50
1085	Wm. M. McIntosh.....	5 00
1089	Sam Davis .. 1.....	4 30
1091	Fitzhugh Lee.....	2 70
	" ".....1900	2 00
1093	Hammond.....	1 70
1099	Tallahatchie County.....	2 00
	" " ".....ad	2 00
	" " ".....1900	1 00
1100	Albert Sidney Johnston.....	2 50
1101	Gordon County.....	1 40
1102	Washington Artillery.....	2 80
1103	Harrison.....	3 00
1104	The Auk Masters.....1900	6 00
1105	Stonewall.....	2 00
	" ".....1900	25
	" ".....1899	25
1107	O. M. Dantzler.....	1 40
	" ".....1900	1 10
1109	Dooley County.....	6 60
1111	Franklin Parish Sharpshooters.....	3 60
	" ".....1900	3 50
1114	John L. Barnett.....	3 40
1116	Paul Hatch.....	70
1118	D. G. Chandler.....	7 10

1119	Navajoe .....	3 00
"	" ..... 1900	3 00
1121	Rice E. Graves .....	3 30
"	" ..... ad	2 40
1122	Quitman .....	4 00
1123	Reed .....	1 50
1126	Loring .....	3 10
1132	Ben McColloch .....	M. F. 2 00
"	" ..... P. C.	1 00
1134	Stonewall .....	50
1136	Edward Willis .....	4 30
1139	Sam Johnston .....	3 13
"	" ..... 1900	2 62½
"	" ..... ad	1 00
1142	Gen. Francis T. Nicholls .....	4 00
"	" ..... ad	20
1144	S. H. Powe .....	6 30
1145	Abbeville .....	2 10
1148	Joe Brown .....	6 00
"	" ..... ad	10
1153	Jordan E Cravens .....	6 10
"	" ..... 1900	3 00
"	" ..... 1899	10
1154	General Pender .....	3 40
"	" ..... 1900	3 50
"	" ..... 1889	50
1156	Davis-Lee-Dickenson .....	3 00
1158	Rayburn .....	1 80
1159	Heard County .....	1 20
1161	Coweta .....	4 50
"	" ..... 1899	1 00
1162	Newbern .....	11 50
1163	Ashby & McGee .....	2 50
1164	Albert Sidney Johnston .....	3 30
1166	N B. Forrest .....	4 10
1167	Fred S. Ferguson .....	2 00
1171	G. G. Dibrell .....	M. F. 2 00
"	" ..... P. C.	3 30
1175	Dixie .....	2 40
1180	Thomas H. Wood .....	3 20
"	" ..... ad	20
1181	Ohio .....	2 00
1182	Pickett-Buchanan .....	10 00
1184	William Gamble .....	7 00
1185	S. E. Hunter .....	4 90
1186	Lancaster .....	1 10

1187	Joe Sayers.....	70
"	".....ad	70
"	".....1900	50
1191	Chas. Broadway Rouss.....	2 80
"	".....1900	2 80
1192	Ellore.....	3 10
"	".....ad	1 00
"	".....1900	2 00
1193	Muscogee Council No. 2, U. C. V. Relief Ass'n.....	4 20
1194	Neff-Rice.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....P. C.	2 30
1197	Mike Farrell.....	4 00
1198	Jno. H. Magan.....	3 50
"	".....1900	3 50
1200	Lee Jackson.....	4 30
1201	Hi Bledsoe.....	5 00
1202	Hutto.....	9 00
1205	Beauregard.....	7 00
1206	Jones.....	4 00
1209	Magruder.....	4 20
1210	Peacher-Gilmer-Breckinridge.....	5 10
1211	E. J. Dennis.....	4 00
1213	John A. Hudson.....	1 60
1214	Franklin Buchanan.....	1 81
1217	Stonewall Jackson.....	2 30
1220	Francis Cockerell.....	3 00
1221	J. C. Mounger.....	6 50
1222	Bayboro.....	50
1225	Augustus Dupont.....	2 00
1228	Col. Ed. Crossland.....	3 80
1231	Hankins.....	4 00
1232	New Roads.....	3 10
1233	Col. E. S. Griffin.....	2 30
1234	J. C. Davis.....	5 20
1235	Stonewall Jackson.....	2 50
1240	Upshur County, Texas.....	1 50
1243	W. C. Preston.....	3 30
1244	Winnie Davis.....M. F.	2 00
"	".....P. C.	50
1246	Robt. J. Breckinridge.....	4 00
"	".....ad	10
1248	Henry L. Wyatt.....	5 20
1249	Mayfield.....	4 60
1251	Bedford Forrest.....	6 60
1252	Joseph E. Johnston.....	2 50
1253	Stonewall Jackson.....	2 30
1254	Joseph E. Johnston.....	6 00

1255	Samuel J. Gholson.....	4	60
"	".....ad	6	40
1256	Lee Sherrell .....	2	60
1258	John H. Cecil.....	2	90
"	".....ad		10
1259	H. B. Lyon.....	3	60
"	".....1900		40
1260	Ben Hardin Helm.....	3	80
"	".....1900	3	80
1261	Pickett Stuart.....	2	00
1262	Thomas H. Hunt.....	3	60
1264	Jesse S. Barnes.....	5	70
1265	General Dick Taylor.....	3	00
"	".....ad	1	00
"	".....ad		10
1266	James H. Berry,.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	1	90
1267	Jefferson Davis.....	2	30
1270	Co. "A" Wheeler's Conf. Cav.,.....	11	50
1271	Thornton.....	3	90
1272	Charles J. Batchelor.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	1	70
1273	Nimrod Triplett.....	2	10
"	".....ad	2	10
1276	Quitman.....	2	00
1278	Oscar R. Rand.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.		80
"	".....ad	3	20
1279	Costello.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	6	10
1280	Sam Davis.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	2	30
1281	Forrest... ..M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	4	10
"	".....ad	2	50
1282	W. R. White.....M. F.	2	00
1283	Private Ike Stone.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	4	10
"	".....1900	2	30
1284	Fitzgerald.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	11	50
"	".....ad	1	00
"	".....ad	1	90
1285	Daniel H. Reynolds.....M. F.	2	00
1286	Joe Wheeler.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	2	50
1287	Jas. W. Moss.....M. F.	2	00
"	".....P. C.	3	80

1287	Jas. W. Moss	-	-	-	-	ad	3 50
1288	Stonewall Jackson	-	-	-	-	P. C.	1 50
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	1 00
1289	M. J. Furguson	-	-	-	-	-	3 80
1290	James Newton	-	-	-	-	-	10 30
1291	Winfield	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	7 00
1292	Clinch County	-	-	-	-	M F	2 10
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 20
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	60
1293	President Jefferson Davis	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	3 00
1294	J. T. Stuart	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 00
1295	Gen. John S. Williams	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	4 50
1296	Joe Walker	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
1297	Shiloh	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	3 00
1298	Jno. W. A. Sanford	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 20
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	2 10
1299	Gen. George Moorman	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 40
1300	W. T. Smith	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
1301	E. C. Walthall	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	4 30
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	5 60
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	30
1302	Alfred Rowland	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 40
1303	Osceola	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 80
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	2 50
1304	Henry M. Shaw	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	2 70
1305	Sterling Price	-	-	-	-	M F	2 00
"	"	-	-	-	-	P C	1 90
"	"	-	-	-	-	ad	2 60
1306	Walthall.....	-	-	-	-	M. F.	2 00
"	" .....	-	-	-	-	P. C.	1 00
1307	Karnes County.....	-	-	-	-	M. F.	2 00
"	" .....	-	-	-	-	P. C.	3 00
1308	James A. Jackson.....	-	-	-	-	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " .....	-	-	-	-	P. C.	1 40
"	" " " " .....	-	-	-	-	ad	50
"	" " " " .....	-	-	-	-	ad	5 50
"	" " " " .....	-	-	-	-	ad	2 30

# OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

141

1308	James A. Jackson.....	ad	1 30
"	" " ".....	ad	20
1309	James Norris.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	3 70
"	" ".....	ad	1 00
1310	J. Z. George.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	7 00
1311	Oktibbeha.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	5 20
"	" ".....	ad	2 00
1312	Dabney H. Maury.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	ad	4 50
"	" " " ".....	ad	1 60
"	" " " ".....	ad	30
1313	A. P. Hill.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	3 00
1314	R. E. Lee.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	80
"	" " " ".....	ad	10
1315	Pettigrew.....	M. F.	2 00
1316	Marion Cogbill.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	4 30
1317	Albert Pike.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	1 70
1318	Earl Van Dorn.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	2 00
1319	Jasper County.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	5 30
1320	W. P. Martain.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	12 00
1321	Hugh R. Miller.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	8 00
1322	Marshall B. Jones.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	6 30
1323	Granberry.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	4 00
"	" ".....	ad	4 60
1324	Col. George Wilson.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	2 00
1325	Bob Lowry.....	M. F.	2 00
1326	Noxubee County.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	4 60
"	" " " ".....	ad	3 90
1327	D. T. Beall.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	1 50
1328	McIntosh.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	2 90



1329	O. F. Strahl .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " .....	P. C.	2 10
1330	John H. Morgan .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " .....	P. C.	4 60
1331	Lamar Fontaine .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " .....	P. C.	3 00
"	" " " .....	ad	1 20
1332	John Pelham .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " .....	P. C.	4 10
1334	Confederate Veteran .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " .....	P. C.	1 00
1335	A. Buford .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " .....	P. C.	2 10
1336	Capt. D. M. Logan .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	1 00
"	" " " " " .....	ad	10
1337	Pat Cleburne .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	25
"	" " " " " .....	ad	2 00
1338	Johnathan B. Edwards .....	M. F.	2 00
1339	William B. Isler .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	3 20
1340	James W. Fulkerson .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	3 30
1341	John M. Stephen .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	3 10
1342	Wilkinson County .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	2 20
1343	J. B. Hood .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	3 40
1344	Shelby County Texas .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	2 50
1345	Bedford Forrest .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	1 00
1346	J. F. Preston .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	2 60
1347	Bob McKinley .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	4 00
"	" " " " " .....	ad	10
1348	W. L. Cabell .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	2 20
1349	Alonzo Napier .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	4 30
1355	Wichita Confederate Association .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	1 40
"	" " " " " .....	ad	1 20
1351	Johnson-Edwards .....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " " " .....	P. C.	1 32

1352	J. W. Harris.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" ".....	P. C.	4 80
1353	Judah P. Benjamin.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " ".....	P. C.	4 90
1355	Hamilton Mason.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " ".....	P. C.	2 70
1357	Tom Harrison.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " ".....	P. C.	4 80
1358	T. S. Evans.....	M. F.	2 00
"	" " " ".....	P. C.	5 90

Amount received for 1901.....	\$4024 33
Amount received for previous years.....	354 40
Amount received from Commissions and Certificates	
Membership.....	254 00
Amount received from Sale of Books.....	1 5
	<hr/>
	\$4634 23

## EXPENDITURES.

(WITH ITEMIZED AND RECEIPTED BILLS.)

1900.

June	8	D. H. Holmes, for ribbons, etc., - - - -	\$4 50
"	8	Southern Express Co., - - - -	1 80
July	10	Revenue and postage stamps - - - -	28 50
"	9	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary - - - -	25 00
"	10	Miss B. Rolle, office work - - - -	12 00
"	10	Postage stamps - - - -	10 30
"	21	Postage stamps - - - -	28 50
"	21	Jas. S. Davidson making out com's, etc, - - - -	11 10
"	31	Postage stamps - - - -	22 50
Aug.	2	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary - - - -	40 00
"	6	Postage stamps for newspapers, etc - - - -	28 50
"	9	Frank A. Burrelle, acct. Press Bureau clippings, - - - -	24 53
"	18	Postage stamps - - - -	28 50
"	23	Miss B. Buck, account services - - - -	10 00
"	27	Miss B. Rolle, office work - - - -	7 50
"	31	Porter, cleaning up, etc., sundry times - - - -	8 50
"	21	Ice, sundry times - - - -	4 10
"	31	Telegrams and express - - - -	4 40
"	31	Miss B. Rolle, office work - - - -	3 00
Sept.	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services - - - -	40 00
"	10	Postage stamps - - - -	20 50

Sept.	10	Miss B. Buck, account services	- - - - -	5 50
"	10	Miss B. Rolle, office work	- - - - -	3 00
"	21	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - - -	20 00
"	21	Porter, cleaning up, etc	- - - - -	8 50
"	22	Miss B. Buck, account salary	- - - - -	10 00
"	25	Western Union Tel. Co., sundry telegrams	- - - - -	57 25
"	25	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - - -	6 00
"	25	Sundry ex. charges	- - - - -	4 80
"	25	Extra work porter	- - - - -	3 00
"	25	Carpenter fixing shelves, etc	- - - - -	5 00
"	25	Postage stamps, etc	- - - - -	15 70
Oct.	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- - - - -	40 00
"	1	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - - -	28 50
"	1	Miss Bettie Buck, account salary	- - - - -	10 00
"	1	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - - -	7 00
"	1	Ice sundry times	- - - - -	4 30
"	8	W. L. Estabrook, repair typewriter	- - - - -	3 50
"	9	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - - -	21 20
"	9	Oil and supplies for office	- - - - -	7 30
"	9	Jas. S. Davidson making out com's	- - - - -	1 10
"	12	Repairing tables, desks and chairs,	- - - - -	9 20
"	12	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - - -	6 00
"	12	Express and telegraph charges	- - - - -	3 10
"	11	Burrell's Press Clipping Bureau	- - - - -	30 00
"	16	" " " "	- - - - -	26 08
"	26	Miss B. Buck, account salary	- - - - -	5 00
"	29	Postage stamps	- - - - -	5 00
"	30	" " " "	- - - - -	10 00
"	31	" " " "	- - - - -	5 00
Nov.	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- - - - -	40 00
"	2	Postage stamps	- - - - -	7 70
"	2	Miss Bettie Buck, account salary	- - - - -	12 00
"	2	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - - -	9 00
"	7	Julius Weiss, four months rent	- - - - -	60 00
"	7	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - - -	28 70
"	8	Miss B. Buck, account salary	- - - - -	5 00
"	12	Postage stamps	- - - - -	28 70
"	12	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - - -	3 00
"	15	" " " "	- - - - -	3 00
"	15	Porter	- - - - -	5 00
"	15	Postage stamps	- - - - -	7 50
"	20	Porter and messengers	- - - - -	1 50
"	20	Ice and extra work cleaning	- - - - -	3 50
"	22	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - - -	6 00
"	26	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - - -	6 00
"	27	Postage stamps	- - - - -	8 00
Dec.	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- - - - -	40 00
"	3	Postage stamps	- - - - -	28 50

"	4	Revenue stamps .....	1 00
"	4	Extra work, folding, cleaning up, etc.,.....	7 50
"	4	Postage stamps.....	12 50
"	4	Miss B. Rolle, account office work.....	12 00
"	6	Postage stamps.....	7 00
"	6	Addressing envelopes, folding, etc.....	25 00
"	10	Miss B. Rolle, account office work.....	12 00
"	10	Ice, oil, etc., sundry times.....	8 45
"	10	Extra, folding circulars, etc.,.....	7 05
"	11	Postage stamps.....	28 50
"	14	Victor Barrios, account salary.....	15 00
"	14	Miss B. Rolle, account office work.....	3 00
"	14	Extra work, folding, cleaning, etc.....	8 70
"	18	Revenue and postage stamps.....	28 50
"	18	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary.....	40 00
"	20	Miss B. Rolle, account office work.....	13 00
"	20	For ribbon, putting seals on coma, sundry times..	11 50
"	20	Telegrams and express, sundry times.....	2 90
"	21	Victor Barrios, account portorage, messengers....	10 00
"	22	Miss B. Rolle, account office work.....	18 20
"	22	Cleaning shelves, etc., and repairing chairs.....	3 50
"	22	Postage stamps.....	7 50

## 1901.

Jan.	2	F. F. Hansell & Bro., Ltd., stationery, etc.....	6 10
"	2	W. G. Coyle & Co., coal for office.....	3 25
"	2	D. H. Holmes Co., Ltd., bill towels, etc., for office	4 30
"	2	Postage stamp .....	28 70
"	2	N. O. Stencil Works, for rubber stamps, etc. .	2 40
"	7	Postage stamps .....	28 50
"	8	Julius Weis, for two months rent, \$15.00 per month,	30 00
"	9	Western Union Telegraph Co., telegrams .....	3 45
"	9	Miss B. Rolle, account office work .....	9 00
"	9	Hippolite Bastile, account portorage, etc. ....	7 00
"	9	Express and telegrams .....	2 40
"	11	Revenue and postage stamps .....	28 50
"	16	Victor Barrios, account services porter, etc., .	2 00
"	16	Miss B. Rolle, office work .....	14 50
"	16	Postage stamps .....	10 00
"	18	Miss B. Rolle, office work, .....	5 00
"	18	Revenue and postage stamps .....	11 50
"	19	Victor Barrios, account services porter, cleaning, etc.,	8 00
"	21	Extra work cleaning and repairing, .....	2 50
"	21	Revenue stamps .....	2 00
"	21	Miss B. Rolle, account extra work .....	3 00
"	28	Revenue and postage stamps .....	28 50
Feb.	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary .....	40 00
"	1	Victor Barrios, account porter, messengers, etc. .	10 00

Feb.	1	Hippolite Bastile, for extra work porter . . .	12 50
"	4	Miss B. Rolle, account office work . . .	6 00
"	5	Times Democrat for newspapers sent to camps . . .	1 50
"	5	Revenue and postage stamps . . .	28 50
"	9	Miss B. Rolle, account office work . . .	9 00
"	9	Postage stamps . . .	5 50
..	11	Expenses to Memphis and return for reunion, . . .	18 40
..	11	Oil, ice, etc., sundry times . . .	6 60
..	16	Miss B. Rolle account office work . . .	15 00
..	16	Revenue and postage stamps . . .	13 00
..	23	Postage stamps . . .	28 50
..	23	Western Union Télégraph Co., . . .	3 50
..	26	Express, extra work, cleaning up, etc. . .	5 40
..	26	Miss B. Rolle, account office work . . .	11 00
..	28	Carpenter work on desks, etc. . .	8 75
..	28	For lamps, oil, etc., for office . . .	2 25
Mch.	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary . . .	40 00
..	1	Postage stamps . . .	28 50
..	1	Victor Barrios account porter, messenger, etc. . .	15 00
..	5	Postage stamps . . .	28 50
..	9	Msis B. Roll, account office work . . .	15 00
..	9	Extra work portorage . . .	1 00
..	9	Telegram . . .	30
..	9	Postage stamps . . .	6 00
..	12	Hippolite Bastile, portorage and extra work . . .	17 50
..	12	Addressing envelopes . . .	12 50
..	15	Revenue and postage stamps . . .	28 50
..	18	Miss B. Rolle, account office work . . .	14 00
..	18	Addressing envelopes . . .	12 50
..	18	Miss Sadie Patrick, account services . . .	25 00
..	19	Julius Weis, 8 months rent, office \$15.00 . . .	120 00
..	19	Postage stamps . . .	28 50
..	23	Jno. P. Hopkins, account printing . . .	25 00
..	23	Miss B. Rolle, account services, extra work, etc., . . .	10 00
..	23	Addressing envelopes . . .	20 00
"	25	Postage stamps . . .	15 00
"	25	" " . . .	10 00
"	26	" " . . .	11 40
"	26	Ice, oil, brooms, etc., sundry times . . .	6 00
"	27	Telegrams and express . . .	4 30
"	27	For stove fixing, flue, etc. . .	9 20
"	28	Jno. P. Hopkins, account printing . . .	350 62
"	29	Postage stamps . . .	28 50
"	30	Victor Barrios, account porter, messenger, etc. . .	15 00
"	30	Hippolite Bastile, porter, cleaning, etc. . .	15 00
April	1	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary . . .	100 00
"	1	Revenue and postage stamps . . .	28 50
"	1	John P. Hopkins, account printing . . .	311 47

	4	Hippolite Bastile, porter, extra work	- -	13 40
	4	Telegrams, express, exchange, etc., sundry times,		8 70
	9	A. Marie Picture Frame Co., framing arts, etc.		13 40
	10	Revenue and postage stamps	- -	28 50
	10	Telegrams	- - - -	1 50
	10	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- -	50 00
	13	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- -	10 00
	13	Postage stamps	- - - -	11 50
	16	N. O. Stencil Works, rubber stamps	- -	3 60
	17	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - -	28 50
	19	Hippolite Bastile, porter, messenger, extra work		17 50
	20	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- -	50 00
	20	Miss B. Rolle, account office work, extra work, etc.,		16 50
	22	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - -	28 50
	23	Jas. S. Davidson, making out coms. and lers	-	32 30
	24	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., stationery, printing, etc.,		50 05
	26	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- -	50 00
	27	Miss B. Rolle, account office work	- - - -	8 00
	27	Addressing envelopes, etc.	- - - -	10 00
	29	Revenue and postage stamps	- - - -	28 50
	30	Hippolite Bastile, account porter, extra work, etc.,		15 00
	30	Victor Barrios, account porter, messengers, etc.		15 00
	30	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- -	100 00
May	1	Miss B. Rolle, account office work and extra work		18 40
"	4	A. W. Hyatt Co., Ltd., acct. stationery and printing		50 00
"	4	Hippolite Bastile, extra work, folding, etc.	-	13 50
"	4	Oil, ice, office supplies etc sundry times	- - -	7 00
"	4	Telegrams and express, sundry times	- -	3 00
"	4	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- - -	50 00
"	4	D. H. Holmes' bill, towels, etc.	- -	2 40
"	8	Revenue and postage stamps	- - -	28 50
"	8	Western Union Tel. Co.,	- - -	3 66
"	10	Miss Sadie Patrick, account salary	- - -	55 00
"	10	Addressing envelopes	- - -	15 00
"	10	Telegrams, express, etc.	- - -	3 40
"	11	Victor Barrios, porter, messenger, extra work		10 00
"	11	Postage stamps	- - -	7 00
"	11	A. W. Hyatt Co. Ltd. acct. stationery, printing, etc.		50 00
"	14	Addressing envelopes, folding circulars, etc.		15 00
"	14	Postage stamps	- - -	7 40
"	14	A. W. Hyatt Co. Ltd., stationery, printing, etc.		50 00
"	16	Hippolite Bastile, acct. porter, extra cleaning, etc.		13 50
"	16	Folding circulars, addressing envelopes, etc.		10 00
"	17	Revenue and postage stamps	- - -	28 50
"	17	A. W. Hyatt Co. Ltd. stationery, printing, etc.,		50 00
"	18	Trip to Memphis, about Reunion	- -	21 70
"	18	Miss B. Rolle, account office work, extra work, etc.		17 00
"	18	Postage stamps	- -	11 30

## ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING AND REUNION

"	21	Miss Sadie Patrick account salary	-	-	-	18 50
"	22	Postage stamps	-	-	-	22 50
"	23	Hippolite Bastile account porter extra work etc	-	-	-	15 00
"	24	Victor Barrios acct. porter, messenger, etc.	-	-	-	17 50
"	24	Miss B. Rolle, acct. office work, extra work etc	-	-	-	17 50
"	24	Postage stamps	-	-	-	31 50
"	29	Miss Sadie Patrick acct. salary	-	-	-	75 00
"	30	Sundry expenses at Memphis Reunion, sleeper, meals, etc., stationery, supplies for office, etc	-	-	-	39 50
"	30	Paid for express and sundry telegrams	-	-	-	17 30
"	30	Paid for porter, hack hire and messengers, Memphis Reunion	-	-	-	11 70
Amount expended						<u>\$4527 66</u>

[OFFICIAL]

GEO. MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

Examined and approved by

W. A. MONTGOMERY,

*Chairman Finance Committee.*

313966



# MINUTES

—OF THE—

## Twelfth Annual Meeting AND REUNION

—OF THE—

## United Confederate Veterans,



Held in the City of Dallas, Texas,

—ON—

Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday,  
April 22, 23, 24 and 25, 1902.



J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.

GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

Price 50 Cents Per Copy.

Press of Palfrey-Dameron Co., Ltd., 302-304 Camp St., N. O.



**I**

Picket's History of Alabama,  
Baldwin's Flush Times,  
Meek's (A. B.) Poems of the South,  
Meek's Red Eagle,  
Meek's Romantic Passages.

**WANT**

Baldwin's Party Leaders,  
Claiborne's Life Sam Dale,  
Ramsay's History South Carolina,  
Confederate Money,  
Parolee, Furloughs, Books,  
Newspapers, Music.

**TO**

Gen'l Dick Taylor's Destruction and Reconstruction,  
Histories of any State,  
Histories of Any County,  
Books about the Civil War,  
Old Maps or Pictures,  
Autographs of Any Noted  
Man or Woman.

**BUY**

Clement's Mustang Gray, Bernard Lile, or the Rivals;  
Thorpe's Mysteries of the Backwoods,  
Thorpe's Tom Ochiltree.  
Magazines as follows: Southern Bivouac, Land We Love,  
DeBow's Review, Southern Historical Society Papers,  
Literary Messenger, Niles' Register.

**FOR CASH**

Old Books and Magazines of all kinds.  
"Literary Junk" of every nature.

Write, with Stamp, to

**WM. E. MICKLE,**  
**Bookseller,**  
**Mobile, Ala.**

# **MINUTES**

—OF THE—

## **TWELFTH ANNUAL MEETING**

## **AND REUNION**

—OF THE—

## **United Confederate Veterans,**

—HELD AT—

## **DALLAS. TEXAS.**

—ON—

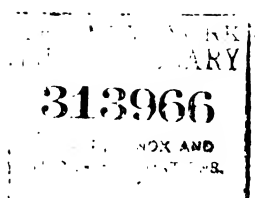
**Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday,**

**April 22, 23, 24 and 25, 1902.**

---

**J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.**

**GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.**



ORGANIZATION  
OF THE  
**United \* Confederate \* Veterans**

WITH THE NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT, DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS,  
THEIR ADJUTANTS-GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

---

General JOHN B. GORDON, General Commanding, Atlanta, Ga.  
Major General GEO. MOORMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
New Orleans, La.

**Army of Northern Virginia Department.**

Lieut. General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commanding, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General JAMES G. HOLMES, Charleston, S. C.

**Virginia Division.**

Major General THEODORES. GARNETT, Commanding, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.  
Brig. General STITH BOLLING, Commanding 1st Brigade, Petersburg, Va.  
Brig. General JAS. MACGILL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pulaski, Va.  
Brig. General H. C. MICHIE, Commanding 3d Brigade, Charlottesville, Va.

**Maryland Division.**

Major General A. C. TRIPPLE, Commanding, Baltimore, Md.  
Col. JOHN S. SAUNDERS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Baltimore, Md.  
Brig. General OSWALD TILGHMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Easton, Md.  
Brig. General JOHN F. ZACHARIAS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Cumberland, Md.

**North Carolina Division.**

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commanding, Durham, N. C.  
Col. H. A. LONDON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General J. G. HALL, Commanding 1st Brigade, Lenoir, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General FRANK M. PARKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Enfield, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### **South Carolina Division.**

Major General THEO. W. CARWILE, Commanding, Edgefield S. C.  
 Col. J. M. JORDAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Greenville,  
 S. C.  
 Brig. General ZIMMERMAN DAVIS, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Charleston, S. C.  
 Brig. General B. H. TEAGUE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Aiken, S. C.

### **West Virginia Division.**

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commanding, Wheeling, W. Va.  
 Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Linwood, W. Va.  
 Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Bluefield, W. Va.  
 Brig. General S. S. GREENE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston,  
 W. Va.

### **Army of Tennessee Division.**

Lieut. General S. D. LEE, Commanding, Columbus, Miss.  
 Brig. General E. T. SYKES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Columbus, Miss.

### **Georgia Division.**

Major General CLEMENT A. EVANS, Commanding, No. 442 Peach  
 Tree street, Atlanta, Ga.  
 Col. WM. M. CRUMLEY, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Atlanta, Ga.  
 Brig. General PETER ALEXANDER SELKIRK McGLASHAN,  
 Commanding South Georgia, Brigade, Savannah, Ga.  
 Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding East Georgia Brigade,  
 Macon, Ga.  
 Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade, No.  
 18 Pryor street, Atlanta, Ga.  
 Brig. General CHAS. McWHEATLEY, Commanding West Georgia  
 Brigade, Americus, Ga.

### **Alabama Division.**

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commanding, Opelika, Ala.  
 Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Montgomery, Ala.  
 Brig. General JOHN W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Montgomery, Ala.  
 Brig. General E. B. VAUGHAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Mobile, Ala.  
 Brig. General J. N. THOMPSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Tuscum-  
 bia, Ala.  
 Brig. General J. H. SAVAGE, Commanding 4th Brigade, Anniston,  
 Ala.

### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commanding, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Col. JOHN P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Nashville, Tenn.  
 Brig. General JAMES E. CARTER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knox-  
 ville, Tenn.  
 Brig. General JOHN M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexing-  
 ton, Tenn.  
 Brig. General CLAY STACKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Clarks-  
 ville, Tenn.

### **Mississippi Division.**

Major General B. V. WHITE, Commanding, Meridian, Miss.  
 Col. DR. B. WADDELL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Meridian, Miss.  
 Brig. General JOHN A. WEBB, Commanding 1st Brigade, Jackson,  
 Miss.  
 Brig. General W. G. FORD, Commanding 2d Brigade, Holly Springs,  
 Miss.

### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General LEON JASTREMSKI, Commanding, Baton Rouge, La.  
 Col. A. B. BOOTH, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, New  
 Orleans, La.

### **Florida Division.**

Major General E. M. LAW, Commanding, Bartow, Fla.  
 Col. FRED. L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Tallahassee, Fla.  
 Brig. General F. C. BRENT, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola,  
 Fla.  
 Brig. General W. D. BALLENTINE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Fer-  
 nandino, Fla.  
 Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando, Fla.

### **Kentucky Division.**

Major General J. M. POYNTZ, Commanding, Richmond, Ky.  
 Brig. General BENNETT H. YOUNG, Adjutant General and Chief of  
 Staff, Louisville, Ky.  
 Brig. General JAMES R. ROGERS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Cane  
 Ridge, Ky.  
 Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Russellville, Ky.  
 Brig. General JOHN H. LEATHERS, Commanding 3d Brigade,  
 Louisville, Ky.  
 Brig. General GEO. B. TAYLOR, Commanding 4th Brigade, Nicholas-  
 ville, Ky.

### **Trans-Mississippi Department.**

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commanding, Dallas, Texas.  
 Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Dallas, Texas.

### **Missouri Division.**

Major General ELIJAH GATES, Commanding, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Col. JNO. C. LANDIS, Adjutant General and Chief, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Brig. General S. M. KENNARD, Commanding Eastern Brigade,  
 St. Louis, Mo.  
 Brig. General HARVEY W. SALMON, Commanding Western  
 Brigade, Clinton, Mo.

### **Texas Division.**

Major General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commanding, Fort Worth, Texas.  
 Col. S. P. GREENE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Fort Worth,  
 Texas.  
 Brig. General C. C. BEAVENS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Houston,  
 Texas.  
 Brig. General F. A. HESS, Commanding 2d Brigade, San Antonio,  
 Texas.

- Brig. General W. M. MCGREGOR, Commanding 3d Brigade, Cameron, Texas.  
 Brig. General CHAS. L. MARTIN, Commanding 4th Brigade, Dallas, Texas.  
 Brig. General R. COBB, Commanding 5th Brigade, Wichita Falls, Tex.

### **Arkansas Division.**

- Major General L. C. BALCH, Commanding, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Col. LOUIS VOLMER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Brig. General B. W. GREEN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Brig. General N. T. ROBERTS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
 Brig. General A. V. REIFF, Commanding 3d Brigade, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Brig. General W. K. RAMSEY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Camden, Ark.

### **Indian Territory Division.**

- Major General R. B. COLEMAN, Commanding, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
 Col. JAS. H. REED, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General JOHN L. GALT, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ardmore, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General D. M. HALLEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, Krebs, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General J. W. WATTS, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Wagoner Creek Nation, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General GEO. W. GRAYSON, Commanding Creek Brigade, Eufaula, Indian Territory.

### **Oklahoma Division.**

- Major General J. O. CASLER, Commanding, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
 Col. WM. M. CROSS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
 Brig. General C. R. BUCKNER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Guthrie, Okla.  
 Brig. General J. P. SAUNDERS, Commanding 2nd Brigade, Shawnee, Okla.  
 Brig. General ROBERT J. LOWRY, Commanding 3d Brigade, Dot, Okla.

### **Pacific Division.**

- Major General TYREE H. BELL, Commanding, Fresno, Cal.  
 Brig. General HENRY T. SALE, Commanding Colorado Brigade, Denver, Colo.  
 Brig. General SEAMAN FIELD, Commanding New Mexico Brigade, Deming, New Mexico.

### **Northwest Division.**

- Major General FRANK D. BROWN, Commanding, Philipsburg, Montana.  
 Brig. General PAUL A. FUSZ, Commanding Montana Brigade, Philipsburg, Montana.

[OFFICIAL.]

GEO. MOORMAN,  
*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

PROCEEDINGS  
... OF THE ...  
**Twelfth Annual Meeting and Reunion**  
... OF THE ...  
**United Confederate Veterans**  
... HELD AT ...  
**DALLAS, TEXAS.**  
**Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday and Friday,**  
**April 22, 23, 24 and 25, 1902.**

---

---

**FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.**

THE TWELFTH ANNUAL REUNION OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS, WAS OPENED AT THE GREAT AUDITORIUM, KNOWN AS "ALBERT SYDNEY JOHNSTON ENCAMPMENT," AT THE FAIR GROUNDS, IN DALLAS, TEXAS, TUESDAY, APRIL 22, 1902, AT 11:30 A. M., WITH 1454 CAMPS REPRESENTED.

THE EVENT JUST PREVIOUS TO THE MEETING CAN BEST BE DESCRIBED IN THE PRESS REPORTS.

---

---

THE DALLAS NEWS OF APRIL 23, SAYS:—

**IN WARM EMBRACE.**

---

---

**Men, Parted for a Decade, Meet Again  
and Clasp Hands on Dallas Soil.**

---

---

**FORMAL WORDS OF WELCOME SPOKEN.**

---

---

ADDRESSES DELIVERED BY CITY, COUNTY AND STATE DIGNITARIES GREETING ASSEMBLED VETERANS IN CONVENTION HALL. GEN. GORDON IS LATE BUT ARRIVES IN TIME.



They didn't come together yesterday in brigades, regiments or companies. There was a time when the heat of battle had cooled and a moment's respite was granted, when each one sought, within the lines, a diversion from the business of carnage, or a relief by repose from the strain which is on man when he kills. But the blare of the trumpet, the rat-ta-tat of the drum or the sharp bark of the outpost's gun, and "Fall in men," brought them together for grim work again. Men met men then that a Siamese bond of principle, of aggression and of defense kept within call of each other. Men met men then that were never to meet again on this fair old earth. But yesterday there was no bugle call. The drum and its ominous beat was silenced in a generation that is nearly gone. The crack of the outpost's gun, even to its reverberation, was in the past nearly forty years. There was no "fall in men," and no one grasped his gun and again flew to his post to offer again his life for that which he believed. But they came together—what was left of all that marvelous army—came together to meet no enemy, but companions in the days of the agony—to meet those whom a common cause had knit together as nothing else can knit men. From the everglades of Florida, up through the hills and valleys of the Carolinas, Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, to the mother of the South, beloved Virginia—the resting place of the bravest and best—westward to the blue carpeted State, Kentucky, down through Tennessee, upward and westward from Missouri—torn as few States were torn during the strife—southward from Arkansas to Louisiana, in fact, from every spot in all the South they came—came fraternal, came to once more embrace, to talk and to weep as the ordeals of their fellowship in the terrible days were gone over again. They did not come in brigades, or regiments, or companies. These were lost to them long years ago. When the thud of their guns as they struck the earth in the last stack-arms—when each man turned from each with wet eye, each leaving behind his dead and his hopes and turned his face toward the home he had left, brigades, regiments and companies were no more. It was the saddest parting of men that history has ever told. It was the parting with the dead, made dearer than the brother by the death. It was the parting with the living, made akin by a common danger and a common idea which the brave had strived to die for. That was hard. It was no harder than has happened to sons of men since they and war were born. But when these felt in their ragged haversacks for the last grain of parched corn; when there in tattered shoes and bare feet; when they, their very skin, burned and blistered

because of lack of raiment, turned their faces toward their homes, the question was with every one of them, what home?

They had left it indeed—left it as a Southern home, unequaled in all the world, where the penates were worshipped in sincerity—what was it now? War, in its terrible form had entered its portals. Its hands had been laid ruthlessly on its sacredness. Every vine that had clustered about its portals, every leaf on flowering bush and shading tree, were pictured in the mind. Did the vine cling still? Did the leaves grow? Was the vine there? The bush? The tree? Aye, was the portal there—the home there? How could they be there when war had been there—war which is so unmerciful; so deeply cruel? It was the parting with the dead, the living and the hope. It was the meeting with the marred, the scathed, the destroyed. They had laid their all on the issue, they had lost. “The winner pays,” is the cold heartless rule of conflicts, such as this. Nearly forty years since those disconsolate hours have almost rolled away, and again they get together. Each had gone his way, and forty years had rubbed out their footprints to each other. But it looked as if the spirit of the old discipline lived on, though forgotten. It looked as if in each heart the command to form ranks was uttered. It looked as if messmate was drawn by instinct to messmate, and from on high each man was told to go to the man by whom he stood in bloody hours, this time not to kill, but to embrace and again give the world its greatest picture of heroes once more in line. How they did fly to each other! How warm their embraces! How incoherent their talk! How hot their tears! Why they were as foolish in their ecstasy as women! “God bless you, God bless you!” What did it mean, these simple words stammered by old men, and old men who had ground their teeth to the gums in determination and the desperation of the awful game they played? Why so weak now, ye heroes who sneered at danger and smiled at the heat of awful days? Why cannot they talk without crying? Have they squaw-hearts? No, no. “God bless you.” It means, “Oh my friend of the days that tried our souls. Oh! my friend, who was with me when ours died at our side. Oh! my friend who wept with me when our cause was lost forever, how I love thee now that time has told me truly the greatness of thy soul, and taught me the glory of being of thy kind.” And in it the one wishes the one well. And it is the one wishes the one may live full man’s allotted time and free from all care—and in it one wishes one that when the end shall come he shall “wrap the drapery of his couch about him and lie down to pleasant dreams.” And in it one knows that one for the deeds done in the flesh for constancy of purpose,

for high conceptions, for sacrifice, for what one considers right that a reward lies ready in that history that admiring hands will write for untold generations yet to come. And see how they received the men who led them in the past! Hear their yells, once more wildly beautiful, as they looked upon the scarred face of Gordon! It brought back to them the charge. The blood was up again. The "cause" was a moment before them—before them as almost a living thing, yet dead to be revered. It was the wild halloo of half-way grief—of half-way—it was right. The ecstasy of greetings, of meetings, of the sight of old leaders, passing away as a paroxysm, then the present and what it is to each. Then the past and what it was, and the day was done.

### **MEETING CALLED TO ORDER AT 11:30 A. M.**

**By Major-General K. M. VAN ZANDT,**  
**Commanding the Texas Division.**

While the crowd was gathering the band played sweet music.

General Van Zandt, amid much applause, arose and said, "Comrades, the hour for our meeting is at hand, and I will ask you all now to stand while Dr. Young invokes Divine Blessing upon our deliberations."

### **DR. W. M. C. YOUNG.**

**Chaplain of "Sterling Price Camp."**

"Our Father in Heaven we are very conscious that Thou art with us, and we all give Thee praise from the bottom of our hearts. We know that from Thee no secrets are hidden, that all things upon this great Universe are plainly visible in Thy sight; and we are here in the heartfelt consciousness that we can do nothing without thee.

We pray Thy blessings upon every member of this association, and especially upon our Commanding General, on whom all eyes are today gazing, and from whose lips a silent prayer goes up that God will take care of him wherever he is. We also pray Thy blessings upon every Officer, and every Private in this great Association of Confederate Veterans.

Bless the dear "Daughters of the Confederacy," be with them in the great work they are doing; and when our earthly pilgrimage is over grant that we may all meet in that Heavenly Home safe at last with Lee, Jackson, and all the rest of the immortal throng who are waiting for us there.

Be with us during each day of this meeting, and grant that nothing may be done save for Thy Advancement and Glory. Save us finally for Christ's sake. Amen.

General Van Zandt: I now have the honor and the pleasure to present to you a distinguished soldier who wore the gray, and followed the Flag of the Confederacy until it was furled forever at Appomattox, and who came out of the War maimed, and who since has served his country and State faithfully. I have the pleasure of introducing to you, the Hon. Jos. D. Sayers:

### GOVERNOR SAYERS' WELCOME TO TEXAS.

Mr. Chairman, and you, my comrades of the United Confederate Veteran Association:

"Thirty-seven years have come and gone since the termination of our Civil War—a war without parallel in the history of nations, ancient or modern. That great conflict was the result of a difference between the sections as to the proper interpretation of the constitution arising at the very organization of our Federal government and increasing in strength and bitterness until the culmination in an appeal to arms. Other causes have been assigned, and they doubtless had a measure of influence, but it may be insisted, without danger of successful contravention, that it was for the strict and faithful observance of the constitution, as understood, and for the right of local self-government under such interpretation, that the South made contention, and upon that issue mainly was the war fought by it.

But however this eventful and critical period in our country's history may be viewed and whatever the opinions that may be entertained as to the causes which led to so unprecedented a struggle among a people of the same tongue and blood, all are agreed that at no time and in no land has ever been shown greater courage, fortitude and devotion than by the men and women of the South during the four years of our civil strife. The test was a supreme one, and it was fully and fairly met. Though defeated and sorely stricken the, South emerged from the contest with the shield of its honor unbroken and the flag under whose folds it had so often marched as well to victory as to defeat untarnished by crime. Those who fell rest in honored graves, nor have they been forgotten. To-day, this mighty gathering, after so many years, from every part of the Southland attests with convincing emphasis the enduring affection for them among the living. Of our dead it may, in all truth, be said—

"How sleep the brave who sink to rest  
By all their country's wishes blest!  
When spring, with dewy fingers cold,  
Returns to deck their hallowed mould,  
She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
Than fancy's feet have ever trod.  
"By fairy hands their knell is rung,  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung;  
There Honor comes a pilgrim gray,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay;  
And freedom shall awhile repair,  
To dwell a weeping hermit there."

"But magnificent, beyond all description, as was the exhibition of American genius, courage and steadfastness to duty, in this great conflict of arms, the reconciliation that has taken place between the States that had warred so fiercely and so long, will give to history a theme with which to adorn its brightest and fairest pages. To its accomplishment, it is indeed gratifying to recall, the ex-president of the Confederacy contributed in no small degree. In one of his last public utterances to the people of the South, said he:

"Men in whose hands the destinies of our Southland lie, for love of her I break my silence and speak now a few words of respectful admonition. The past is dead. Let it bury its dead with its hopes and aspirations. Before you lies the future—a future of expanding national glory before which the whole world shall stand amazed. Let me beseech you to lay aside all rancor, all bitter sectional feeling, and take your place in the ranks of those who will bring a consummation devoutly to be wished—a reunited people.

"Patriotic and inspiring, indeed, are these words, and worthy are they of perpetual remembrance. In the gloom of his own misfortunes and amidst the gathering shadows of an advanced age, the great Southern leader thus spoke to the people by whom he had been so long and so highly honored, and by whom he was so well loved, in the language of patriotism, of hope and of promise. Happy are we, comrades—in reconciliation complete—to live in such a land and in the enjoyment of such institutions; and with all reverence, I pray Almighty God that henceforth and 'until the last syllable of recorded time' the United States of America may be without internal strife, and that all the States, from ocean to ocean and from northern to southern boundary, may dwell together in love and unity, and that our flag may forever float on every sea—a world-recognized emblem of power, peace, and freedom.

"My comrades, it is to me a sincere pleasure as the chief

executive of this great State and in behalf of all its people to extend to you a most hearty welcome. I tender you the cordial and friendly greeting of every citizen wherever residing, and bid you feel at home with us. We are much honored by your presence, and trust that your enjoyment, while here, may be complete, that your deliberations may be harmonious, that the ties and affections born of war and of comradeship in the time of privation and danger may be renewed and strengthened, and that this great reunion may always abide with you as a most pleasant recollection."

At the close of the governor's speech the band played, "America."

General Van Zandt: Comrades it is now my pleasure to introduce to you a gentleman who has a very good reason for not being your Comrade, but he is the worthy son of an illustrious sire—I now introduce to you—

### HON. BEN. E. CABELL, MAYOR OF DALLAS.

"Honorable Commander and members of the United Confederate Veterans Association:

"Words possess not the power to express the welcome we we would extend to you:

"Within our borders dwell the children of yourselves and of your comrades in arms:

"Taught by the glorious examples furnished in your unparalleled record of courage and patriotism, we individually vie with each other in our devotion to your heroic association.

"Actuated by a love akin to idolatry, with one voice we bade you come, and from the youngest tot to the aged member of every household, feelings of pleasurable anticipation have gone out to every nook and corner of Dixie land.

"Proud of the historic record bequeathed to us by you, and of your comrades who have gone before, we would demonstrate our appreciation and devotion to your most noble band by opening our homes, our arms, and our hearts, for your incoming.

"We would have you to feel that though many of you have traveled far, you are yet very near and in the very midst of the strongest affections of the sunlit land of the South. I beg to assure you that nowhere in the land that challenges the admiration of the world for its devotion to your beloved association, can there be found hearts more loyally devoted than those whose guests you are today.

"We are grateful for this opportunity to show our children our unchanged and unchangeable devotion to the heroes whose deeds of valor fill the brightest pages of our country's history.

"Personally it is the proudest act of my life, as the representative of our enterprising city, in the name of every citizen to bid you joyous welcome.

"We beg that you will understand that we take a holiday to do your bidding; that it is our most earnest and anxious wish to act the welcome of our hearts, which are more loving than our tongues can tell;

"To the Daughters of the Confederacy and the Sons of Confederates we wish to give assurance that without them this grand assemblage would be incomplete, the veterans regard you as an inseparable part of their association, and without you they could not hold their reunions. Your attendance is a glad manifestation of your appreciation of the glorious heritage acquired by your fathers, through undaunted courage and unblemished patriotism. We bid you thrice welcome and ask your cordial participation in all and everything prepared for this great occasion.

"To all other visitors coming into our midst, to encourage and join in the glad shouts of lasting love and devotion for the aged veterans, who, in the morning of their lives, furnished to the world the grandest examples of heroic devotion to principles recorded in the world's history, we bid you a cordial greeting.

"To all that make up this grand assemblage, the people of Dallas, along every street, from the stores and the shops, from the mansion to the cottage, in one voice, in all sincerity, cry out welcome and thrice welcome to the best and all we have."

At the close of Mayor Cabell's speech the band played, "The Bonny Blue Flag."

General Van Zandt: It is now my honor and pleasure to introduce to you the Hon. W. McKamy, who will welcome you on behalf of the "Sons of Confederate Veterans."

### HON. W. McKAMY.

Mr. President: Speaking on behalf of the local Sons of Confederate Veterans, I am glad to welcome to our midst the United Confederate Veterans, The United Sons of Confederate Veterans, The Ladies of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, and the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and in so doing I am voicing the sentiments of the City who sits today as a queen in golden slippers at the head of commerce, and of a State that though young in years is old in experience and rich not only in the broad expanse of territory and the diversified fields of industry and enterprise, but rich also in Southern sentiment and in her chivalrous and heroic past. The United Sons of Confederate Veterans will keep inviolate the objects

and purposes of its organization: The collection and preservation of data, and accumulation of testimony and of records, and the transmission and dissemination of knowledge with which to keep green in the memory of rising generations the deeds of valor and patriotism performed by our heroes during the War between the States.

"It is said of the great Napoleon, that upon occasion, after he had made one of his most successful campaigns and was about to return to France with his victorious army, there was a halt made for the purpose of reviewing the army of the enemy, and as the army passed in review before this great warrior, he stood with bowed and uncovered head, and when asked by one of his marshals why he did not rejoice with them over the victory they had won, said: 'Great are the vanquished in defeat.' And so my friends it was with a Southern army. She was always great in defeat as she was magnanimous in victory. The world has never seen any thing like it, and though overpowered, and temporarily overcome by numbers, her proud plantations devastated and her homes reduced to shame, yet in less than a quarter of a century she has risen phoenix-like from the ashes of destruction and stands in the front rank of development and enterprise with all her vim and push of vigorous young manhood, and having put on the armor of youth and girded her loins about with fidelity, honor and appreciation of her sacred past, she stands now ready to enter the race for the achievement of crowning glories of life as against the world.

"Some time ago there was an excursion train returning from the coast of California, and on that train were mothers and fathers, who, in search of health, had bid adieu to their loved ones, promising to return in a short time. This train had left the Golden Gate, had crossed in triumph the lava desert and the foothills, and was slowly and steadily ascending in its serpentine course the western side of the Rocky Mountains, when it was discovered that a freight train above them had broken loose from the engine and was coming down upon them. The engineer whistled for brakes, and when the man in charge of the train had responded to the call, he uncoupled his engine from the train and turned it loose to meet the advancing foe, and up the side of the mountain it flew as a fierce tiger is wont to pursue her prey, until they met, and then there was a crash, an explosion and the liberated steam as a white-winged messenger of peace ascended heavenward, and this cargo of human freight was saved, and when they had got to the foot of the mountain and beheld the tumbled mass of wreckage and looked upon that magnificent engine with its great ribs of steel and its lungs of copper and heart of brass, some one said, 'Let us build an altar



to this one of the greatest achievements of man, for this engine has saved our lives,' but some one more thoughtful said, 'No; this engine is purely mechanical. What it did, it had to do. The engineer is the man who has risked his life for us, and to him we will erect an altar of thanks.' And then they went back upon the side of the mountain where they found him, maimed and bleeding and wounded nigh unto death, and the fathers and mothers in token of their appreciation placed upon the altar full grown roses and rare flowers, for they said, 'our lives have been prolonged;' and the brothers and sisters placed upon the altar half blown roses and the budding flowers of spring, for they said, 'Our budding lives have been spared;' and the sweethearts came and placed upon the altar cape jessamines, lilies of the valley and bridal wreaths, for they said, 'The wedding bells will soon be ringing, we shall meet our loved ones again and will live out our lives together.' And thus the story is closed with happiness instead of despair, because another man is found even in these latter days, who, at the risk of his own life, is willing to do his duty.

"Acuated by this same impulse the woman of the South bore her part with fortitude equal to the ancient Spartan mother.

In many cases her delicate hands had even been unused to the labors of the household duties, but when called upon, she not only assumed control of the entire plantation, but went to the field side by side with her devoted slaves, and there in the heat and in the cold with those delicate hands did the work of the common laborer; and when the battle had scarcely ended, when the shells had scarcely quit falling upon the battle field, she was found administering to the wounded, caring for the dying"

After Mr. McKamy's speech, the band played, "The Girl I Left Behind Me."

General Van Zandt:—Comrades I now have the pleasure of presenting to you Col. W. L. Crawford, who will welcome you on behalf of the Reunion Association, and the local Confederates:—

### COL. W. L. CRAWFORD'S WELCOME.

He welcomed the veterans as the most illustrious soldiers the world has ever seen in any age or in any land, He spoke of the pleasures felt by the community in getting the convention of the Confederate Veterans, which pleasure was felt also by the Grand Army of the Republic of Dallas county. He told of the more serious side of the reunion, of the efforts of the camp of veterans and the commercial club to make the reunion a success; of how Col. C. C. Slaughter was called to the head of the

reunion association for which he has labored unselfishly and disinterestedly; of how Gen. Van Zandt had given his services to the reunion. He declared there was no sectionalism in the cosmopolitan commonwealth of Texas. In proof of which Major Farnsworth had been chosen to assist in the reception of the veterans—a man whose father was a Major in the Federal Army from the State of New Hampshire.

He spoke of the fortitude of the soldiers of the Confederacy who returned to their desolated homes to build up a new and greater country. He declared that nothing dared command or resist the new country which had risen from the old. He hoped for the welcoming of Cuba as a State among the States of the Union. He closed with a warm welcome which was cheered to the echo. Scarcely a veteran in the house but felt tears spring to his eyes at the stirring eloquence of Col. Crawford, and when the band broke into "Dixie" the pent-up enthusiasm boiled over, and the old soldiers, sponsors, and all stood up cheering and waving handkerchiefs.

A trained Choir led by the band sang—  
"DIXIE."

(By Dan. D. Emmett.)

I wish I was in the land of cotton,  
Old time dar am not forgotten;  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.  
In Dixie Land, where I was born in,  
Early on one frosty mornin',  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.

Chorus.

Den I wish I was in Dixie,  
Hooray! Hooray!  
In Dixie Land I'll took my stand,  
To lib and die in Dixie!  
Away, away, away down South in Dixie;  
Away, away, away down South in Dixie.  
Old missus marry "Will de Weaber."  
William was a gay deceiver;  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.  
But when he put his arm around 'er,  
He smiled as fierce as a forty-pounder,  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.  
His face was sharp as a butcher's cleaver,  
But dat did not seem to greab 'er.  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.  
Old missus acted the foolish part,  
And for the man that broke her heart.  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land

Now here's a health to the next old missus,  
And all the gals that want to kiss us.  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land  
But if you want to drive away sorrow,  
Come and hear this nig tomorrow;  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.  
Dar buckwheat cakes and ingen batter  
Makes you fat or a little fatter.  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land  
Den hoe it down and scratch your grabble,  
To Dixie's Land I'm bound to trabble,  
Look away, look away, look away, Dixie Land.

General Van Zandt: I have now the honor and the pleasure of introducing to you a distinguished comrade who will address you in behalf of the Veterans of Texas, Hon. G. B. Gerald of Waco.

### HON. C. B. GERALD'S WELCOME.

Comrades, Ladies and Visitors: An old time Greek has said, "Build monuments of imperishable marble to commemorate victories over foes, but only those of decaying wood to perpetuate the memories of civil strife." Perhaps it would have been better had this sentiment taken deep root in this land of ours but it has not done so, and the organization of the Grand Army of the Republic and its Sons of Veterans naturally produced the Confederate Veterans and the Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy.

The men in blue light their annual camp fires, tell the stories of the past, and rejoice in the victory won, so the men in gray meet annually to revive the memories of the past, contribute to the facts of history, and while they sing no peans of victory they proudly point to a cause that went down in the gloom of defeat without one stain of dishonor, and for this reason, I am standing here today in response to the high complement paid me by this association, of welcoming in behalf of the Confederate soldiers of Texas, not only their old comrades who have come to join in the celebration of a lost, but not forgotten cause, but all others, no matter from where they come, or whether they rejoiced over the victory of the blue or mourned over the defeat of the gray. I welcome you in the name of the city of Dallas to the warm hearts and hospitable homes of its noble men and splendid women, who are but typical of all the generous qualities found among the people of Texas, and I assure you that it is the wish of all the people of this, the most splendid of our young cities, that you may, one and all, find kindred hearts and

congenial souls, and be able to recall the days spent with us as among the most pleasant of your lives. In welcoming the old comrades of other States, with whom we for four long years shared the toils of midnight march and dangers of the morning fight, I can do so with the assurance that the Confederate soldiers of Texas, both as citizens of the State and of the great Republic, have not proved false to their record in the past.

The vast majority of us are adopted citizens, but we have by fealty to the land of our adoption proved that we love it as well as we did the States for which, in the morning of our manhood, we went out to battle, and by enduring toil and danger in their defense, proved how well we loved. When many of us came home, much of this great State was a wilderness of woodland and prairie, from which the buffalo cropped the grass, and the startled antelope fled before the howling wolf. Then where the silence of nature reigned, today the tireless steed whose food is fire, and whose breath is flame, daily drag by the doors of of happy homes, grander trophies than ever graced a Roman triumph, the conquered armies of trade and travel, and, among all those who have contributed to the upbuilding of this great State, these grander heroes than Norman knights, with strong arms, and willing hearts, have built the villages and the cities, none have contributed more than its Confederate soldier-citizens.

To the Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy, I extend to you a double welcome, for you are bone of our bone, and flesh of our flesh, and to your hand is committed the task of helping to vindicate the truth of history when we are gone. And, when I look upon you today, and see in the faces of the Sons the flush of young manhood, and in the tresses of the Daughters the glint of the gold, or the flash of the raven's wing, over the track of the vanished years, the swift steeds of memory fly, as they bear me back to the long ago, in which old comrades, their now gray-haired mothers and grandmothers toiled for us with tireless hands and loving hearts as they cheered us to the fight, and when all hope with us had died, they still hoped on that bright-eyed victory would rise again from the dead arms of defeat. And, I charge you today, Sons and Daughters, that you never grow weary of the trust committed to your keeping. Remember how long it took the world to learn, for what William the Silent fought, for what Horn, Egmont and thousands of others died, and that there is surely sleeping in the womb of time the pen of some other Motley which will drive through the musty records of the past as it tells the true story of the rise and fall of the Southern Confederacy, and when it is told, it will live embalmed in story and in song until the English language dies. You are standing in the vestibule where we once stood, and be-

fore you life-stretches away, like the garden of God in its bloom, and in the cloudless sky above the roses, the twin stars of youth and love are shining, but for us it is the back gallery, from which we behold only the bare and leafless stalks, the withered flowers, scorched by the summer's sun, and flecked by the winter snow, and, among them scattered lie, the dead hopes and broken ties with which old times ever envious of youth and love has driven the twin stars away. In your labors never forget the purity and integrity of the Anglo-Saxon race, the white breasts of whose women have never suckled a race of hybrids or of slaves, that for over a thousand years in every land where their feet have trod, have born aloft the advancing banner of civilization, and from whom in every generation some man or woman has stepped out and planted a milestone along the thorny path where civilization has walked. The race that affiliates with and assimilates every race that comes to them bearing the password that in veins flows the pure and untarnished blood of the Caucasian race, but will not affiliate with or assimilate the innate savagery of the black and red, or the effete civilizations of the yellow and brown. These are but the facts of history since the race began, by the union of the Angles and the Saxon, and are but the impulses of the human heart, that are as old as Caucasian blood, and as broad as civilization's bounds. And, while there are some in this land of ours, who, recreant to their race and blood will disapprove these utterances, yet they cannot disprove the facts. And, as a message comprising all that you hear from us, I charge you to remember the words of old Nestor addressing the Greeks before the walls of Troy, ere the storm of battle was to sweep, from the Scamander to the sea:

“Remember each father's reverent head,

Remember each ancestor in glory dead,

Absent by me they speak, by me they sue,

They leave their honor and their fame with you.”

The history of the Confederate soldier both in peace and war is a history of which no man can be ashamed. In war he but illustrated the verdict of history that a slave-holding agricultural people make the best soldiers that the world has ever seen; for of these was Leonidas and the Spartans that died in the vale of Thermopylae; of these the Macedonian phalanx and the companion cavalry which turned the tide on so many fields on Alexander's long march to the waters of the Indian Sea. It was the Roman legions under whose eagles were planted the first round of the ladder of civilization in so many lands beneath the sun. It made the man of Gettysburg, of whom a Northern writer says: “The century trembled in the balance, whether it would give the world to freedom or to slavery as the field shook that

day beneath the steady tread of the iron men of Lee." In peace he found himself confronted by one state of society after having been reared in another, reduced in many instances from opulence to deepest poverty, he never faltered in his duty to himself or his family, but bared his breast to the decree of fate, and after four years of war witnessed nearly twice four years of so-called peace, in which the land he loved was swept by a besom of destruction more terrible than that of war. Yet he lived true to the pledges of his parole and never proved a guerrilla, an anarchist or bandit. For years he saw himself robbed of the rewards of his toil by such infamous so-called laws as the three cents a pound cotton tax, which annually took from his hands millions more than those which the eloquence of Burke had rendered immortal in painting the wrongs done to the people of India under the rule of Warren Hastings. He saw for years sitting in the capitol of his State a ribald rabble, route of rascals, who plundered with all the greed but none of the courage of the buccaneer. He saw the land he loved left without hope, in which it might well be likened to that story of the men who, fighting for weeks under burning Indian suns, at last despairing of succor, determined to put to death their wives and little ones and rush out and die amidst the foe. But in the brief moment when they clasped their loved ones to their hearts and looked upon the earth and sky as things they would behold no more, to their ears was borne the cry of a Scottish lassie: "Do you not can you not hear it? 'Tis the slogan of the Campbell and the grandest of them all" They listened and far away they heard the faint wailings of the pibrochs of Sir Colin Campbell.

They knew that behind them stepped in serried ranks the men who the night before the storming of the Redan had made Crimean valleys ring with the song of "Annie Laurie". Hope returned to each breast, the gunner sprang to his piece, the rifleman flew to the trenches and again over the dusty plains of Lucknow, the iron hail of hell, the leaden sleet of death told the brown hordes of Nana Sahib that within those walls still British valor lived. But for him and his no pibroch sounded a note of hope. Around what had been once prosperous and happy homes, the dark forms of want and misery stalked, thick as the ghosts around the tent of Hiawatha in the famine winter. And can you blame him if he sometimes wished that he had never surrendered, that his loved ones were dead and he again standing with that gray line of ragged and starving men to shout forward and die fighting amidst the foe?

And I ask if there is a man who is not a mere wolf, and in whose bosom beats one sentiment of respect for the sincerity of purpose, courage and devotion of men fighting for cause that

they believe was just, and had made sacrifices for it unparalleled in the history of the world, that had shown a love and devotion for it as grand as that of Aeneas, when from the burning walls of Troy upon his shoulders did old Anchises bear. I ask, even though he may believe that the cause was wrong, does he not think that after the surrender we should have received a more generous treatment than we got? For were we not forced to face a darker doom than befell the city, over which lay its dead men, women and children, as around it the Roman plowshare plowed the furrow and the salt was sown upon the spot where Carthage once had stood. It is easy for men and women after having done their duty to die with fortitude and resignation to the stern decree of fate, but oh, hard it is to live in degradation and dishonor and all that was left to us was to stand in our ruined homes, surrounded by the widows and orphans of our dead, and to see ourselves, bereft by the power of might of the little that war had left us; to see the clock of civilization turned on the backward march, and we, rendered to a condition worse than death—the political bondsmen of a race of ignorant half-savage slaves whose history for two thousand years in their own land and every land to which they had gone was but one long, sad, sickening story of savagery and slavery. There are many now mourning over the sorrows of the Boers and they are surely fortunate that they never were in these United States when we were living in the hell of reconstruction, for surely their sympathetic hearts would have been broken; but I can give the consolation that the Boers have not and will never know half of the bitterness of the bread that was offered to our lips, for Great Britain could not afford to risk her reputation as a civilized nation, and would give them better fate than Rome gave to Carthage.

But all these dark scenes have passed away with the dark past that produced them; we have come to our own again, and again the children stand in their father's house, and throughout the Southland peace and plenty reigns. Again, it is as fair and beautiful as that land to which the daughter of the Viking standing on the prow of her father's ship, pointed with lily-white hand and said: "Behold a fit home for a Viking bold," and the stern old Norseman smiled and answered, "Woe betide, if with good right arm I win not a home for my bonnie girl by yon valley's side destined to be the brightest jewel of the nation's crown this grand young empire of the West with all its wealth of virgin woodland and prairie, its balmy breezes and its splendid soil, and, over all a canopy of blue and gild the sky of Texas; and under the sky in the cities, the countries and the towns, is preserved as grand a roll of names as ever graced a nation's Hall of

Fame, among them, that of Austin and Houston, of Travis, Crocket, Bowie, and that little band that came from their Southern homes to the Alamo City to die, that from their martyred blood might rise the heroes who by the San Jacinto's side sixty-six years ago on yesterday, gave to the American Union a grander empire than Cæsar's legions won for Rome. And, today, standing in the sunlight of all her glorious past, she can appeal to the industrious hungry of the whole Caucasian race in the language that the clan of the Cameron when advancing to the fight ever addressed to the wolf and the raven, "Come unto me and I will feed you."

Now, comrades, there is a strange word that is abroad in this land of ours, and it falls as strange on the ears of the Confederate soldier as the clang of the armor of William of Delorain fell on the ears of the old wizzard to whom he had gone to beg a balm to soothe the pains of wounded men, and it is imperialism. And, what does it mean? It means that every drop of blood shed from Lexington to Yorktown, from first Manassas to Appomattox, has been in shed in vain. Only this and nothing more. And, who are the imperialists of this land of ours? They are few in numbers, but strong in the power of the wealth which by unjust laws they have been enabled to wring from the grimy hands of toil the millions, with which to go into the open market to buy up the pimps of European bawds as fit husbands for their daughters, who have proved that they hold gold as the equivalent of the honor of a man, and the purity of a woman, the same as it is of a horse or a hunting dog. But I tell these parvenues of wealth and their worshippers that ere imperialism can come, that some poet will ask the Gray Eagle of these United States about the same question and receive about the same answer that Johan Sens asked and received from the Gray Eagle of the Tyrol, "Gray Eagle of Tyrol, why is your beak so red?"

The Eagle answered:

"Go ask the gorge of Stifelz why lie the Saxon dead?  
The grapes were ripe in August, wherewith my beak is red,  
But the vines that gave that vintage no other wine will shed,  
My beak is red with battle, for I have been among the dead."

And, from the pine forests of Maine to the everglades of Florida, from the rice fields of Carolina to the waters of the Golden Gate, the beak of the American Eagle will be red with the wine of battle upon a thousand fields, before imperialism can come to the land of Washington, and of Jefferson, of Lincoln, and of Grant, of Davis and of Lee.

Now, comrades, there is another question that touches us nearly, and it is this talk about Confederate soldiers sharing the homes provided for Federal soldiers. The man in blue fought



for the sovereignty of the Union; the man in gray fought for the sovereignty of the States back of which lay the Union, only with the free consent of the States. That this was the theory upon which the fathers fought the war of the Revolution, and for many years after was held by men in the Northern States, and that Massachusetts once threatened to secede from the Union on this proposition is well known to every one familiar with his Country's history. It was a great national question, and inflamed by the bitter opposition of the North to African slavery; it was at last submitted to the stern debate of battle, and we of the South fought it to the bitter end and lost. And when we pass to Vallhalla, happy hall where Thor and Odin dwell, if our grim old ancestors who died in the war of the Revolution ask us why ye permitted a change in the principle of government for which they died, we can answer them that we commenced the fight out numbered about four to one in fighting men, without money, credit or munitions of war, and hemmed in by land and sea, we carried it on for four long years, saw the land we loved swept by fire and sword, and nearly every door post marked with blood. That rank by rank we piled their dead and dyed the battle fields with our blood, as we in rags and hunger stood for the principle for which they died. That to win it took every fighting man in the North, backed by a half million of hired foreign soldiers, as against the 2,000 or 3,000 that George III, hired to fight them. That we were poor in purse, but rich in faith, and the only gold we had to give was the gold of the blood we inherited from them, and we gave it as freely as we ever gave a kiss to the rosy lips of the woman we loved before we would consent to the change. And if they are not satisfied with the change, they surely will be satisfied with the fact that they did not transmit their blood to degenerate sons, who stood with craven hearts and palsied arms, refusing to do what men must ever do, until they are either more or less than men—strike for a cause they believe is right. The Confederate soldier recognized after the close of the war that African slavery, with all its evils, with all its legal and constitutional rights, had on the fields of Appomatox died, and that other national disease, the right of peaceable secession which had twined and twisted its roots around the very foundations of the governments had on that same field been forever cured by the sharp but sure medicine of the sword. These questions settled, the men of the gray have ever stood equal with the men of the blue in all the rights and privileges of the Government which so many of their ancestors died to found, but they have no share in the homes or pensions growing out of the war between the States. We recognize that a majority of the Federal soldiers since the close of the

war have been our dear friends, and some of them the dear, dear friends that have clung to us with hooks of steel through sunshine and through shade. We do not lay at their door the dark crimes of reconstruction, but where it belongs, to the vindictive statesmanship that has written the darkest pages in the history of the war, that has attempted to justify the wrongs by saying that they would make treason odious, when they knew, if they knew their country's history, that we were then only citizens of the States, and could commit no treason against the Union of which we were not citizens; but this is changed now, and we are all citizens of the great Republic. We have not forgotten that the first gleam of hope after the war that fell upon the darkened South was general order No. 40, from the pen of the peerless Hancock, and may the sod lay lightly above his gallant heart, for he was as knightly a soldier as ever in the cause of nations on a country's altar laid a soldier's sword. I honor President McKinley for his expressions upon this subject. It was the outburst of a noble and generous heart, of one who knew his country's history well, and knew that back of the acts of the Confederate soldier neither treason nor rebellion lay. And here over his untimely grave I think I but voice the sentiment of the South when I say that his death was the greatest calamity that this land has ever known since the death of Lincoln. But, notwithstanding all this, we can never share these homes with our friends in blue—not if they were ten times more magnificent in their appointments than that splendid Hall of Ebilis, of which the story of Caliph Vathek tells. And I think I can show why we cannot do it.

Did you ever have in your boyhood days some companion who sat by you in the old Southern schoolhouse, hunted with you through woods and field, and with you fished in lake and stream? He was your comrade in the war, and some day after a long battle was ended you missed and went to hunt along the line where the red carnival of death had reigned and reveled high, and there, amid the tangled forms of blue and gray, you saw his pale face and staring eyes turned to the sky. You bent over him, pulled aside his ragged garments and saw where the fair, white skin was torn by shot or shell, or gashed by bayonets. You dug for him the narrow house, happy if you found a blanket in which to wrap his dear, dead form; then, with some comrade's help, you laid him down and piled the sod above him. Then, without a tear—for a soldier has no time to weep—you returned to camp, sat down under a tree, cleaned up your gun and accouterments, laid down to sleep, ready when the long roll beat again to offer your life for the cause for which your comrade had given his. Can you now by such an act permit any-

one to say that you recognize that your comrade lived the traitor's death? Do you remember how long you fought and how much you suffered for the cause, after every man of intelligence in the South, save one, knew that the sun of the Confederacy had passed into the bosom of eternal night? Have you forgotten the comrades growing less and less with each succeeding battle, until they were outnumbered by thousands, but at the call to arms, no matter whether it came in the darkness of the midnight or at the dawning of the day, ever at the foe they sprung like the panther at its prey, and with the hiss of the minie and the scream of the shell above the crash of battle rose that same old rebel yell, as proudly defiant as in the days gone by, when with hope in their bosoms and their comrades by their side they hurled it in the faces of the foe adown the battles' bloody tide. And can you now, when upon your heads has thickly fallen the gray starlight that ever whispers of the great beyond, when around your feet are gathering the shadows of evening thick as the ghosts on the snow-clad hills of Morven? Can you by any act of yours tarnish the grandest record that men have ever made since the dawn of history? No, you will not, and you cannot do it. Better for the fate of the blind old Belisarius, who begged an obulus on the streets of the city which he had so often and so successfully defended, or of that greater and grander soul, who, witnessing his country's ruin, went out that night at Utica. Old comrades, we can live true to the memory of our women and our dead, and those of us around whose feet fate has refused to scatter the golden sands of Pactolus can live with the consolation of knowing that when we die there will be found some humble spot of earth in this dear Southern land of ours that will forever hide our dead forms from the eyes of men. And if there is any truth in that oft-told story of a life beyond the grave, then we can die with the hope that when for us the restless dream of life is closed and one by one we have passed into the darkened realms that bound the Stygian river, that from the shadowy forms of gallant men who died on the battlefields, in the hospitals and the dreary Northern prisons, will rise a ringing cheer to greet each old comrade to a loving welcome there.

Now, comrades, I beg you to remember that, as you have made good Confederate soldiers, and good citizens of the great Republic, that when you look upon yonder flag that is floating here today, the emblem of our country's greatness, that it is the flag which so many of your ancestors stood sponsors for, in blood and suffering, around a nation's baptismal font, as they planted the stars in glory there. Remember that here in this Southern land, that in proportion to white population, more

men and women can be found who can point to a Revolutionary sire by a hundred to one, than in any other portion of the Republic, and, by that show a grander lineage than all the boasted blood of Clara Vere de Vere, the daughter of an hundred Earls. Remember that today the same proud boasts can be made of it that has been so long made of the flag of that great race from whom we heir our laws and language, that upon it, the sun never sets, for this evening when from Alcatraz the boom of the sunset gun is borne through the Golden Gate out on the long swell of the Pacific, then Sol the beautiful will be rolling back the gates of dawn to throw upon it the strands of his golden hair, as it floats from the islands of the Malay Archipelago. And, when you look upon that dear emblem of the dead, which you and I have so often seen waiving in triumph above the crimson tide of war, think of it not with heart-burning and bitterness, but as one who in the morning of his manhood pledged his faith to some fair girl, who, in her early beauty, died, yet in after years can stand by her grass-grown grave, and on the lips of the second impress the kiss of love and hope as he drops a tear to the memory of the loved and lost.

Now, old comrades, and all others, in conclusion I again bid you welcome within the City's gates, and ask that no matter what you may think of the past, whether you think we were right or wrong, that you all join me in the hope that in this once war-torn but now peaceful land of ours, may no such story ever be told as poetic legend as has for ages been told of the historic field of Marathon that above it in the midnight skies can be seen all the acts of that great day when on that classic field Greeks stood for the then civilization of the world. Again comes Datis, his splendid arms rich with barbaric pearl and gold as he leads the turbaned ranks of the Persian host, then, on the midnight air is borne the clang of sword and shield, as Miltiades doomed them to death and defeat with his handful of gallant Greeks, then comes across the midnight skies the shadowy forms of the runners, speeding with flying feet to Athens to tell its citizens that they can again gather in the Temple of their Virgin Goddess, weave the garlands and crown Pallas—Athenæ with the laurels of victory for again Greece has maintained the civilization of the world against the barbaric hordes that assailed it. Above the battlefields of our land from where the Atlantic moans around Fort Sumter's ruined walls to where Blue Ridge breezes sweep across that lonely field at Appomatox, may no such scenes greet the midnight watcher's eye, but may the quiet stars of the midnight, and the glorious sun of the midday ever look down upon a land of prosperity and peace, when from millions of happy homes go up the bless-

ings that ever attend good government, both State and national, where labor is rewarded, manhood is honored, and womanhood revered.

General Van Zandt: I have now the pleasure of turning over this Convention to our honored General, Stephen D. Lee, Commander of the Army of Tennessee Department—a railroad accident having delayed the arrival of our beloved Commander-in-Chief.

Amid great applause the great Confederate Commander came to the front of the stage, and spoke as follows:

### GENERAL STEPHEN D. LEE.

I hardly feel worthy to stand in the shoes of our beloved Commander, General Jno. B. Gordon. May our Heavenly Father who has been so kind to all of us, and who holds our lives in the hollow of his hand, be near him and keep him from all harm, wherever he may be.

But gentlemen I feel that it is, indeed, a great honor, speaking for the Survivors of the Confederacy, and of responding to your addresses of welcome.

There was no generation ever actuated by purer motives than yours. A generation who has shown marvelous fortitude. A generation who, in directing a new manhood, and in uplifting the "New South," and its citizens, has never been surpassed. A generation whose armies went marching forth to battle and saw all ruined and devastated by war, and now once more sees the South the most prosperous land in the World; who's soldiers when they laid down their arms, showed more manhood and more courage than any other, and accepted fully the result of that uneven struggle, knowing that their record was glorious. A generation that has had it's stalwart manhood tried under so many and varied conditions—in war, in tribulation, and again, thank God in prosperity; and its actions under every condition have been glorious and true to every duty.

Just then the announcement was made that Gen. Gordon had arrived in the hall. As the General walked down the aisle to the platform the old soldiers gave him a royal welcome. On reaching the rostrum he was seized by several on the platform and hugged to the bosoms of his old comrades. The assembly had risen to its feet, and it was a minute or two before the crowd quieted down. Gen. Lee introduced the old Commander and again the audience went wild. His closing remark was: "I go no further. Thank God our own beloved Commander is here now. He can speak to you as no other living man can."

Gen. Gordon said that it was not his fault that he had been delayed twenty hours. He knew there were those in the audience who could attest the fact that the old Georgia rebel had not always been behind. It was apparent the old veterans appreciated the fact, for they burst forth into fresh applause. Continuing, General Gordon said:

### GEN. GORDON'S SPEECH.

"Governor, Mr. Mayor, Gentlemen of Committees and My Fellow Countrymen of Texas: How shall I tell you what we think of Texas, of her great-hearted people her broad prairies and still broader hospitality? I but poorly express the thought of these veterans when I say that whether we look at her geographically, historically or sentimentally, Texas is about the biggest thing we ever saw. She can raise cattle enough on her wild lands to furnish all the canned beef for the armies of Uncle Sam, John Bull and the German Empire, and still have fertile lands enough left, if planted in the fleecy staple, to make more bales of cotton than are now produced by America and Egypt combined, or, if planted in grain crops, to feed every man, woman and child in the Union.

"With such a territory, almost equal to that of the original thirteen States which threw off the yoke of bondage and wrenched freedom from the greatest of empires, this great common-wealth holds today within its borders a population devoted to those same imperishable principles—a population, which, if the occasion should come, would wage another seven years war in defense of this inherited republic, its flag its laws and its regulated liberties.

"In the few moments in which propriety permits me to speak, I dare not trust myself to make more than the briefest allusion to Texas history. I cannot survey even the confines of that vast field, made so rich and so inspiring by the great deeds of her martial sons. Indulge me just long enough to say that from her birth, through all her costly experiences as a struggling republic, and through subsequent wars, the sons of Texas, whenever summoned to the sacrifice, have poured out their blood freely on liberty's altars. From Goliad and San Jacinto, from Buena Vista and Cerro Gordo, from Chickamauga's hills and the shivered rocks of the Round Tops at Gettysburg, from the charge of her cowboys and roughriders up the wire-girdled steepes of Santiago, from every battlefield made memorable by American valor, comes the thrilling answer of Texas to freedom's call. No wonder she has inspired her neighbors beyond the Rio Grande with such wholesome respect for her prowess!

No wonder that the Lone Star is so dazzling to Mexican eyes! You know that the Mexicans claim they could stand up fairly well against the whole United States if it were not for Texas.

"But not only is Texas great historically, and great in her geographical expanse, but she can do more in a small space than any other country in the world. As proof, I point you to little Spindletop, where a few acres can pour out of the greasy throats of boiling thundering gushers of oil enough to light every hamlet in the land, and at the same time, if government experiments are successful, enough oil to kill all the mosquitoes from the Jersey shore to the Mexican border.

"Again, Texas has the biggest cities of their size in all the Universe. Shall I illustrate by naming one? The throbbing heart of every veteran in this assembly has already answered with the name of Dallas—beautiful Dallas, holding now in her and so lovingly embraces? Why this outpouring of her people? lation inside. And who are these men whom she so tenderly and so lovingly embraces? Why this outpouring of her people? Is some Prince Henry, or some potentate of kingly lineage pausing in her streets? There are no Prince Henry's here, no brothers or other kin of the great kaiser; but there are men here, who, to your thought, are greater than princes, grander than potentates. Here are men of the purest and most royal lineage, men in whose veins runs the blood of the founders of this mighty republic, whose mission it is to light up for struggling humanity the highway to freedom. Here are the veterans of the proudest armies, hoary with age and ennobled by sacrifice, who, by their own individual heroism in the bloodiest of wars, by their own self-control and self-reliance through the long crucifixion which followed have won the admiration of all men who honor manhood and love liberty. In a word, you, my fellow-countrymen of Texas, believe, and you have a right to believe, that every soldier who bravely fought in the Confederate army, and remained loyal to its memories, as well as loyal to the republic, is a prince in his own right and by his own achievement. You believe, and you have a right to believe, that every cap that ever sheltered the head of a faithful Confederate private is a nobler crown than that worn by any potentate on earth. But I am trespassing and must close with the affectionate greetings of these soldiers to this great State and glorious City. Our hats are off to both, and so long as life lasts we will hold you in loving embrace."

At the conclusion of the speech Generals Cabell, Van Zandt, and others, grasped the brilliant orator and great soldier by the hand as did nearly everybody else on the platform.

General Gordon then asked that each State, or the Com-

mander of each Division, send in two names, one for Committee on Credentials, the other, Committee on Resolutions, and that the names be handed to Adjutant General Moorman at once.

The following names were handed in:

### ON CREDENTIALS.

Texas—Col. H. M. Dillard.  
Georgia—Capt. J. T. Lyons.  
North-West—Capt. W. H. H. Ellis.  
South Carolina—Col. Harmon.  
Florida—Col. W. H. Murphy.  
Alabama—Capt. L. F. Irwin.  
Arkansas—Gen'l B. W. Green.  
Mississippi—Col. J. L. McCaskill.  
Tennessee—Col. E. M. McNeil.  
Missouri—Col. Geo. Gross.  
Kentucky—Col. C. F. Jarrett.  
Louisiana—Col. E. P. Cottraux.  
Virginia—Brig. Gen'l R. D. Funkhouser.  
Indian Territory—Col. R. A. Smith.  
Oklahoma—Col. S. J. Wilkins.  
North Carolina—Col. H. A. London.

### ON RESOLUTIONS.

Texas—Col. Geo. H. Gould.  
Georgia—Judge Capers Dickson.  
North-West—Gen'l Paul A. Fusz.  
South Carolina—Col. Bowen.  
Florida—Col. Chas. Johnson.  
Alabama—Capt. C. A. Lanier.  
Arkansas—Gen'l Chas. Coffin.  
Mississippi—Gen'l Root Lowry.  
Tennessee—Col. W. P. Tolley.  
Missouri—Judge Gant.  
Kentucky—Gen'l Bennett H. Young.  
Louisiana—Col. David Zable.  
Virginia—Col. Taylor Stratton.  
Indian Territory—Col. Alexander Moore.  
Oklahoma—Gen'l Wm. Matthews.  
North Carolina—Capt. Jas. I. Metts.

The Meeting then adjourned until Wednesday 10 A. M.



Among the ladies on the platform were: Miss Lucy Lee Hill, of Chicago, daughter of General A. P. Hill, and sponsor-in-chief at this reunion; Miss Kate Daffan, appointed by Major Van Zandt as sponsor-in-chief for Texas; Miss Virgile Paddock, of Fort Worth, chief maid of honor to the sponsors for the South; Mrs. General Moorman; Mrs. John Hickman; Miss Nina Blake; Miss Corinne Tebault, daughter of Dr. C. H. Tebault, Surgeon General of the United Confederate Veterans; Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, who received a flattering reception as she mounted the platform; and Miss Demarest, of New Orleans; Miss Sadie Patrick, Secretary of the United Confederate Veterans Association.

Among the Generals and other Confederate Officers on the platform in addition to those taking active part in the proceedings, were: Lieutenant-General W. L. Cabell, "Old Tige;" John H. Reagan, who was Postmaster-General in the Confederate Cabinet, and is the only surviving member of that Cabinet; Major-General Geo. Moorman, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff; Col. Wm. E. Mickle, his Assistant; Col. Fred. L. Robertson, Adjutant General, Florida Division; Lieutenant-Governor J. N. Browning; Colonel Lee Crandall, who was on Stonewall Jackson's staff; Governor Heard, of Louisiana, and Staff; and Mayor Capdevielle, of New Orleans; General Geo. Moorman, Chief of Staff United Confederate Veterans.

## SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS,

WEDNESDAY MORNING, APRIL 23, 1902.

### Morning Session:—

General Gordon in the Chair, rapped the Convention to Order, and said: "And now my Comrades let us join in singing and ascribing glory to the God who has taken care of us since our last meeting. The band will lead in 'Old Hundred,' 'Praise God, etc.'"

The entire audience arose and sang with great feeling:—  
"Praise God from whom all Blessings flow,  
Praise Him all creatures here below;  
Praise Him above Ye Heavenly Hosts,  
Praise Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

At the conclusion of the singing, the band played "Dixie," and the crowd went wild.

Chaplain General Jones then lead in Prayer:

Our God and Father, help in years past, our hope for years to come—God of Israel—God of Robert E. Lee—God of Stonewall Jackson—God of Sidney Johnston—God of Jos. Johnston—

God of the Confederate Veterans everywhere—God of our great Country—Our God, we bring Thee grateful thanks and acknowledgments as we gather into our annual Reunion.

We thank Thee that while so many of our comrades fell amid the fire and bullets, they fell fighting for a just Cause; we thank Thee that still many are left to gather with us here in this great City and State to give Thee praises now and forever.

We thank Thee, our God, that all through the horrors of war our brave men have ever upheld the great standard of truth and bravery; and we thank Thee that our brave Leaders were Christian men who gave their lives to our beloved Cause; we thank Thee that the young manhood and womanhood of the present day unite with us at these Reunions, and glory with us in the bravery and courage of the Confederate Soldier who has not now and never will have his superior in the history of Wars.

We thank Thee, our God, for the growing sentiment and desire on the part of the rising generation to keep alive, and and perpetuate the story of the glory of the Confederate Soldier, and his deeds of prowess on so many battlefields.

We thank Thee, our God, that Thou has seen fit to shower so many blessings upon us.

God bless our Association—God bless our beloved Commander, and all of our Officers, and all of the men. God bless this vast gathering.

God grant that these Veterans may be soldiers of the Cross as well as soldiers of the Country, and prepared when they too shall receive the call to "Cross over the River," they may go with shouts of joy and gladness, and meet all the dear ones who have gone before into that Great Beyond.

Be with us our God as we pray Thy blessings upon us. Look kindly upon the President of the United States, that he may have strength and courage to perform the great duties set before him.

Bless us with Thy especial favor, be with us in all of our deliberations. Bless our absent comrades, who, though absent in person are present in Spirit.

Bless the dear "Daughters of the Confederacy" and the "Sons of Confederate Veterans," be very near to them and bring them Peace.

And we ask it all in the name, and for the sake of Christ, our Great Redeemer. Amen.

General Gordon: Since our last meeting the "Silent Reaper," Death, has been gathering his costly harvest from our Ranks. It is my mournful task this morning to announce to

this assembly that the great Leader, South Carolina's foremost Son is no more. A great light went out when Wade Hampton died. Went out did I say! Ah, no! The light from such a life as Wade Hampton's will never go out; it will burn on and on forever as the noblest type of manhood, and the grandest example of Christian chivalry.

I dare not trust myself to talk to you now on the example set by this great Confederate, but let me say just one word. It was my fortune to know him well, to honor him above most men, and to love him for his great worth. It was my fortune to canvass with him, and as best I could to hold up his arm in that great contest for the second South Carolina Independence.

And it was most fitting that another Wade Hampton, the descendant of the friend of Washington, who just 100 years thereafter followed the example of the Hero of 1776, and 1876 led his people again through the darkness of Reconstruction into the light of Liberty and Constitutional Freedom.

A great man was Hampton, one of the noblest of the human race; and it is my privilege this morning, sad though it be to honor his memory, and before the Resolutions are read I want to ask this audience again to sing some becoming Hymn on this occasion, and I ask the band to lead in "Nearer My God to Thee."

"Nearer My God to Thee" was then sung by the entire audience.

General Gordon: The Convention will now listen to Resolutions presented by General Walker of South Carolina.

General Walker: It is my mournful privilege to honor the memory of the man whom South Carolina loved, he whom she almost glorified in her love—Wade Hampton is no more, and with great grief the State he served so fearlessly offers a slight tribute to his memory.

I have been selected to offer some fitting Resolutions in memory of South Carolina's great Chief.

#### **GENERAL WALKER'S Resolutions were as follows:**

When, on Friday, April 11th, 1902, the wires flashed the sad words that Hampton was no more, deep gloom settled on every Southern fireside—From the Potomac to the Rio Grande had spread the fame of the gallant Confederate Cavalry leader whom Lee loved and honored, and as South Carolina's Governor had wrested the "prostrate State" from the hands of her despoiler—With his fame, traveled hand in hand, a deep admiration and a deeper love—And well might our people be grieved for God does not make many men like Wade Hampton—A man who lives 84 years in magnificent service to his Country—For even when not a General or not a Governor or not a Senator, he was

living that high and honorable life, which as a shining example to all, was of far more worth, than any official service.

The noble example of his pure life made better the people he loved and among whom and for whom he lived. Thanks to a merciful Providence which so long gave him to the world His cheery voice is now hushed, his bright sabre no longer flashes, his calm judgment no longer guides the destinies of a State—But, thank God, the impress of his splendid character remains—we will ever cherish the memory of this great and good man.

General Hampton was born at Charleston, S. C., March 28, 1818—He graduated at South Carolina College in the class of 1836—At the outbreak of our war, he entered as a private, but soon raised the famous Hampton Legion—He served with the army of Northern Virginia and his record there is a part of the grand history of that momentous struggle

He rose successively to be Brig. General—Major General—and Lieut. General, finally commanding the Cavalry of Lee's Army. At the close of the war he returned to his plantation life in Mississippi. But when his down trodden State called him to lead her white patriots against the vultures who were feeding on her, he without hesitation threw aside everything and again led his people and led them to victory A marvelous success crowned the efforts he inspired and directed, so that on April 11th, 1877, he took his seat in the State House of South Carolina as her Governor—He was later sent to the United States Senate to represent his State, which he did well, until an opposing political faction, forced him into that dignified private life, which has made him, if possible, more esteemed and beloved than ever.

During the Reunion of the South Carolina Division, in Columbia in May 1901, the veterans of the Division visited their beloved and distinguished countryman and the demonstration was a great joy and satisfaction to the old hero, his heart for the last time was cheered with a ringing Confederate yell which he had so often heard in the moment of victory. Conscious that his years were nearly spent, he then bid his comrades a last and loving farewell.

To paint his character would require almost inspiration, to do full justice to its breadth, its fearlessness, its steadfastness, its loyalty, its grandeur. Born of distinguished ancestry, nurtured in the lap of luxury, such a character made him a noble among men, but without apparent pride or hauteur. Hampton justly had confidence in Hampton, but never was it displayed to the world, save in the glorious deeds he accomplished. Brave almost to desperation, he faced danger with the utmost calmness and never said to his men "go," but always it was "follow me." Gallant was the man who could follow where he led.

In war he was the "beau Sabreur," almost delighting in the combat, but never forgetting his responsibility as a leader. In peace he was quiet, loyal, refined citizen, until his State again demanded his services, when leaving the comforts of his home, he led his people to a victory, indefinitely harder to gain, than any which crowned his Confederate career. The character which enables a man to be a great warrior, seldom fits him for being a great Statesman. Hampton was both, and it is hard to determine in which he was the greater. But in both he won the admiration, the love, the devotion of a people, who, in this, the hour of their great grief, crown him Patriot and Hero.

To us old veterans he was dear. He was Lieutenant-General of the Army of Northern Virginia Department. Never did he enter our Conventions, but he was received with ringing cheers—which broke from thousands of loving hearts—with like appreciation we now join in laying a tribute on the grave of our grand old leader.

*Therefore, be it Resolved—*

1st. That in the loss of Lieut.-Gen. Wade Hampton, Commander of the Army of Northern Virginia Department, U. C. V., our brotherhood mourns one zealous in the discharge of every noble duty, true to the principles we are joined together to perpetuate, loyal to the Confederate Cause, and a bright and shining light to guide us in devotion to the principles for which he faced death and offered his life on many a glorious field.

2d. That in our dead comrade, we esteem the nobility of that character, which stood untarnished amidst the storms of battle and the trials of Statesmanship. Whose every action has drawn him nearer and made him dearer to those with whom and for whom he fought.

3d. That our deepest sympathies are extended to his family, who are left to mourn him, but who have had the inestimable privilege of intimate and loving association with so good and so grand a man.

4th. That the usual methods be taken to give this expression of our feelings to his family—and to the world, which has been bettered by his life.

General Stephen D. Lee: Mr. Commander, Wade Hampton was my comrade and friend, he was to me almost a father. I went out in command of an Artillery Company, and he placed in my young hands my commission as Major, as Lieutenant-Colonel and as Colonel. I will not trust myself to speak this morning because my heart is full, but I will read a paper—

**GENERAL STEPHEN D. LEE.**

"The whole South stands with bowed head in the presence of a great grief. The whole country bears us sympathy in our sorrow. Wade Hampton of South Carolina, and of the Southern Confederacy, while it lived, is now dead. He was great by descent, and to this heritage he added further greatness by the simplicity of his heroic life. The third of his name in immediate succession to attain unto eminence, his father and his grandfather before him having added renown to their State, he now passes out of the ranks of living men, leaving behind him a record of grand deeds nobly done, of trying conditions nobly borne, and of an unfaltering courage amid the clashing of stupendous forces set in motion by a mighty revolution.

"As a leader of his people he was strong, wise, conservative. As Governor of his State and as her representative in the Senate of the United States, and in all other positions of trust and responsibility he was able, loyal, and spotless. The language of littleness was an unknown tongue to him, and he rose, without effort, triumphantly superior to all temptation to do or think aught that was less than honorable, helpful, and true.

"As we stand here today and contemplate the purity of his long life, public and private, we fling into the faces of all living men the challenge, "Show us his Superior," aye, as for that, we confidently cry, "Match Him!"

"Are we not all; his comrades and the sons and daughters of his comrades, heirs by law and by native right, to the splendid dowry of noble deeds, which he has left to our Southland. No other aim than the highest, ever found lodgment in his noble soul. No possible combination of things could ever have made him willing to rise or profit at the expense of even the humblest man.

"A god-like sympathy and love burst spontaneously and irresistibly from him, and enveloped all within his ken who needed counsel, or aid or relief. To him there were higher things, better things, truer things, than dollars, and in these things Wade Hampton was rich beyond computation.

"But it is as the leader of his splendid Legion, and of his later and larger commands, that he most strongly appeals our admiration. No Knight of King Arthur's Round Table was ever truer, bolder, or more self-denying. In the forefront of the hottest battle, in the field-hospital looking to the needs of his wounded and dying, everywhere he was the beloved of his men.

"His young and ardent followers saw in him the reincarnation of all the virtues of Sir Galahad, and followed the blaze of

his falchion in the thickest of the carnage without tremor or doubt. Yet, out of action, he was modest, unobtrusive, unostentations, gentle, amicable, lovable, and loved as few men have ever been. There was no seamy side to his life, no waxfilled cracks in his character; he was undeniably sincere.

"His was not the endowment of greatest civic genius, yet he was ever strong, wise and capable; and no truer, tenderer, or more loyal heart ever beat in the breast of man than that which guided his thoughts and deeds for more than four score years.

"He filled a larger place in the public eye than any man in his State since Calhoun's day, and a much larger place in the public heart than ever did that immortal Champion of the rights of the States. What rejoicing there must have been "over the river" when he again struck hands with Davis and Lee and Jackson and the Johnstons and Beauregard, and the innumerable hosts of less known, but not less heroic spirits who have preceded us, who in our turn are fast pressing on to that shining shore."

In view of this great bereavement, we come now with bowed heads and throbbing hearts and *resolve*

1st. "That while we can add nothing to the splendid glory and simple grandeur of Wade Hampton's character and fame, by smooth and musical phrases, yet we wish to honor ourselves, by declaring to the World, that we love him and know him to be among the great and good men of all time.

2d. "That having lived 84 years and filled all his country with the knowledge of his exalted life, we do not now mourn his departure, but exult in his transfiguration, and commend him to the study of all men, everywhere, who would rise to higher planes in noble doing.

3d. "That this preamble and these resolutions be entered at length in our record, and that copies be allowed to, 'The Confederate Veterans,' the journals of the City of Dallas, and to all others who may desire the same for publication."

General Lee's beautiful and touching resolutions were received with much applause

### GENERAL CABELL'S TRIBUTE.

General W. L. Cabell then came to the front and said a few words eulogistic of General Wade Hampton:—

General Cabell:— It is not necessary for me, my old comrades to say anything more in remembrance of that gallant man—Wade Hampton—I think I can say nothing more expressive than that he was a true Confederate, and loved this great people. He was a man among men in every sense of the word—He was a

man who did his duty both in the field and at home, and he died as he lived a noble Christian gentleman. And I am confident that the old comrades who served with him will treasure his memory as long as time shall last.

The name and fame of Wade Hampton will live forever—He stands before these people as a very Monument of Chivalry, of truth and courage, and I echo the wish of the entire Trans-Mississippi Department when I ask that these resolutions be adopted.

*Resolutions adopted by a rising vote.*

Just after the Hampton Resolutions were adopted there was much talking in the Auditorium, to such an extent that nothing could be heard, General Cabell came to the front of the stage and said: "My good people let your love-making be done with your eyes, and stop talking. Listen and be still, and by listening to what you may hear you will learn more than you ever learned in your school-rooms in four days."

General Gordon: Comrades I am about to introduce to this assemblage the Orator of the occasion. He is called "Private John Allen," but I want to say for him that he is about the most public fellow I know.

### **"PRIVATE" JOHN ALLEN.**

For several minutes he stood and bowed his acknowledgment of the great ovation which was given him.

Mr. Allen said he was no orator and had never delivered an oration. He thought Gen. Gordon was parading such fellows as he was in order that the General might show off his own oratory. A cyclone had swept over Tupelo, Miss., once and destroyed his windmill and no man whose windmill was wrecked could be expected to be an orator.

He spoke for the privates of the army. Without detracting from the Generals and Colonels it was the rebel yell, he said, which had scared the Yankees, and the privates, through sleet and snow, had been kept up at night to keep the Yankees from killing the Generals.

The Southern private soldier, said Private Allen, was the greatest hero the world had ever known and had been inspired by the noblest and purest women who had ever been created.

He told of a Pennsylvania Colonel who had taken his regiment into a fight for the first time and they ran from the enemy. The Colonel got in front of his men and not being well-acquainted with them, asked them why they were running. The reply was, they didn't have confidence in their Colonel. That, however,



could never have been said of the Confederate soldiers, because all their Colonels were brave men.

Mr. Allen said he was not an orator. He was like a friend of his who made a Fourth of July speech. When he got through with the address he asked a friend how he liked his speech. His friend replied: "Well, Mac, your gestures are fine and so is your voice, and if you can only collect your ideas you'll be an orator."

He then told of a speech he had made in Congress on the subject of pensions.

Mr. Allen said he had picked up a big Sunday paper on his way to Dallas and all he saw was pictures of King Edward and the Coronation, and he had determined that he would never be crowned. He didn't need to be. He was better than a King. He was a Confederate soldier and was coming to Dallas, and that was more than any King could.

At Shiloh, he said, a Mississippi Colonel was rebuking his men for dodging when the Yankee sharpshooters fired at them, when suddenly a shell whistled by him. The Colonel ducked down himself and yelled out, "Lie down men; that's the order now."

Mr. Allen spoke of the army chaplain who was praying that the Generals and men should have courage, when one old brother said: "For the Lord's sake, the men and officers have plenty of courage. Pray to God for ammunition; that's what we want."

In paying a tribute to the late Gen. Wade Hampton, Mr. Allen spoke feelingly of President McKinley with whom he had served in Congress. During the Spanish War President McKinley, he said, had sent for him to go to the White House as he intended appointing Gen. Stephen D. Lee to a position in the army, but he (Allen) objected, because, while the services of Gen. Lee and his sword were at the disposal of his country, three Confederates had been appointed Major-Generals, all of whom Gen. Lee had outranked, and he could not sanction such a reflection on the selection which had been made by President Davis who recognized Gen. Lee's worth and appointed him as one of the most trusted officers of the Confederacy.

Gen. Gordon followed Private Allen and told a story of an old farmer at Appomattox who had met some men. They were divided into three parties.

"Who are these?" asked the farmer of the man in charge.

"They are privates."

"How did they do?"

"First rate."

"Who's those fellows?" he asked as he met the next squad.

"Them's Captains and Lieutenants. They did fairly well."

Coming to the third squad he inquired who they were, and was told they were Generals.

"Well," said the old farmer, "I ain't hiring no Generals."

Private Allen again came forward amid a storm of applause, simply, as he said, to talk to the newspaper men. Several of the press, he said, had asked him for a copy of his speech. He had never in his life written a speech either before it was delivered or to print in the Record. On one occasion a friend in Congress had asked him if he did not prepare his speeches, and being told he did not, the friend remarked: "Well, John, after hearing you, I am satisfied you don't prepare your speeches."

At this point a telegram was read from Gen. Joe Wheeler, at Brooklyn: "Regret that bad cold prevents my coming. Health, happiness and God's blessing to the veterans."

General Gordon: The hour has arrived for our Memorial Services, and for the next hour we will give ourselves to that solemn and mournful duty. The band will please lead, and the audience sing "Rock of Ages."

General Gordon: We will now be lead in prayer by Dr. W. L. Lowrance, Chaplain of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Dr. Lowrance: Almighty God Thou has ever been with us at all times, be with us now. Our God and our Father, and our Preserver, in the days past, our hope of the future we come before Thee in meekness and lowliness, and pray Thy blessings upon us.

We know that Thou art very good, and our only help in times of need. We are gathered together here today in Memorial Services to honor the memory of our glorious and well beloved "Daughter of the Confederacy," and all the rest of the bright array who have gone before, and are waiting for us there. Their beautiful example, their precepts, their valor and courage is all that are left us, a dear sweet and holy memory. These annual Reunions, these Memorial Services, keep fresh in our minds and hearts the memory of all these loved ones, and impress upon the hearts of our children all that their sires did and the justice of the Cause for which they risked their all.

Bless our dear Commander, grant that he may be spared to us for many years to come. And as we go to our homes after this meeting, be with us in our daily lives, and grant that when this life is over, we may peacefully rest safe in Thy arms forever and forever, and we will praise Thee forever. Amen.

General Gordon: The band will now lead in "America." The Choir will sing, I trust that the audience will also.

Singing of "America" by the entire audience.

General Gordon: I now have the pleasure of presenting to this audience, our Chaplain General, Rev. J. Wm. Jones.

### REV. DR. J. WM. JONES.

Had I been consulted by my honored friend our—gallant and beloved commander—as to my occupying this position to-day I should have urged him to select, come one else, who could in more fitting words voice our feelings on this solemnly interesting occasion.

But the first I knew of his purpose of calling me to this service was his general orders announcing that I would perform it.

He knew that, as a soldier I would *obey orders*, and that if I could not speak from a *full mind* I would at least respond from a *full heart* when called to speak of our honored and beloved dead—"The Daughters of the Confederacy," our great leaders, and our heroic comrades of the rank, and file

But how can I—in the brief time that it will be proper for me to detain you—speak on a theme to which many volumes could not do justice.

I proceed with my task, however, in the full confidence that the warm sympathies, and profound interest of my comrades, and of other loving hearts in this vast audience, will supply any lack of your speaker.

*Varina-Anne Davis* (more familiarly known as "Winnie"), the Daughter of the Confederacy, the crowned queen of our affections—was my personal friend whom I so admired, honored, and loved, that it is really difficult for me to speak of her in terms that do not seem extravagant. I saw her first at Beauvoir,—the dutiful daughter, the graceful, queenly entertainer of all guests, and especially the companion of her great Father who read to him, talked to him, and cheered, and brightened his last days. It was my privilege to have her for six weeks once as a guest in my own home, and to study her qualities of mind and heart, her graces of manner, and her brilliant conversational powers which made her the idol of every circle in which she moved. I saw her capture Richmond, and have it's people at her feet. It was my privilege to be one of her escort when she attended our Reunion at Houston, and to witness the ovations she received along the route, the enthusiastic greeting which the veterans gave her as she came quietly into our hall, and the modest, gracious manner in which she received it all. In a word, I saw her under all circumstances, and do not hesitate to say that she was the gentlest, truest, noblest, most queenly, Christian woman I ever knew.

I know not how better to close this poor tribute to our queen than by quoting a poem written at the time of her death by a little Confederate woman who knew her intimately, and loved her devotedly:

**"Winnie Davis, The Daughter of the Confederacy."**

"In those days of deepest gloom,  
When we stood as by the tomb  
Of our Southland's fallen glory and her dead,  
Then there came to bless our chief  
In his hour of helpless grief,  
A heartsease on a cherub's cradle bed.

"Of those cruel days that followed,  
Of those trying scenes unhallowed,  
This wee heroine was a sharer of it all,  
With her wooing baby grace  
And her dimpling lovely face,  
She was sunshine in that prison wall.

"All through childhood's happy time,  
Till sweet girlhood in her prime,  
Stood embodied as ideal to our raptured gaze,  
Then our hopes were realized  
As our Southland recognized  
A woman all deserving of her praise.

"When the King of kings decreed  
That our David should be freed,  
We sadly bowed in sorrow to His will,  
But to us he left his daughter  
Our own Confederate daughter  
A prouder gift no millionaire could will.

"Her tactful manner, kindly grace,  
Made her a queen in every place,  
The carping ee'n in her found naught to criticise;  
'Twas but to see her to rejoice  
And hear the music of her voice  
The magic power and witchery of her eyes.

"A few short weeks of wild unrest,  
And then she's gathered with the blest;  
With her dear father in sweet Hollywood  
beside the river,  
She'll sleep so well  
Till trumpet sound shall tell  
God's risen saints to dwell with Christ forever.

"We know not till they're called away  
 The blessings of our yesterday,  
 To-day our Southland mourns her matchless dead,  
 In this hour of our grief,  
 For the daughter of our chief,  
 A heartsease find where seraph maiden led."

MRS. J. WILLIAM JONES,

September 20, 1898.

Richmond, Va.

And now what shall I say of our great leaders? "Our President" JEFFERSON DAVIS, was a gallant, accomplished soldier—a statesman worthy to stand on the floor of the United States Senate with Webster, Clay, Calhoun, and others, in the days when great men, not political tricksters, were sent to the Senate—the ablest, and most efficient Secretary of War the Country ever had—an orator who ranked among the greatest ever produced in this land of orators—a Patriot tried and true, who walked the path of Duty so steadfastly and firmly that men who did not know him called him obstinate—a man of such wide reading, and accurate knowledge, and so brilliant a conversationalist that he "adorned every subject which he touched"—a hightoned gentleman of the old school who graced the incomparable society of the old South—and with all an humble, devout Christian, a believer in and an earnest student of God's word, and a sincere follower of the great "Captain of our Salvation."

I need not say more, though I counted it my proud privilege to know him, and might speak of him by the hour.

Time fails to tell of our other leaders—Albert Sydney Johnston, the great soldier whose fall in the hour of victory at Shiloh, prevented, so far as we can see, the capture or destruction of Grant's army—Robert Edward Lee, the peerless soldier of the centuries, the great college President, the stainless gentleman, the devout Christian—Joseph E. Johnston, the great strategist and the idol of his men—G. T. Beauregard, the accomplished engineer and gallant soldier, whose defence of Charleston ranks with the most heroic and skilful in the world's history—Kirby Smith, the able Commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department—John B. Hood, whose heroic, daring, and maimed body won the unceasing admiration of his men—"Stonewall" Jackson, the thunderbolt of war, whose splendid military achievements were only equalled by his devout piety—J. E. B. Stuart, "the flower of cavaliers," who ended his brilliant career in a heroic fight which saved Richmond from capture, and who left a strong testimony to his simple, Christian faith, when he said to President Davis in his dying hour: "I am ready and willing to die if God, and my Country think that I

have fulfilled my destiny and done my duty"—Nathan Bedford Forrest, "the Wizard of the Saddle," and unquestionably one of the greatest soldiers that this, or any other Country ever produced, and who spent the later years of his life as a useful citizen, a consistent follower of Christ, and a useful member of the church of his choice—Sterling Price, whom his men affectionately called "Old Pap," and followed with such heroic devotion—Dick Taylor, the sturdy fighter who converted Jackson's "*Quarter Master Banks*" into his own "Commissary General"—and glorious old Wade Hampton, the gallant and skilful soldier, and able statesman, whose recent death has carried grief to so many homes and hearts.

I have not time to even call the roll of our other distinguished leaders—A. P. Hill, Ewell, D. H. Hill, Harde, Early, Polk, Pender, Ramseur, Cleburne, Breckenridge, and the rest who have gone before us. Never cause had grander leaders. Well might the *London Standard* say, in writing of Lee: "A Country which has given birth to men like him, and those who followed him, may look the chivalry of Europe in the face without shame—for the fatherlands of Sidney, and of Bayard, never produced a nobler soldier, gentleman, and Christian, than Robert E. Lee."

Yes, we poor old Confederates may proudly challenge the world to produce leaders equal to those who led us in our great struggle for constitutional freedom.

And what shall I say of the rank and file of our armies, who, often with bare and bleeding feet, ragged jackets, and empty haversacks, followed these great leaders on so many victorious fields?

The story of the "War between the States" may be summed up in a few words: The Northern States had a population of 20,000,000—the Confederate States had only 5,000,000 whites.

There were enlisted during the war a total of 2,859,132 Federal troops, and only 600,000 Confederates. We fought over two thousand battles. The Confederates lost, killed in battle, and died of wounds or disease, 200,000 men. 200,000 more were taken prisoners, and 100,000 more were absent from ranks from physical disability or other causes. So we had the last year of the war only 100,000 available men to meet the 1,000,000 Federal soldiers actually on duty. Add to this the immense superiority of the Federals in arms, equipment, transportation, rations, clothing, *everything* save able leadership, patriotic devotion, and heroic courage, and it is simply amazing that we held out so long, won so many brilliant victories, and at last yielded only to "overwhelming numbers and resources," and were then "*not conquered, but wearied out with victory.*"

I would not pluck one leaf from the chaplet with which the world has crowned our Confederate leaders. But I do not hesitate to declare, in this presence today, that our leaders could not have accomplished half as much as they did had they not have been followed by men of the rank and file, who were the peers—not to put it more strongly—of any soldiers who ever marched under any flag, or fought for any cause in all the tide of time.

General Lee once said: "The true heroes of this war are not the men of rank, but the men of the ranks."

Our chivalric commander, at a banquet in Richmond during the ceremonies, incident to the unveiling of the equestrian statue of Lee, responded to a toast to the "Infantry of the Army of Northern Virginia." We punctuated his eloquent speech with hearty applause, and at its close gave three rousing cheers for Gordon. He sprang to his feet, and, with deep emotion, said: "Comrades you are cheering the wrong man. You ought to cheer the men of the rank and file who *made Gordon*."

And so it was. The men of the rank and file won the glorious victory at First Manassas. "The Foot Cavalry" contributed not a little to the splendid success of Jackson's Valley Campaign which is now studied in the Military Academies of England and Prussia, as an example of able strategy, quick marches and heroic fighting. When Lee hurled 80,000 men against McClellan's 105,000, strongly entrenched before Richmond, and drove them to the cover of their gunboats at Harrison's Landing, it was the heroic courage of the rank and file, as well as the ability of the great chieftain that won Seven Days around Richmond.

So at Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and in the Campaign of '64 Lee relied on the rank and file to "do what men may dare to do."

The defense of Fort Fisher, the defense of Sumpter, and Charleston Harbor, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Pleasant Hill, Price's advance into Arkansas and Missouri, and hundred other glorious fields showed the stuff of which Confederate soldiers were made.

When Forrest defeated Smith and drove him back to Memphis, or defeated Sturgis at Brices' Cross Roads (capturing "everything he had on wheels)," or captured Streight, or performed other deeds of his marvelous career, he showed very great ability as a leader, but no small part of the credit of these achievements is due the men who "followed his feather."

One of the most brilliant achievements of the war, was, when our beloved comrade Stephen D. Lee, with only 2,700 men

defeated Sherman with 30,000, at Chickasaw Bayou, and compelled him to re-embark on his transports, and he deserves the highest credit for this as well as for other things in his brilliant career. But he commanded men who were ready to die rather than surrender.

That was a most brilliant feat of Magruder in which he actually accomplished (what "the grape vine telegraph" reported that Stonewall Jackson was *about to do* on the Rappahannock)—charged gunboats with cavalry, and raised the blockade of Galveston, but great credit should be given to the heroic daring of his "Horse Marines."

And certainly one of the most remarkable achievements of history; was at Sabine Pass, when Lieutenant Dick Dowling, with forty-two men, two Lieutenants, and six guns, successfully held his position against an attack of twenty-three vessels, and a Federal force estimated at 10,000 men, captured two gun boats, disabled a third, took 18 guns and large quantities of ammunition, and stores, captured 150 prisoners, killed fifty, and wounded a large number of the enemy, and drove the fleet out of the river. The names of each one of these heroes should be written on the pages of history.

I could literally by the hour recall heroic deeds of men of the rank, and file, and give individual instances of most conspicuous gallantry.

But I must not detain you longer. Our commander has acted wisely in appointing this "Memorial Service." It is eminently fitting that we should pause in the bustle of our meeting and devote an hour to thus recalling hallowed memories of the brave old days of '61-'5', and laying a wreath on the graves of our dead comrades.

In the course of nature it will not be long before all of us who are here today shall have passed away; and this service turned over to our Sons and Daughters. My dear old comrades—brothers beloved—we are passing away.

Are we ready for our summons? Are we "Soldiers of the Cross?" Are we trusting in Christ alone for Salvation? When the roll is called up yonder will we be able to answer: "I am here"? God bless you, my comrades, guide you and help you, that you may heed the lesson of this hour, heed the voice of Davis, Lee and Jackson, and Christian comrades, saying, "Be ye followers of me even as I, also, am of Christ," God help you to bear the cross now that you may wear the crown "over there"—

"That crown with peerless glories bright,  
Which shall new luster boast,  
When victors' wreaths and monarchs' gems,  
Shall blend in common dust."



Dr. Jones' powerful "Memorial Address" was greeted with great applause throughout its delivery.

Gen. Gordon then introduced Gen. Stephen D. Lee, who was greeted with enthusiasm. He paid a glowing tribute to the men of the line who fell in the Confederate Cause, and lie buried in Northern soil. He put in a strong plea for the decoration of Confederate graves by the Government.

The Committee on Credentials not being ready to report, it was voted to adjourn for one hour. Accordingly, at 12:45 o'clock, the Convention took an intermission.

### AFTERNOON SESSION,

April 23, 1902, 2 P. M.

General Gordon in the Chair: We are in Texas, and I am going to ask the band to play the "Bonnie Blue Flag," and when the band plays I want you all to sing, sing with your whole heart and soul. The band then played, "The Bonnie Blue Flag," and the audience enthusiastically joined in the singing.

General Gordon: We will now hear the report of the Committee on Credentials read by General Stephen D. Lee.

### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON CREDENTIALS.

We find that out of 1454 camps in the United Confederate Veteran organization that 707 camps have paid their per capita, and are entitled to a total of 2,353 delegates, as follows:

Texas	200 camps	728 delegates
Mississippi	57 "	157 "
Georgia	48 "	192 "
Tennessee	56 "	190 "
Arkansas	50 "	167 "
Alabama	47 "	165 "
Kentucky	31 "	103 "
Louisiana	41 "	142 "
South Carolina	30 "	88 "
Virginia	23 "	95 "
North Carolina	25 "	83 "
Missouri	24 "	61 "
Florida	10 "	30 "
Pacific Division	9 "	22 "
West Virginia	7 "	15 "
North-West	10 "	21 "
Indian Territory	23 "	54 "
Maryland Division	4 "	11 "
Oklahoma	8 "	17 "
District of Columbia	1 "	6 "
Illinois	1 "	2 "
Indiana	1 "	2 "
Ohio	1 "	2 "

We would further report that we find 747 camps, or more than fifty per cent., have not paid any per capita tax, and are, therefore, not entitled to representation in this Convention.

We would, therefore, urge that the Divisions, Brigade and Camp Commanders, see to it that their camps pay their per capita tax, otherwise our Association cannot do the good expected of it.

E. P. COTTRAUX of Louisiana,

Chairman.

L. F. IRWIN of Alabama,

Secretary.

E. B. McNEIL of Tennessee,

GEO. P. GROSS of Missouri.

R. D. FUNKHOUSER of Virginia,

S. J. WILKINS of Oklahoma.

After the reading of the report, and before its adoption, General W. L. Cabell came to the front of the stage and made a few remarks:

General Cabell: My comrades I want to call your attention to the fact that our grand Association has been increasing until it numbers now 1454 camps; but what we want to call your attention particularly to, is this, that the old Confederates are not all dead yet, especially in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and I want to urge you all my comrades not to fail to pay your per capita tax—it is only ten cents per annum, and I am sure that there is not one single one of you who is so poor that he cannot pay this small pittance. Surely you can pay ten cents for the privilege of coming to our grand Reunions and having representation, and looking into the faces of your old comrades, and sitting around the camp-fires, and living over again the days of War.

I want to urge that every old Confederate Veteran who is a member of our Association, who has not paid his dues, to do so before our next Encampment. I want to see every camp fully represented, even down to the very smallest. If we expect to continue our grand Association we must pay our dues, and pay them promptly.

Comrades this Association is the grandest the World ever saw, it has no equal in all history, it is composed of the bravest and most patriotic men the World ever saw, and by paying ten cents per year you will have the privilege of meeting with these noble men, and I feel sure that hereafter not a single one of you will fail to pay your per capita tax.

General Gordon: The question is on the adoption of the report, all in favor say aye, all opposed no. The aye's have it.

General Gordon: The Committee on Resolutions is now ready, and will report.

Col. J. Taylor Stratton: The first one is the one offered by General A. T. Watts on behalf of the ladies of the South:

In order that our children may be fully instructed in all that pertains to the rise and fall of the Southern Confederacy, and that the date of the birth of its first and only President will be indelibly impressed on their minds and hearts and generally observed with appropriate ceremonies, be it,

*Resolved*, That the United Confederate Veterans in Conventions assembled at Dallas, Texas, do ratify and adopt the Resolution as passed by the Ladies' Confederated Memorial Association of New Orleans, making June the 3d as the universal Memorial day throughout the South. Said resolution to go into effect on June 3d, 1903.

Brig. General A. T. Watts: As an old Confederate soldier from Mississippi, who served in the Army of Northern Virginia, I have been selected by the good ladies of the Memorial Association of Louisiana to present to this organization a resolution fixing the 3d day of June as "Memorial Day," to be observed all over the South.

I was selected because I was from Mississippi, the State upon which Jefferson Davis, in his public career, conferred so many imperishable honors, and so much glory.

The good ladies of Georgia have fixed a day for "Memorial Day," selecting the 26th of April. This has not been universally adopted—on the contrary, the Grand Army of the Republic have adopted that day.

The good ladies of the South have selected the 3d day of June, the birthday of that grand, that pure Statesman, our first and only President—Jefferson Davis. No man who was in the Confederate Army, who lived in the South, who espoused the Southern Cause, but turned to Jefferson Davis as our chief in all of our troubles. No where did he disappoint us. Out of chaos, and under his guidance, a model Republic was constructed. That Republic was carried through four years of struggle, and was guided by his hand.

Now these ladies, actuated by the same spirit which actuated their mothers—the same devotion and constancy, ask that you approve of the 3d day of June being selected as a "Memorial Day." I must say the existence of the war would have lasted five years longer if the good ladies could have had their way.

On behalf of these ladies I now introduce that resolution, and in obedience to the commands of the ladies of the South in their attempt to honor our President, I ask that it be universally adopted.

Gen. A. J. West: That resolution does not meet with the approval of our people. The 26th day of April has been adopted by the State of Georgia, by law. It is the time of the year when our most beautiful flowers are in bloom. It would not be so in June, the flowers would be gone, and the hot sun would prevent our marching.

On behalf of the people of Georgia, I ask that we be permitted to continue as we are, observing the 26th day of April as our "Memorial Day."

General Stephen D. Lee reads a letter from a lady living in Georgia in regard to that State's objection to changing the date.

And moved "to exempt Georgia, and other Divisions who may wish, from the observance of this resolution."

General Clement A. Evans: I desire to say that that letter would not have been read in this Convention, but it has just come to me by due course of mail, that is why it was not placed before the Georgia delegates for their consideration.

The good ladies of Georgia simply ask that we be permitted to observe the day first chosen by themselves. They are patriotic, and will do their best to be in accord with their sisters everywhere, but they simply request and desire that they have the privilege of retaining the day first selected by them.

With this explanation, you understand why the letter was read.

General W. J. Behan: I move that the vote be taken by States.

Mrs. Stone objected to the resolution being adopted, saying that the "Daughters of the Confederacy" did not want Mr. Davis' birthday celebrated in such a sad way; that when the monument was built it would be the highest honor which his people could pay him.

General S. D. Lee: The Ladies Memorial Association is a most patriotic body, composed of ladies from every Southern State. The President, Mrs. Behan, living in New Orleans. They work in season, and out of season; for the Cause of the Confederacy, and this noble band of women now ask that you adopt the 3d day of June as a "Memorial Day," to be universally observed throughout the South.

Now, the ladies of Georgia say they object to this—that the 26th day of April is observed by them as "Memorial Day,"

and on that date in Georgia the flowers are more beautiful than at any other season.

Col. J. Taylor Stratton: In different parts of the South we are compelled to have different Memorial Days. So do we also recognize the fact that we could have a general "Memorial Day," not simply to strew flowers upon the graves of "Our Dead," but to have memorial services in memory of that great man, who, no matter what carping critics may say, his name will go down through the Ages as a peerless Christian gentleman, a great Statesman, the Hon. Jefferson Davis.

General Gordon: The question is upon the adoption of the resolution brought in by the Committee on Resolutions, to adopt the 3d day of June as a "Memorial Day" for memorial services.

The State of Georgia protests against it, and the motion first made has been amended, or at least General S. D. Lee offers an amendment. That Georgia, or any other State, be exempt, if such State so desire.

General Clement A. Evans: I want to have it thoroughly understood that the State of Georgia is willing, and does honor the memory of Jefferson Davis. The 3d day of June is a legal holiday all over Georgia, business of all kinds is suspended on that day. Banks closed. Everybody turns out somewhere to hear something said about Jefferson Davis. Our schools celebrate the day, our children write compositions on the life of the great Statesman. Georgia will not be, and is not behind in honoring his memory.

I suggest delayed action in order that the Confederate Memorial Associations may settle all differences.

General Watts: As the mover of the original resolution I wish it well understood that there was no desire to interfere with Georgia, or any other State holding a separate day, but what was asked that a general "Memorial Day" be observed on June 3d in honor of Jefferson Davis.

General Gordon: The question is upon the amendment, that Georgia, or any other State, which so desires, shall be exempt. The amendment was adopted.

General Gordon: Now that the resolution has been amended as explained by the chair, the question is upon the adoption of the resolution as amended. All in favor say aye, all opposed, no. The aye's have it.

The next resolution was as follows:

*Resolved*, that the Tennessee Division does protest against

the railroads charging fifty cents for validating a ticket, unless the holder of the ticket desires an extension within the limit.

*Resolved further*, that it is unheard of and unfair upon the delegates to charge a fee of fifty cents for validation, and also a fee of fifty cents for an extension, when delegates purchase their tickets, with the positive assurance from the agents of the railroads, that the fifty cents would only be charged when an extension was desired. Was adopted.

The following resolution was recommended for adoption:

*Whereas*, The scurrilous publication of R. J. Cook, a Professor in the Grant University, located at Chattanooga, Tenn., reflecting upon the good name and character of the women of the South, particularly the Daughters of the Confederacy, has aroused the just indignation of the whole South, and,

*"Whereas*, Though some months have elapsed since the publication of the slanderous article and its denunciation by Forrest Camp, the County Court, the City Council of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and the Confederate Veterans at all the principal points in the South, and yet no action has been taken by the officials of Grant University, except such as may be construed in excusing or condoning the vile slander, and,

*"Whereas*, Said Cook, in a card published immediately after the action of Forrest Camp in denouncing his publication as false and slanderous, said: 'The article was hurriedly written without any thought or feeling of malice, and without reflecting for a moment how badly it might wound the sensitive feelings of anyone.' 'The real intent and purpose of my editorial needs no defense,' and,

*"Whereas*, The only 'real intent and purpose' of said publication can only be construed as seriously and maliciously injuring and slandering the Daughters of the Confederacy, and the people of the South, among whom this man lives, earning a livelihood by teaching in an institution located in the central South, and seeking the patronage of the Southern people, therefore,

*Be it Resolved*, By The United Confederate Veterans, in convention assembled, That we call upon the Southern people to withdraw all patronage from Grant University, and withhold from it, any and all aid, sympathy, patronage or encouragement.

General Gordon: I call General Lee to the chair for one moment because I want to express myself in regard to this vile creature:

General Gordon: And now for once I want to send to this vile mis-creation our utter loathing and contempt for his effort to degrade the noblest of God's creation.

The contempt I have for such a creature is fathomless. Nothing can sound the depths of my utter abhorrence of such a being, and I want him to know it, and I want you to see that he knows it. And I call now upon this Convention, every man to join me in sending him word that he is so utterly contemptible that we refuse to notice him.

The question is upon the adoption of that resolution, all in favor say aye, and thereupon the whole Convention arose as one man, shouting wildly, aye! aye! I will not put the no's.

Col. J. Taylor Stratton: The Committee on Resolutions ask for further time to complete their report.

General Stephen D. Lee, Chairman of the Historical Committee, reads report of said Committee:

Dallas, Texas, April 20th, 1902.

MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE MOORMAN,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,*

*United Confederate Veterans.*

Dear Sir—The causes that led to the war between the States, as well as the narrative history of that war, have been ably and completely covered in previous reports to conventions to the United Confederate Veterans, and to various State organizations. Neither restatement of the sectional development, nor renewed discussion of the issues that culminated in the destruction of the historic constitutional safeguards of State sovereignty, and a nicely balanced system of federal government, can strengthen the foundation already laid upon which the South can rest her vindication; to which veterans can point as the material of truthful history. This report, therefore, will not attempt to add to this material, but rather to show how it may be best utilized, in order that Southern youth in their formative period and all who seek the truth of history may learn something of Southern ideals, Southern motives and Southern heroism.

"The present is the fruit of the past, and the germ of the future," said Dr. Schaff. "Nothing in the past is dead to the man, who would learn how the present came to be what it is," said Bishop Stubbs. These quotations embody the only conception of history that should dominate the historian and guide the student. Human development and national growth, man in his social activities, too often lead to the survival of the strongest. But the great forces of human evolution, may, and do sometimes preserve the ideals and principles of a lost cause, in the lives and in the institutions of succeeding generations. In the rich heritage of the present, the fruit of the past, how many gifts of the old South do we find? In teaching our children how

the present, spoken of in fervid oratory as the new South, came to be what it is, shall we treat our part as dead and wasted, or shall we preserve in our literature and vitalize in our history Southern principles, Southern contributions to American development? For the sake of the heroic and self-sacrificing past, which made the present what it is, the truth must be taught with accuracy of statement that is scientific, with a beauty of expression that is literary, with an acceptance of results that is patriotic. For the vindication of the old as well as for the guidance of the new South, history must make the fruit of a glorious past, the germ of a splendid future.

Truth, beauty, patriotism, are the elements of history that make the subject so valuable in the formation of character. They are the best qualities of an uplifting education, the surest vindication of a noble cause. Search for truth is the noblest occupation of man; its publication a duty. For the sake of the untaught thousands and the unborn millions of Southern youth; for the sake of the unmarked graves and the undying heroism of the Confederate dead; for the sake of Southern leadership matchless in its devotion to duty, unselfishness and inspiring influence, it should be the sacred purpose of organizations of Confederate Veterans to preserve and transmit the truth of this great period in our country's career, that the use of history may teach coming generations that truth is the highest thing that man may keep." This truth must be so presented as to give every youth the blessings old Socrates sought, when he said: "I pray Thee, O God, that I may be beautiful within," and lead to a realization of that other great ideal of him who wrote: "Let all the ends thou aims't at be thy country's, thy God's, and truth's."

The cause demands a history that will vindicate the past and educate the future. To satisfy these requirements your Committee recommends the following steps: 1. The compilation of material that will help the historian and the student to understand the Civil War, its causes and results. 2. The preparation of a source book for collateral use and reference in schools and libraries. 3. The preparation of brief biographies and school histories that will do justice to Southern leadership, Southern character, Southern environment and Southern development. The remainder of this report will be devoted to the consideration of these recommendations.

In the separate reports made to various Confederate organizations, from time to time, and in periodical and individual publications, are found scattered contributions to the literature of the Civil War relating to causes, events and results, that have the value of contemporary sources of information. They speak



with the authority of actors whose knowledge is full and whose perspective is clear. The material they furnish have a constructive and critical value. As constructive data they lead to a correct understanding of the men, the measures and the methods of sectional strife in American history, the unchangeable devotion of the South to State sovereignty and constitutional principles, the development of the North away from a constitutional interpretation universally accepted in the early years of our Federal history. As criticisms they reveal the errors and misrepresentations of current writings about the war, and show that the methods of warfare used by some of the most prominent Northern leaders were violative of international law governing belligerents and unworthy the representatives of a great civilized government. These and all similar material should be collected, properly classified, and made available for use in schools, colleges and libraries.

In urging the preparation of a source book, your Committee emphasizes the most important need that can be supplied through the efforts of this organization. No second-hand production can serve the purposes of vindication and education so efficiently, as a carefully prepared and well arranged book of sources. Such works are already published, notably Professor A. B. Hart's American History, told by Contemporaries, but in none of them, so far as your Committee knows, are the rich achievements of the South in thought and deed properly set forth. The services and patriotism of every section should be given, sources illustrative of American development, political, industrial and social, should be presented, the thought and the leadership of every epoch should be represented. Anything less than this is partisanship or worse. Sources arranged under such topics as colonial development, State sovereignty, federal union, constitutional interpretation, slavery, expansion, secession, reconstruction, etc., if properly selected and presented, would be indispensable aids in the correct teaching of history, and furnish material upon which independent and not borrowed judgments could be based. They should illustrate the attitude of the South towards every great controversy of our history, and show her leadership in every crisis. Such original information will not lessen the importance of the Connecticut Constitution of 1639 if it proves that Virginia laid the foundation for American representative legislation in 1619; it will not detract from the services of Samuel Adams of Massachusetts, to show that Patrick Henry of Virginia, was a father of the American revolution; the blood of the patriots shed at Lexington and Concord, is none the less sacred, because the first gun fired against British misrule in American echoed among the hills of

North Carolina; Alexander Hamilton will lose none of his glory because history credits James Madison with greater services in forming the Federal Constitution. In the history of the Federal Union our Northern brothers have played an honored part that is not ignored, or minimized when we insist upon the recognition of the political philosophy, the constructive statesmanship, the military supremacy, the devotion to principles that have characterized the South. "Truth makes all things plain." Let this source book be its illumination, for "to love truth, for truth's sake, is the principal part of human perfection in this world, and the seed plot of all other virtues."

Carlyle has said that history is the essence of innumerable biographies. Its issues and developments cannot be understood without a sympathetic knowledge of its leaders. Movements, conflicts, revolutions, are abstract things until they are vitalized by human purposes, human methods and human agents. The ethics, the wisdom and the patriotism of historic evolution are embodied in men, hence, the value of biography. The character-building element in the study of history is found in the lives of great men. With a thrill of pride and a spirit of hopefulness, your Committee urges the preparation of brief biographies of Southern leaders that shall mould the characters of plastic youth. No country was ever blessed with nobler models. From Washington to Lee, from Jefferson to Davis, we find no gap in greatness, in goodness, in patriotism, in uplifting thought and magnificent achievements among the leaders of the South. Here is a heritage better than riches, for it is a heritage of character. No cause is lost that can give such types to the world, for as sure as science is thinking anew the thoughts of God, so sure is patriotism and purity living anew the lives of Lee and his co-laborers. Carry the ideals of such men into the being of our children and the sacrifices of the fathers will not have been in vain.

Southern scholars and organizations of Confederate Veterans have frequently condemned the faults and praised the excellencies of histories prepared for use in our schools. In this way the public and especially the authorities responsible for the selection of suitable texts for the study of history have been fully aroused, and made keenly alive to the importance of this subject, resulting in the preparation and selection of better books, and the use of better methods of teaching. Your Committee ventures to suggest that natural environment, what Huxley called physiogsophy, should be carefully presented in school histories as the foundation and explanation of sectional development. The principal factors of this development, economic, political and social, should be treated topically, with the use of source books and biographies as illustrative material.

To summarize, we urge (1) that the abstract developments of our country be given in histories founded on physical environment, and presenting the factors of growth topically; (2), the preparation of a source book that will illustrate every phase of this development; (3), the preparation of brief biographies that will vitalize this development with the character, the ideals and the leadership of the South. The performance of this sacred duty means more than the vindication of a lost cause: It means the preservation of our children's birthright.

In conclusion we would call favorable attention to a book recently published, entitled, "The Leopard's Spots," by Thomas Dixon Jr., of Virginia. Many favorable and extended notices of this wonderful book have appeared in the press both North and South. Of it the Manufacturer's Record of Baltimore, says:

"In following the many lines laid through the romance, and tracing the events of the wreck of war, the reign of terror induced by the carpet-bag rule, with its radical cure, the Ku-Klux Klan, the subsequent revival of many of the evils of reconstruction under scalawagism and the desperate revolution which restored the whites to power, the reader is convinced that he is dealing with history, and history presented in a guise which ought to be effective for a better understanding by men and women of other sections of the great fight which the Southern whites, crippled and hampered as they have been, have made for civilization.

In connection with the general tenor of this report respecting the educational work to be done in supplying full and reliable sources of information about our country past and present, and in view of the need of facilities for the publication of the works necessary to this supply of our need, we would again, as we have done before, express our wishes that some strong publishing houses might rise among us, competent to fulfill all our demands.

Finally, we recommend that the Historical Committee be enlarged by adding one member from each of the Southern States, this member to be the son or near relative of a Confederate veteran.

Stephen D. Lee, Chairman;	} For Committee.
Clement A Evans.	
J. W. Nicholson.	
John O. Casler.	
D. M. Wisdom.	
William A. Gordon.	

Dr. J. Wm Jones:— I rise to move Sir the adoption of that great Report,

General Gordon-- All in favor of the adoption of the Historical Report say aye, all opposed no, the ayes have it

General Gordon-- We will now listen to the Report of the Davis Monument Committee, and I will ask General Lee to read it.

General Lee reads Report—

### DAVIS MONUMENT.

Richmond, Va., April 14th, 1902.

*General John B. Gordon, Commander U. C. V. and Veterans*

A little more than two years ago your representatives acknowledging their failure to erect a monument to Mr. Davis, the only President of the Confederate States, asked the Daughters of the Confederacy to assume this work, promising your help, and we accepted this labor of love. Have the women of the South ever stood back when their dead were to be honored? As Chairman of the Central Committee I ask you have you done your duty—have you fulfilled your promise? If you had we would have already commenced the actual erection of this Monument. You have not done your duty. At Louisville pledges you were made that have not been kept. Again at Memphis you promised to return home and see that your Camps responded to our call. General Gordon in his Order No. 263, indorsed the resolutions. Mrs. J. Thomas Mc Collough, the President of the Association, has sent appeals to the Camps; Mrs. W. J. Behan, President of the Confederate Memorial Association, has appealed to you, and so far thirteen Camps in over fourteen hundred composing the U. C. V. have responded. I do not believe it is indifference to the memory of the President of the Confederate States and the cause he represented. It is not our poverty, or how could we have such magnificent displays at our reunions.

It is because the monument has been delayed so long.

But the women are going to build it, and we beg you to, at once, add \$35,000 to the \$40,000 now in bank. You can do it; it only means 35,000 people giving \$1.00; how many could give their hundreds? Send it to the Treasurer, Mrs. E. D. Taylor, Richmond; do it at once, so that we may complete our work. The Camps have not got it in their treasuries, but collect it from outside. We had hoped to unveil this monument on June 3d, 1903. It depends on you. The women ask this as *their monument*, erected to all they hold dear, the Confederate States of America, her President, her Army, her Navy, and her Women.

Most respectfully,

MRS. N. V. RANDOLPH,

*Chairman Central Committee.*

FINANCIAL STATEMENT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CENTRAL  
COMMITTEE OF THE JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT ASSO-  
CIATION, RICHMOND, VA., FROM OCTOBER 25TH, 1901,  
TO APRIL 3D, 1902.

Bal. on hand Oct. 25th, 1901, as per printed report. \$ 739 55

Received from—

Alabama .....	\$	5 00	
Arkansas .....		7 00	
Florida .....		25 00	
Georgia .....		213 70	
Kentucky .....		47 50	
Louisiana .....		27 50	
Mississippi .....		112 00	
Missouri .....		92 00	
North Carolina .....		60 00	
New York .....		100 00	
Ohio .....		3 00	
Tennessee .....		223 50	
Texas .....		116 75	
Virginia .....		125 00	
Grand Division .....		218 70	
West Virginia .....		25 00	
R. E. Lee Camp No. 1, Richmond, Va. ...	1,000 00		
L. Diggs Camp .....		5 00	
Confederate Southern Mem. Assn. .		396 20	
Sale of Calendars .....		92 04	
Special Collection by the Chairman Central Committee ..	116 10		\$3,010 99

Paid Bonded Treasurer .....	\$3,000 00	\$3,750 54
Paid for Expenses of Com. ....	101 21	\$3,191 27

Balance on hand .....	\$ 559 27
-----------------------	-----------

MRS. E. D. TAYLOR,  
Treasurer.

The following amounts have been received since report  
made April 3d, 1902:

W. L. Cabell, "Old Tige" Chapter, Arkansas .....	\$	12 00
Mrs. E. M. Moore, Mississippi .....		1 00
R. B. Houghton, St. Louis .....		10 00
Mrs. Racheal Trimble, Ohio .....		2 35
South Carolina D. of C. ....		75 00
W. Pat. Cleburn Camp 222, Waco, Texas .....		75 00



*Mr. Chairman and Comrades—*

Your Southern Women's Monument Committee, appointed March 30th, 1901, beg leave to report that your Committee failed to meet at the Memphis, Tennessee, Reunion. Sickness prevented the Chairman's attendance. As soon as he was able, he decided to submit to each member, through the mails, plans he considered feasible and promising speedy results. A copy of the plan accepted, unanimously by the Committee, is made a part of this report, attached. After the plan was adopted, the Chairman placed General A. P. Stewart in nomination for Treasurer of the Monument Committee. He was elected, and when notified of his election, he declined to serve on account of his age. The name of Col. A. A. Maginnis was placed in nomination, and was elected. At the time the returns from the Committee came in, he was in New York sick, and in that city his noble life was surrendered to God that gave it. The name of Col. J. B. Levert was placed in nomination, and elected, and is now Treasurer.

It is with pleasure that the Chairman reports, that while it required much time to perfect a plan that was likely to give satisfaction to all the Committee, it is with pleasure I announce to you, our beloved Commander and Comrades, that our Subscription Lists and plan adopted is now in the hands of 1416 U. C. V. Camps. Any Camp failing to receive their Subscription List, will be supplied by the Chairman of the Committee, and when blanks are filled up, order more. See that all subscriptions are placed on the official list. See to it comrades that the work proceed in regular order.

I now close my report with a few words:

In a letter from Col. Garnett Andrews to the Chairman of the Committee, I desire to "conscript" for this occasion.

He says in part:

"I hope to be able to be with the Committee in 1903. If no other reason, it will be a gracious respite for me. If I shall be permitted to unite my efforts with those of my Comrades to clear from the fame of Confederate Veterans, the cloud of discredit which now overcasts it. Our neglect to do suitable honor to the memory of our Confederate Women. As one of the guilty, I have the right to say this without offense. Of lip service there has been no stint. It is easy and pleasant to give. And in our vanity we love to shine in the reflection of their glory as part of our own. What else have we done? Where stands even one Memorial Stone to mark our gratitude? Until now, our empty subscription coffers have sounded the echoes of our own shame.

Behold the splendid contrast! The South is a vast monumental park, forested with towering shafts and statuary that have exhausted the sculptor's art. For what?

To blazon the fame of Confederate Soldiers. Who planted them? Southern Women. Are there any in return to proclaim *their* virtues to the ages? Not one! True to their character they have asked nothing for themselves. And they need no monuments; for history will take care of their fame. Nevertheless, our honor commands it. Our gratitude demands it.

O South! where is thy boasted chivalry? There can be no illusion about the Confederate Women's greatness.

The virtues of all the Southern generations were distilled into their veins. Womanly, bright and gentle, they beguiled misfortune of its glooms. Keen witted and strong, they were tactful to guide. Refined to the Spirit's verge, their silken fibre endured like tempered steel. Self-sacrificing, resourceful, brave beyond the marvels of romance and history, they held a tattered army to its lines of glory when even hope had gone.

We should build a Memorial commensurate with their merits and achievements, or build not at all.

Whether it be monumental shaft, or group, or some munificent aid to human needs or sorrow, its grandeur and beauty should be sufficient to attract the admiration of the world. No common thing should dwarf their fame. Let its majesty chronicle their supremacy for good, their potency to sustain the force of patriotism. Let it be to stand until human works can endure no longer."

*Mr. Chairman and Comrades—*

The past recalls to us a mighty struggle; recalls sorrow and suffering so wide-spread and intense that our land seemed then one vast altar on which all the treasures and traditions of our people were laid in sacrifice for the faith that was in us.

An Ex-confederate Soldier needs no eulogy. His patience through privation outlasted the war itself, and his behavior in battle gave him the glory of renown and an indisputable title to knighthood. Since the war he has trampled disaster under his feet; he has made the devastation of his native land give place to new-born thrift and prosperity. In short he is today a factor in all the affairs of our common country, and can afford to muster in dress parades before all the world and count on unstinted praise and esteem. He has his place in American history he has illumined its pages and enriched its theme; while living he will always so impress himself upon the material and intellectual nations of earth.



Now comrades, what emotion springs up in our inmost soul when we consider the part played by our Beloved Women of the South. Shall we leave a Marble Shaft that would give inspiration to millions unborn? One that when the lightning flashes light up its beauty, would call for unbounded praise for the last expression of the Confederate Soldier, while in the valley and shadow of the great beyond.

As Chairman of the S. W. M. Committee, I appeal to you to lend your constant effort in securing sufficient money to erect a Monument of beauty that will give joy and gladness as a crowning effort of our declining days.

Comrades, the Southern Press will respond nobly if we make the request for an open column for subscriptions of money to erect a Monument that will reflect honor and great credit upon Americans by birth or adoption.

I move, beloved Commander and Comrades, that the report of the Monument Committee be received, including the request made by the Committee that the press of the South be invited to open up sufficient space for contributions, and is hereby authorized by this Convention to collect money, the same to be remitted to the Treasurer of the Southern Women's Monument Committee every sixty or ninety days, the amounts received by the press, and thus secure the lasting gratitude of a brave and noble people.

N. B.—In subscriptions to the press there will no limit as to amounts subscribed.

G. H. TICHENOR,  
*Chairman S. W. M. Committee.*

General Gordon: The report of the Monument to Women Committee, asks that this Convention see that the press of the South opens a subscription list in the columns of each Southern paper for subscriptions to the Monument which it is proposed shall be erected to our glorious Southern Women. You have heard the report read by Dr. Tichenor, the Chairman, all in favor of its adoption say aye; all opposed, no. The aye's have it.

General Gordon: The Chair is requested to ask those who have collected, in money, for the Woman's Monument previous to this last named Committee, turn it over to the Treasurer.

General Gordon: The next matter in order is the report of the Battle Abbey:

General Evans supplements the reading of the report by saying: Now, this report of the Executive Committee which we have carefully gone through with two or three times, I do

trust my comrades you will be patient and listen to the reading of it; and that those who do not care to listen will not disturb their comrades who do, by talking.

General Gordon calls to order, and urges the Convention to be quiet and listen to the reading of the report, which is to be read by General W. D. Cameron, of Mississippi.

In the midst of the reading of the report General Gordon brought to the front of the stage, General Jno. H. Reagan, of Texas, the only surviving member of Jefferson Davis' Cabinet, and introduced him to the Convention as follows:

My comrades we have with us here today the only survivor of the Cabinet of our immortal Leader, Jefferson Davis. We shall not look upon his like again soon. We may never see his honored face again. I want you to see him once more before he, or we, are called to the other shore. I allude to our honored friend, the friend of Davis, the friend of all Confederates, Hon. Jno. H. Reagan.

Hon. Jno. H. Reagan was in such a feeble condition that he did not attempt to respond in words, simply bowed his acknowledgements of the great ovation which was tendered him.

After the applause had subsided, Gen. W. D. Cameron then proceeded with the reading of the report of the Battle Abbey.

Objections were raised from all parts of the hall to the length of the report, some comrades said they could not hear what was being read, and how could they be expected to vote upon its adoption. Col. J. Taylor Stratton came to the front of the stage, and made a motion that the reading of the report be done away with, and that it be published in full in the daily papers. Col. Stratton said that no report should be read in the Convention over three pages in length, that it is tiresome to the veterans to sit and listen, and half of them cannot hear what is being said, and puts them in a ridiculous position having to vote upon the adoption of a report they have not heard one word of. We old veterans love and honor General Clement A. Evans, and are willing to vote upon the adoption of any report prepared by him, so I move that this report be adopted without further reading.

Gen. Evans came to the front and said: It has been, and still is our desire orally, and in print, and in every possible way to put every veteran in this great organization in perfect possession of every discussion in which we have taken part in this important matter. We consider that you are entitled to it. And we want your vote upon the adoption of this report. I am willing to stand here and answer any questions you may put. I want you to know the status of this question.

General S. D. Lee: Mr. Commander I second the motion that this report be adopted without further reading of it. It is enough for us to know that General C. A. Evans is the Chairman of the Committee. That grand Confederate, that man of honor, and I say my comrades we can shut our eyes and vote upon its adoption. No truer man ever wore the "Blue—at this point there were cries from the audience, "Gray," "Gray." General Evans came forward and shook his coat of "Gray."

Comrade Tolley, of Tennessee: I move that the report be published in full in the daily papers, and it can then be read by all of our comrades.

General Evans: My Honorable Comrades I want to assure you again that I do not want anybody to vote contrary to their understanding, I do not want you to do it. I am perfectly willing for that report to be disposed of by you. The substance of it was in what I endeavored to lay before you, and the details of it have been given in this second paper. I cannot ask you to listen to the details, especially at this late hour.

I trust you will understand me that this Board of Directors has nothing whatever to do with the fight between our comrade and the "Veterab," they have a personal fight, we have nothing in the world to do with it.

You can take that report, as it is, and set it upon your minutes. We would have it printed for you, but we have no fund on hand for printing expenses. The newspapers have kindly printed our reports before, we hope they will do so again.

I want you to understand that there is no effort whatever to keep from you one single word of this report, we want you all to know what we are doing. We are trying our best to please you.

General Gordon: The Chair understands the question now to thus stand. The proposition was made to receive and adopt the report, an amendment is offered that the report be first printed, all in favor say aye; all opposed, no; the no's have it.

The report was then adopted without further reading.

### **ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION AT THE DALLAS CONVENTION, 1902,**

The Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association after two days session of a full board, all Trustees except two, being present in person or proxy, make the following Annual Report to this body of United Confederate Veterans, referring to all the Annual Reports made, recorded and published, since their organization was perfected.

A meeting of the Board was called by the President, and assembled in Atlanta, March 28th, this year, and remained in session during a great part of two days. The call was made for the transaction of all business within the scope of the Charter and By-Laws, and this was responded to by the personal presence of Gen. Robert White, of West Virginia, Hon. J. Taylor Ellyson, of Virginia Col. Thos. S. Kenan, of North Carolina, Dr. B. A. Teague, of South Carolina, Gen. Geo. Reese, of Florida, Col. W. R. Garrett, of Tennessee, Gen. J. B. Briggs, of Kentucky, Gen. W. D. Cameron, of Mississippi, Judge W. G. Ratcliffe, of Arkansas, Col. A. G. Dickinson, of New York, and Gen. Clement A. Evans, of Georgia—by proxy, Gen. Geo. D. Johnson, of Alabama, Gen. J. O. Casler, of Oklahoma, Capt. J. M. Hickey, of District of Columbia. Only two trustees were absent.

The Trustees, in this session, at Atlanta, after due consideration wisely determined to transact their business among themselves without giving access to the public during their sessions, but freely giving to the press, whenever desired, an account of their proceedings. Full reports were given to the "Lost Cause," to the "Veteran," to one of the daily papers in Dallas, and copied kindly by the *Nashville Banner*. There was no restriction whatever on any Trustee to give information of the proceedings of this meeting, and there is none now, the Trustees have nothing to conceal, and any intimation of that character is as ungenerous, as it is unfair and unjust. The published report is again here referred to as a "full report," and the minutes of the meeting are at the command of this Convention.

The report of the Treasurer was read and recorded in the minutes. It showed that on January 8th, this year, the sum of \$68,684.69 was to his credit with the Virginia Trust Company, at Richmond, Va. That there was also to his credit, as Treasurer, the sum of \$34,425 in the Farmers and Traders' Bank at Covington, Ky. This last sum has been transferred recently to our Treasurer at Richmond. These two amounts are in cash, and not in subscriptions. In further reviewing the financial status as made at Memphis, in 1901, it was considered that a certain large gift of Mr. Daly of \$50,000 reported at the time, of which only \$5,000 had been paid, had since then been seriously affected by his death and would be reduced by compromise with his representatives to \$20,000. Taking this loss into consideration, and eliminating other assets that might be classed as doubtful, the following statement was made up by the Trustees themselves to Jan., 1902, to-wit: In the Virginia Trust Company \$68,684.69. In the Farmers & Traders Bank recently transferred to Richmond \$34,425.00-- The Tennessee Centennial Exposition dona-

tion \$6,025.00. In custody of various camps \$5,423.00. In certain large subscriptions \$1,500.00-- From the Daly subscription \$20,000. From the remainder of the subscription of Mr. Rouss \$40,000. The aggregate of these assets is \$176,053.89, including the total gift of 100,000.00 by Mr. Rouss the balance being donations of Confederates and their friends. It is a misfortune that has befallen us all that our generous friend Mr. Daly did not live to pay his total subscription himself, as he was richly able to do, and in our judgment would have done.

To the question of expenses it is a pleasure to say that Mr. Rouss contributed the sums to meet expenses additional to his round subscription of one hundred thousand dollars. In the early efforts of the original Committee appointed at Houston by the U. C. V. to organize and raise funds, the expense of printing circulars to the Camps and distributing pamphlets in large quantities for the public, together with the expenses of the first secretary and solicitor of funds, were considerable, and were necessarily met in part from donated money. After the Charter was obtained under which this Board of Trustees has acted, the expenses of the continued canvas were still paid awhile by Comrade Rouss, and then an expense fund was authorized to be raised independently of the permanent fund. This Board set apart the sum that has come into its hands from the contribution of Camps, Confederates, and all Confederate organizations as the nucleus of a sacred permanent fund not to be used on account of any expenses. Whatever has been raised from contributions of Camps and Confederates generally, is applied to the permanent fund without deduction.

The amount paid in from other sources have been subject necessarily to expenses and the net result is stated above. The resolution to preserve our cash contributions intact will be adhered to, and all contributors can pay their money direct to the Treasurer at Richmond, if they desire to do so.

During the session at Atlanta, Col. A. G. Dickinson, one of our bravest comrades, and always greatly interested in the building of a Memorial Hall, also a Trustee for several years, as the representative of Mr. Rouss, presented a letter of credentials from Mr. P. W. Rouss, confirming fully the original proffer of one hundred thousand dollars, and his readiness to pay the balance unpaid on that sum as soon as the like amount was paid into the treasury of the C. M. A. There was never any doubt upon this point. The assurance through Col. Dickinson was voluntary, and presented a renewed claim upon us to promptly respond on our part.

After many appropriate eulogies and the passage of resolu-

tions in memory of Mr. Rouss, it was unanimously agreed on motion of Col. Kenan, that in the erection of the main Confederate Memorial Building, the name of the founder, Charles Broadway Rouss, shall be permanently placed prominent in the front thereof, and that the form in which this appropriate honor shall be bestowed, will be hereafter determined.

In the matter of any misunderstanding of the action of the Trustees in selecting Richmond as the place where the Confederate Memorial Building should be erected, the President stated that if the Trustees had acted under a mistake they had not yet gone so far as to be unable to rescind their resolutions adopted at Atlanta. On this ruling, Col. Ellyson, Trustee for the Virginia Division, and resident of Richmond, immediately moved that the Atlanta resolutions be rescinded. Protests by the Trustees followed, and on the motion being put it was rejected by the votes of all Trustees, excepting only the vote of the mover of the resolution. The committee in charge of negotiations with the people of Richmond, was continued, with instructions to report at the meeting in Dallas. There are no good reasons for any fear that the people of Richmond will not do their part. In this connection attention is called to the following letter:

Richmond, Va., March 31, 1902.

GEN. ROBT. WHITE,

Chairman Ex-Com. Confederate Memorial Association,  
Wheeling, West Virginia.

My Dear General:—

Your favor of the 29th, ultimo, reached me this morning, and I hasten to reply.

You ask: "What is included in the proffer made upon behalf of Richmond to the Confederate Memorial Association for the location of the Memorial Building at Richmond.

As Chairman of the Committee appointed by the Confederate Memorial Literary Society to confer with your board, I beg leave to state that shortly after the action of your Board, at Atlanta, in 1898, locating the Memorial Hall in this city, and in pursuance of what was said by our representatives to your Board at that time, our Association unanimously adopted certain resolutions, copies of which were forwarded to you. In these resolutions we set forth the following, among other things, namely:

"We hereby pledge our Society to co-operate with yours (theirs) in every way, and by every means in our power to the accomplishment of their and our cherished and patriotic ends; and further, with that object in view, we hereby pledge our Society to hold itself ready to become a part and parcel of

the greater organization representing the whole Southern people at such time and on such terms as shall be mutually agreed upon by said Memorial Association and this Society."

Ever since the adoption of these resolutions, our Society has stood ready to carry them into execution to the fullest extent; and the intent and meaning of this action was, in effect, the consolidation of the work of our Society with yours, both having a common end in view. As you know, the grounds and building occupied by us were given to us by the City of Richmond upon the condition that when we ceased to occupy them, they should revert to the city; but while this is true, we feel sure that the City of Richmond would consent to our making any disposition of this property which we deemed proper to carry out the ends sought to be attained both by your Society and ours; and therefore, with the purchase of some additional ground to add to that already held by us, ample room can be obtained to erect your proposed building, so that it, with ours, can form the grand Memorial Building, and at the same time preserve as the grandest memorial we could possibly have, the late White House of the Confederacy.

As to our relics: You know the priceless value, extent and variety of these, and any enumeration, or attempted description, of them, is, therefore, unnecessary here. Many of these relics have been given to, or purchased by, our Society, and these we would be willing to turn over to your Society upon such terms as may be hereafter agreed on between you and us. Many of these relics have been simply loaned to us, and, of course, we could make such disposition only of these as we are authorized by the owners.

I feel confident that whenever your Society is ready to erect its building and prepared to receive relics, and thus put its work into practical operation, that whatever we have, or whatever we can do, will be put at your disposal in a manner entirely satisfactory to you and your associates, and to us. But, of course, the details of these arrangements it is unnecessary to attempt to set forth at this time.

Hoping that the day is not far distant, when this, our cherished hope, will be fully realized. I remain, with great respect,

Yours, faithfully and truly,

(Signed) LIZZIE CARY DANIEL,

Cor. Sec. and Chairman Mem. Hall Com.

P. S.—I enclose herein a copy of the resolutions adopted by our Society, and to which reference is made in this letter.

Yours, etc.,

(Signed) LIZZIE CARY DANIEL.

*"Whereas, the Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association at its late meeting in Atlanta, decided to locate the Memorial Building to be erected at Richmond, Va., and,*

*Whereas, this action was reported to and confirmed by the United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled, in said City of Atlanta, and*

*Whereas, the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, organized, and with much already accomplished to the same ends as those for which the Confederate Memorial Association was organized, hails with pride and delight the coming of the greater Memorial to be erected to our Cause and people in this City.*

*Therefore, be it Resolved—*

1st. That we tender our thanks to the Board of said Memorial Association for the distinction thus conferred on our City, the late Confederate Capitol, and that we hereby pledge our Society to co-operate with theirs in every way, and by every means in our power to the accomplishment of their and our cherished and patriotic end; and further, with that object in view, we hereby pledge our Society to hold itself ready to become a part and parcel of the greater organization, representing the whole Southern people, at such time and on such terms as shall be mutually agreed on by said Memorial Association and this Society.

2d. That we hereby tender to the Executive Committee of said Memorial Association our thanks for the right and privilege extended by that Committee to us to inaugurate and press forward in the name of their organization all such measures as we may deem best for raising funds and collecting materials for the completion and adornment of a fitting Memorial in this City to commemorate the deeds of heroism and sacrifice of our people in their great struggle for Constitutional Liberty."

We have learned that it is suggested that the funds to the credit of our Treasurer be divided among all the States in which we have Divisions. We respectfully say as to this suggestion that any such Division of our funds would be contrary to the terms on which the money was raised, and is plainly unlawful. The proposed plan is directly contrary to our Charter, and would violate the intention of Mr. Rouss and the will of the other donors of these funds. It is impracticable as well as unlawful and cannot be considered. It is certainly desirable that a Memorial Hall be erected in every State, but we should not attempt this by a breach of our sacred trust.

We respectfully recommend that each division Commander be requested and authorized to appoint one or more persons to solicit donations to the Confederate Memorial Fund, on such



terms as shall seem to him to be proper, and that all funds thus raised shall be paid through the Division Commander into the custody of the Bonded Treasurer of the Association.

It is believed that all concerned will see that under the difficulties, for which this Board is not responsible; that notwithstanding disappointments which could not be foreseen, and despite of hindrances which should not have occurred, the Trustees within a comparatively short period since the C. M. A. was chartered, to-wit., August, 1896, and fairly at work in 1897 (a period of less than six years), have brought this sacred work to that point where harmony and co-operation in liberality on the part of all Confederates will result in the fulfillment of the trust committed to us alike. Constructions of other great monuments have lingered. The Washington Monument, at the Nations Capitol, designed to be built by States, rose slowly through many years, from 1848 to 1878. The Monument to Mary Washington stood incomplete through two or three generations. The Monument to our own most illustrious Confederate, the heroic and devoted President of the Confederacy, is still unwrought; and delay of that prime duty is our greatest shame. Appeals of the most fervent kinds have been made on behalf of our Memorial Hall without a commensurate response. But with no heart for rebuke, and all heart for sympathy in the work to which the Trustees devote their time, toil, and money gladly and without charge of any kind, they (the Trustees) say that all the Camps that have subscribed will send their money to our Treasurer, if all Confederates and friends will do likewise, if everyone who is appealed to by an authorized solicitor will make a memorial contribution, then the sum lost out of our former calculations on account of unpaid subscriptions, will be more than supplied. We will be made able to gather into our bonded Treasurer's custody all the scattered amounts mentioned in this report, and be placed in a condition to make a contract for the construction of the Battle Abbey.

The Board of Trustees has heretofore published its reports through the kindness of the newspapers of the cities where our Reunions have been held, and expect that a similar favor will be done in Dallas. We know, however, that these reports do not reach all our comrades, but the Board has not had any fund with which to print and mail their reports, and they would be gratified if a volume containing all the transactions of the Confederate Memorial Movement from 1895 to the present time should be ordered by the Convention, with a provision for paying the cost of this volume and its distribution to all the Camps.

We now present herewith the able report from the Execu-

tive Committee, prepared since the recent meeting at Atlanta, for use in making the present report which is a summary of the lengthy document. It deals in detail with the history of our transactions, the contracts under which funds have been made and other matters well deserving the attention of this body, and will form a part of the record of this Convention.

Respectfully submitted on behalf of the Trustees,

CLEMENT A. EVANS,

President of the Confederate Memorial Association.

After the adoption of the Battle Abbey report, General Gordon introduced to the Convention the Ladies of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans, President.

General Gordon introduced to the Convention, Miss Lucy Lee Hill, daughter of General A. P. Hill, Sponsor for the U. C. V. Association. She was greeted with prolonged applause.

### ADDITIONAL REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS.

Col. J. Taylor Stratton reported that the Committee on Resolutions was now ready with their report. Col. Stratton, Chairman, reads report of said Committee:

*Resolved*, That hereafter no report shall be read to the Association exceeding three pages of type-written matter, except the report of the Committee on History.

Which was adopted.

*Resolved*, That the Resolutions regarding the Charles Broadway Rouss Camp "reburial report," be laid on the table, as the matter was settled at the Reunion held in Memphis, Tenn., in 1902. Which was adopted.

#### Resolutions Presented by Gen. Stephen D. Lee.

Dallas, Texas, April 22d, 1902.

*Whereas*, our Comrade Gen. Marcus J. Wright has for over twenty-three years been the Confederate representative and assistant in the preparation of the numerous volumes of the records of the Union and Confederate Armies published under the authority and by the direction of the United States Government; and whereas the catalogues will show that he got and furnished more than three-quarters of all the Confederate documents published in the volumes of the records; and whereas, by virtue of his office, and being in Washington, he was able to perform many valuable services to the South and Southern people.

*Be it Resolved*, that the thanks of the Confederate surviving soldiers, in Convention assembled, at this Twelfth Annual Reunion, at Dallas, Texas, are hereby tendered to Gen. Marcus J. Wright as an evidence of their appreciation of his valuable services in preserving the truth of history, and in many ways rendering valuable services to the South and the Southern people.

STEPHEN D. LEE.

General Stephen D. Lee reads paper prepared by Hon. Jno. H. Reagan.

General Lee: Nothing gives me more pleasure than to read this paper from our old friend Judge Regan.

### JUDGE REAGAN'S ADDRESS.

*Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen—*

The war between the States, 1861 to 1865, measured by the size of the armies, by the number of battles fought, by the number of soldiers killed, wounded and missing, and by the amount and value of the property destroyed, was much the greatest war of modern times. It grew out of great causes, and was not, as has been often alleged by those interested in perverting its history, a causeless war, brought about by ambitious political leaders of the Southern States.

In the vindication of the truth of history I propose to state the principal causes which led to that war.

At the conclusion of the war which separated the American Colonies from the Crown of Great Britain, the Colonies formed a Federal Government, to which they gave exclusive jurisdiction over all questions of foreign policy, and over questions involving interstate relations, reserving to the States exclusive jurisdiction over all questions relating to their local rights and duties.

While this is clearly implied in the plan and constitution of the new Federal Government, it is distinctly asserted in the tenth amendment to the Constitution, which was adopted soon after the ratification of the Constitution, which reads as follows:

"The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the State respectively, or to the people."

In the formation of the Constitution, and adoption of the Federal Government, two very important and conflicting sets of opinions existed as to what the form and character of the Government should be. And these conflicting opinions became the more serious because entertained, on each side, by men of known patriotism, and of great ability. One party to this conflict of opinions doubted the capacity of the people for self-gov-

ernment, and favored a strong government, to be modeled somewhat on the plan of the British Constitution, omitting royalty and aristocracy, but to be made strong enough to control refractory States, to protect the lives, persons and property of the people, and to preserve peace and good order in society. The other party to the conflict of opinion claimed that the American people had sufficient intelligence and virtue to enable them to organize and to so administer government as to successfully accomplish the same purposes. And those who took this view succeeded in getting it engrafted in the Constitution, placing the necessary limitations on the powers of the Federal Government, and preserving to the States and the people all the powers not so delegated.

When the Federal Government was put in operation under the Constitution those representing the foregoing views classed themselves, respectively, as Federalists, led by Alexander Hamilton, and as Republicans (now Democrats), led by Thomas Jefferson. The Federalists, who distrusted the capacity of the people for self-government and favored a strong government, on the one side, and the Republicans, who believed in the capacity of the people for self-government, and who sought to preserve the rights of the States and the largest liberty of the people on the other side, continued the contest for the shaping and controlling of the character and policy of the Government, the Federalists aiming by a latitudinous construction of the Constitution to enlarge the powers of the Government, beyond what was prescribed by the letter of the Constitution, and thereby to abridge the rights of the several States, and thus, also, to endanger the liberties of the people.

The contests of opinion, on this vital question continued to divide the people continuously from the foundation of the Government until 1861-1865, when, as a result of the war, the Constitution was changed in important particulars, the doctrine of State rights was overthrown, and the rights of property in negro slaves was denied, and millions of dollars of what was then property was confiscated in plain and distinct violation of the Constitution.

This was one of the great questions which endangered the perpetuity of the Union.

Another cause of danger to the Union was the revenue policy of the Government. The Constitution provided for a tariff for revenue, for the support of the Government. The tariff policy was perverted into a policy of protection, and fostering some industries at the expense of others, in plain violation of the Constitution, by taking the property of some of the

people from them without compensating them for it, and giving to others who paid nothing for it, enriching some of the people and impoverishing others of them, by operation of unjust and unconstitutional legislation. This came near involving the country in a civil war about the year 1832, and give rise to the nullification measure of South Carolina.

The acquisition of foreign territory was another cause which threatened the perpetuity of the Union. The acquisition of the Louisiana territory, the acquisition of Florida, the admission of Missouri as a State, and the annexation of Texas, and the acquisition of the Mexican territory, caused much violent discussion, and threats by the New England States to secede from the Union, they assuming that these acquisitions increased the power of the agricultural States to the disadvantage of the manufacturing States. And when the United States, 1812-1814, became involved in the second war with Great Britain the same New England States, in their opposition to it, threatened to secede from the Union.

All these conflicts of opinion, were, in a large measure, sectional, as between the Northern and Southern States, and produced in the minds of patriotic citizens more or less anxiety for the safety of the Union and the preservation of the peace of the country.

To these causes of disturbance was added the protracted agitation of the slavery question, which threatened most dangerous results.

The question as to whether the States of the Union should be free, or slave, was a question for each State to decide for itself. And that had been the uniform practice.

I shall show that it was the purpose of the abolitionists of the free States, where slavery did not exist, States which had no jurisdiction or authority over the subject of African slavery in the States where it did exist, to secure its abolition through the agency of a popular majority of the people of the United States, in plain violation of the Constitution which left to the several States the sole jurisdiction and authority over all their local institutions and domestic affairs, and that too, without compensation for them, though they were of the value of about three billions of dollars.

A review of this question is necessary to a proper understanding of what has been done in this country in relation to it.

A Northern, sectional anti-slavery party was organized, and in the year 1856 placed in nomination for the office of President, John C. Fremont, of California, and for the office of Vice-

President, William L. Dayton, of New Jersey. These candidates received one hundred and fourteen electoral votes, all being from the free States of the North, though they were not elected, thus demonstrating its purely sectional character. Four years later, 1860, the anti-slavery party nominated Abraham Lincoln, for President, and Hannibal Hamlin, for Vice-President, and this ticket secured one hundred and eighty electoral votes, exclusively from the Northern free States, and was elected, demonstrating its sectional character; and showing that it commanded the support of a majority of the electoral college, and of the people of the United States. This greatly alarmed the people of the Southern States.

During and before the American revolution African slavery existed in all the American colonies; and the African slave trade was carried on by the consent and policy of those colonies.

Bancroft, in his *History of the United States*, Vol. 1, page 159, says, speaking of the colony of Virginia, "slavery was not introduced by the corporation, meaning colony, nor by the desire of the emigrants, but was introduced by the mercantile avarice of a foreign nation, and was riveted by the policy of England without regard to the interests or the wishes of the colony." On the same page, he says, "slavery and the slave trade are older than the records of human society; they are found to have existed wherever the savage hunter began to assume the habits of pastoral or agricultural life," and with the exception of Australasia, they have extended to every portion of the globe. On page 166, he says, "the traffic of Europe in negro slaves was fully established before the colonization of the United States, and had existed a half century before the discovery of America."

Later slavery and the slave trade became offensive to the most enlightened nations of modern times, and this view was embraced by many of our own people. After the people of the Northern States had got rid of their slaves by selling them to the planters of the Southern States, the opposition to it in those States grew until it was a controlling element in their policies.

In addition to what was to be expected by the South from the two foregoing canvasses for President and Vice-President by the anti-slavery party, there were many other indications that its ultimate aim was to free the slaves of the South, break up the social and industrial conditions of that section, with the vast sacrifice in property interests that would necessarily follow its consummation.

The Hon. Wm. H. Seward, who was one of the prominent candidates for the Presidency, and who was the most influential member of that party, and who became Secretary of State

under President Lincoln, declared the slavery question presented "an irrepressible conflict" That could only mean that the agitation must continue until the people of the non-slave holding States could secure the abolition of slavery by unconstitutional means, for there was no other way to accomplish their purpose. Later, Abraham Lincoln, afterwards President of the United States, declared, "that this country could not remain half free and half slave" That could only mean that the agitation must go on until the people of the States where slavery did not exist could secure its abolition in States where it did exist.

In the mean time war occurred, on this question, in Kansas, which called out the most angry feelings on both sides. And the notorious John Brown organized, in the Northern States, an armed company with which he invaded the State of Virginia, for the avowed purpose of inaugurating a war of races between the whites and blacks, carrying with it murder and arson. He and some of his associates were arrested, tried, condemned and hung for this great crime. And as an indication of the temper of the Northern people, instead of condemning the acts of these fellows, in many cases they draped their Churches in mourning for John Brown, and eulogized him as Saint and martyr.

As further evidence of the aggressive determination of the anti-slavery men to force a conflict with the South on this question, I call attention to the fact that many of the Northern State legislatures, before the war, passed acts making it a penal crime for any of their officers or citizens to aid in the enforcement of the provisions of the provisions of the Constitution and the acts of Congress, which had the approval of the highest Court, for the rendition of fugitive; thus nullifying the Constitution and laws on this question, the members of the legislature violating their oaths to support the Constitution.

And when Southern Members of Congress made appeals to the Northern members to aid them in sustaining the Constitution and in the protection of their rights they were met by the statement that "we have the majority and you have to submit". I make this statement on personal knowledge. We were thus notified that a popular majority of all the people of all the States was to be substituted for the provisions of the Constitution which limits the powers of the Federal Government, and protects the rights of the several States.

It should be here stated that if African slavery was wrong, it was a national wrong, inherited from the Government which preceded ours, and was supported by the Constitution and laws and by the decisions of the Courts; and if it was to be abolished it should have been at the expense of the whole people. To this suggestion the anti-slavery men gave no heed.

The people of the South were thus compelled to face the question of submitting to the destruction of their property rights under a violated constitution, or of trying to secure the relief and protection they were entitled to by withdrawing from a Union hostile to them, and seeking the protection of friendly Governments.

The anti-slavery men had much to say about the sin and wickedness of slavery, and about the slave holder's rebellion as a means of inflaming the Northern mind. In addition to what I have said about the universality of slavery, among the nations in the past, I may call attention to the fact of the existence of slaves and the slave trade among the ancient Israelites; a people under the immediate guidance of God; and the repeated injunctions of the Christ our Savior to servants to obey their masters. And to the fact that General Washington, who commanded our armies during the revolution, who was the President of the Convention which framed the Constitution, and who was twice elected President of the United States, was the owner of a greater number of slaves than any other citizen at that time, being the owner of about three hundred. That Mr. Jefferson, Mr. Madison, Mr. Monroe, General Jackson, Mr. Polk and General Taylor were all slaveholders; and that a great number of devout Christian men and women were the owners of slaves. Are all these to be branded as criminals, as wicked and to be despised and their names cast into oblivion along with our violated Constitution and laws?

I am well aware of the sophistries, false statements and perversions of history employed by the victorious party for the purpose of ignoring these great facts, and upon which they base the charge that the ex-Confederates were rebels and traitors, and that through their ambitious leaders they brought about a causeless war. We must content ourselves with the consciousness, that in the Union we sought only the enforcement of the Constitution and laws, for the preservation of the rights of our States and for the protection of our people; that when we could not have these in the Union we attempted to withdraw our States from it, in order that we might enjoy our rights in peace under friendly Governments. And we can safely appeal to the final arbitrament of history as it shall be written, when the passions and prejudices of war shall have died out, for the vindication of our memories against the base and false charges of treason and rebellion.

While the cause for which we contended was lost we see the evidence, from year to year, that our people are as proud of the record they made for their rights and for liberty, as was ever



any conquerer in the history of the past, And they are as proud of their success in restoring good government and prosperity to their people since the end of that disastrous war as they are of the grandeur of the struggle they made for independence.

## NEXT MEETING PLACE.

### New Orleans Nominated.

General Gordon: My Comrades, Gen. Behan of New Orleans:

General Behan— Mr. Commander and comrades I have the honor of being delegated to extend to our Chairman, and to this great Convention an invitation to hold your next Annual Reunion in the city of New Orleans.

I represent all the Veteran Camps of that City, and they extend to you their most hearty welcome.

We have invitations from all the Clubs in that City, and we assure you that if you come to us in 1903 you will never regret it.

General R. Cobb— I move that this invitation from the State of Louisiana, and the City of New Orleans be accepted at once.

Mayor Capdevielle:— Mr. Chairman and comrades, I am here to-day to respond to the call of duty— I am here gentlemen as a representative of a City which is making powerful efforts to reach the front rank, which as I believe her many natural advantages, her resources entitle her to. I am here gentlemen to represent a great City, and as its Chief Magistrate to extend to you an invitation, a cordial invitation to meet next year within her borders.

I left the City of New Orleans a few days ago at the head of a delegation to go to Indianapolis and present ourselves before the Convention of National Association of Manufacturers, which Association as you gentlemen know is possibly the largest and most influential body in the United State, and we went there not being represented—although the Association styles itself "National Association" there were but three members in the South, 2 from Georgia, and 1 from North Carolina, and asked for them to become National, and allow the South the honor of entertaining them— Although the chances were strong against us, we were successful, and they will meet next year in New Orleans.

This news is very gratifying to our people, but let me tell you right now that when the news reaches New Orleans, that the Reunion of United Confederate Veterans will take place there next year, a great joy will fill the hearts of all our people,

Comrades come to New Orleans, come and receive the welcome which awaits you from a hospitable and devoted people— They want you they will give you the warmest reception you have had that is saying a great deal, it is hard to beat what has been done for you here in this prosperous City and State. They will give you a reception worthy of yourselves and worthy of themselves.

Comrades, as one of you, and as Mayor of the City of New Orleans, in behalf of its entire population, I take pleasure, great pleasure in extending to you a most hearty invitation to hold our next Reunion there.

### GOVERNOR W. W. HEARD.—

I esteem it indeed an honor to stand before this large gathering of the survivors of the "Lost Cause." I am glad to stand before men whose self-sacrifice, courage and bravery made glorious the pages of American history,

We want you to come to Louisiana— The people of that State hold you in high esteem— I yield to no State where the Confederate Veteran is held in higher esteem than there,

That State by a legislative act has a home for the aged and infirm Confederate Soldiers, and when I say "Home" I mean Home. It is where these aged and infirm soldiers are kindly cared for,

In 1898 the Constitution of our State provided this, and no longer than two years ago I had the pleasure, and the privilege of advising the Legislature to increase that appropriation, and we submitted an amendment to our people, and it was doubled by a very large vote.

We want you to come to that dear old State. As I sat talking to a distinguished gentleman from Kentucky, he said, "You know we want it too, we are Goliath, I said you are Goliath, but you have forgotten that David slew Goliath."

I want to extend to you on behalf of the State a hearty welcome. We bid you come and share the hospitality of our dear old State.

Col. A. B. Booth: On behalf of the Veterans I urge you to come to New Orleans. When you reach the confines of the State you will be met by an ovation on the part of the people, and when you reach the great City of New Orleans there will be nothing left undone to make your stay one long to be remembered. And the Fair Daughters of Louisiana will be assembled in that great City, and will make you all feel young again.

I hold in my hands letters of invitation from the Board of

Trade, the Cotton Exchange, and the Clubs of New Orleans, all urging you to accept this invitation and come to the great City of New Orleans.

General R. Cobb: I move that the invitation of Louisiana, and of New Orleans, be accepted at once, and that it be made unanimous.

General W. L. Cabell seconds General Cobb's motion, and says: My old comrades, to second the nomination of this glorious old Confederate Veteran, and the hospitable City of New Orleans, almost the center of the Confederacy, fills me with a great joy, and I am sure you all feel as I do.

When that great Reunion took place at New Orleans, in 1892, Texas carried 7,500 Confederate Soldiers. This time, if we are alive, and God willing, we will carry to that glorious City a much larger delegation. They will all go this time, we cannot hold them back, and we would not do so if we could. We know already what a welcome awaits us in the historic City of New Orleans, we know what glorious Southern people make up its population. I second the nomination, and move that it be made unanimous.

The vote being taken, the selection of New Orleans was made unanimous, the Veterans rising in a body and cheering and waving their hats and canes.

### ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

Brig. General A. J. West nominated General Jno. B. Gordon for Commander-in-Chief; General Stephen D. Lee to Command the Army of Tenn. Dept.; General W. L. Cabell to Command the Trans-Miss. Dept., and General C. Irvine Walker to Command the Army of Northern Virginia Dept., to take the place of the lamented General Wade Hampton.

In nominating General Walker, General West spoke of his untiring and ceaseless work in the State of South Carolina for the past eight years, and said that practically he had been in charge of the Department for nearly that length of time.

All the nominees were unanimously elected.

### GENERAL JNO. B. GORDON.

My comrades I have passed the mile post of three-score years and ten, and I had hoped, sincerely hoped that the time had come when the great honor with which you have brightened my life, might fall to someone else—but I am here "My Boys," I am here with you, and I want to be here with you to the end of the journey. I do not mean as Commander, I am ready, God knows I am ready, to take my place with the Immortal Privates, but

you seem to have placed the duty upon me, and as God is my judge, with all my heart I shall endeavor to perform that duty, with fidelity to you, and the great God which we all love.

**LIEUT.-GENERAL STEPHEN D. LEE.**

I thank you from the bottom of my heart for this renewed assurance of your kindness and affection, and I want to say that nothing gives me more pleasure than to serve you, and as best I can try and preserve the truths of history. As long as I live my best efforts will be given to this end. I thank you my comrades.

**LIEUT.-GENERAL W. L. CABELL.**

My comrades I do not know what to say. I can only say to you that I will continue as I have commenced, and that I will see that the Camp Fires of the Confederacy in my Department are kept burning brightly. The Camp Fires of the Confederate Soldiers shall not go down as long as I have breath in my body, or life sufficient to keep them burning.

And now my comrades I want to see you all again in New Orleans, looking fresh and young as you are looking now. I know that some of you are older than I am, I have passed that mile post that General Gordon speaks of, and I tell you that there is life in the "Old Land Yet." I want you all to understand that "Old Tige" is not dead yet.

And now I thank you my good friends. I hope you have all enjoyed the hospitality of our City. If you did not get everything you wanted, you must remember that it was not our fault, we have done our best for you. You all know what a soldier's life is, you all know what your duty is.

I thank you my comrades from the bottom of my heart for the great honor you have bestowed upon me, and as I said before I shall endeavor to be worthy of it.

**LIEUT.-GENERAL C. IRVINE WALKER.**

My comrades I have received at your hands this evening what I esteem the greatest honor of my life. I have only to thank you. You have given me a hard task though, to walk in the footsteps of Hampton. I cannot expect to rival that grand hero, but I can, and I will try to look after your interests, and serve you in the same way that I have done the South Carolina Division, and I trust that all the Veterans of the Army of Northern Virginia Department will help me in this great undertaking.

Comrades, I have heard a great deal about people saying that we fought for a Cause that we believed to be right. I have never said that—the longer I live the more convinced I am that we are right. When we are called to our final rest we shall then be rewarded for fighting for a Cause we knew to be right. Comrades I thank you for this great honor.

General Gordon announced that he held in his hand a letter from Col. Wm. H. Knauss, of Columbus, Ohio, who sent greetings to the United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled. The letter was read by Col. Jno. P. Hickman, of Tennessee.

General Gordon: Comrades we have just had read to us a communication from a brave and generous Union Soldier, who, at his own expense, is building and erecting a triumphal Arch at Columbus, Ohio, over our "Brave Dead."

It does seem to me that we ought to make some expression of recognition of such a generous and noble act, and I call upon General Lee to offer some resolution for your action.

General Lee: My comrades, this brave noble Union Soldier has for years been decorating the graves of "Our Dead," and I make the motion that this Convention rise as one man and send expressions of appreciation and approval to this great man.

The whole Convention arose simultaneously and cheered.

General Gordon: The Chair takes the liberty of asking if Comrade Morris of Georgia, who, at his own expense, has built a monument to the memory of Gen. Leonidas Polk, is in this audience. If he is, I ask that he come to the stage so that the Convention can see him, and cheer his noble action.

Comrade Morris came to the stage, and in a few remarks thanked the Convention, saying that he did not believe that the "General" had done right, if he had known that such a greeting was going to be given him, that he would have prepared some remarks, and would have brought his wife with him as she had done as much, or more, towards the building of the monument. He said, also, that he would be one of 100 men to give \$100.00 towards the Davis Monument, or one of fifty men to give \$200.

Comrade Morris was loudly cheered.

### ADJOURNMENT.

It was then moved that the Convention adjourn until Friday, at 10:30 A. M.

**FRIDAY, APRIL 26th, 1902, 10:30 A. M.**

General Gordon in the Chair: Let the Convention be in

order. Let us open my comrades by singing praises to Almighty God. Let us have "Old Hundred" from the band.

The Convention rose and sang—

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow,  
Praise Him all creatures here below;  
Praise Him above ye Heavenly Host,  
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost."

General Gordon: The Chaplain is not present this morning my comrades, but we all ought to be grateful to God for His mercies in sparing our lives, and I want you to join me in a prayer for all of our blessings.

General Gordon: Our God, our Father, our Blessed Master, we come to Thee this morning with grateful hearts to acknowledge our indebtedness to Thee.

We bless Thee, our God, that Thou hast spared our lives. We bless Thee for this Reunion, for all the kindness that has been shown us by this great people. Our Lord and Father let Thy blessings rest upon this Town and State. Let Thy blessings rest upon us, and our loved ones wherever they are.

We commit ourselves to Thee. We beg Thy guidance, Thy care. Go with us as our Father to the end, and at last take us all home to that "Better Land," we ask for Christ's sake. Amen.

Gen. Cobb of Texas offers the following resolution of thanks to Adjutant General Geo. Moorman, for his valuable services as Chief of Staff.

*Resolved*, That this Convention of Confederate Veterans, in Reunion Assembled, at the City of Dallas, Texas, hereby tender to General George Moorman, the earnest, faithful, vigilant and capable Chief of Staff of the Confederate Veterans Association, its profoundest thanks for his long and faithful service in the Cause of the Association.

General Gordon: It is scarcely necessary to put that motion. The motion was carried amid wild cheers, the entire audience rising to their feet.

Col. J. Taylor Stratton: In obedience to the desire of my colleagues in Virginia, I desire to offer a motion.

Perhaps there is no man within this broad land of ours that so combines all the good, true and great, as our beloved Commander, General Jno. B. Gordon. And I come to make the motion that we, by a rising vote, extend to him our loving farewell until we meet again.

The motion was carried amid great cheers, and the band played "DIXIE."

General Gordon: My comrades it has been my fortune to have my heart touched on many a field where I stood with you in the long ago. It has been my fortune to stand before great bodies of men of intelligence and high positions, but God knows I utter the truth this morning when I say that this old Confederate heart of mine grows more loving and tender toward you as the end draws near. I want to go with you to the end.

I want you when I am gone, when I am no more. I want your hand to bury me in the soil which we all love, and upon my tomb the record which would be dearest to me and mine, is, that here lies a Confederate. That is the highest honor that could be put upon me. And I had rather have a place in the hearts of these brave men, and the glorious women of the South than to wear the brightest crown of any Monarch.

General S. D. Lee: Offers resolution on the part of the History Committee, of thanks to all engaged in the effort to have in the South a great publishing house for Southern literature. He said there was one at Richmond, Va., and another in the course of erection at Atlanta, Ga., and he would like to see one in every Southern State. The resolution is as follows:

*Whereas*, the History Committee of the United Confederate Veterans have learned of an undertaking on part of prominent Southern men, representing various relationships to the South's general interests, to establish in some Southern City, other literary effort; and,

*Whereas*, it is the sense of this Committee, that said undertaking should be encouraged throughout all parts of our common country, as affording a means by and through which, true Southern history may be published and taught, and other literary and educational work vigorously and properly advanced:

*Resolved*, That the United Confederate Veterans extend to those engaged in this laudable public measure their hearty support and most earnest co-operation.

*Resolved*, That an official copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the General Committee in charge of the enterprise.

General Gordon: It is moved and seconded that the rules be suspended, and this resolution be passed unanimously. Which was done amid cheers.

Col. Jno. P. Hickman, of Nashville, Tenn., offers a resolution of thanks to Dallas for the hospitality extended to the Confederate Veterans, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the unstinted thanks of this great body of Confederate Veterans, the largest number ever assembled at any Reunion since the organization of the Association, be ten-

dered to the people of the Queen City of the Southwest, the progressive City of Dallas for the boundless hospitality extended to them.

*Resolved*, That each and every one of us return our heartfelt thanks to Col. C. C. Slaughter, the President of the Reunion Association; Gen. C. L. Martin, the efficient Secretary; to Gen. W. H. Gaston, and to every member of that splendid Reunion Committee, all of whom have done their full duty, and made us welcome, and our visit pleasant to this great Reunion.

General Gordon: It is moved and seconded that these resolutions be adopted, all in favor, say aye; all opposed, no; the aye's have it.

Col. C. C. Slaughter: Mr. Chairman, my Comrades, the resolution just passed fills me with a great deal of joy, and I want and wish to return the thanks of the Association that has so nobly stood by me in trying to entertain you.

I want to state that we are just as ready today to feed and take care of this Reunion four days more as we were when we started.

I further wish to say that everybody is invited today to go to the Commissary Department and eat Buffalo Steak, there is enough there to feed you all, and as many more besides. If there are any more of you who want to stay in Dallas a few days longer, I also wish to say that we can feed you without any trouble during that time.

Now, I thank you all for coming to Dallas, I thank you from the bottom of my heart that you have come, that you have seen this great State, and have met the noblest people that you ever saw. Now, our State is broad and wide, and comrades we try to keep up with it.

Now, again I return you thanks for the nice resolutions that you have passed. We want nothing but what is our dues. If you think there is anything due us, give it.

General Casler came forward and said, three cheers for Slaughter, the State of Texas, and the great City of Dallas. The entire audience rose and cheered.

General W. L. Cabell: I want to thank you all for your presence here. In behalf of the City of Dallas, I say that we have enjoyed your presence here. In behalf of the citizens of Texas, and the glorious people of this State, I say that your coming here has been a source of great joy to us, and we hope that you all go away with pleasant thoughts and good wishes for us.



I hope we all, every one of us, will meet next year in New Orleans. That we will all be as well and happy as we are now. And I want to add that it is my hope that every Camp in the State of Texas will pay their per capita tax and be represented at the New Orleans Reunion.

A motion was made to thank the railroads for the low rates given to the Veterans.

A motion was made to thank the ladies of Dallas for their never failing courtesies and attentions to the old Veterans.

General Gordon, before putting the motion, said that he wanted to make a few remarks in regard to the "Woman's Monument."

General Gordon: Pardon the Chair for saying that this monument ought to be built before we go hence. That monument which we have declared, should be erected, and which has so long been postponed. Let us build it my comrades! We can do it! A simple contribution from all of us will build that Monument. And I ask that you back up that Committee and see that it is built.

This Memorial should be built to this glorious sisterhood of Southern women who stood by us faithfully during the war, and ever since. Let us erect to them that Monument before we go hence, let us look upon it, and feel that we have done our duty, a sacred duty. Take that message with you my Comrades, take it to your homes, and do all you can for this Memorial.

A motion was then made to adjourn.

General Gordon: A motion is made that this Convention now adjourn until our next meeting in New Orleans.

*no cover*

# MINUTES

....OF THE....

## Thirteenth Annual Meeting

## AND REUNION

....OF THE....

## United Confederate Veterans,

....HELD AT....

## NEW ORLEANS, LA.

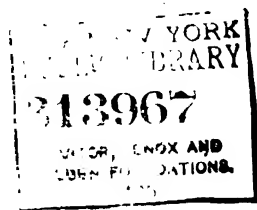
....ON....

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY AND THURSDAY, MAY 19th, 20th, and 21st, 1903.

---

J. B. GORDON, General Commanding.

Wm. E. MICKLE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.



# ORGANIZATION OF THE United Confederate Veterans

WITH NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT, DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS,  
THEIR ADJUTANTS GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

---

General JOHN B. GORDON, General Commanding, Atlanta, Ga.  
Major General WM. E. MICKLE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
New Orleans, La.

## ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA DEPARTMENT.

Lieut. General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commander, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General JAS. G. HOLMES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Charleston, S. C.

### South Carolina Division.

Major General THOS. W. CARWILE, Commander, Edgefield, S. C.  
Col. J. M. JORDAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General ZIMMERMAN DAVIS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General B. H. TEAGUE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Aiken, S. C.

### North Carolina Division.

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commander, Durham, N. C.  
Col. H. A. LONDON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General J. G. HALL, Commanding 1st Brigade, Lenoir, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. I. METTS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Wilmington, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### Virginia Division.

Major General THEODORE S. GARNETT, Commander, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.  
Brig. General STITH BOLLING, Commanding 1st Brigade, Petersburg, Va.  
Brig. General JAS. MACGILL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pulaski, Va.  
Brig. General E. C. MICHIE, Commanding 3d Brigade, Charlottesville, Va.

### **West Virginia Division.**

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commander, Wheeling, W. Va.  
Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Linwood, W. Va.  
Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Bluefield, W. Va.  
Brig. General S. S. GREEN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston,  
W. Va.

### **Maryland Division.**

Major General A. C. TRIPPE, Commander, Baltimore, Md.  
Col. DAVID S. BRISCOE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Balti-  
more, Md.  
Brig. General OSWALD TIGHLMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Easton, Md.  
Brig. General JOHN F. ZACHARIAS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Cum-  
berland, Md.

## **ARMY OF TENNESSEE DEPARTMENT.**

Lieut. General S. D. LEE, Commander, Columbus, Miss.  
Brig. General E. T. SKYES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Columbus, Miss.

### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General J. B. LEVERT, Commander, New Orleans, La.  
Col. A. B. BOOTH, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, New Orleans.

### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commander, Memphis, Tenn.  
Col. JOHN P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Nash-  
ville, Tenn.  
Brig. General JAS. E. CARTER, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knox-  
ville, Tenn.  
Brig. General JOHN M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexing-  
ton, Tenn.  
Brig. General CLAY STACKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Clarks-  
ville, Tenn.

### **Florida Division.**

Major General E. M. LAW, Commander, Bartow, Fla.  
Col. FRED L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Tallahassee, Fla.  
Brig. General W. L. WITTICH, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola,  
Fla.  
Brig. General W. D. BALLENTINE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Fern-  
andina, Fla.  
Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando, Fla.

### **Alabama Division.**

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commander, Opelika, Ala.  
Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Montgomery, Ala.  
Brig. General JNO. W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 2d Brigade,  
Montgomery, Ala.  
Brig. General E. B. VAUGHAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Mobile, Ala.  
Brig. General J. N. THOMPSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Tus-  
cumbia, Ala.  
Brig. General J. W. BUSH, Commanding 4th Brigade, Birmingham,  
Ala.

### **Mississippi Division.**

Major General ROBT. LOWRY, Commander, Jackson, Miss.  
Col. J. L. McCASKILL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Brandon, Miss.  
Brig. General JOHN A. WEBB, Commanding 1st Brigade, Jackson, Miss.  
Brig. General ROBT. E. HOUSTON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Aberdeen, Miss.

### **Georgia Division.**

Major General CLEMENT A. EVANS, Commander, Atlanta, Ga.  
Col. WM. M. CRUMLEY, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General P. A. S. McGLASHAN, Commanding South Georgia Brigade, Savannah, Ga.  
Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding East Georgia Brigade, Macon, Ga.  
Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade, Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General CHAS. McWHEATLEY, Commanding West Georgia Brigade, Americus, Ga.

### **Kentucky Division.**

Major General BENNETT H. YOUNG, Commander, Louisville, Ky.  
Col. H. P. McDONALD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Louisville, Ky.  
Brig. General JAMES R. ROGERS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Cane Ridge, Ky.  
Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Louisville, Ky.  
Brig. General JOHN H. LEATHERS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Louisville, Ky.  
Brig. General GEO. B. TAYLOR, Commanding 4th Brigade, Nicholasville, Ky.

## **TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT.**

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commander, Dallas, Texas.  
Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Beaumont, Tex.

### **Texas Division.**

Major General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commander, Fort Worth, Tex.  
Col. S. P. GREENE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Fort Worth, Tex.  
Brig. General J. T. JARRARD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Huntsville, Tex.  
Brig. General T. L. LARGEN, Commanding 2d Brigade, San Antonio, Tex.  
Brig. General FELIX H. ROBERTSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Waco, Tex.  
Brig. General R. M. HENDERSON, Commanding 4th Brigade, Sulphur Springs, Tex.  
Brig. General M. D. SELLARS, Commanding 5th Brigade, Decatur, Tex.

### **Indian Territory Division.**

Major General R. B. COLEMAN, Commander, McAlester, I. T.  
Col. JAS. H. REED, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, McAlester, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General JOHN L. GALT, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ardmore, Indian Territory.

Brig. General D. M. HAILEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, Krebs,  
Indian Territory.  
Brig. General J. W. WATTS, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Wagoner  
Creek Nation, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General GEO. W. GRAYSON, Commanding Creek Brigade,  
Eufaula, Indian Territory.

#### Missouri Division.

Major General ELIJAH GATES, Commander, St. Joseph, Mo.  
Col. JNO. C. LANDIS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, St.  
Joseph, Mo.  
Brig. General S. M. KENNARD, Commanding Eastern Brigade,  
St. Louis, Mo.  
Brig. General HARVEY W. SALMON, Commanding Western Brigade,  
Clinton, Mo.

#### Arkansas Division.

Major General B. W. GREEN, Commander, Little Rock, Ark.  
Col. FRANK T. VAUGHAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Little Rock, Ark.  
Brig. General JAMES M. STEWART, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Little Rock, Ark.  
Brig. General JUNIUS JORDAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine  
Bluff, Ark.  
Brig. General PERRY F. DAVIDSON, Commanding 3d Brigade,  
Fayetteville, Ark.  
Brig. General JAS. H. BLACK, Commanding 4th Brigade, Hope, Ark.

#### Oklahoma Division.

Major General S. J. WILKINS, Commander, Norman, Okla.  
Col. WM. M. CROSS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma  
City, Okla.  
Brig. General W. D. MATTHEWS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Norman,  
Okla.  
Brig. General A. P. WATSON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Shawnee,  
Okla.  
Brig. General SAM PORTER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Martha, Okla.

#### North-West Division.

Major General FRANK D. BROWN, Commander, Philipsburg, Mont.  
Col. J. H. WILLIAMS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Philips-  
burg, Mont.  
Brig. General PAUL A. FUSZ, Commanding Montana Brigade,  
Philipsburg, Mont.

#### Pacific Division.

Major General A. W. HUTTON, Commander, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Col. E. H. OWEN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Los Angeles,  
Cal.

OFFICIAL :

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
**Thirteenth Annual Meeting and Reunion**  
OF THE  
**United Confederate Veterans,**  
HELD AT  
**NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA,**  
**Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, May 19th, 20th, 21st, 1903.**

---

**FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS—Tuesday, May 19th, 1903.**

---

The Thirteenth Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans was opened at the Auditorium, or Reunion Hall, at the Fair Grounds, in New Orleans, La., on Tuesday, May 19th, 1903, at 12 M., with one thousand five hundred and twenty-four camps represented.

Gen. Gordon was delayed somewhat in reaching the grounds; and his entrance into the Hall was an ovation. Cheer after cheer rang through the building as he came rapidly down the aisle leaning on the arm of his Chief-of-Staff, Wm. E. Mickle, the Adjutant General. He was surrounded instantly by a group of friends as he reached the rostrum, and for a time was unable to reach his chair.

The Convention was called to order at 12:30 P. M. by Major-General J. B. Levert, Commander of the Louisiana Division—who rapped upon the table with his gavel, and immediately a great hush fell upon the audience. General Levert introduced CHAPLAIN GENERAL J. WM. JONES, who offered the following prayer, while the throng stood with bowed heads:



## 8 THIRTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING AND REUNION

"Oh God, our help in ages past, and our hope in the years to come, God of Israel, God of history, God of the centuries, our God! We bring Thee grateful acknowledgement for Thy kindness in preserving us, and for the privilege of gathering together in such a vast crowd, to renew the hallowed memories, and to strengthen the bonds of friendship and fraternity. God, let Thy blessing rest on this gathering.

"God bless and preserve the executive officers, and grant that their health and strength will be equal to the demands that will be made upon them. God bless and preserve all the officers and all the delegates, and all the vast throng of visitors, and forbid that anything will occur that may mar the pleasures of this Reunion.

"Oh, God, we thank Thee that all through the centuries, whenever men were needed, Thou didst raise them up equal to the occasion. We thank Thee, Oh God, that Thou didst give us men in the South in the struggle for constitutional liberty. We thank Thee for Davis, and Johnston and Lee, and the rest of the leaders, and we thank Thee for the men of the rank and file, who often with bare feet, and in ragged clothing, followed these leaders to immortal fame. We thank Thee, Oh God, that Thou hast preserved our lives since the war, and for that glorious prosperity which we enjoy in the Southland, so largely due to their own effort. We commend our absent comrades to Thy care, Oh God.

"We thank Thee, Oh God of all comfort and grace, and pray Thee to be with the needy, and to hear us as we pray for our land and country. Make it fruitful and prosperous. We pray Thee that those who rule over us will realize that they are the rulers of every section and every class. All of this we ask in the name of Jesus Christ, and for our dear Redeemer's sake. Amen."

The band played "Dixie," and the first note of enthusiasm welled through the assemblage. Before the yells had died away, the soft notes of a chorus floated over the crowd—the immortal words of "Dixie," sung by a dozen of the young ladies. Old "Tige" (General Cabell) advanced to the edge of the platform and raised his hat. The Texas crowd took the cue, and let out a real oldtime shout that made the rafters ring.

General Levert said: "My comrades ladies and gentlemen as Commander of the Louisiana Division, United Confederate Veterans, the duty falls upon me to welcome you to our midst. This holy privilege I esteem as the greatest honor of my life; and as I stand here and behold these thousands of faces and features, mutely eloquent, telling of years of deprivation and suffering never to be forgotten, in which they all followed the same flag, and it was never once dishonored. I would be cold and callous if I were not thrilled at such a moment.

I welcome you most heartily to this cypress-crowned queen City of the Southland, and hope that you will all enjoy your stay here."

And now "my comrades" it is my privilege to introduce to you a man who was with you in the fight, and who is with you now—Hon. Paul Capdevielle. He will welcome you to this great City.

### Hon. PAUL CAPDEVIELLE.

"Fellow-Veterans of the Confederate Army—The people of New Orleans welcome you in their midst. I greet you with heartfelt emotions, almost too strong for utterance. We see in you survivors of the greatest war of modern times. We are reminded by your assembled presence of the devotion of our companions in arms who have already been gathered to their final rest. We would do those dear comrades every honor that gratitude and love, and the recollection of association in common perils can present to the thoughts.

"We draw you close to our hearts to-day for your own sakes as well as for the sake of your identification as Confederate soldiers with those that are no more.

"Many years have been spared to you. Our people hope that the remainder of your lives will be as peaceable and happy as your past has been glorious.

"The eagerness with which you enlisted in the Confederate Army, nearly forty-three years ago, the patience and fortitude with which you endured the privations of camp, hospital and prison life, and your unaltered courage on the field of battle, are as green and fresh in our memories as if they had taken place yesterday only.

"The great American republic has in the Providence of God been invigorated instead of weakened by the Confederate War. The Confederate Veterans of to-day are as true and devoted to our common country as the armies of the United States are. During the Spanish war Confederate soldiers rallied everywhere to the support of the national flag. To the gallant Wheeler, a Lieutenant-General in the Confederate army, perhaps more than to anyone else, is due the credit of the decisive victory of Santiago.

"The victories of peace are not less instructive than those of war. The men of the South have never been behind their fellow-citizens of any other part of the country in the discharge of the duties of civil life. They pause to-day to celebrate the solemn rites to which a reunion of Confederate Veterans naturally gives rise. When the occasion will have passed they will return to their homes to renew in them the best influences of devoted Americanism.

"Mr. President, and dear fellow-veterans, I hope you will guard and preserve those homes and fill them with every blessing, and that He will lengthen your gathering years, that you may enjoy in them the greatest measure of contentment and happiness."

General Levert: It is now fitting that the next words of greeting should come from our Governor:

### **Gov. HEARD'S WELCOME.**

"Commander-in-Chief, Ladies of the Gray, Veterans and Sons of Veterans: The people of Louisiana are proud to see you again in general reunion in their historic, glorious and hospitable metropolis. From the Arkansas line to the shores of the Gulf Mexico, from the Pearl River and the Mississippi to the Sabine, every heart that loves Louisiana sends you fraternal greeting with the earnest hope that this meeting will be remembered by you among the most pleasing events in your lives. New Orleans is the birthplace of the United Confederate Veterans. Here it was that in 1889, at the invitation of your comrades of this City and State, the meeting was held by which your constitution was formulated, its appropriate name chosen, and your illustrious and dearly beloved Commander-in-Chief, Gen. John B. Gordon, with equal appropriateness, elected. In Gen. Gordon you recognized one of the bravest of the brave, an ideal Confederate soldier in this that he had fought his way from the ranks of the high privates to the lofty grade of Lieutenant-General and commander of one of the immortal corps of the immortal Army of Northern Virginia. Here it was that he found his lamented Adjutant-General, the devoted, the courtly and gifted Moorman, whose name and fame grew apace with the number of camps that his soul-stirring appeals brought into existence all over the land.

"Here it was in 1892, just eleven years ago, that your first notable reunion was held—a reunion that set the pace for those great gatherings which evoke in the hearts of the Southern people sentiments as lofty and as holy as St. Patrick's Day evokes in the breasts of the gallant sons and noble daughters of the Emerald Isle. If the Irish people have continued to be brave and patriotic, it is in a large measure due to the fervor with which they celebrate, wherever they may be, the anniversary of Erin's patron saint. Who can contemplate without emotion and admiration the love that the Irish manifest for the green, and who, knowing the sacred memories that cluster around the Gray and the Starred Cross, could withhold the same admiration and respect for these annual meetings of the Southern people? The better, the praver, the more loyal defenders of our reunited country will the Southern people be for revering forever the memories bequeathed to them by the men and women of the historic sixties.

“Veterans, the outcome of the struggle that you carried on at the points of your bayonets and sabres, at the muzzles of your guns and canon, on sea and land, for four long years, against the most powerful forces and armaments that the world has yet seen, in no manner or sense can obscure the glory and fame that you won for Dixie land. With a total enlistment of 600,000, you confronted 2,800,000. Of these, in round numbers, 500,000 were of foreign birth, and had Europe been in formal alliance with the North, it could scarcely have been expected to send more than this number of its organized soldiery for its quota in such a coalition. In 1812 Napoleon invaded the Russian Empire with a host said to approximate 400,000; and this redoubtable army was made up with soldiers from most of the nations of Europe. Considering the 200,000 negro soldiers, the 500,000 foreign soldiers, and the 2,100,000 native Americans, it is not extravagant to say that the 600,000 Confederates confronted a coalition of America, Europe and Africa.

“When we consider these indisputable facts we cannot but have commiseration for the person who would seek to detract from the unparalleled resistance made by the armies in Gray, by impugning the motives by which they were impelled to make this truly legendary defense of their homes and constitutional rights, as they construed these rights to be.

“The fame that justly belongs to the Union armies for the superb valor that they displayed on so many fields will not be enhanced by disputing or misrepresenting the almost superhuman heroism of their Southern antagonists and countrymen. Neither would Southern valor shine so resplendently had they not found in the boys in Blue foemen worthy of their steel. Hence, it should be held that the honoring of the Confederates, is, in this sense, the honoring of their adversaries as well. There is nothing more becoming an American to do than to ‘render unto Caesar the things that belong to Caesar.’ It is gratifying to observe that all true Americans are coming to this just way of thinking. The recent enactment by Congress providing for the publication of the rosters of both armies is a step in the right direction. So is the marking of the opposing lines in the national battle parks and the caring by the government of the graves of the Confederates who died in the Northern prisons. While Southern pride cannot ask for these things to be done, the South cannot but make due acknowledgement therefor.

“To be great and to be respected, a people must have glories to cherish and great examples to emulate. Where shall the manhood and womanhood of the South turn, if they should lay aside the deeds and the examples given to them by their warriors in Gray, and the grand women who stood beside them in the great war? Where would they

go for nobler examples of a chivalric manhood than were personified by Lee, Beauregard, Jackson, the Johnstons, Stuart, Forrest, Cleburne, Polk, Taylor, Longstreet, Gordon, and hosts of others too numerous to mention?

"Proud, indeed, are we Louisianians, to behold the grand proportions that have been attained by the United Confederate Veterans and their offspring, the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, the Ladies' Memorial Association, the United Daughters of the Confederacy and kindred societies since the reunion of 1892. It augurs well for the manhood and womanhood of the South that they have assembled here in such vast numbers to honor the veterans of the Gray and the memories that they symbolize. This spectacle gives abundant indications that the Southern spirit has not succumbed to the commercialism that has at times brought other great nations into decay, and we must hope that the dry rot of commercialism will not appear first in the South. Nations are not unlike individuals and plants, attacked by dangerous and contagious diseases; and when nations allow these maladies to take root, which sap the patriotic spirit, they must inevitably fall a prey to their more virile adversaries just as we have seen the colossal Chinese Empire in our day become the prey of forces, that, under different circumstances, would not dare to even attack it.

"All hail to you then, men and women of the South, who have assembled in the old Crescent City to be thrilled by the colors, songs and the memories of heroic days; and after having enjoyed in the fullest measure the pleasures of this reunion, may you return safely to your homes, resolved to retain for our Southland its character as a land of love, poetry and song, and a land, too, of chivalric men and matchless women."

General Levert: It is now my pleasure to introduce to you a "Son of a Veteran"—Loys Charbonnet, who will welcome you on the part of the "Sons," who are to take up the great work we are doing after we have all passed away.

### LOYS CHARBONNET.

"Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Confederate Veterans: All the joyous emotions of the human soul are centered in the sweet word 'welcome.' Its truest form is the sincere invitation of a people to those whom they desire to receive and entertain, and to bring nearer an understanding of one another, that a lasting and indissoluble friendship may result.

"It is always prompted by esteem, admiration or affection. The purest expression of welcome is here to-day. It is manifest in the spirit of rejoicing on every side, at the presence in our dear City of New Orleans of the heroes of the greatest conflict of arms the world

has ever seen. Its sincerity is shown by the elaborate preparations made for their reception and comfort.

"The veterans of the War between the States have done well to come to New Orleans, for here the memory of their heroic deeds is cherished and held close to the hearts of both age and infancy. All eagerly welcome them. But no welcome can exceed that of their sons in New Orleans. As a son of one of those Louisianians who fought with honor, I am accorded the proud distinction of extending to you, on behalf of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, the assurance of a welcome as warm as the Southern heart, as true as our skies are blue.

"The sons of the New Orleans Veterans are proud to receive you. You, so many of whom on distant battlefields, have pressed the hands of their fathers just before the battle, and have, with them, shed the blood of honor for the cause of right against might. On Virginia hills, on Tennessee mountains, on Mississippi soil, in the dales of Alabama, on the fields of Georgia, Texas and the other Southern States, American manhood never better proved the 'metal of their pasture' than by the sons of New Orleans. The achievements of the Washington Artillery, Dreux's Cavalry, and all of the Louisiana volunteers, add lustre to a cause, which though lost, sheds a light as brilliant as the sun. And no prouder heritage can be left to any one than the illustrious deeds of her heroes of '61 to '65, who glorified the banner of the Confederacy under the shining guidance of Gen. Beauregard. Louisiana bore the Stars and Bars to a grand record from Virginia to the Gulf. She is as proud of her dead sons as she is proud of her living representatives. They played a noble part at Shiloh, at Chickamauga, at Corinth, at Gettysburg and at Vicksburg.

"So, veterans, your reunion to-day is on sacred ground, the home of Beauregard, the immortal hero of Fort Sumter and the hallowed casket of his dust. The sacred truths for which you fought will ever be remembered here, and they shall be handed down to posterity untarnished by slander and calumny.

"In the pure light of their own reflection, they stand to-day unblemished, and they shall be so maintained, an honorable legacy forevermore, as firmly and sincerely as her sons now accept and will uphold forever the standard of the Stars and Stripes.

"The fidelity of the women of New Orleans to the Lost Cause is a source of good and is the blessing of the Almighty to its memory.

"Many monuments, each a witness to their zealous devotion stand undying reminders of their tender faith in those who wore the Gray.

"Each year a day is set apart to decorate these monuments, consecrated to the Confederate dead. On these occasions there can be

observed the assurance that the history of the civil war will be perpetuated by lessons from the mother's lips to the growing child. For on these occasions it is a common sight to see a child kneeling at his mother's side reverently placing a flower at the foot of some grim sentinel of marble keeping solemn watch over the dead. No grave, no monument is forgotten, from the Washington Artillery monument, the Army of Northern Virginia monument, to the humble grave of Father Turgiss, in old St. Louis Cemetery. All are strewn with flowers as tender and as gentle as the soft eyes of the noble women who placed them there. And you, veterans, in the decorations made in the colors of your old flag, hung by their loving hands on the windows and balconies of every household, find the tokens of their affections.

"The 'Conquered Banner,' which our poet, Father Ryan, bade us furl lo, so many years ago, multiplied a thousand-fold to-day, floats gayly and proudly on every side, each flutter a triumphant wave of pride, which seems to utter in succession the names of Davis, Lee, Jackson, Beauregard, and of all the great hosts of heroes, from General to the last private in the line.

" 'Up with the flag that lands to glory  
A thousand years 'twill live in story,  
The Southern's pride, the foeman's wonder,  
The flag that the Dixie boys march under.'

"When I look upon this immense gathering of the wearers of the gray my heart thrills within me. The old fire, apparently smoldering under the ashes of passing years, bursts forth with a renewed flame of love and pride at the touch of such a meeting as this. It is the flame which animated you to industrial triumphs before the war; it is the spirit which asserted your manhood when your rights were denied; it is the fire which made the immortal glories of the Lost Cause and developed a manhood which is the wonder and admiration of the world. We, sons of veterans, will emulate your spirit; we will see that posterity will honor the memory of the civil war by recording its truthful history. We will teach respect and reverence for its principles, and, in the hour of the supreme test, shall strive by your example to maintain the high character of citizenship which you have established. In doing this we shall not forget to love our common country, the United States of America. We will, side by side with our Northern brothers, under the Stars and Stripes, whenever called upon, as we have done in the late Spanish-American War, strive to uphold the dignity you have given to Southern valor. We will invite our sister States to a closer association with us, that we may prosper by united efforts. We, of New Orleans, the great metropolis of the great Mississippi Valley, shall encourage a closer commercial intercourse with all the Northern States, invite investment, and use every effort to acquire

with their aid a commercial position of such importance as to eradicate forever the old line which separated us in our social, political and commercial intercourse. Our greatest hope, sons of the South, is to prove worthy to follow in your footsteps and to have the coming generations feel the burning admiration for you which your deeds during the war and in your civil pursuits after the war, inspire in us. The City of New Orleans is open to you and every heart within it; you are welcome, welcome, aye welcome, thrice welcome."

General Levert: My comrades, I introduce to you the President of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, Mrs. W. J. Behan, spoke as follows:

"Gen. J. B. Gordon and Dearly Beloved and Honored Veterans: We, the officers and delegates of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association appreciating the honor and distinction of being permitted to hold our convention at the same time and place as you do, come now to extend our heartfelt greeting to the noble organization over which you preside. This Confederation, as you are aware, is composed of 'The Women of the Confederacy'—the women who were busy with loom, wheel and needle while you were in camp, who wept and prayed while you were on the field of battle, and who nursed, with tender, loving care, the sick and wounded in hospitals, and who gave comfort and consolation to the prisoners of war. These are the women who come now to greet you, to ask the blessing of God on all your deliberations that you may be guided by wisdom and prudence, with sentiments of love and patriotism for the memories of that sweet and glorious cause for which the Confederate soldier fought with true heroism until his commander declared at Appomattox that his corps was worn to a frazzle.

"A cordial invitation is extended to you and the veterans in general to assist at the opening session of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association at Continental Guards Armory, Camp Street, opposite Lafayette Square, on Wednesday morning at 10 o'clock.

"Beloved Commander, may you live to enjoy many more happy reunions of the United Confederate Veterans, is the sincere wish of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association."

General Levert: I now introduce to you Hon. E. B. Kruttschnitt, the President of the Executive Committee, who arranged all the details of this great reunion. He will welcome you to our City.

### Hon. E. B. KRUTTSCHNITT.

"Gen. Gordon, Veterans of the Armies of Northern Virginia, of Tennessee and of the Transmississippi; sponsors and maids of honor,



representatives of that Southern womanhood, without which Southern heroism would have lacked its inspiration, and without whose presence these reunions would lack their fervor and enthusiasm: On behalf of the people of New Orleans I bid you welcome to the metropolis of the Southern Confederacy, to the birthplace of your order. Welcome in the name of our local veterans, and in the name of worthy sons of veteran sires. Welcome in the name of men of all creeds and parties and shades of opinion. Welcome in the name of our women, whose patriotism and whose love for the Lost Cause have ever burned the brighter because, pent up within the enemy's lines, their emotions found no vent in loving care for the sick and the wounded. Welcome in the name of old foes, now fellow-citizens, and wise enough to realize that the glory of the victor is brightened, not dimmed, by the fame of the vanquished. Welcome to your convention hall. Welcome to our hearts and our homes.

"Would that I had the pen of a Macauley or a Carlyle; the tongue of a Lamar or a Ben Hill, to speak the things I feel as I gaze upon the great panorama that lies before me and around me. There sit the men who followed Lee and Jackson and the Johnstons, and Beauregard and Ashby and Stuart and Forrest, many of them bent, many of them crippled, all of them gray; but I see them with raven locks and eyes flashing as they follow Pickett and Armistead, and Garnett and Kemper, up the slopes of Cemetery Hill, marching as blithely and as gay as a bridegroom to the wedding feast. I see them following Jackson down the beautiful Valley of the Shenandoah, immortalizing and consecrating every foot of ground with the blood of heroes, and dotting every hillside with a grave in this, the Southland's 'own Westminster Abbey.' I follow them in their victorious assault on McClellan's flank at Cold Harbor, and on Hooker's right at Chancellorsville. I see that immortal infantry in its death struggle in the tangles of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, at Cold Harbor, and in the lines of Petersburg. I see them, now only 8000 in number, bid farewell to their beloved leader at Appomattox. I see them returning, foot-sore, weary and hungry, to desolated and ruined homes, and to States whose honor was to be dragged in the mire by liberated slaves, under the leadership of the camp-followers of the victor. I see them devoting their declining years to snatching political liberty from the jaws of defeat, prosperity from the wreck of an old civilization, and building up for their children and their grandchildren a new South, upon a basis more solid than the olden, and yet upon respect and reverence for the traditions that made the old South the bulwark of the Constitution as written by the fathers, ere construed away by cunning interpretation.

"I have frequently, in the past few months, heard our modern, purely utilitarian, materializing, money-loving friends of this later

generation deprecate the holding of these annual conventions, deprecate keeping alive our traditions, deprecate keeping green the graves and the memories of our dead, because, forsooth, these meetings tend to keep alive an imaginary sectional feeling, and thus to bring some vague, intangible woes upon our section of the American Union. They would have you sit dumb, they would have you profess a shame and a remorse for the proudest days that you ever lived, and that, too, at a moment when the most dispassionate, the most honest-minded men of New England are admitting that at the bar of history, the cause of the South must prevail, and that she was justified for the faith that was in her. They would have John B. Gordon and Stephen D. Lee deny our great leader, Robert E. Lee, and draw the veil of oblivion over the fame of the grandest man in all the tides of time, at the very moment when he is being apotheosized by Benjamin Andrews and Charles Francis Adams.

"I recognize—we all recognize—the fact that it pleased a mysterious and an inscrutable Providence that our cause should fail. When we reflect that upon two occasions, at least at Shiloh and at Chancellorsville, the sudden taking away of a leader, robbed the South of victories as decisive as those of Sedan or of Austerlitz; when we reflect that no Federal army ever suffered a like misfortune; when we think what one hour of old 'Stonewall' would have meant on that summer dawn at Gettysburg, we cannot help feeling that the issue was directed by Him who doeth all things well, and yet we also recall that the Latin poet reminds us that although the cause of the victor commended itself to the gods, the cause of the vanquished appealed to Cato, the noblest-minded Roman of his day, and that the Lost Cause of the South was, in like manner, the one which commended itself to the consciences of those two men of God, the Puritan Jackson and the Cavalier Lee. Perish the people who should consent to blot out, or pretend to forget, one line of a history rich with the names and the memories of such men!

"We were conquered. The South merely yielded to the inexorable trend of history during the last half of the nineteenth century, a tendency to the building up of strong centralized governments, replacing the weaker, but in many respects more liberal, more liberty-loving governments which had preceded them—a tendency to the absorption of smaller States by larger. Witness the growth of Italian and German unity, the expansion of Russia in the Old World, as well as the growth of the magnificent, imperial, centralized republic of which we all feel proud, and which bids fair to occupy the same place in the modern world that the Roman republic did in the old. Her flag now floats in both Hemispheres, in both the Temperate and the Tropic Zones. That flag has been raised by the hands and consecrated by the blood of the

veterans and the sons of the veterans of Lee, as well as those of Grant. To one of the veterans of the Confederacy is due the thanks of the new Union that that flag was not lowered after it had been raised in front of Santiago. We are enjoying a marvelous material prosperity, North, South, East and West, and yet we are not prepared to regret that our fathers fought for a cause that they knew to be right, and that its foes themselves are beginning to admit was logically and historically right. We are not ready to regret that they fought, rather than give the lie to their Americanism by cowardly submission without a blow.

"We seek not to resurrect the dead past, nor the Constitution of the fathers. We bow to the arbitrament of the sword, and to the will of the Most High. We shall claim and bear our part in promoting the greatness and the prosperity of our common country. But do not expect us—a generous foe will not expect us—to forget the republic of Jefferson, of Jackson. No true patriot will object to these annual meetings of the representatives of the purest, the most unadulterated, the most compact body of Americans on the continent, coming together to dream of the Union of the '40's and the '50's, land of plenty, of modest prosperity, of happy little homes, of strong, robust individuality, and opportunities for that individualism to assert itself, a land the refuge of the oppressed of all nations. He will not take offense at the fact that you forget for three or four days the Union of the twentieth century, the Union of the trusts, the millionaires, the discontented, the anarchists, the paupers; the Union of contract labor laws, so peculiarly framed or administered that the Anglo-Saxon and the Teuton are excluded, whilst the Sicilian, the Slav and the Hun are admitted.

"Come together veterans, come together every year. See that the story of the South be written by your representatives ere they pass away, and not by the conquerors. See that your advocates present your cause at the bar of history. See to it, that your children and your children's children read of you as patriots, not as rebels or as traitors; as champions of the great cause of local home-rule, not, as mere defenders of a slave-holding oligarchy. Go on organizing the 'Sons of Veterans' to keep up the good work when you are gone; and have them hand it down to the grandsons and great-grandsons of veterans.

"And now, my countrymen, I feel that I have allowed my feelings to run away with me, and that these words of welcome have been drawn to too great length. It remains for me only on behalf of my people, my friends and my neighbors, to turn this Auditorium over to you, and who can more worthily represent you on such an occasion than Lee's last and youngest corps commander—the man who struck the last blow dealt by the Army of Northern Virginia.

“Gen. Gordon, I turn this building over to you and to your boys. May your deliberations in it be fruitful of much good to our country; may you make much progress in the work of perpetuating a Southern history of the War between the States of the old American Union, and in the benevolent purposes of your order to make smoother the pathway to the grave of the pensionless veterans of the Lost Cause.”

When General Gordon's heroic form rose, tall and stately before his comrades, one wild cheer rent the air, fairly shaking the great auditorium. Men, women and children stood on their chairs and wildly waved handkerchiefs, parasols, and anything they could lay their hands on. For minutes the loved Commander of this great body of men could not utter one word, merely bowing his acknowledgments of the great ovation which was tendered him. At last when his clear strong voice, penetrating as it did to the utmost recesses of the great building, rang out distinct, tender and magnetic, every sound was hushed, and all listened with tear-stained eyes to the grand words of the greatest living hero of the Civil War. His response, and address of acceptance is as follows:—

### Gen. GORDON'S RESPONSE.

“Governor, Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen of the Committee:

“My fellow-Countrymen—No words that I can utter will adequately express the pleasure which I experience in responding to-day, in the name of my comrades, to this characteristic welcome extended by New Orleans and Louisiana for the second time within a decade. To my thought it is most fitting that this proud and patriotic organization should again meet in this historic city which gave it birth. The meeting of such men as you welcome to-day, whose past deeds will remain forever an inspiration to American valor and to future sacrifices for constitutional freedom, is an auspicious event in the country's history, whenever and wherever it may occur; but how peculiarly inspiring is this reunion in Louisiana on this one hundredth anniversary of her birth into governmental alliance with American States. A Roman eye would have discovered in a meeting of such men at such time, an omen of good to the cause of liberty, and American eyes should see in it nothing but good to the whole republic. It must of necessity be beneficent and only beneficent. While stimulating in us a commendable Southern pride, we shall at the same time be lifted to a higher and a broader Americanism as we hastily recall in this centennial year the great events in Louisiana's past and proud history.

“She is now one hundred years old; but a hundred years ago she was the most wonderful infant of the century—a very giantess at her birth. If I were disposed to deal in metaphor, I would say that the

Mississippi river in its entire stretch was the tapeline which measured, and the only line that was long enough to measure, her length; for, while her baby brow was kept cool by the snowflakes of the Rocky Mountains, her feet were warmed in the tepid waters of the Gulf Stream. She had scarcely passed her girlhood, when, like her prolific elder sister, Virginia, she became the mother of an enormous progeny of States, and was adding new stars to this Union's galaxy; and there are now two more of her children ready to take their places in the first sisterhood of States.

"If we call the roll of her daughters, beginning with Montana, Wyoming and the Dakotas, and then call Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, Colorado, Kansas and Arkansas, taking in the spirited, aspiring damsels, Oklahoma and Indian Territory—every one of them can historically respond to the name of Louisiana.

"But, again, she was only about ten years old when she was receiving into her bosom the fire from the British guns; and when from behind her breastworks of cotton bales, defeat and death were being carried to British arms and British hopes. She was not much older when another war came, and again she stepped to the front, sending her grim old sugar-planter, Zachary Taylor, to win victory and fame in Mexico, and establish peace with our neighbor.

"And then in the great War—the War between the States—her Washington Artillery, with its incomparable, world-famed batteries; her modest and meek 'tigers,' whose very name carried tremor to the nerves of all foes; her sunburnt boys from her rich parishes, leaving cane fields and cotton to the care of faithful slaves—all, all of these sons were steadfastly at the front, writing the name of Louisiana in richest blood on every page of that bloodiest chapter in the records of time.

"Our hats are off to you, Louisiana. With uncovered heads and unbidden homage, we bring our heartfelt congratulations on the patriotic lessons drawn from the retrospect of your eventful past. It is your privilege to look back through four epochs of service to different governments; and whether your allegiance was due to France, or Spain, or the Southern Confederacy, or the American Republic, it is but simple justice to Louisiana to say that the flag of none was ever tarnished in her hands. If the honors that cluster around the brow of Louisiana, gathered under four governments, could be distributed, they would make fitting diadems for a dozen States.

"If I were making this morning a summary of your great achievements, I would not exclude even that chapter which records the failure of New Orleans to successfully resist the advance of the Federal army near the spot where Andrew Jackson wrenched victory from the mother country. In comparing these two tests of Southern prowess, it must be

remembered that the armies which 'Old Hickory' so signally defeated had no ironclads; and that the red coat of Pakenham wrapped neither the heart of an American nor the soul of a Southerner; whereas the blue uniform of Farragut, who led his gunboats through your batteries, enveloped the form of an American in whose veins ran Southern blood, in whose heart burned Southern fire, from whose brain flashed Southern genius.

"And now, dear friends of New Orleans, shall I close the next chapter, which records the entrance into your city of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, and of his somewhat noted administration? If you so order, I obey; but let me break the seal long enough to point to one fact, which I think is worth noting; if for no other reason than because it illustrates the strange mutations of that marvelous era. That fact is this, that if Gen. Butler could have had his way in 1860, the name of the President of the United States for the four following years would have been, not Abraham Lincoln, but Jefferson Davis. But the book is closed now.

"We will not indulge on this centennial day, this political millennial morning, nor at other times, in any bitter address. We feel none. We pity those who do. We have long since drawn the curtain of oblivion over the regretful and unseemly things of the past; and we cherish as Americans the valor and noble deeds of both armies and of all sections. We are satisfied with our own records; and the power that would attempt to make us blush for it, would be both stupid and blind. We are heirs, joint heirs, with the republic's children in the inheritance of freedom left by our sires. We are proud of all the past; we are now facing a future pregnant with tremendous possibilities; but we face it with a strength of hope and assurance, born of an unswerving purpose to discharge our every duty to all races and to the whole country. We are growing old; but we still stand firmly on the narrow strip of land which separates us from a boundless ocean.

"And as we go hence, we will calmly drop our mantles on the shoulders of our sons, who will worthily wear them; and in crisis of the republic, whether in forum or field, never will they be found wanting.

"And now, my comrades, I close by calling upon you, in recognition of this magnificent welcome, to give three rousing cheers to New Orleans and Louisiana."

And they were given with a good will which seemed to penetrate to the Heavens themselves.

The well-trained choir then sang with great expression "My Old Kentucky Home." During the singing of this grand old song, there was a general rush to get to the stage and shake the hand of General Gordon. Amid it all Mrs. Thos. B. Pugh, State President of the Daughters of the Confederacy, came to

the front of the stage, and presented to General Gordon a magnificent bouquet composed of the Confederate colors, "red, white and red," made of carnations, tied with handsome streamers of the same color.

Mrs. Pugh spoke in a very beautiful way, asking General Gordon to let these sweet flowers breathe to him the spirit which animated the "men who wore the gray" in their campaigns, and said that every daughter bore an undying love for each one.

General Gordon took the gorgeous bouquet, and turning to the veterans, said:

"Boys I am sorry for you. If I had my way, every one of you would be a Commander-in-chief. These flowers are very sweet and fragrant, but there is nothing this side of the 'Pearly Gates' that is as sweet and fragrant as a Southern woman's love."

Judge Reagan, the last surviving member of Jefferson Davis' Cabinet, then came forward and lovingly embraced General Gordon. The crowd then vociferously cheered, and cries were heard on all sides for "Reagan," "Reagan." This grand old hero came forward amidst the wildest enthusiasm; but before beginning his address Mrs. Stonewall Jackson was escorted to the front of the stage. General Gordon introduced her in the following words:

"It was my fortune—and I shall never cease to bless God that it was my good fortune—to follow and know well STONEWALL JACKSON. He is not bodily here, but the best half of him is here in the person of his wife."

Mrs. Jackson bowed and smiled very sweetly, and was given a rousing ovation.

General Gordon then introduced Mrs. Jackson's granddaughter, calling her "Young Jackson," and saying, "Boys, I will kiss her for you," which he did, causing much laughter.

### JUDGE REAGAN.

Judge Reagan opened by declaring that the South did not precipitate the war; and that it had been forced upon the nation by the North, not the South.

"It was only necessary to look at the records of the war and the conditions prior to the war to see this to be true. When the colonies formed the government of the United States, the States adopted bills of rights, declaring that the powers of the Federal government were limited to foreign relations and interstate relations. The government possessed limited and delegated powers, and one of the first amendments to the original Constitution was the declaration that all powers not specifically given to the Federal government were reserved to the several States in the confederation.

"When it was proposed in the constitutional convention to give the Federal government authority to punish refractory State Governments, it was voted down. At the same time it was provided that the slave trade should not be prohibited for fifty years. Notwithstanding this, some of the States prohibited it within fifty years without permission of Congress to do so, and when the 'free States' constituted a popular majority, they determined to force their views upon the rest of the country. They set up themselves as superior to the Constitution, and it was the abolitionists, not the South, who were traitors and rebels against the Constitution and the law of the United States.

"Early in the history of the republic, strong efforts were made to centralize the powers of government and to lessen the sovereignty of the States composing the confederation. As early as the presidential campaign of 1800 the people were squarely confronted by the choice between States' rights as championed by Jefferson, and latitudinarianism, as advocated by Adams. Jefferson was denounced as an anarchist, while the Federalists were denounced as worse tyrants than the English kings. Not in recent years had there been so bitter a contest as was then waged, and the American people sustained Jefferson, in whose platform was embodied the famous Tennessee and Kentucky States' rights resolutions. Jefferson served eight years, Madison eight years, Monroe eight years; and until 1860 the Tennessee and Kentucky resolutions were embodied in Democratic platforms, and the nation was governed on the States' rights principle.

" 'We loved the Union,' said Judge Reagan, very earnestly. 'The Constitution was the bond between the States, and we were a great and prosperous people. So well did I love the Union that I was known as a Union man throughout the State, and my unionism was twice the issue when I ran for Congress. In the four years before the civil war, we asked our associates in Congress to give us the protection of the Constitution as repeatedly interpreted by the Supreme Court of the United States; but when the majority told me that they proposed to use their popular majority with arbitrary power and deprive us of our rights under the Constitution, then I knew that it was useless to think of remaining in the Union, where the popular majority did not respect the compact that we loved.'

"With the Confederate Veterans fast passing away it was proper and especially appropriate that the sons and daughters of the men who fought for the South should devote their energies to the dissemination of truth regarding the causes of the war, the war and the post-bellum evolution of the South. He was glad that there was to-day an indissoluble union of the States, and he was glad that slavery was no more. It had been an incidental issue, a legal right of the South, and the South had fought for slavery only because it was legally right at that time."



General Gordon asked that the Division Commanders be ready at the afternoon session to report the names of the Committee on Resolutions and Credentials.

The Convention then took a recess until 4 P. M.

## AFTERNOON SESSION.

Tuesday, May 19, 1903.

In the absence of General John B. Gordon, who was too feeble to preside, Lieut.-General Stephen D. Lee occupied the Chair.

After rapping the Convention to order, General Lee called for the names of the two Committees, Resolutions and Credentials, which were handed in in an incomplete state.

General Lee then introduced Judge John H. Rogers, of Fort Smith, Ark., the Orator of the Day, who spoke as follows:

### THE SOUTH VINDICATED.

“Mr. Commander, Ladies and Gentlemen, and Fellow-Comrades:

“No man could be insensible of so great a privilege and honor as this occasion confers on me. This uncounted multitude finds itself assembled in the greatest of all Southern cities. Every inch of its soil has been consecrated by the blood of heroes and patriots. Here, in Jackson Square, fragrant with the magnolia, jasmine and rose, adorned with evergreens, shrubbery and flowering plants, stands, and should forever stand, Mill's equestrian statue of the Sage of the Hermitage, clustering around whose name and fame, entwined with the early fortunes of this beautiful metropolis, are holy memories more lasting than marble and brass; preserving forever the noblest examples of civic and military achievements, and giving inspiration, hope and courage to the countless millions of his countrymen. Why are we here?

“No fanatical religious crusade prompted this immense concourse. Here are to be found all creeds and faiths and beliefs, in perfect peace with each other, freed from all antagonisms to excite the passions of men. In yonder sky are no angry clouds of pestilence or war; no impending danger threatens our land, demanding consultation and means of protection from enemies within or without. We are at peace at home and abroad. Neither are we weary pilgrims to a holy Mecca, seeking absolution of our sins, nor are we aspirants for social or political preferment. This is no vast political convention or mass-meeting, assembled for purposes of considering grave matters of state, or seeking to confer honors on favorite sons. Nay, nay, none of these. What is it that has brought us together?

"This great assembly hall, festooned with bunting and flags, emblems of liberty and power; its amphitheater filled with the brave manhood and lovely womanhood of the South; these venerable men, the survivors of the tremendous conflict of the sixties—all these things tell of a deep, underlying cause. This great sea of upturned faces, glowing with life, intelligence and sympathy—if not with joy unmingled with sorrow—proclaim that the purpose of our assembling has made a deep impression upon our hearts. We need not repress the emotions by which we are agitated. Whenever and wherever these reunions occur, we are standing amid the sepulchers of our dead. Every foot of our beloved Southland is distinguished by their courage, their sublime fortitude, their self-denial, their unwavering devotion and patriotism, and sanctified by the shedding of their blood. Thirty-eight years separate us from the events of which I shall speak. 'Time and nature have had their course' in diminishing the numbers of those who surrendered at the close of the great 'Civil War,' but neither time nor nature can relieve those who survive of the duties they owe to the memory of our unrecorded dead, to our posterity, to our beloved Southland, and to ourselves. We are here to-day to discharge, as we may, those duties, and to renew old friendships, forged in the white heat of common sufferings, and hallowed and sanctified by the conscious conviction that in the hour of trial and peril we were true to the Constitution as it was framed and handed down to us by Washington and his compatriots.

"We are here also to pay tribute to that noble band of Southern women, the mothers and daughters of the Confederacy, to whom the great Southern chieftain dedicated his book, 'The Rise and Fall of the Confederacy,' in words ever to be remembered:

" 'To the women of the Confederacy, whose pious ministrations to our wounded soldiers soothed the last hours of those who died far from the object of their love;

" 'Whose domestic labors contributed much to supply the wants of our defenders in the field;

" 'Whose zealous faith in our cause shone a guiding star undimmed by the darkest clouds of war;

" 'Whose fortitude sustained them under all the privations to which they were subjected;

" 'Whose floral tribute annually expresses their untiring love and reverence for our sacred dead;

" 'And whose patriotism will teach their children to emulate the deeds of our revolutionary sires.'

"All hail to these splendid women, nobly represented here this day by the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, which took upon itself, when peace came, to care for our dead and erect monu-

ments to their memory. Welcome, welcome to them and to the representatives of all other true organizations which are contributing toward the works of love in which we all feel the deepest concern.

"A gifted and distinguished son of Alabama, the author, the statesman, the scholar, and the man of God, the late Dr. Curry, has written two books, one entitled, 'The Southern States of the American Union,' and the other, 'The Civil History of the Confederate States.' Both should be carefully read and studied by every intelligent man and woman, North and South, who wishes to know the truth and where to find it, and to do justice to the South. In the former is found this passage:

" 'The establishment of truth is never wrong. History, as written, if accepted as true, will consign the South to infamy. If she were guilty of rebellion or treason, if she adopted or clung to barbarisms, essential sins and mortalities, then her people will be clothed, as it were, with the fabled shirt of Nessus, fatal to honor, to energy, to noble development, to true life.'

"The same author uses this striking language:

" 'That the conquerors should make laws for the conquered seems a political, as it is the ordinary, consequence of the conquest. It is not so obvious, nor so logical, that they should make history.'

"In another passage he says:

" 'One of the most singular illustrations ever presented of the power of literature to conceal and pervert truth, to modify and falsify history, to transfer odium from the guilty to the innocent, is found in the fact that the reproach of disunion has been slipped from the shoulders of the North to those of the South.'

"No thoughtful man can pass lightly over such statements. If true, they are a warning to us that if we value our good names, our parts had in the tragic struggle of the sixties; if we would not have our very children in the near future, if not ashamed and apologizing for us, then unable to defend us, we must not be idle in preserving, recording, and teaching the real facts upon which the righteousness of our actions must depend.

"I find no fault with the New England States, that from the moment the Pilgrim Fathers touched foot on Plymouth Rock, they began and have continued day by day to record their own deeds; but it cannot be truthfully said that their writers and statesmen have always been as just and faithful in their interpretation and treatment of the actions of others as they have been diligent in recording their own deeds, and afterwards in escaping their responsibility and logical consequences. It is a misfortune to the South that her sons, if not indifferent, then carelessly neglected to preserve for the historian-like records.

“The true record of the South, if it can be related with historic accuracy, is rich in patriotism, in intellectual force, in civic and military achievements, in heroism, in honorable and sagacious statesmanship, of a proper share of which no American can afford to deprive himself. So much genius in legislation, in administration, in jurisprudence, in war, such great capacities, should expel partisan and sectional prejudices.’

“Let us see where the seeds of disunion were first sown—where and when it was first agitated, and under what circumstances it was threatened. If to the doctrine of disunion or secession odium should attach, then simple justice demands that the responsibility be fixed and that the guilty be not permitted to escape their proper place in history. If no odium could justly attach, no one feel any dread if the truth is made clear. In no sectional, party, or resentful spirit is the inquiry made. It is due to us, to the truth, to our children, and to the statesmen and leaders of political thought in the old South, that the inquiry be made; it is due to the dead we this day honor.

“For much of what I shall say on this subject, I am indebted to Dr. Curry’s two books, already mentioned.

“The South is reproached for disunion—secession! It is the basis for the charge of treason; of disrupting the Union; of violating the Constitution; of rebellion; of making war on the United States. It must not be forgotten that there is a wide difference between secession and rebellion. The South made no war on the States remaining in the Union. Secession meant disunion so far as the seceding States were concerned, but it meant neither war nor rebellion. It meant a Union intact so far as all the States were concerned which did not secede, and a Union, too, under the Constitution. As the States entered the Union, each under acts of ratification of its own, so secession meant the resumption by each State of its delegated powers, by repealing the acts under which each seceding State entered the compact; but the repeal of such acts did not and could not affect the acts by which the remaining States entered into the Confederacy. The States of North Carolina and Rhode Island did not ratify the Constitution until long after Washington’s administration began, and of course were not members of the Union. But the Union existed nevertheless, and existed under the Constitution, as much as it did after these States became members. So when the Confederate States seceded from the Union, the States remaining under the compact were as much a Union under the Constitution as before.

“The whole history of secession shows conclusively that in seceding the South had no intention of assailing their former confederates. To their credit, every step taken in the matter of secession, in view of the deep feeling and intense excitement, was marvelously conservative, marked with statesmanlike conduct and a decent regard for the

United States. Its peace commissions, its diplomacy, its unpreparedness for war, all make clear to those who wish to know that the South sought a peaceful withdrawal from the Union, leaving the remaining States unharmed and undisturbed.

“Had a State, under the Constitution as interpreted and understood for fifty years after its adoption, the right, for any reason, to withdraw from the Union? It must be admitted that if such right ever existed it continued up to the ‘Civil War,’ for the Constitution had never been changed in that regard. It must also be admitted, that if, for any reason, a State had the right to withdraw of necessity it had the sole right to determine when the reasons were sufficient; and it must also be remembered that up to 1861 the question was unsettled, since for its determination no tribunal had ever been created, nor was any such power confided by the terms of the Constitution to the United States. These statements, it is confidently asserted, are historically axiomatic.

“I may be permitted to quote two authorities. Mr. Madison has been justly called the ‘Father of the Constitution.’ If any men of his day had a right to love the Union, they were Washington and Madison. Both of them contributed, above all others, to its existence and early maintenance; both of them deprecated its destruction, frowned upon all efforts for disunion or secession, and to the last days of their lives were its ardent and devoted friends. Mr. Madison, than whom no purer and nobler statesman this country has produced, said:

“‘Where resort can be had to no tribunal superior to the authority of the parties, the parties themselves must be the rightful judges, in the last resort, whether the bargain made has been pursued or violated. The Constitution of the United States was formed by the sanction of the States, given by each in its sovereign capacity. The States, then, being parties to the constitutional compact and in their sovereign capacity, it follows of necessity that there can be no tribunal above their authority to decide, in the last resort, whether the compact made by them be violated, and consequently that, as the parties to it, they must themselves decide, in the last resort, such questions as may be of sufficient magnitude to require their interposition.’

“‘An assemblage of citizens of Boston, in Faneuil Hall, in 1809, state, in a celebrated memorial, that they looked only to the State Legislatures, who were competent to devise relief against the unconstitutional acts of the general government.’ ‘That your power is adequate to that object is evident from the organization of the Confederacy.’

“‘Here is distinctively recognized the doctrine that each sovereign State has the right to judge alone of its own compacts and agreements. This must, of necessity, be true unless the right to interpret the compact or agreement has been waived, or the power conferred upon another.

This language of Madison is buttressed by the acts of ratification of the Constitution by some of the States. Virginia said in her ratification act:

“The delegates do, in the name of Virginia, declare and make known that the powers granted under the Constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, may be resumed by them whenever the same shall be perverted to their injury or oppression, and that every power not granted thereby remains with them and at their will.’

“New York was even more specific, and Maryland and other States showed equal concern and jealousy in safeguarding the sovereignty of the States.

“In the prior history of the country repeated instances are found of the assertion of the right of secession and of a purpose entertained at various times to put it into execution. Notably is this true of Massachusetts—indeed, of all New England. In 1786, when the States were bound by the Articles of Confederation, we are told the situation was ‘dangerous in the extreme.’ ‘The agitation in Massachusetts was great, and it was declared that if Jay’s negotiations, closing the Mississippi for twenty years, could not be adopted it was high time for the New England States to recede from the Union and form a Confederation by themselves.’

“Plumer traces secession movements in 1792 and 1794, and says: ‘All dissatisfied with the measures of the government looked to a separation of the States as a remedy for oppressive grievance.’

“In 1794 Fisher Ames said: ‘The spirit of insurrection has tainted a vast extent of country besides Pennsylvania.’

“In 1796 Gov. Wolcott, of Connecticut, said: ‘I sincerely declare that I wish the Northern States would separate from the Southern the moment that event (the election of Jefferson) shall take place.’

“Horatio Seymour, on October 8, 1880, in a public address in New York City, thus spoke: ‘The first threat of disunion was uttered upon the floor of Congress by Josiah Quincy, one of the most able and distinguished sons of Massachusetts. At an early day Mr. Hamilton, with all his distrust of the Constitution, sent word to the citizens of Boston to stop their threats of disunion and let the government stand as long as it would. When our country was engaged with the superior power, population, and resources of Great Britain, when its armies were upon our soil, when the walls of its capitol were blackened and marred by the fires kindled by our foes, and our Union was threatened with disasters, the leading officials and citizens of New England threatened resistance to the military measures of the administration. This was the language held by a convention of delegates appointed by the Legislatures of three New England States, and by delegates from counties

in Vermont and New Hampshire: 'In cases of deliberate, dangerous, and palpable infractions of the Constitution, affecting the sovereignty of a State and liberties of the people, it is not only the right but the duty of such State to interpose for their protection in the manner best calculated to secure that end.' 'This covers the whole doctrine of nullification.' I may add, it covers the whole doctrine of secession, for it recognized the right of the State to determine when infractions of the Constitution have occurred, and to apply their own remedies.

"The men who uttered these threats, which gave 'aid and comfort' to the enemies of this country while they were burning its capitol, were held in high esteem. To this day the names of George Cabot, Nathan Dove, Roger M. Sherman, and their associates are honored in New England.'

"The acquisition of Louisiana, in 1803, created much dissatisfaction throughout New England, for the reason, as expressed by George Cabot, Senator from Massachusetts, and the grandfather of Senator Henry Cabot Lodge (in whose 'Life of George Cabot' the statement is made):

"That the influence of our (northeastern) part of the Union must be diminished by the acquisition of more weight at the other extremity.' At the time secession, or separation of the States, was freely discussed, and with no suggestion of any idea among its advocates that it was treasonable or revolutionary.

"Col. Timothy Pickering, an officer in the Revolution, afterwards Postmaster General, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State in Washington's Cabinet, and afterwards for many years a Senator from Massachusetts, was also a leading secessionist in his day. In Lodge's 'Life of Cabot,' his letters to Senator Cabot reveal his convictions of the power in a sovereign State to sever its connection with the Union. In one of his letters, written in 1803 to a friend, he says: 'I will not despair. I will rather anticipate a new Confederacy, exempt from the corrupt and corrupting influences and oppressions of the aristocratic Democrats of the South. There will be (our children at the furthest will see it) a separation. The white and black populations will mark the boundary.'

"In another letter he says: 'The principles of our Revolution point to the remedy—a separation; that this can be accomplished without spilling one drop of blood, I have little doubt.'

"Other quotations to the same point found in the letters of Col. Pickering might be given. The occasion forbids. Such were his views of the nature of the compact under the Constitution. He was a revolutionary patriot, a friend and associate of Washington, and a trusted servant, during many long years, of Massachusetts.

"In 1811, in the debate of the bill for the admission of Louisiana into the Union, Josiah Quincy, a member of Congress from Massachusetts, said:

" 'If this bill passes, it is my deliberate opinion that it is virtually a dissolution of the Union; that it will free the States from moral obligation, and as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some definitely to prepare for that separation, amicably if they can, violently if they must.'

'Cabot, Quincy, and Pickering, were strong Federalists, not 'mis-guided advocates of State rights,' but friends of a strong, centralized, Federal government.

"All of us know of the Hartford Convention, held in 1814, growing out of the war with Great Britain, in which were representatives regularly elected by the Legislatures of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, and representatives irregularly chosen from New Hampshire and Vermont. They sat with closed doors, but it is known that their object was the discussion of the expediency of those States withdrawing from the Union and setting up a separate Confederation. They determined upon its inexpediency then, but published to the world the conditions and circumstances under which its dissolution might become expedient.

"In the years 1844-45, when measures were taken for the annexation of Texas, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed a resolution that:

" 'The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, faithful to the compact between the people of the United States, according to the plain meaning and intent in which it was understood by them, is sincerely anxious for its preservation; but that it is determined, as it doubts not the other States are, to submit to undelegated powers in no body of men on earth,' and that the 'project for the annexation of Texas, unless arrested on the threshold, may tend to drive these States into a dissolution of the Union.'

"In the convention which framed the Constitution itself the proposition was made and lost, giving authority to employ force against a delinquent State, but Mr. Madison said:

" 'The use of force against a State would look more like a declaration of war than an infliction of punishment, and would probably be considered by the party attacked as a dissolution of all previous compacts by which it may have been bound.'

"Senator Henry Cabot Lodge, in his 'Life of Webster,' says:

" 'It was probably necessary—at all events Mr. Webster felt it to be so—to argue that the Constitution at the outset was not a compact between the States, but a national instrument, and to distinguish the cases of Virginia and Kentucky in 1799, and of New England in 1814, from that of South Carolina in 1830. \* \* \*. Unfortunately, the



facts were against him in both instances. When the Constitution was adopted by the votes of States at Philadelphia, and accepted by the votes of States in popular conventions, it is safe to say there was not a man in the country, from Washington and Hamilton on the one side, to George Clinton and George Mason on the other, who regarded the system as anything but an experiment entered upon by the States, and from which each and every State had the right peaceably to withdraw, a right which was very likely to be exercised.'

'Wendell Phillips, a lawyer, an author, and a statesman, in New Bedford, Mass., in 1861, said that the States who think their peculiar institutions require a separate government 'have a right to decide that question without appealing to you or me.'

'A convention in Ohio, in 1859, declared the Constitution a compact to which each State acceded as a State, and is an integral party, and that each State had the right to judge for itself of infractions, and of the mode and measure of redress, and to this declaration Giddings, Wade, Chase, and Denison assented.'

'At Capon Springs, Va., June 28, 1851, Daniel Webster said:

'I do not hesitate to say and repeat that if the Northern States refuse wilfully and deliberately to carry into effect that part of the Constitution which respects the restoration of fugitive slaves, and Congress provide no remedy, the South would no longer be bound to observe the compact. A bargain broken on one side is broken on all sides.'

'Writing to a committee of New York lawyers in 1851, Mr. Webster said:

'In the North, the purpose of overturning the government shows itself more clearly in resolutions agreed to in voluntary assemblies of individuals, denouncing the laws of the land, and declaring a fixed intent to disobey them. I notice that in one of these meetings, holden lately in the very heart of New England, and said to have been very numerous attended, the members unanimously resolved: 'That as God is our helper we will not suffer any person charged with being a fugitive from labor to be taken from among us, and to this resolve we pledge our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor.' He conjured his fellow-citizens 'to reject all such ideas as that disobedience to the laws is the path of patriotism, or treason to your country duty to God.'

'I need not array further evidence as to where and when the seeds of disunion were first sown. The truth is, they antedate the Constitution, and the nursery and hotbed in which they were cared for and cultivated in the first fifty years of the republic was in the North, principally New England. The truth I believe is that, from the very beginning, a large majority of the South believed in the constitutional right of a State to secede and some believed in the doctrine of nullification as a remedy for flagrant violations of the Constitution; but

they loved the Union, and, largely controlling its destinies for sixty out of seventy years, they held it steadily within its constitutional limits. They never nursed any doctrine looking to its destruction. In its early perils, when its enemies within and without threatened its existence, when at best it was an experiment, the South was found entangled in no hostile machinations. As in her revolutionary struggles the South sent to the army no Benedict Arnold, so in the weakness of her infancy she furnished no Shay's rebellions nor Hartford conventions.

"Alexander Stephens has said, and it is worth remembering, that:

" 'No Southern State ever did, intentionally or otherwise, fail to perform her obligation as to her confederates under the Constitution, according to the letter and spirit of its stipulated covenants, and they never asked of Congress any action or invoked its powers upon any subject which did not lie clearly within the provisions of the Articles of Union.'

"I affirm, therefore, if odium is to attach to the South for the act of secession, it must also attach to the great North and East, where it was, for political, economical, and industrial reasons, sedulously agitated and inculcated up to the Mexican war, and the right distinctly recognized by its leading statesmen up to 1860. History ought to not allow them to slip this odium, if odium it be, from their shoulders to the shoulders of the South.

"It is true South Carolina inaugurated nullification in 1830, a doctrine which was never generally accepted by the Southern statesmen, and which, to my mind, has always seemed illogical, if not unethical; a doctrine which, as I have always understood, President Davis never approved, and a doctrine which President Jackson unceremoniously stamped out; a doctrine, nevertheless, as we shall see, which permeated all the abolition States of the North.

"Our children should know that the Confederate States, by the act of secession, made no war on the United States; that the war between the States was not rebellion. It was the result of an effort by the United States to coerce States against their will to remain in the Union, a power not to be found in the Constitution, a power which all the earlier fathers believed did not exist, a power utterly inconsistent with the right of secession, which it is believed all parts of the country recognized when the Constitution was framed, and for many years thereafter.

"If the Southern States had the power, notwithstanding the Constitution, to withdraw from the Union in 1803, in 1812 and in 1845, as New England statesmen then affirmed, they had the same power in 1861. No change of the Constitution had been made, and the relations of the States to each other were unaltered. If that power existed at

all, the expediency of withdrawing was one solely for each State to decide for itself.

“ ‘The New York *Tribune*, the organ of the abolitionists of that day, said: ‘If the Cotton States wish to withdraw from the Union, they should be allowed to do so,’ and that ‘any attempt to force them to remain would be contrary to the principles of the Declaration of Independence and to the fundamental ideas upon which human liberty is based,’ and that ‘if the Declaration of Independence justified the secession from the British Empire of three millions of subjects in 1776, it was not seen why it would not justify the secession of five millions of Southerners from the Union in 1861.’

“ ‘I make no apology for quoting a single paragraph from that instrument, the Declaration of Independence:

“ ‘We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among them are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights governments are instituted among men, deriving their just power from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundations on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness.’

“ ‘Assuming the power existed, I affirm that if at any time in all our history secession was ever justifiable it was in 1861. No less than fourteen Northern States, had, by Legislative enactments, nullified the fugitive slave law; and what of this fugitive slave law?

“ ‘When the Constitution was framed slavery was lawful in all the States, and actually existed in nearly all. True, it had been forbidden by a congressional ordinance in the Northwest Territory, but that ordinance was accompanied by a proviso for the rendition of fugitive slaves, and this proviso, says Dr. Curry, ‘was the precursor of the fugitive slave clause, embedded the same year in the Constitution, without a dissenting voice.’

“ ‘In the Dred Scott case, Mr. Justice Nelson said: ‘We all know, the world knows, that our independence could not have been achieved, our Union could not have been maintained, our Constitution could not have been established, without the adoption of those compromises which recognized its continued existence, and left it (slavery) to the responsibility of the States of which it was the grievous inheritance.’

“ ‘Mr. Justice Story, in the Prigg case, said: ‘Historically, it is well known that the object of this clause was to secure to the slaveholding States the complete right and title of ownership in their slaves

as property, in every State of the Union into which they might escape from the State wherein they were held in servitude.'

"But the truth demands that it should be stated that neither that ordinance nor the constitutional proviso referred to was the origin of the fugitive slave law. 'In 1643 Articles of Confederation were formed by the colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven for mutual help. The Articles provided that all servants running from their masters, should, upon demand and proper evidence, be returned to their masters and to the colonies whence they had made their escape. This New England and Puritan fugitive slave law was the first enacted on this continent.'

"This fugitive slave law, thus nullified by fourteen States, was an Act of Congress, passed in pursuance of the express mandate of the Constitution. The temper of the North at that time may be best illustrated by a few quotations.

"Mr. Seward said: 'There is a higher law than the Constitution which regulates our authority over our domain. Slavery must be abolished, and we must do it.'

"Others formulated their creed into this sentence: 'The times demand, and we must have an antislavery Constitution, an antislavery Bible, and an antislavery God.'

"Mr. Edmund Quincy thus voiced the idea of his school: 'For our part we have no particular desire to see the present law repealed or modified. What we preach is not repeal, not modification, but disobedience.'

"A reverend and active abolition agitator said: 'The citizen of a government tainted with slave institutions may combine with foreigners to put down the government.'

"In addition to the action of various Northern States in nullifying an act of Congress, John Brown had, in October, 1859, heading a band of armed conspirators, invaded the State of Virginia, seized the arsenal at Harper's Ferry, and was pursuing a concocted plan to arouse the slaves of Virginia to insurrection, to plunder, to murder, and to overthrow the government of that State.

"Judge Taney, second to no one who ever sat on the Supreme Court bench, unless it be Marshall, was assailed in the bitterest and most vituperative terms for his decision in the Dred Scott case. The solemn judgment of that court was audaciously and insolently set at naught as arbitrary and void. The whole North was angry and convulsed; the voice of law was silent. Mr. Lincoln, the President elect, and the idol of his party, had said: 'The Union cannot permanently exist half slave and half free.'

"In the campaign of 1860 Mr. Seward had affirmed that: 'There was an irrepressible conflict between freedom and slavery.' It was

equivalent to a declaration of war by the most prominent and influential statesmen of the victorious party upon an institution peculiar to the South.

"The people of this generation cannot comprehend the intense excitement and deep feeling existing in the South, and the bitterness growing out of this question between the sections. The South had two billions invested in slaves when Mr. Lincoln was elected. The Constitution had been nullified already. His position on the slavery question was well understood.

"Such is a dim portrayal of the situation by which the South was confronted in 1860.

"What had she to hope or expect in the Union? No such conditions had ever previously existed. No such consequences had provoked New England to threats of disunion. It was not a question of the control of the government, or an economical or industrial question; it was not a question of preserving the balance of power or the equilibrium of the sections, such as was felt in New England when the Louisiana and Florida purchases were made, and Texas acquired. It was a question of civilization, of constitutional liberty, of the preservation of the principles of the Constitution; and the South, when the alternative was presented of abandoning the principles of the Constitution, or giving up the Union, with alacrity, but with the deepest reluctance that the necessity existed, chose the latter. She was overcome, she has suffered, but she ought not to be maligned or misrepresented.

"I must not be misunderstood. The whole question of secession and disunion has been forever settled, so far as the domain of constitutional law is concerned. The decree was rendered at Appomattox, and was written in the best blood of all sections of this land. It was rendered in the court of last resort, where all the laws but those of war are silent. From it no appeal can be had except to revolution, which God forbid.

"From the clear skies His blessed finger points to a restored Union, and His beneficent smile is spread all over the land where dwells a people, the strongest, the most enlightened, the most prosperous and happy to be found on the habitable globe. In all our struggles we have not been forgotten; His mighty hand has been felt, lifting us up from our calamities, chastened but made better and stronger by His loving-kindness. 'For whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth; and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth.'

"'Slavery has been called the trembling needle which pointed the course amidst the tumultuous discussions of our Congresses until the War between the States began.'

“But the South did not go to war for slavery alone. Thousands and thousands of soldiers from every State in the South, perhaps not less than eighty per cent. of them, entered the army willingly and deliberately, and served through the war, who never owned and never expected to own a slave. It was unmistakably interwoven among the causes of the war. It was inseparable from all the great industrial, economic, and sectional questions involving the policy and control of the government. It embittered the discussion of every public question, and afterwards embittered the great war itself. It was inextricably interwoven with the cause of the Confederacy. It brought down upon it the prejudices of many in this country who believed in the great principle for which the South contended, but who would not identify themselves with a cause involving the perpetuation of slavery. It brought upon the South the moral sense of foreign nations. It taught us what Washington, Jefferson, and Madison had long before recognized—that the moral sense of mankind did not sustain it. It was the bane of our social order, and it was the chronic cancer which gnawed at the vitals of our future greatness. It perished, like secession, as one of the incidents and results of the war.

“Thank God, it is gone forever! and that we have a reunited country under one flag, the emblem of a free people in an inseparable Union of coequal States, and never destined, we pray God, to become the emblem of imperial power at home or abroad, or to float over vassal States and subject peoples anywhere against their will.

“Ours was not a war of conquest; it was not a war of pelf; it was not a war of desolation; it was not a war of fanaticism; it was not a war of envy and malice; it was not a war on defenseless and homeless noncombatants; it was not a war of coercion. Ours was a war of self-defense, a war for home, for self-government, for State sovereignty, for the right to peaceably withdraw from the Union into which we had voluntarily entered, but to which no power had been delegated to coerce a State. It was a war to establish the true lines between the powers reserved to the States and those delegated to the general government. It was a war to preserve our form of government as the fathers understood it when it was framed.

“‘No higher encomium can be rendered to the South than the fact, sustained by her whole history, that she never violated the Constitution; that she committed no aggressions upon the rights of property of the North; that she simply asked equality in the Union and the enforcement and maintenance of her clearest rights and guarantees.’

“The South had no hatred for the Union. The highest evidence of that is, that the Confederate Constitution was substantially the same as the Constitution of the United States, modified so as to make clear the construction for which the South had always contended. There

were few other changes; and they looked, in the main, to the correction of abuses and errors which experience had discovered. It distinctly inhibited the foreign slave trade, prohibited their introduction into the Confederacy from any other Territory or State except the slaveholding States and Territories of the United States, and gave the Congress the power to prohibit that also. True, it recognized slavery, as did the Constitution of the United States, and afforded like guarantees.

"No, the South had no hatred for the Constitution, and no hatred for the Union. It was her Constitution and her Union, in common with all the other States created by the wisdom and courage of all their sons. The ashes of her children consecrated the battlefields of the Revolution. They had led suffering and half-clad but victorious armies for American Independence. Washington and Henry Lee, Marion, Sumter, and Pinckney, John Paul Jones and George Rogers Clark, were among her illustrious soldiers in the great struggle for independence.

"Camden, King's Mountain, the Cowpens, Guilford Courthouse, Eutaw Springs, and Yorktown were all hers. It was our Andrew Jackson, commanding Southern soldiers, largely Kentuckians, Tennesseans and Mississippians, who fought the battle of New Orleans, terminating the war of 1815, the war which has been called the second war of Independence, the effect of which was 'to vindicate our equality and independence among the nationalities of the world. It gave us a position of dignity, importance, and power which has never been diminished. It was a wholesome agency in promoting national unity, in developing national patriotism and courage, military and naval skill and ability, in quieting for many years sectional discord, and demonstrating our unaided competency to defend our soil and coasts, and to cope successfully with the best-disciplined army and the most formidable navy of the old world.'

"In this centennial year of the celebration of the acquisition of Louisiana Territory, I can hardly resist the temptation to suggest what might have been the destinies of the Great Republic if the prevision of Thomas Jefferson, a Southern statesman, had not comprehended the tremendous importance to the commercial development of the United States and the preservation of the Union that the 'Father of Waters' should forever remain under their control. But this digression, however inviting, cannot be indulged.

"The names and battlefields I have mentioned cannot be separated from the Union any more than the light from the sun. The history of the South, with all its tender memories and glorious triumphs in war and in peace, were bound up in the history of the colonies, the Confederation, and finally in the Union.

"Why was it not dear to her people? Why should she not desire to preserve it? Why should five millions of people, as a single man,

rise to leave their father's house, but for some overshadowing cause and impending danger? In all history did ever-like occur?

"And when the North determined upon coercion, did ever any people stand together as did the people of the South? With her ports blockaded, cut off from the outer world, with no army or navy, destitute of arms and ammunition, almost without manufacturing industries of any kind, the South for four years conducted, single-handed and alone, against the trained army and navy of the Union, backed by the extensive industries of the North, with its enormous population and wealth, with its immense shipping and commerce, and with its legions of mercenaries from other lands, the most stupendous war of modern times. Do these old veterans themselves realize the achievements of the armies of the Confederacy? One in whose accuracy I have implicit faith states that more than half as many men were enrolled in the Union army as the entire white population of the Southern States proper, including all the women and children. The records show that more than two million, eight hundred and fifty thousand troops were furnished the Union army by the States; and while, for the lack of official data, I cannot state, to a man, the enlistment in the Southern army from first to last, the estimate has the sanction of high authority, deemed reliable, that the Confederate forces available for action during the war did not exceed six hundred thousand soldiers, of whom there were not more than two hundred thousand arms-bearing men at any one time, and when the war closed, half that number covered the whole effective force, of all arms, in all quarters of the Confederacy.

"Besides the disparity in the land forces, there was the Federal navy, the gunboats and the ironclads, without which many believe Grant's army would have been lost at Shiloh and McClellan's on the Peninsula.

"When the Union army dissolved, four hundred thousand more men were borne on its roll than the estimated enlistments of the Southern army from the Spring of 1861 to the Spring of 1865, and during that time there had been two hundred and seventy thousand Federal prisoners captured.

"Three hundred thousand Federal soldiers sleep in eighty-three beautiful Federal cemeteries, rightly cared for by the Government, to tell to posterity the awful story of that mighty fratricidal conflict.

"How shall we account for these things? Has all history afforded a parallel? What is it that made the South a unit, and molded its armies for terrible battle? Let the unpartisan and truth-seeking historian of the future answer; but whatever his answer may be, if he could challenge the respect of mankind, let him not say the cause, the sentiment, the conviction, or whatever it was that inspired them to



brave and noble deeds did not have the abiding faith and solemn sanction of her armies in the field or her people at their homes. Until the ragged and half-starved remnants of Lee's and Johnston's armies laid down their arms, and accepted the cold, stern award of defeat; until the ever-increasing and overpowering numbers of Grant's and Sherman's armies made battle no longer possible, unfaltering they stood together without a murmur, still hoping against hope for the triumph of their cause; and when the end came, and disaster and ruin met the eye on all sides; and when at every fireside was a vacant chair; when blackened chimneys identified spots where happy homes had stood; when poverty and want stalked abroad; when aliens came to rule that they might plunder; when ignorance and audacity flaunted themselves in high places, and corruption had its ready and rich rewards—still they were true; true to themselves, true to their comrades and the memory of their martyred dead, true to their old leaders, true to their great captain, and true to their States and to their beloved South. Their armies had gone down in defeat, their cause had failed, their fortunes had been swept away, disappointment and sorrows and strange conditions hovered on all sides and darkened all the ways; but there was no treacherous and cowardly turning, to fix upon their civil or military leaders the responsibility for the origin or results of the war. They had staked everything for a principle in vain. Courageous and true, they accepted their fate, and turned again to build up their wasted fortunes and prostrated commonwealths.

“To me the sweetest and noblest chapter in the book of our misfortunes and sorrows, was the treatment which the South accorded the fallen chief of the Confederacy. His was a pure, a great, and an incorruptible career. He had served the Union with great distinction in high stations, in war and in peace. No ambitious longings for place or power now remained. All hope for his preferment had gone out in the darkness of defeat. Imprisoned and in irons, he suffered for them all. Released without trial, no plea for pardon, disfranchised, broken in health, and tottering with care and age, he returned to his people, to be welcomed as no other man, and in the calm dignity of a private citizen, in his quiet home, he remained their idol, their counselor, and their friend, devoting the last days of his noble life to the preparation of a defense and justification of that people for whom he had been made a vicarious sacrifice. He had never lost their faith, their confidence, their admiration, or their love. There is something strong and deserving of all honor in a people like this.

“We are assembled here for no ignoble ends. We are here to revive no issues settled by that unhappy conflict. We are not here to defame others, or pervert or warp the truth. We are not here to exaggerate or magnify the glory or virtues of one section of our common

country at the expense of another; nor are we here to desecrate this occasion by the gratification of personal ambition, or the acquirement of social distinction or political preferment. We are here that mankind may not forget, nor falsehood, nor calumny cloud or tarnish the calm judgment of posterity, as to the sincerity of the motives and the honorable conduct of Confederate soldiers. We affirm our desire that our children may understand these things; that they may the more reverence their ancestry; that they may know of their sufferings and sacrifices, and be able to defend their good names, and, proud of their achievements, emulate in the great struggles of the future, if such await our country, the fidelity, patriotism, love of home and country attested by the veterans of 1861 on a hundred bloody battlefields.

“Who would have them forget the Lees, the Johnstons, the Jacksons, and the Hills? Who would have them forget Bragg, Beauregard, Hardec, Price, Polk, and Hood? Who would have them forget that great wizard of the saddle, Bedford Forrest, and our own little Joe Wheeler, Pat Cleburne, the lamented Walthall, and innumerable others? Who would have us forget the grand old man yet with us, and others still spared; and the hosts who made for them names that can never perish from the earth as long as genius and courage and patriotism challenge the admiration of mankind?

“Who would have them ignorant of the glorious charge of Pickett and others at Gettysburg? Who would have them forget the death struggle at Franklin, Tenn., where the Confederates won a glorious victory, but at a cost of eleven general officers killed and wounded and six thousand men—nearly one-fifth of the army—in five hours? Where Gist and Adams, and Strahl and Granberry, and the intrepid Pat Cleburne fell—fell in the very forefront of battle, and around them in great numbers were strewn their gallant dead. Who would have them forget Chickamauga, where friendly darkness shielded the Army of the Cumberland from destruction? Who would have them forget Jackson in the Valley of Virginia, whose campaigns have challenged the military critics of England and Germany to find a single error?

“Dr. Hunter McGuire, Jackson’s corps surgeon, in an address delivered in Richmond in 1897, made this statement: ‘Therefore, it is with swelling heart and deep thankfulness that I recently heard some of the first soldiers and military students of England declare that within the past two hundred years the English-speaking race had produced but five soldiers of the first rank—Marlborough, Washington, Wellington, Robert Lee, and Stonewall Jackson. I heard them declare that Jackson’s campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, in which you, and you, and myself in my subordinate place, followed this immortal, was the finest specimen of strategy and tactics of which the world has any record; that in this series of marches and battles there was never a

blunder committed by Jackson; that his campaign in the Valley was superior to either of those made by Napoleon in Italy. One British officer, who teaches strategy in a great European college, told me that he used this campaign as a model of strategy and tactics, and dwelt upon it for several months in his lectures; that it was taught for months in each session in the schools of Germany, and that Von Moltke, the greatest strategist, declared it was without a rival in the world's history. This same British officer told me that he had ridden on horseback over the battlefields of the Valley, and carefully studied the strategy and tactics there displayed by Jackson; that he had followed him to Richmond, where he joined with Lee in the campaign against McClellan in 1862; that he had followed him in his detour around Pope, and in his management of his troops at Manassas; that he had studied his environment of Harper's Ferry and its capture, his part in the fight at Sharpsburg, and his flank movement around Hooker—and that he had never blundered. Indeed, he added, "Jackson seemed to be inspired." Another British officer told me that 'for its numbers the Army of Northern Virginia had more force and power than any army that ever existed.'

"It is cruel to discriminate, but this tribute from such a source is too rich to be lost. It should go into history as the priceless heritage of our people.

"I ought not to specify, but will you bear with me for one further incident, pathetic as it is heroic, and glowing with the spirit which animated the sacred dead we strive to honor?

"At Lexington, Va., where the remains of Gens. Lee and Jackson now sleep, is the Virginia Military Institute. It was in successful operation in May, 1864, when Seigel advanced up the Valley. Gen. John C. Breckinridge was sent with an inadequate force to arrest his advance. A corps of cadets, boys seventeen and under, from this school, consisting of a battalion of four companies of infantry, and a section of three-inch rifled guns, were ordered to report to him at Staunton. The march was made in two days. Two or three short marches brought him in touch with Breckinridge's veterans. Their bright, gaudy uniforms, clean and new, their smooth, girlish faces, trim step, and jaunty airs subjected them to severe raillery and all manner of fun from the old soldiers. Breckinridge did not want to use them if it could be avoided. Having determined to receive the attack of Seigel at New Market, the boy corps was ordered, in a beating rain, to report to Gen. Echols. It was not long until the bright, new uniforms, bedraggled with rain and mud, presented the corps in a dilapidated and pitiable state; but they moved on and took position on the extreme left of the reserve line of battle. Wharton's brigade was in advance, and the boy corps, brigaded with Echols, was in the reserve. The order to advance

soon came. A slight knoll was reached, and the batteries opened; but, not having the range, little damage was done to Wharton's men. But when Echol's men reached it they had the range, and their fire began to tell with fearful accuracy. Let their Colonel tell the rest. He says:

“Great gaps were made through the ranks; but the cadet, true to his discipline, would close in to the center to fill the interval, and push steadily forward. The alignment of the battalion under this terrible fire, which strewed the ground with killed and wounded for more than a mile on open ground, would have been creditable even on a field day. They moved steadily forward for more than a mile beyond New Market. When within three hundred yards of the enemy's batteries, they opened with canister, case shot and long lines of musketry at the same time. The fire was withering—it seemed impossible that any living creature could escape—and here we sustained our heaviest loss. The commander fell, but a cadet captain took command of the battalion, and moved forward until they had gotten into the first line, when all took shelter behind a fence; and then, after a few minutes, with a shout, a fusillade, and a rush, the enemy fled and the day was won.”

“They had gone as far as the best troops in the army. There were none to guy them then. They had challenged the love and admiration of the veterans of the Army of Northern Virginia, and fifty-two of their battalion, of the two hundred and fifty composing it, killed and wounded that day, won them a place they can never lose in history.

“I cannot tell you what it was that inspired those beardless boys to deeds of noble bearing and death. Whatever it was ran through the Confederate armies. These were the sons of the old South. Is it to be despised? Where shall brighter or nobler examples of heroism and sacrifice be found?

“And may I not revert to the manner in which the war was conducted by the Confederates? To this I point with justifiable pride. It was a splendid race of men that built up the old South. They were the descendants of the Cavaliers. They, like other men, had their faults, but they cherished the glorious memories of a long line of ancestry who despised all that was contemptible, little and mean; they were sticklers for the observance of the highest sense of honor; they built their lofty characters on the observance of the truth; they hated moral and physical cowardice, and their homes were the habitations of virtue, chivalry and hospitality; but they were conservative; they were lovers of home, and the devoted friends of civil and religious liberty. They believed in as little government as was consistent with the maintenance of law and order, and that whatever went beyond this was an infringement upon the liberty of the individual, destructive of that love the citizen owed the State, and tended to destroy the self-reliance and independence

of the individual upon whose love, strength and manhood rested the temple of free constitutional government. What contributions they have made to the betterment of mankind, and what inspiration they have given the great masses who have builded this wonderful country of ours!

"The great Mississippian, the lawyer, the statesman and the General, as great in peace as in war, himself having borne a conspicuously brilliant and honorable part in the heroic struggle of which I speak, in an address delivered at the unveiling of a monument to the Confederate dead at Jackson, Miss., said of these men of the old South of whom I speak, that: 'From among them came the statesman who wrote the Declaration of Independence; and, strange as it may sound in this day of universal freedom, it is said that all who signed the Declaration, except those from the State of Massachusetts, and perhaps one or two others, were slaveholders. From among them came the Father of his Country, the Father of the Constitution, and the greatest of all its expounders. At the head of the great armies, in the presidential office, in cabinet and court, and in all the nation's high councils, everywhere, in peace and in war, great Southern lights illuminate the annals of America, and shed upon our country's name its chief honor and renown. From the foundation of the government, through all the epochs of peace and arms, down to 1861, Southern statesmen and orators, Southern philosophers and judges, Southern patriots and soldiers have enacted the brightest chapters of this country's history, and to them we are indebted for the fundamental sources of its present power.'

"The descendants of such men as these conducted the war on the Confederate side. Is it surprising that it was conducted on the highest plane of modern warfare? In no single instance is it recorded, even in the partisan histories already written, that ruin and desolation followed in the footsteps of its armies; nor that their marches were known by 'pillars of fire by night and clouds of smoke by day,' nor that the birds of the air could not follow them without carrying their rations. Sherman's march to the sea, as told by himself, and Sheridan's raid through the Valley of Virginia, as characterized by his own pen, find no counterpart in Lee's march to Gettysburg or Antietam, or in Morgan's raid through Ohio. No Confederate General ever recorded any boast of his cruelty to noncombatants, or felt a pride in making a Warsaw of any part of American soil. To emphasize these statements, I invoke your patience while I read an order issued by a man while in the enemy's country, whom I believe to represent the highest type of genuine and true manhood to be found in all history:

HEADQUARTERS OF ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,  
CHAMBERSBURG, PA., June 27, 1863

"The Commanding General has observed with marked satisfaction the conduct of the troops on the march, and confidently anticipates results commensurate with the high spirit they have manifested. No troops could have displayed greater fortitude, or better performed the arduous marches of the past ten days. Their conduct in other respects has, with few exceptions, been in keeping with their character as soldiers, and entitled them to approbation and praise.

"There have, however, been instances of forgetfulness on the part of some that they have in keeping the yet unsullied reputation of the army, and that the duties exacted of us by civilization and Christianity are not less obligatory in the country of the enemy than our own. The Commanding General considers that no greater disgrace could befall the army, and through it the whole people, than the perpetration of the barbarous outrages upon the innocent and defenseless, and the wanton destruction of private property that have marked the course of the enemy in our own country. Such proceedings not only disgrace the perpetrators and all connected with them, but are subversive of the discipline and efficiency of the army, and destructive of the ends of our present movements. It must be remembered that we make war only on armed men, and that we cannot take vengeance for the wrongs our people have suffered, without lowering ourselves in the eyes of all whose abhorrence has been excited by the atrocities of our enemy, and offending against Him to whom vengeance belongeth, without whose favor and support our efforts must all prove in vain.

"The Commanding General, therefore, earnestly exhorts the troops to abstain with most scrupulous care from unnecessary or wanton injury to private property; and he enjoins upon all officers to arrest and bring to summary punishment all who shall in any way offend against the orders on the subject."

"Who could have written this order except Robert E. Lee?"

"Years after the war had closed, at a time, it is true, when its passions had not subsided, and bitterness in the hearts of people of one section toward their countrymen in the other still lingered, in a spirit of splendid magnanimity, the victorious conqueror, the great 'captain of the Union Army, taught the grand lesson of forgiveness and fraternity in the imperishable words, 'Let us have peace.'"

"But this order of Gen. Lee was penned in the very midst of the furious struggle, when every heart was filled with resentment and indignation at the cruel outrages upon innocent and defenseless noncombatants and wanton and malicious destruction of private property, even the family portraits and heirlooms and household effects essential to the comfort of the unprotected wives and children of the soldiers in

the field. Contrast it with Sherman's march to the sea, and Sheridan's raid in the Valley; with the wanton destruction by fire of the captured cities, Atlanta, Columbia, Charleston; and finally with that order of that other Virginian, Hunter, by which the torch was applied even to the institutions of learning, and the building and library and apparatus, the accumulations of forty years, of the Virginia Military Institute, and the library and apparatus of Washington College, endowed by the Father of his Country, perished in the angry flames; or contrast it with the conduct of Butler in New Orleans.

"In peace Grant gloriously triumphed over the passions engendered by war; but Lee, horrified by the heartless atrocities of the invading foe, in the midst of the enemy's country, with every opportunity for revenge, triumphantly rose above all the natural instincts of the human heart for revenge, to inculcate and to practice the teachings of the Saviour of mankind, 'Vengeance is mine, I will repay.'

"Peerless, glorious Robert E. Lee! Glorious in prosperity—more glorious in adversity; glorious in victory—more glorious in defeat; resplendent in life—triumphant in death.

"What a monument is this to the character of the Southern Army!

"One who followed Bragg through Kentucky could not have known by observation that an army had passed along the highway unless he had seen where it had camped at night, and not then because any fence had lost a rail or any orchard its fruit.

"Is there not something in the history of a people like that worth preserving? May no lessons here be drawn for the elevation of mankind; no memories worthy of the children of the South? We must not forget that a large number of the survivors of that conflict have taken up their abode in the Silent City, and those who remain are admonished that white heads are the companions of failing memories. Whatever they shall do by way of fixing the true status of the Confederate soldier must be done in the near future, for

"To the past go more dead faces every year;  
Everywhere the sad eyes meet us;  
In the evening's dust they greet us,  
And to come to them entreat us,  
Every year.'

"May I be permitted to trespass a moment longer? It is of the Confederate soldiers in peace I would speak. I cannot—nor would I if I could—portray the ceaseless chain of wrong and oppression which followed in the wake of the great 'Civil War'; and it came upon a defenseless, desolated, and impoverished land—a land rich in nothing but noble men and women and the precious memories of the glorious race from which they sprang and in the priceless heritage of high achievements.

"If those who fell in battle could have spoken from their graves, they would scarcely have envied the fate of the survivors.

"Sir, if anything exceeds in constancy, in patience, in courage and fortitude, the Confederate soldier, who from 1863 to 1865, half-clad, hungry, and almost without hope of success, followed with weary but steady footsteps the tattered battle flags of the South until the star of the Confederacy went out, it was the same soldier who, for the decade that followed the war, in poverty and in want, disfranchised and despised, overrun by aliens and strangers, steadily and with a sublime constancy and devotion resisted wrong and oppression, turned his back upon place and power, while ignorance and dishonesty held high carnival, until, by the very logic of events, reason supplanted bitterness and passion, ignorance and vice gave way to intelligence and personal worth, and his long-deferred redemption came.

"Did any other people ever face and overcome adversity as did the Southern people? The same spirit which gave her armies unity, power and endurance, followed the survivors back to the civil life to point the way to a new birth such as no other country has ever experienced. The South gave to her armies all of her male population, including beardless boys and gray-haired men, and they went from every walk, profession, and calling and station in life. Neither the bench, the pulpit, nor the institutions of learning were spared. All answered with alacrity and determination the call to arms. When it closed there were none upon whom to rely but the ex-Confederate soldier. He it was who took up the new problems which the changed conditions of his desolate land presented. Standing by the graves of his comrades, inspired by their noble deeds, chastened and disciplined by the horrors, self-denials and sufferings of war, encouraged by the high achievements of his revolutionary sires, and loving to veneration the traditions of his ancestry, interwoven as they were with the history of his beloved South, undismayed but hampered by the prejudices and passions which war had left behind, he began the work of rebuilding her shattered fortunes and rehabilitating her dismantled commonwealths. But as the South had fought for the principle of local self-government and failed, so in the disjointed logic of the times she was to be denied its application in the re-establishment of her State governments. The South, yet unadjusted to its changed conditions, struggling under its burdens of misfortune and impending dangers, misjudged, misunderstood and mistrusted, may have blundered in many things; and the great North, forgetting or ignoring the great qualities—the fidelity and honor, the genius for constructive statesmanship and good government which her fallen foe had always exhibited in war and in peace—gave rein to unrestricted passions and prejudices, alike harmful to itself and ruinous to the South.



"It sent the carpetbagger, who, aided by those who had never exercised the simplest rights of citizenship, were expected to set up and administer such governments as were fit for a people who, for nearly three-quarters of a century, had, in the main, guided and directed the splendid progress and development of the great republic. I would not dwell, if time permitted, upon the riotous conditions into which a helpless and defenseless people were plunged by this characterless horde of insatiable cormorants who assembled at our State capitals, to blaspheme the very name of civil government, and plot schemes to oppress a fallen foe, that they might prolong their opportunities for speculation. This is not the time nor place, but it must be left to the future historian, in the interest of truth and as a lesson to posterity, and as a warning to us all that there is no freedom where one man is permitted to govern others against their wills, to drag away the sheet that covers the rotten corpse of reconstruction. It fell, as in the nature of things it could not endure. Time gradually assuaged the passions of the war; commerce and business struggled under its withering influences, and demanded better things; and the conscience of the great victorious North was stricken at the cruelties and follies and ruin it wrought; but a decade had passed, a weary, withering, blighting decade of misrule on the one hand, and patient endurance and long-deferred hope on the other. Again the ex-Confederate took up the burden of civil government. I think sometimes we forget the strong characters of those who, Moses-like, led us out of the wilderness of our woes. Few of them are now left, and their faces recede with the flying years.

"They were ex-Confederates, true and tried. Some yet live, and to call names would be invidious; but we owe them a double debt of gratitude, and to their memories reverence and love.

"With the South's overwhelming problem still unsolved, she has nevertheless, under the auspices of her own people, fallen upon safe and peaceful, if not happy and prosperous, times. Her sons and daughters have resumed their rightful station, and whatever the future has in store of good for her must rest upon the traits and characteristics of her people. She will be patient; she will be prudent. To all the knightly and queenly virtues she will hold fast, trusting in God and the future for the noble and good. The South will not despair.

"I read the other day in one of Talmage's sermons these words: 'There is a flower in Siberia that blooms only in January, the severest month in that cold climate. It is a star-shaped flower, and covered with glistening specks that look like diamonds. A Russian took some of the seeds of that flower to St. Petersburg and planted them, and they grew, and on the coldest day of January they pushed back the snow and ice and burst into full bloom. They called it the snow flower; and it makes me think of those whom the world tries to freeze out and

snow under, but who, in the strength of God, push through and up and out, and bloom in the hardest weather of the world's cold treatment, starred and radiant with a beauty given only to those who find life a struggle, and turn it into victory.'

"These sturdy, venerable veterans, bearing the scars and wounds of battle in their bitterest days, like the snow flowers of Siberia, pushed their way up and out and through all the ice and snows of the cold winters of adversity, and, thank God! they stand for all that is strong and conservative and safe in government. Will their posterity do less?

"Providence, as a kind Father, took by the hand our liberty-loving ancestors and guided them here. Generation after generation lived, ruled, and passed away, retaining the purity and freshness of virtuous power. Greed of gain and lust of power, culminating in plutocratic usurpation of all the branches of government, have never found favor or encouragement here. Our population, Anglo-Saxon still, has never been dominated by foreign elements ignorant and careless of the principles of our government and the practices of our fathers. We still have our splendid inheritance, except as modified—let us believe for the better—by war.

"I believe, as I live, that if our institutions are to be preserved, much, so much, will depend upon this goodly South of ours. Our deepest concern should be for a better and more righteous national character. All the bounteous elements of earth and sky beckon us away from the base fascination of self which dishonors and destroys our country.

"Let us invite all her people into paths of law and order, inculcating peace, and keep alive our sense of justice and human freedom, and let all our advancement and growth be characterized by such a recognition of the rights of man as shall make her people feel that the blessings of Providence are theirs under a government of just and equal laws.

"May our beloved Southland build all her temples, not upon the shifting quicksands of selfish expediency, but upon the everlasting principles of right! Let us not forget that, in the great armory of Divine Providence, Justice forges her weapons long before her battles are fought; that in the everlasting courts of heaven every man must suffer the penalties of his disobedience, and all nations the penalty of injustice and wrong. Whatever may be our burdens or calamities, let us bear them with that courage and fortitude that becomes a just and a great people; and may our children, and our children's children be inspired to walk along the very mountain ranges of an enlightened Christian civilization, always in the path of duty, and preserve and keep sacred the same great qualities that made their ancestry respected and beloved of mankind!"

This magnificent oration was frequently interrupted with thunders of applause; and at its close, the crowd stood up and cheered; and a motion was adopted, amid great enthusiasm, that it be printed and sent to all Camps in the organization, and to all colleges and universities in the country. Col. S. A. Cunningham, editor of the *Confederate Veteran*, official organ of the Association, offered to supply it gratuitously, and his proposition was accepted with expressions of gratitude.

The Convention then adjourned until 10 A. M. the next day.

## SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDING, WEDNESDAY, MAY 20th, 1903.

Convention called to order at 10 A. M., General Jno. B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief, in the Chair.

General Gordon rapped very heavily on the table with his gavel, and immediately all talking ceased, and silence prevailed, every veteran present bending forward to hear every word which fell from the dear Commander's lips. He said: "My comrades, if ever a body of men ought to return thanks to Almighty God for His ever increasing kindness and goodness, we are that body; and I ask every one of you present this morning to recognize this fact, and join in singing that beautiful and expressive Hymn, "All Hail the Power of Jesus Name."

The entire audience rose and sang:

All hail the power of Jesus' Name!

Let angels prostrate fall;

Bring forth the royal diadem,

And crown Him, crown Him, crown Him, crown Him Lord of all.

Ye seed of Israel's chosen race,

Ye ransomed of the fall,

Hail Him Who saves you by His grace,

And crown Him Lord of all!

Sinners, whose love can never forget

The wormwood and the gall,

Go, spread your trophies at His feet,

And crown Him Lord of all!

Let every kindred, every tribe,

Before Him prostrate fall!

To Him all majesty ascribe,

And crown Him Lord of all!

At the conclusion of the singing General Gordon called on General R. M. Gano of Dallas, Tex., to lead in prayer.

General Gano: "Allwise and most merciful Father, Thou whom we all worship and adore, we thank Thee for Thy most gracious kindness in permitting us to again assemble here in this great City of New Orleans in Annual Reunion. We thank Thee for the many blessings which have been ours. We thank Thee for the immortal men who suffered so many privations during the bloody days of the Sixties, many of whom are here with us to-day, testifying as they do of the great courage and bravery of the Armies of the Confederacy.

"We ask Thy blessings upon us; we pray that Thou wilt be with us in all of our deliberations, guiding us in the way we should go, and that all we do will be for Thy advancement and glory.

"Bless our loved Commander, and spare him to us for many years to come. Bless our dear comrades everywhere, especially those who are not permitted to be with us to-day. Bless the dear 'Daughters' and 'Sons,' and guide and keep them, and prosper them in the great work they are doing to keep alive 'the story of the glory of the men who wore the Gray.'

"And now Lord be with us, be near us, and save us for Christ's sake. Amen."

The Report of the Adjutant-General was presented to the Convention. It will be found in the appendix.

General Gordon then called for the Committee on Resolutions and on Credentials, the said lists not being complete on the day before.

Major Manning then read out in a clear voice the names of Committees, which were as follows:

#### CREDENTIALS.

South Carolina—E. H. Gasque.

North Carolina—H. A. London.

Virginia—John Lamb.

West Virginia—A. F. Southworth.

Maryland—General Joseph L. Brent.

Louisiana—E. P. Cottraux.

Mississippi—James Byrnes.

Florida—Raymond Coy.

Alabama—O. J. Semmes.

Kentucky—H. P. McDonald.

Texas—R. M. Anderson.

Missouri—Frank Pitts.

Arkansas—R. F. Ward.

Tennessee—O. W. McKissack.

Georgia—Richard Johnson.

Indian Territory—R. B. Coleman.  
 Oklahoma Territory—W. McKay Dougan.  
 Northwest Division—Wm. H. H. Ellis.

## RESOLUTIONS

South Carolina—C. S. McCall.  
 North Carolina—F. H. Busbee.  
 Virginia—R. B. Davis.  
 West Virginia—A. F. Southworth.  
 Maryland—R. C. Brooks.  
 Louisiana—Jos. A. Breaux.  
 Florida—W. H. Jewell.  
 Alabama—Thos. Dennis.  
 Kentucky—Jas. R. Rogers.  
 Texas—Felix H. Robertson.  
 Missouri—W. H. Mayo.  
 Arkansas—Chas. Coffin.  
 Tennessee—W. P. Torry.  
 Mississippi—E. W. Babb.  
 Georgia—Colonel Shephard.  
 Indian Territory—R. B. Coleman.  
 Oklahoma Territory—Wm. D. Matthews.  
 Northwest Division—Paul Fusz.

After the announcement of the Committees, General Gordon introduced Prof. Jos. T. Derry, of Georgia, who read an interesting poem entitled, "The Gathering of the Hosts," which told in rhyme the secession of the several States constituting the Confederacy.

General Gordon: We will now listen to the report of our Historical Committee, the most important object of our great Ogranization. The Chairman of this Committee is our beloved friend and comrade, Lieut.-General Stephen D. Lee.

General Lee announced that as the report had been prepared by Genl. Jno. J. Hornor, a member of the Committee from Helena, Ark., Genl. Hornor would read it.

General Gordon asked that the audience be perfectly quiet so that every word of this report might be heard, as it was very important.

General Hornor read the report as follows:

"New Orleans, La., May, 1903.

"To Major-General Wm. E. Mickle, Adjutant-General and Chief-of-Staff, United Confederate Veterans: Soon after the organization of this Association, it was deemed proper to appoint a Committee to be known as the Historical Committee, and Committee on Southern School History. Originally it was composed of seven members, but in 1895,

its importance was so manifest, that our distinguished Commander added thirteen additional members to the Committee, so that every State and Division represented in this Association might have a member thereon. Its importance was thus recognized and emphasized.

“This Committee was not created for the purpose of writing a history of the war between the States from the standpoint of a Confederate Veteran; not for the purpose of commending the works of any author whose sentiments might be in accord with the views and feelings of the members of the Committee; not for the purpose of placing in the hands of our children text-books partisan in their teachings; not for the purpose alone of pointing out the many falsehoods and calumnies which overzealous and active antagonism had caused to be printed in many of the text-books in use in Southern schools; but its chief purpose was to foster in all proper ways, throughout the South and particularly among our comrades and their descendants, a manly sentiment which should elevate them above partisanship or sectionalism, which should induce them to carefully collate the facts which led up to the great struggle and which should cause them to guard as treasures of inestimable value, the evidences showing forth the purity of the motives and the integrity of the purposes which induced our comrades to leave home and family to endure fatigue and hunger, to submit to disaster and defeat without humiliation, to offer their fortunes and their lives on the altar of their country, and when the end came, without a murmur of discontent, to enter upon the task of reconstructing their homes and fortunes out of the desolations and poverty then prevailing all over our Southland.

“When the end came, and the worn and wasted remnant of the once bold and valiant army surrendered to its strong and victorious antagonist, when the magnanimous terms of surrender granted by U. S. Grant, the brave and chivalrous Commander of the Northern forces, were flashed over the country, the masses of the people shouted for joy, and the white-winged Angel of Peace seemed to be settling on this land. But it was not to be for long. The scheming politician, the avaricious money seeker, the wily demagogue, and the untiring agitator could not permit so favorable an opportunity to pass for further impoverishing and more deeply humiliating the people of the South. Laws were enacted for disfranchising the white men in the late Confederate States, and for enfranchising the negro. State governments were overthrown, the ‘carpet bagger’ was given absolute political control and a profligacy in public expenditures, unsurpassed in the history of government, became the rule. Every enterprise in the control of their friends was subsidized at the public expense, until bonds had no value in the market and the tax gatherer could not collect taxes with sufficient celerity to supply daily demands. Public school systems were estab-

lished, not for the purpose of educating the children of the districts, but to afford lucrative offices to be filled by political partisans. Books were published to justify this reign of oppression and robbery, and were the text-books placed in the hands of children of Southern patriots to corrupt their minds and to inspire a lack of respect for the ancestors who had given up life and property in the effort to maintain those principles of liberty which were guaranteed by the Constitution of their forefathers.

“But the manhood of the South was not blunted by defeat, nor lost by surrender. It was not destroyed by poverty nor diminished by want. It was only dormant and waiting for the proper time and opportunity.

“When the men of the South rebuilt their homes; when they had provided for the immediate wants of their families; when they were released from the struggle for existence; when they saw the fields blossoming under the tillage of the farmer, and commerce shedding its beneficence all over the land, they turned their thoughts to the necessity for good government, and with one accord resolved to rid their several State governments from the plunderers who had usurped all places of honor and profit, and, like leeches, were sucking the lifeblood from the body politic. No revolution was ever more bloodless nor more effectual than the one which restored the governments of the Southern States to their citizens, and forever redeemed them from the blighting influence of ‘carpetbagism.’ It was not alone the work of man. The hand of the Almighty Ruler was in it just as truly and as effectually as was that of our Saviour when He overturned the tables of the money-changers and drove out those who bought and sold in the Temple of His Father.

“At each annual reunion the Historical Committee has submitted its report. In its efforts to show forth the falsehoods of histories written and scattered broadcast throughout the South, it has reviewed with considerable detail the causes which led up to the war. It has, from the Constitution of our common country, the writings of its most eminent statesmen, the resolutions of early political conventions, and the teachings of the founders of the Government and the framers of the Constitution, uncontrovertibly shown that the States of the South had the right peaceably to withdraw from the Union, and severally to resume the sovereignty held by each State before the Constitution was adopted. It has also clearly shown that the several Confederate States sought to withdraw from the Union peaceably; that on their part no war was threatened or intended, but that the war was initiated by the States of the North; that their territory was invaded, and the blood of their sons was shed in defense of their homes and firesides. It was also very clearly shown that the term ‘rebel,’ so opprobriously applied

to the defenders of the South, was justified by no act done by them, but might, with equal propriety, have been applied to every patriot, of every age and land, who took up arms to drive back the invaders of his native land. The Committee in its several reports has sought not to commend the works of any particular author, but to call attention to the ability and zeal of the many literary efforts of Southern men and women in their endeavors to expose the errors of Northern writers, and to the forceful and convincing terms in which they have set forth the true history of the Confederate Cause, and not only set forth, but have presented it in such forms as to attract the attention of the youths of our land, and thus given them additional incentive to investigate those subjects so necessary to be thoroughly familiar to the minds of the descendants of those who made such history. In its seventh annual report, your Committee used this language: 'Your Committee cannot undertake to indorse historical works as true, or recommend them as being the real history of the greatest events in our Country's past, and will not presume to do so.' Apart from the danger of error, to embark on such a course would be to discriminate between deserving works.

"Your Committee realized that the facts from which the history of the Confederate Cause, and the patriotism and self-sacrifice of the Confederate soldier, would be written, were not all accomplished when the surrender at Appomattox took place, and from time to time, in its reports, it has called attention to what had been accomplished by the 'Confederate Soldier in Peace.' In its tenth annual report it gave, with considerable detail, statistics showing the growth in wealth, expansion in commerce, and the rapid development in educational facilities in the eleven Confederate States since the close of the war.

"These statistics show the wonderful development of the Southern States up to the census of 1890 in all that makes communities prosperous, stable and wealthy. The true growth of the South cannot, however, be fully appreciated unless we consider the conditions existing when the war closed, and the years immediately succeeding its close. For four years the intelligence, the manhood and the strength of the Southern people had been engaged exclusively in war. It was reproachfully said of the Confederate Army that its ranks had been recruited from the 'cradle and the grave.' This was metaphorically true. When the flower of her manhood had been exhausted, the tender youth as well as those whose silvery hairs, should, under other circumstances, have gained them exemption from the strife of battle, eagerly stepped forward and filled the desolated ranks until none were left to take the places of those who fell. It must also be remembered that of the 600,000 men who enlisted in the Confederate Army, the ravages of disease and the casualties of battle had claimed no inconsiderable number for their own, and of those who survived many were crippled from



wounds, and many, very many, were broken in health and strength. To more thoroughly appreciate the conditions which confronted those who were called upon to face the desolation which the ravages of war had spread over the entire South, and whose work it was to reconstruct the destroyed homes, and to make the barren fields blossom under the culture of the farmer, to launch the ship of commerce on the lakes and rivers, to rekindle the fires in the long-neglected furnaces, and to re-establish markets of trade throughout their native land, were penniless, and returned to families and friends equally poor. They were without the ordinary implements of husbandry or animals of industry, save the feeble and bony creatures which a magnanimous foe had permitted them to retain when they laid down their arms. But another difficulty, far reaching in its consequences, confronted them. Economic conditions in the South had been revolutionized. The 4,000,000 negro slaves who had formerly been producers in all the industrial enterprises in the South had been, by the proclamation of the President, changed from slaves to freed men. Without any training in the duties of freemen, without any conceptions of the responsibilities of life, without any idea of industry, with only habits of labor and a training in obedience, they naturally conceived the idea that freedom meant exemption from labor and an opportunity for indulgence in license. As if these were not difficulties great enough to break down the courage of ordinary men, the political agitator, within three years of the close of the war and the going into full effect of the emancipation proclamation, and before the feeble intellect of the lately emancipated freemen could possibly have realized the changed conditions, conferred upon him all the rights of citizenship and demanded that he, in that brief period, should equal in industry, in knowledge of government and in discrimination between right and wrong, the Anglo-Saxon, whose ancestors had struggled through centuries to work out the problems of government and to establish and enforce the protection of life, liberty and property under a government by the people. Not only were all the rights of citizenship conferred upon these ignorant and untrained negroes, but they were soon taught to believe that they had grievances to be redressed against their former masters on account of services rendered in slavery, and that the remnant of property which was left from the ravages of war should be divided with them.

“The Confederate soldier surrendered his arms, and promised to support and defend the Constitution and Government of the United States, but he did not surrender his honor or his courage. During the four years of war he saw the Army of the North recruited from the civilized nations of the world. He also realized that the armies of the Confederate States could be recruited alone from the citizens of those States. So, in the restoration of the South, it was soon apparent to

him that it must be accomplished by the ability, energy and industry of her own people. The black shadow which fell upon the Southern States repelled all immigration save that of the 'carpetbagger,' who came, not to upbuild anything but his own fortunes, and whose only idea of personal prosperity was in plundering public as well as private treasures.

"Notwithstanding these drawbacks and hindrances, the South has grown as if by magic. We have but to refer to the statistics published with each census report to find that no part of our common country has developed more rapidly in agriculture, in commerce, in manufactures, and in education, than has the late Confederate States. When the slave was emancipated, it was confidently predicted by all that the cotton crop would be largely decreased, and as it was the great staple of the South, that section, in consequence, must decline in wealth and importance. But the number of bales produced have increased from year to year, each crop exceeding the figures fixed by the most sanguine statistician, until the twelve-million-bale mark has practically been reached as the annual product of this great staple in the South. We have seen the bare and rugged mountains of the South pierced by the miner, and coal and iron developed, which has revolutionized the commerce of the world. It has been demonstrated that the world's future supply of iron and steel must come from the South, and that it can be furnished at a cost which will defy all competition. Prior to the war the South was industriously agricultural. With the emancipation of the slaves, new conditions arose. Unable to control the labor, and having been relieved from the necessity of providing employment for the slaves, the Southern man carefully studied and patiently investigated those branches of industry in which more intelligence could be profitably utilized. He saw that New England had grown wealthy from the manufacture of cotton. He believed that the South, with her mild climate, her healthful atmosphere and contiguity to the fields where the raw material was produced, ought to successfully compete with the Eastern manufacturer. He saw all over the land rivers and brooks rushing madly over rocks and ledges in their wild courses to the ocean, and developing power sufficient to turn all the spindles in New England. He saw in every valley and on every mountainside an intelligent and industrious population, the sons and daughters of his late comrades in arms, whose only opportunity for employment was to toil in the field from the opening of spring until the chilled blasts of winter compelled cessation. He felt that they were entitled to better opportunities in the struggle of life, and he resolved to create the opportunities for them.

"While a soldier, no march was too long for him, no odds in battle too great to deter his charge. He endured hunger without complaint, and accepted every privation as the natural result of his enlistment.

When he undertook to restore his fortunes and rehabilitate his native land, no task was too difficult, no undertaking too hazardous, no enterprise too gigantic for his adventurous spirit. If others had made it a success, he saw no reason why he should not succeed. With unbounded assurance, he harnessed the waterfalls, running riotously to the ocean, and forced them to turn the wheels driving thousands of spindles. He took the cotton fresh from the fields, without the cost and charges paid by his New England competitor. He gave constant, profitable and healthful employment to the white families of his country, an employment suited to their condition and ages. The growth of cotton factories in the South is one of the marvels of our age. The hum of the spindle and the rattle of the shuttle are familiar sounds in every State of the South. Factory buildings are to be seen on every hand, and the product of the loom is not only sold in competition with that of the New England spinners, but is to be found in the markets of the Orient and on the same shelves as that of the English manufacturer.

"A few figures taken from the twelfth census of the United States will illustrate more forcibly than otherwise could be done the wonderful growth of the cotton manufacturing industry in the Southern States. In 1889-90 the South had 1,554,000 spindles in operation. In 1899-1900 the South had 4,298,188 spindles in operation. In 1889-90 the South consumed 526,856 bales of cotton. In 1899-1900 the South consumed 1,477,775 bales of cotton. In 1899-1900 New England consumed 1,719,622 bales of cotton. This was only 241,847 bales more than the Southern States.

"In 1890 New England had a capital of \$243,153,249 invested in cotton manufactories. In 1900 this capital had increased to \$272,668,914, or 12.1 per cent.

"In 1890 the South had a capital invested in similar factories of \$53,827,303. In 1900 this capital had increased to \$124,532,864, or 131.4 per cent. The increase in capital in the South in this decade being more than ten times as great as in New England.

"The increase of employees during the same decade in the United States was 81,057, of which more than 60,000, or three-fourths of the whole, was in the Southern States.

"In 1900 the South mined over 61,000,000 tons of bituminous coal.

"In 1900 the South sold more than 3,000,000 tons of pig iron.

"In 1900 the South sold 20,000,000 barrels of petroleum.

"In 1900 the South sold more than \$200,000,000 worth of lumber product; and the value of her mineral and manufactured products in that year aggregated \$1,620,000,000.

"At the close of the war the South's banking capital was too insignificant to be mentioned. In 1900 it was over \$205,000,000.

"In education the progress of the South has been almost as marked

as in the industrial pursuits. When the war ended the doors of her universities and colleges were closed, and her country schools had long ceased to teach the 'young idea how to shoot.' Immediately after the resumption of civic duties, the subject of education assumed a prominent place in the minds of the Southern people. Many of their trusted leaders became teachers and prominent in the cause of education. The universities and colleges, so long closed, were promptly opened, and speedily regained their former positions. As soon as the Southern people gained control of their State Governments, beneficent public school systems were established in every section of the country, and taxes levied with unstinted hands to maintain them. Not only did the Southern man provide schools for the children of his own people, but with a philanthropy as broad as the land he loved and called his home, he taxed his own scanty means for the education of the negroes who had been so recklessly thrust into a state of freedom they were totally unprepared to utilize. To-day, in every city, in every town and village, and in every country-district throughout the South, the opportunities for securing an education are presented to every youth in the land, whether white or black, and these opportunities would have been far more practically beneficial to the negro race if the misdirected zeal of those who are entirely ignorant of his true condition had interfered less with the practical efforts of the Southern people.

"It has been said that a new South was born after the war, and that this astounding progress has been greatly facilitated by the immigration of strength and virility from the North and West. That this is not true, and that these results have come alone from the activity, the industry and the brains of the poor, defeated and starved soldiery of the Confederate Cause, and of their descendants, is shown quite as forcibly by the statistics.

"In 1860 3.5 per cent of the South's white population were born elsewhere than in the Southern States. In 1900, 5 per cent. of the white population of the South were not born in that section.

"While in 1900 1,347,000 Southern born whites were living in States other than the Southern States, or 9 per cent. of the white population of the South.

"It is apparent from the above that the Southern white people were 95 per cent. of the total white population in 1900, and whatever progress has been made in the development of the South has resulted from the energy, zeal and ability of her native-born citizens. While she has given 9 per cent. of her population to assist in the upbuilding of the North and West.

"History is defined to be 'a narrative, oral or written, of past events.' Bolingbroke says 'History is Philosophy teaching by example.'

"There could be no narrative without 'events.' Events are created

by individuals. In former reports, attention has been called to the many illustrious writers who have, in prose, poetry and song in historical narrative, in romance and in fiction, recorded the valor and patriotism of the Confederate soldier in war, and also commemorated the patient labor, the untiring energy and noble endurance exhibited by him in peace. While the historian has carefully investigated, and faithfully recorded the facts which led up to, and were the remote and immediate causes of the war, and has drawn with logical precision the inevitable conclusion that the Southern States had the right peaceably to withdraw from the Union; while the historian has faithfully recorded the many acts of oppression and the many unjust calumnies heaped upon the Southern people since the surrender; while the writers of fiction have taken these facts, and from them woven a tale of romance with such a brilliancy of setting as to attract the attention of every reader of the English language, and compelled conviction by the force and attractiveness of the narrative: yet another history was being written during all the years since the surrender at Appomattox, which will leave a greater impression upon the minds and hearts of the present and future generations than all the facts, all the arguments, all the statements and all the conclusions which have been compiled in the books of the historian, in the romance of the novelist or in the song of the poet. It is the history which is written in the lives lived by the men who laid down their arms in 1865, who then took up the burden of civic duties, and without complaint, without seeking the praise or commendation of the public, discharged those duties as became honest and patriotic citizens. It is their 'Example' which forms the brightest pages in the history of the Confederate Cause and of its soldiery. Robert E. Lee was not only the illustrious Commander-in-Chief of the Confederate Army, but he was the most conspicuous figure in the war. He was not alone the greatest military chieftain, he was also a Christian and a nobleman of the highest type. He had been an officer in the army of the United States, and loved the flag which he had held aloft in the battles with his country's enemies. He had resigned his commission with profound regret, and only because he felt that his first duty of allegiance was to his native State of Virginia. When he surrendered his army at Appomattox, this duty to his State had been performed, and he returned to his allegiance to the Union. With no bowed head nor sorrowful countenance did he sulk in his tent. No longer a soldier, but now a citizen, he took upon himself the duties of civil life. With no training in commercial or professional life, with no desire or ability for political strife, he retired to the classic shades of Lexington, Virginia, and gracefully passed the remaining years of his life as a teacher of the youths of his country. It was not alone from the text-books of most eminent authors did those

who were permitted the benefit of his training derive the most profit, but in the noble example which he daily brought before them in the dignity of his bearing, the purity of his life, the unselfishness of his character, and his unquestioned patriotism for the country in which he lived, and for the flag which he had once opposed, did their greatest benefit come.

“Since the close of the War, the men who bore the banner of the skill as a military leader had once inspired his soldiers was equaled by the love and respect which the purity and the simplicity of his life and devotion to duty exerted on the entire people of the South.

“Since the close of the War the men who bore the banner of the Confederate Cause have been conspicuous in office in the various departments of the Government of the United States. They have sat as Justices on the bench of the Supreme Court; they have been called by the President to fill places in his Cabinet; they have been Senators and Representatives in the Congress of the United States; they have been Judges of its Circuit and District Courts; they have for the past twenty-five years filled the Executive, Legislative and Judicial Departments of the several Southern States, and have given form and shape to the events which have brought to these States the unprecedented prosperity and advancement which is so apparent to all observers. We can point with pride to the galaxy of Senators and Representatives who have added luster to the South, not only for their intelligence and statesmanship, but also for their integrity and patriotism. They have been so numerous that even to mention the more illustrious would lengthen this report and make it tedious. Not only in our own country has the Confederate Veteran shown his patriotism and devotion to his native land and her flag, but a Fitzhugh Lee has with dignity and firmness worthy of an American citizen upheld the honor of his country amid the stormy scenes in Cuba immediately preceding the War with Spain. When the War with Spain became inevitable, the Congress of the United States voted \$50,000,000 for its prosecution without a dissenting voice from the South.

“When the call to arms came from the President, the sons of those who had worn the gray vied with the sons of those who had worn the blue for the honor of enlisting under the banner of their common country. The gallant Fitzhugh Lee and the chivalrous Joe Wheeler were called by the President of the United States to again lead their countrymen in battle, and when the battle raged, old Joe Wheeler's eyes glowed with fire as fierce, his form was as erect and his sinews as strong as when, younger in years, he marched at the head of his matchless Confederate horsemen.

“But the history which is being written from the example of the survivors of the Confederate Cause is not confined to those who have

been prominent either in military or civil life and whose acts have thus been brought prominently before the public, but the quiet and unassuming farmer as he rose early and toiled diligently all the day in his field by his example of industry and thrift, by his conscientious discharge of the duties of life, by his example of honor and probity; the merchant in his counting-house and the banker at his desk, by their honest dealings and correct modes of life, have each and all in the years which have gone by, been creating the events which have brought such honor and renown to the history of the South.

“The time, however, in which the Confederate Veterans will be permitted by their example to create the ‘events’ which shall go towards making the history of the Cause he loved so well, will soon be over for all. The great majority have already passed over the river, and are awaiting on the other shore to welcome those who yet linger. Within the past few months we have been called to mourn one who in his life and by his devotion has contributed as much to the renown of his comrades and to the honor of the Confederate Cause as any one, however illustrious, who bore its banner or gave his life for the Cause. You can all name him without even a suggestion from this Committee.

“Major-General George Moorman, our lamented Chief of Staff, and our beloved comrade, has been called to another sphere of duty. He was a knightly soldier, whose valor knew no fear in the cause of right. As a citizen, his heart overflowed with sympathy for every distress or weakness. The gentleness of his spirit and sunny smile invited the confidence of all who approached him. He was the embodiment of patience and urbanity. In discharging the duties of his office, his energy was untiring, and his commanding ability was equaled only by the modesty of his bearing. No member of the Confederate Veterans Association did more than George Moorman to bring honor to the Association, and by and through it, to the Confederate Cause and his comrades. His loss to our Association and to those who were permitted to call him friend was irreparable. He was stricken at the post of duty, and while the summons of Great Commander was unexpected to his comrades as well as himself, yet no one was better prepared to answer it than was our beloved comrade. We can only bow in humble submission to the will of the Almighty, and trust that we may be equally faithful to the duties which life imposes, and when our summons come to join the glorious company in the other land, we also may be as well prepared and as ready to answer as our late comrade, George Moorman.

“Under the last paragraph of this report of your Committee made at Dallas, Tex., at our last Reunion, to-wit:

“‘Finally, we recommend that the Historical Committee be enlarged by adding one member from each of the Southern States, this member

to be the son or near relative of a Confederate Veteran,' your Committee have the honor to report the following additional members: For Alabama, Hon. Thomas M. Owen, Director Department of Archives and History; for Virginia, Prof. R. N. Dabney, Chair of History, University of Virginia; for Georgia, Ulrick H. McLaws, Sons of Veterans, U. C. V.; for Mississippi, Prof. Franklin L. Riley, Ph. D., Chair of History, University of Mississippi; for Louisiana, Prof. A. T. Prescott, Chair of History, University of Louisiana; for North Carolina, Prof. D. H. Hill, Agricultural and Mechanical College of North Carolina; for Oklahoma, Hon. E. L. Giddings, attorney-at-law; for Tennessee, Hon. Joshua W. Caldwell, attorney-at-law.

"The Committee also has the honor to report that the Hon. George L. Christian, of Richmond, Va., has been selected by your Committee as a member of the original Committee composed of veterans of the great War.

"Your Committee further reports that they have examined the official reports of the History Committee of the Grand Camp of Virginia—one rendered by the late lamented Dr. Hunter McGuire, October 12, 1899, and three rendered by the Hon. George L. Christian, one presenting 'What the people of the North said and did during the War to establish the justice of our Cause.' Another: (1). 'The right of secession established by Northern testimony.' (2). 'The North the aggressor in bringing on the War, established by their own testimony,' October 11, 1901. Another: 'A contrast between the way the War was conducted by the Federals, and the way it was conducted by the Confederates, drawn almost entirely from Federal sources,' October 5, 1901.

"A careful examination of these very able reports impresses your Committee of their great value and the importance of their presentation, and in addition to their protection among the papers of the Grand Camp of Virginia, we recommend that these reports be adopted as a part of this report and be preserved among the printed papers of our great organization.

"Since the organization of your Committee, in their report made at Nashville, they performed the sad duty of reporting to you the death of three of its members as having 'crossed over the river and are resting in the shade of the trees' with Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Joseph E. Johnston, Braxton Bragg, Hood, Cheatham, Bedford Forrest and others of our heroes. They were Edmond Kirby Smith, Prof. Alonzo Hill, Major W. P. Campbell.

"It is now the sad duty of your Committee to again report the death of two more of its members, viz.: G. N. Stubbs, of Virginia, and Graham Daves, of North Carolina. Two as true Confederate soldiers



as our great Cause had, and two of the most earnest, useful and competent members of your Committee.

"Comrade Commander, this reminds us that we, whose lives have been spared to this good day, are now in the minority of that great army which for four long years startled the world with its matchless valor and fortitude.

"The attention of the Committee has been called to a paragraph found on pages 257 and 258 of a book known as the 'Young People's Story of the Greater Republic,' by Ella Hines Stratton, where, in speaking of the capture of Fort Pillow by General N. B. Forrest, a most false and misleading account is given of that battle; not sustained by the facts of the occurrence, as brought out by the reports and correspondence, as shown in Volume XXXII., Series 1, Part 1, of the 'War of the Rebellion—Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.' The Committee is pained at this late date to see such paragraphs, breathing all the bad blood of the bitterest war of the centuries, and endeavoring to undermine the respect of American youth for their ancestry, in a book which is generally fair in other respects. Until those paragraphs are expunged by the author, your Committee states that the book should not be bought or allowed in the home of any Southern family, where Southern youth can read such a misrepresentation of history.

"General N. B. Forrest was not only the most distinguished cavalry leader of the Confederacy, but his memory and that of his heroic followers, has the respect and love of every true Southern man and woman; and no slander of that great American soldier can hold in any true American heart in our reunited country, now beloved by all of its citizens."

Respectfully submitted,

STEPHEN D. LEE, Mississippi, *Chairman*;  
CLEMENT A. EVANS, Georgia;  
W. R. GARRETT, Tennessee;  
S. G. FRENCH, Florida;  
JOHN J. HORNOR, Arkansas;  
WINFIELD PETERS, Maryland.

The report was received.

### MESSAGE FROM SONS OF VETERANS.

During the reading of the report of the Historical Committee Commander Lane of the Fort Worth Sons of Veterans had entered the Auditorium as the bearer of greetings from the Sons of Veterans to the United Confederate Veterans. Mr. Lane was introduced by Gen. Gordon, who said that the visit

of the representative of the junior organization was in furtherance of the views of the Historical Committee, that the sons of the soldiers of 1861-65 continue the work of gathering and disseminating accurate data regarding the causes and incidents of the Civil War and the post bellum period, in order that truth might not be lost nor perverted.

Commander Lane expressed his pleasure and pride at having been selected by Gen. Stone to represent the Sons in this way, and at being, as it were, in the house of his fathers, the most remarkable soldiers and the most splendid patriots that the world ever knew.

The Sons of Veterans had no sycophantic sympathy with the theory that the South was wrong in principle, but on the contrary knew that the South fought for the essential principles of freedom.

The Sons knew that many historians were perverting facts in the books now given to the American youth. Briefly stating the financial and statistical aspect of the Civil War. Mr. Lane spoke of the difficulty of properly understanding the merits and appreciating the historical events prior to the War, without most careful study. He believed that now, when sectional feeling was naturally less keen than just after the War, the time was propitious for such investigation, and the Sons of Veterans would carry on the work, and show all what the South knew, that the Confederacy was right both in law and in justice. Personally, he would rather be the son of the humblest Confederate Soldier than the son of Lincoln or the nephew of Grant.

Mr. Lane closed with an impassioned and eloquent tribute to the women of the South.

When Mr. Lane closed, Gen. C. Irvine Walker moved "that the Chairman appoint a Committee of Five to confer with the 'Sons,' to digest some plan by which they—our heirs—can be brought into closer union with the sentiments of our Association," which was adopted. Gen. Gordon said that he would later appoint the Committee.

It is the hour fixed for our solemn tribute to those of our comrades," said Gen. Gordon, "who have preceded us to the great hereafter. Among them is one, who, by his character and his work, endeared himself to every living Confederate. In my feeble state of health, I cannot trust myself to speak of George Moorman, the leading spirit of this Association in its infancy and during its life. Others will speak of him. I cannot attempt to do so to-day."

Gen. Gordon then called upon Gen. Young of Kentucky to open the memorial services with prayer. In his invocation Gen. Young rendered thanks for the glorious memories of the past and for the knowledge that the living had of the characters

of those whose virtues were about to be commemorated, and closed with an exhortation that the living be found ever worthy of their past associates, who had exemplified the noblest ideals of manhood and womanhood.

### MOORMAN MEMORIAL.

Gen. J. A. Chalaron of Louisiana was introduced, and presented the following tribute to Gen. George Moorman, originator and Adjutant-General of the United Confederate Veterans up to the time of his death a few months ago:

"Again assembled in annual exchange of fraternal feelings, of glorious memories, of benevolent purposes, a presence this day is missing from our midst that ever shed a sunshine of welcome, that ever beamed with energy, enthusiasm and love upon our reunions, that ever spoke by acts of unsurpassed devotion, of unparalleled disinterestedness, of undying consecration to the sacred principles that underlie our organization.

"Alas, the gallant form of George Moorman is not among us. 'The Lord of Hosts' called him to the realms of the 'Life Beyond' on the 16th of December, 1902, and he fell at his post of duty in our service—that of the cause he loved so well.

"Throughout the length and breadth of our Southland flashed the words: Moorman is dead! and every Southern heart felt a pang of grief, and bowing to the blow, re-echoed with anguish. Moorman is dead! then from their depth, welled up thoughts and recollections of his many lovable traits, of his noble virtues, his knightly bearing, his charm of manner, his courteous address, his friendly speech, his loyal nature, his conciliatory spirit, his infinite tact, his firmness clothed in so much form, his grasp of situations, his rare organizing and business ability, his knowledge of men, his widespread acquaintance with the leaders of Southern thought, and the esteem he commanded from them. Then, too, were recalled his untiring energy, self-sacrifice and devotedness, so lavishly applied in building up and managing our great Association, that, in its success and giant growth, remains the grandest monument that could have been reared to the cause he so devotedly loved and to the fame he so richly deserves. With every such thought the immensity of our loss came home more keenly to our hearts, throwing a pall of poignant sorrow over the 1500 Camps of the United Confederate Veterans.

"Thus, one universal tribute of praise and of grief followed this woeful message, and bore to the crushed hearts of his bereaved wife and son, along with the pride it aroused, the touching sympathy and condolence of comrades he loved so well and to whom he was so sincerely endeared.

"It is meet that these expressions of the general heart of our organization should stand noted in the record of this Convention, and bear testimony to our anguish at the taking off of so dear a comrade, so noble a man, so gallant a soldier, so useful a citizen, so pure a patriot, so true a friend; that on its pages should be inscribed our appreciation of his invaluable services to our Association, our gratitude for his self-sacrifice, our veneration for his memory.

"Called by the General commanding the United Confederate Veterans on the 2d of July, 1891, to the post of Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff, he brought to the exercise of the duties of his office talents and fervor that fitted him above all men for the position. With faculties, energies, experience, judgment of men developed and tested of staff duty, in the contact with superior men, in the daily intercourse to the utmost in the fierce ordeal of war, in the delicate requirements with the superb manhood of the Southern armies, in the troublous days of reconstruction, in the checkered, peaceful avocation he had pursued, his arms once laid down, he came equipped, as none could better be, for the performance of what he deemed a sacred task, that became a labor of love to him, of which he had a true and high conception, and to which he was willing to give himself entirely, at the sacrifice of time, interests, health and life itself. Such was his unselfish dedication to the building up of our United Confederate Veterans organization; and once entered upon, unremitting application, ceaseless industry, marked his labors for it by day, and claimed for it his 'midnight oil.'

"He seemed possessed of the magician's powers, for, from that day, from its newly-laid foundation, in benevolence, commemoration, vindication and perpetuation, arose, statelier and statelier with every year, the grandest monument that could be desired by the most heroic veterans of history. Carried from thirty-one camps up to 1500, he still rejoiced at many promised additions:—but it was not to be given him to cap the monument. Under the strain and tension of his labors in our behalf, the magician's chorus of life have snapped, and mourning should now cover a page of our minutes as it does the fullness of our hearts.

"Therefore, let it be written of George Moorman, that, born in Owensboro, Ky., June 1st, 1841, of South Carolina and Virginia stock, the high ideals of that knightly race had found no nobler representative; that nature had favored him in body and in mind; that he possessed her choicest gifts, to attract and lead, to win and hold the admiration, esteem and love of men; that his were the inspirations, the graces, the ambitions, the martial spirit of such lineage; that at the first signs of conflict between the sections—then barely twenty—he sprang into the arena with a heart overflowing with love for the South, with determination to uphold her rights, to give his blood, to

sacrifice his life in her defense; that through a career in war brilliant with acts of gallantry; with eminent services rendered the many Generals of note who called him to staff duty, he reached the rank of Colonel of the cavalry in the Confederate Army; that he bore a patriot's part in the dark and trying days that succeeded the surrender and overthrow of our cherished hopes of the triumph of right; that he possessed the highest esteem of his fellow-citizens, was called to posts of honor in their service, and laid down his trusts with clean hands and increased reputation; that in every conjuncture of life he rose to the height of the occasion, rejoicing his friends, and strengthening his hold upon them; that his heart was tender and compassionate, loyal and noble; that his love for the South and enthusiastic patriotism was unfathomable; that his admiration and benevolence for his comrades in arms was touching and unlimited; that his disinterestedness and self-sacrifice in their behalf were truly sublime.

"Let it be written, that staggering under the blow, we more and more deplore his untimely fate, in the flush of a still vigorous manhood; that his memory shall ever be green with us; that the lessons of his wonderful management shall ever be kept present by his successors in office, and be their guide in preserving the work he so grandly accomplished; that as the fast thinning ranks of our United Confederate Veterans come annually together, ever will their thoughts revert in affectionate remembrance to their master spirit—Major-General George Moorman, Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff of the United Confederate Veterans, who wrought the miracle of creating our stupendous confraternity, and immolated himself on the altar of duty, love and devotion to the Cause of the South, and to his comrades who survived its defeat.

"Let it be written, that the hearts of his comrades turn to his widow and son, joining our lamentations with their own, and tender to them inexpressible sympathy and condolence, under their burden of crushing bereavement."

Rev. Dr. J. J. Finley, the Orator of the Memorial Exercises, was then introduced. He said:

That as in the days when they were wont to halt and stand with bowed heads while some comrade was laid to his last rest, so to-day they paused in the stress of life and paid a tribute to their fallen brothers, and wove garlands above their graves. He wished that he had the tongue of the poet priest, whose songs, clear and sweet, still thrilled the Southland, and whom they all loved so well. He wished that he could bring some worthy flowers to lay upon the biers of those who had made such sacrifices for their beloved land. Though this were denied, he brought a few broken words and handful of wild flowers, which, though they were not eloquent, served to express his feelings

and those of his comrades. He believed and dared to say that those men who wore the gray were right. He had not come here to stir the ashes of a settled strife, nor to speak one word unworthy of the hour, but he could not desist from this statement.

"Who, and what, were the men who wore the gray?" Dr. Finley asked, and continued: "Were they embruted men, inflamed by passion and lust? Were they rash youths who had no thought of the future? Were they irresponsible men who had no love of country or of law, no respect for authority or for the constitutional bond between the States? Were they rebels and traitors, heedless or depraved, fit tools for demagogues to lead hither and thither, or playthings for worn-out politicians seeking new issues? Ask of the air, and the blood stains upon a thousand fields of heroic carnage give back the answer: 'No! No! No!'"

It was an impressive moment. A hundred voices took up the cry, and from all parts of the vast hall, crowded with men and women, came the answer: "No! No! No!"

Hardly heeding the interruption, Dr. Finley continued: He drew a pretty word picture of the fertile, prosperous, cultured South of ante-bellum days, with men like Davis, Mallory, Reagan and others loving the Union, but finally indorsing secession when it became evident that only by secession could the South hope to prevent arbitrary overthrow of the protection of Southern rights under the Constitution of the United States. Then he pictured the armies of the Confederacy, lawyers, doctors, clergymen, merchants, clerks, men and boys, able-bodied and those hardly fit for military service, the aggregate manhood of a people, from the highest to the humblest, from the most cultured to the least refined, animated by sense of right and justice, and encouraged by the smiles that shone like heaven's own light upon the lips of peerless women, despite the tears that betrayed their human grief while their words of self-sacrificing heroism betokened the divine quality of their natures.

Alluding to Lee, Jackson, Sidney Johnston, Polk, Stuart, Beauregard and a dozen other of the greater leaders of the Confederacy, Dr. Finley asked if the lives of these men before and after the Civil War marked them as leaders in a wrong cause or as enemies of constituted order. And greatest of all, he declared, was Jefferson Davis, sensitive as a woman, yet undismayed by the malediction of his enemies and by the even crueler defections of those who had been his friends while there was still hope of victory at arms; a man without a country, broken in health, poor, greater and nobler in adversity than he had been in the proudest day of his glorious military and political

successes before the Civil War, devoting his last years and his feeble sight to the compilation of an exhaustive, indisputable statement of historical fact, in order that the children of the Confederacy might know and give to the world the truth concerning the most stupendous and the most glorious military epoch in the history of civilization.

"The personal character of the leaders of the Confederacy, whether civil or military; the acknowledged character of their services and devotion to the Union prior to secession, and above all, their lives and records in the rehabilitation and remodeling of the South, prove that these men could not have yielded to base or ignoble motives, and further, that they were the men who would have had no following except by men actuated by the highest sense of duty and justice and the purest of patriotism. The history of the world does not surpass the splendor of the patriotism or valor of the men of the South, and the womanhood of the South during the awful years of the Civil War and the still more awful years of carpetbag libertinism has no parallel or comparison."

Dr. Finley closed with an exhortation for all who heard him to take to heart the fact that the foundation of Southern greatness was the high Christian character of the Southern man and woman; and bearing in mind the splendor of the past, for each and all to give themselves unreservedly to Christian living, in order that the South of the past might be perpetuated in character, however different the political and commercial conditions of the present and the future.

While Louisiana and Virginia mourned their Palmer, Moorman and Randolph, their sister States also mourned for loved ones, and they all joined in paying a tribute to the sainted dead.

General W. L. Cabell spoke for the Transmississippi. He was given three cheers when he arose. General Cabell indorsed the resolutions in behalf of General Moorman, and came to lay a bouquet of roses on his memory. He referred to the meeting as a great love feast and no political gathering. Coming from the largest department and representing the glorious men who served every army, every regiment and every brigade, who are to be found in Texas and Oklahoma, and the Indian Territory and Arkansas, he joined to lay a tribute on General Moorman's grave. He spoke of General Moorman giving his life, his means and his time to build up the great organization with 1,600 camps, of which the Transmississippi has nearly 600. The Transmississippi men are cultivating their crops, but there are plenty of them here, and they told him to lay this flower on General Moorman's grave; and their tribute and love was the

greatest, excepting that of Louisiana, for one whom he considered the greatest Adjutant who ever lived. He indorsed everything that had been said, and declared the resolutions could not be made any too strong. He said, that as an old Confederate soldier, he would stand by this organization which General Moorman organized, till the archangel, with his silver bugle, shall call the veterans home.

Chapain-General Jones moved that the tribute read by General Chalaron be adopted, and it was so ordered.

Chaplain Jones then closed the memorial exercises with a short prayer, after which the band played a dirge, and "Taps" was sounded.

General Gordon announced the following Committee under General Walker's resolution to devise some plan for closer relations with the Sons: Generals C. I. Walker, Bennett H. Young, W. P. Tolley, John A. Webb and Robert White.

General Cabell said that the Transmississippi Department had been overlooked. There were 600 camps of United Confederate Veterans in Texas and three of the largest camps of Sons of Veterans, and they ought to be represented on the Committee.

General Gordon added Generals K. M. Van Zandt and Felix H. Robertson to the Committee.

Then a comrade from Alabama thought there ought to be a private on the Committee, and the Convention agreed with him. General Gordon said he would appoint him later.

General Gordon announced these meetings: Resolutions and Credentials at 3 P. M.; and the Finance Committee and Commanders of Divisions and Departments at General Lee's headquarters at the St. Charles Hotel at 4 P. M.

Miss Lucy Lee Hill, daughter of General A. P. Hill, was then introduced to the assemblage by General Gordon, and was given hearty cheers.

The Convention was then adjourned until 9 o'clock tomorrow morning.

## LAST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS,

THURSDAY, MAY 21st, 1903.

The meeting was called to order by General Stephen D. Lee, in the absence of General Gordon, who was feeling too ill to undergo the strain of presiding.



An eloquent invocation was delivered by Rev. Dr. J. W. Blackburn, of Chattanooga.

### CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE'S REPORT.

The report of the Committee on Credentials was presented and adopted, and is as follows:

"We the undersigned Committee on Credentials beg leave to submit this report. We find the number of Camps now comprising the United Confederate Veterans Association to be 1523; and the number of Delegates entitled to vote in this Convention to be 2405, subdivided as follows:

Camps in the U. C. V., 1,523.

Delegates to the Convention, 2405.

Division.	Camps.	Delegates.
South Carolina.....	136	107
North Carolina.....	71	120
Virginia .....	62	117
West Virginia.....	23	16
Louisiana .....	68	174
Tennessee .....	87	168
Florida .....	43	69
Alabama .....	123	178
Mississippi .....	101	207
Georgia .....	139	203
Kentucky .....	72	137
Texas .....	308	575
Indian Territory.....	43	37
Missouri .....	78	73
Arkansas .....	98	143
Oklahoma .....	23	16
Northwest .....	13	22
Pacific .....	15	17
Illinois .....	2	2
Indiana .....	1	2
Ohio .....	1	2
District of Columbia.....	2	6
Maryland .....	13	14
Massachusetts .....	1	0

Respectfully submitted,

H. A. LONDON, North Carolina, *Chairman*;  
E. H. GASQUE, South Carolina;  
JOHN LAMB, Virginia;  
E. P. COTTRAUX, Louisiana;  
J. F. SHIPP, Tennessee;  
RAYMOND CAY, Florida;  
O. J. SEMMES Alabama;  
M. BYRNES, Mississippi;  
RICHARD JONES, Georgia;  
H. P. McDONALD, Kentucky;  
R. M. HENDERSON, Texas;  
R. B. COLEMAN, IND. TER.;  
FRANK PITTS, Missouri;  
R. F. WARD, Arkansas;  
WM. MCKAY DOUGAN, Oklahoma;  
WM. M. ELLIS, Northwest.

EDWARD T. MANNING,  
*Acting Secretary.*

On motion, 11 o'clock was fixed as the hour for the selection of the next place of meeting.

### MONUMENT TO THE WOMEN.

The following report from Gen. A. P. Stewart on the progress of the fund for a Monument to the Women of the South was submitted:

Chattanooga, Tenn., May 1st, 1903.

"At the reunion of the United Confederate Veterans held in Memphis, Tenn., in May, 1901, a resolution was offered by the undersigned to the effect that during the ensuing twelve months every veteran able to do so, would contribute at least one dollar towards a fund for appropriately memorializing the Southern women of the Confederacy. The resolution was adopted unanimously and with great enthusiasm. Several persons immediately threw their silver dollars on the platform; and much against his wishes, the undersigned was appointed to take charge of the contributions and act as treasurer of the Southern Woman's Memorial Fund. The total amount handed up on that occasion was \$7.50, all in silver. The names of the contributors, with a single exception, were not given.

"Some months afterwards a letter was received from a gentleman in New Orleans informing the undersigned that on some former occasion the Commander of the United Confederate Veterans had appointed a Committee of sixteen gentlemen, of which the writer of the letter was Chairman, to take charge of the whole business of memorializing the Southern women. It was claimed that this Committee had a right to appoint the Treasurer and control the funds. By correspondence with Adjutant-General Moorman it was learned that such a Com-

mittee had been appointed, and that it had the right to name its own Treasurer. This post was finally offered to the undersigned, who declined it, however, because he did not wish, at his time of life, to be involved in a financial affair that would probably require several years for completion. Some one else was then appointed Treasurer by the Committee.

"In the meantime some contributions to the fund were received, a correct statement of which is here given:

"May 29—Contributed by several persons at Memphis Reunion, one of whom was J. C. Houston, of Meridian, Miss., \$7.50; June 5, Charles F. Ritter, Covington, Ky., \$1; June 10, J. W. Minnich, Grand Isle, La., \$1; June 12, Mrs. Clara Buckingham Downs, Chattanooga, Tenn., \$1; August 20, Camp No. 2, Louisiana Division, Army of Tennessee, \$100; September 3, Major John J. Hood, Meridian, Miss., \$1; December 18, C. H. Lee, Jr., Falmouth, Ky., \$5; June 4 to May 7, 1902, Alex. P. Stewart, Chattanooga, Tenn., \$100. Total, \$216.50.

"As it was received, this money was deposited at four per cent. interest in the South Chattanooga Savings Bank, now the Hamilton Trust and Savings Bank, and on July 1, 1903, will amount to \$231.72

"As the whole of this sum, with the exception of \$16.50 and the interest, was contributed by Camp No. 2, of New Orleans, and the undersigned, unless this Convention orders otherwise, a check for the full amount due from the Hamilton Trust and Savings Bank, will, on July 1, next, be sent to Camp No. 2, with the request to hold it until it can be invested in the proposed memorial, and my connection with this enterprise will come to an end.

"In my judgment it is our sacred duty to perform this work. The world never produced a more noble, heroic, self-sacrificing race of women than the Southern womanhood of the Confederate era. If the Southern soldier made the Confederate Armies immortal and covered all this Southland and their respective States with imperishable glory and renown, it is due to the fact that he sprang from such motherhood. We will prove ourselves unworthy of such motherhood if we do not perpetuate in some enduring memorial the unsurpassed womanly and Christian graces and virtues of our women. And it would be a happy thing if some plan can be devised that will effect this object, and at the same time benefit the living."

ALEX. P. STEWART.

The report evoked much enthusiasm, and A. J. Straley, a grizzled veteran, came up to the platform and presented a \$5.00 bill for the fund.

The report was adopted.

General Clement A. Evans was then introduced, to present the report of the Confederate Memorial Association, but soon

after he began to read it General Joe. Wheeler was seen coming into the hall, and just as he was modestly seeking a place among the Alabama delegation, General Mickle went down to escort him to the platform; and as he stepped into view, some of the old-time fire and spirit was apparent in the yells and cheers that greeted him. He mounted the platform and bowed. But that did not satisfy the crowd. Hats and canes were waved in the air, and cheer after cheer was given, hundreds shouting, "That's Joe," "Little Joe," "Fighting Joe," and otherwise showing their joy.

Gen. Wheeler, upon the request of Gen. Lee that Gen. Evans suspend the reading of his report, spoke as follows:

"Mr. Commander-in-Chief, and my beloved old comrades of the Confederacy—I know you will believe me when I say it would be impossible for me to find words to express as I would my appreciation of your very kind and warm greeting; and, as I am not on the programme and did not expect to have the pleasure of saying anything to you upon this occasion, you will appreciate that the few words I may utter come direct from my heart.

"Two generations have in succession grown to manhood since we were together, on the march, in the camp and side by side in battle. None but those who have undergone such trials, hardships and dangers can understand the pleasure we have in meeting at their annual reunions to enjoy the pleasure of this reunion. I have journeyed two thousand and forty-eight miles, but, my old comrades, important duties devolve upon the members of this Association. Some of our veterans from wounds received in battle or the breaking down of health by the hardships of campaign, all of which has become intensified by old age, are now so disabled as to be quite unable to acquire the comforts or even the necessities of life. They have bravely struggled on, supported by their individual efforts as long as it was possible.

"No nation ever allowed its veteran soldiers to suffer in their declining years. The question of caring for our enfeebled veterans has now reached a point when something more is needed beyond that which can be provided by individual contributions. I am thankful to our State legislators for what they have already done, but for the next few years the conditions will require largely increased appropriations for this sacred purpose, and we must all feel that our duty has not been accomplished until all and each of us have brought every possible influence to induce our law-making powers to so enlarge these appropriations that every disabled Confederate will be provided for.

"This duty, which must be pleasure to every Southern man and woman, will not last long, as the old veterans are rapidly passing over

to take their places by the side of their comrades, who, nearly half a century ago, fell in the battles which they fought.

"We must not fail in this important duty. We must save ourselves from the remorse we will certainly feel, if, when these comrades are gone, we awake to the realization that we allowed their old age to be one of want and suffering.

"There is another question of deep interest to every Confederate soldier, and to every one in any way connected with a Confederate soldier.

"The last session of Congress generously enacted a law directing that the names of all Federal and Confederate soldiers be published and thus preserved and perpetuated for all time to come.

"The clause in the law which made the provision for publishing the names of Confederates was largely due to the broadminded spirit and efforts of Hon. Elihu Root, the Secretary of War of the United States.

"It is a beautiful tribute to the soldiers of 1861-'65, to perpetuate these names, the names of heroes who earned the admiration and applause of the world. Soldiers on both sides displayed characteristics never before exhibited in any war since the beginning of civilization.

"You know the character of your own battle comrades. We know of their martial prowess, noble virtues, superb devotion, obstinate endurance, their glorious self-sacrifice and their daring courage. Knowing as I do that such men would desire to express their thanks to one to whom they are largely indebted for the permanent preservation of their names, I wish your careful consideration of a resolution to be submitted to you later.

"The resolution is as follows:

"Resolved, by the United Confederate Veterans at their Annual Reunion, at New Orleans, La., That we express our sincere thanks to the Secretary of War, Mr. Root, and to the Congress of the United States, for their action by which the names of all Confederate soldiers will be preserved and perpetuated;

"Resolved, further, That in order to enable the government to carry out this beneficent purpose, all Confederate soldiers and their descendants who have in their possession any original records containing the names of the Confederate soldiers, are earnestly requested to promptly transmit them to the Governors of their respective States, in order that they may in turn send the same to the Secretary of War."

"I know you will be glad to record your votes for this resolution.

"These names will be a treasure which your children and children's children will be proud to preserve and hand down to the furthest posterity. But while perpetuating the names of the soldiers of our

armies, and while we are building monuments to their memory, we must not forget those angel beings, 'the Women of the Confederacy.'

"Their willing hands never tired and their brave hearts never faltered. They were the spirit, soul and inspiration which made the Confederate soldier what he was.

"A few of these belessed women are still with us, but many more have gone to their reward, but they have rocked in cradles, principles, minds and characters which must control the future of our beloved Southland.

"In closing I wish to leave an admonition to their sons and daughters, and especially to their daughters, for they must do the greater part, and I know they will faithfully perform it. The admonition is this: See to it that the memory of the Women of the Confederacy is kept fresh in the hearts of their descendants, and their posterity will be grander and more lasting monuments than any which can be made of rock or stone."

General Wheeler took his seat amidst great applause.

When it had subsided, General Clement A. Evans, President, presented—

#### THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

"Since the last Convention of the United Confederate Veterans Association at Dallas, Tex., where the annual report of this Board was made, the Trustees have attempted to diligently discharge the obligations of their trust.

"An extra meeting was called by the President at Charlotte, N. C., in September of last year, which meeting was made necessary, not only by an extraordinary suit against this Association by John C. Underwood, former Superintendent, brought in the name of another party, to whom it was alleged he had transferred certain groundless claims for salary, commissions, expenses, etc., but also because of failure of said Underwood to attend meetings of the Board, his cessation of effort to secure subscriptions to the funds of the Association, his neglect of other duties and the generally unsatisfactory condition of his accounts.

"The meeting was held at the time and place appointed, during which the Board, after careful consideration of its affairs employed an able firm of attorneys-at-law, Messrs. Weeks, Battle & Marshall, to defend the Association against this unjust claim, as well as to secure the just claims of the Association against the former Superintendent Underwood.

"It was also evidently necessary to choose another person to take charge of the office of Secretary and Superintendent in place of said Underwood. Accordingly, the Trustees elected that widely-known, highly-esteemed, honorable, well-qualified Confederate, Dr. J. William Jones, Chaplain-General of the United Confederate Veterans Association.

"The Executive Committee notified him of his election, and made a contract for his compensation by a salary of \$125 per month, and his necessary official expenses, but no commissions whatever. This contract has been confirmed by the Board, and is now in force for one year.

"Dr. Jones began his work in October, and presents to the Board a gratifying report, which is hereto attached. Your attention is especially called to the special feature in his report of the timely donation by the City of Richmond of \$50,000. In addition to this donation, Dr. Jones has the assurance of a personal donation of \$5,000 from one citizen of Richmond and of a similar sum from another, and is confident that a general subscription in Virginia will add at least \$10,000 more. The official statement of Judge George L. Christian, made at the present session, having been audited and adopted, is attached hereto as a part of this report. The Treasurer's statement shows that he holds in-bank May 1st, 1903, a balance to the credit of the Association of \$104,471.04. Of this amount, the sum of \$60,000 is from the Rouss donation and the remainder from various sources, but the statement does not include the donation of Richmond, nor unpaid subscriptions of any kind. With these reports of the Superintendent and of the Treasurer in hand, this Board presents the following financial statement, to-wit:

On hand in bank May 1st, 1903.....	\$104,471 04
Balance of Rouss donation.....	40,000 00
Richmond donation.....	50,000 00
Donation, citizens of Richmond.....	10,000 00

---

Total from all sources.....\$204,471 04

"It is proper to add further that there are many donations in the custody of Camps, Associations and uncollected subscriptions. The Board of Trustees has instructed the Superintendent to make a general canvass for more funds, even to the extent of another \$100,000. The Board of Trustees feel that in consideration of the present condition of our long-deferred hope respecting the completion of the memorial first proposed by Comrade Rouss, that this is the hour when the entire Confederate body shall come together in fraternal harmony, unitedly pressing forward, not only the cause of the Battle Abbey, but every other institution that may represent our Confederate history clearly to the ages of future time.

"The Board has found that some particulars in the first charter of the C. M. A., granted in Mississippi, has caused embarrassment and hindrance. Having given two years special consideration of a remedy, an amendment to the charter has been adopted which simplifies the management and secures the perpetuity of the Confederate Memorial Association. The amendment chiefly relates to the tenure of the Trustees elected by the Divisions, but in no wise affects the right of Divisions to elect Trustees, nor the connection of Confederate Memorial Association with the United Confederate Veterans Association under the first charter. The amendment also provides for the eventual transfer at some future period of this trust now in the hands of Confederate Veterans to the perpetual care of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

"The Board of Trustees is composed at this date of accredited representatives from fourteen Divisions, but it has not been advised that vacancies existing in other Divisions have been filled. The hope is here expressed that every Division now unrepresented shall elect a Trustee, and forward a certificate of the election to the Secretary of this Board.

"In conclusion, the Board submits herewith the reports of the Executive Committee and of the Treasurer and of the Superintendent, to be filed with this report."

Respectfully submitted,

CLEMENT A. EVANS, *President.*

The report was adopted.

Dr. George H. Tichenor Chairman of the Committee on Woman's Monument Association, presented a brief verbal report. He said now that the fund for the Davis monument had been completed, all honor to the noble women who had worked so faithfully in the cause. When he addressed the Daughters of the Confederacy, he had asked them to approve the plans of the Committee for a movement to erect a monument to the Women of the South. This movement was not for the daughters, but for the mothers and grandmothers of the Confederacy. There was nothing that the veterans could do better, to leave to the future, than to erect a shaft to the beloved women of the South."

General Lee said, "that the women would never listen to the talk of a monument until the monument to Jefferson Davis had been assured. They wanted a monument to be erected first to the grand man of the Confederacy, who was their vicarious sufferer. But now the veterans would not be shoved aside any longer. They would build one worthy of the grand Women of the South. They all claimed that they were heroes, but the women who stayed at home were the real heroes."

J. A. Cummings, of Texas, wanted to know why they did



not think of the private soldier. There were no monuments to him.

General Lee corrected him by saying that one of the grandest monuments in the South, in Richmond, had a private soldier on its summit.

Mr. Cummings then said they ought to have one west of the Mississippi River.

Then information began to pour in on the Texan. He was told that there were monuments to the private soldier in Dallas, in Austin, Nashville, Augusta, and half a dozen other places, and he subsided.

H. T. Davenport, of Americus, Ga., then got the floor and spoke about the Davis Monument. He said:

"It was imperative that the veterans should complete that before they thought of any other thing. He had been placed at the head of the Confederacy, not through his own seeking but because it was forced on him against his will. There was no sentiment in the Confederate Constitution but what was a monument to him, but they should erect a shaft that was worthy of him, and that would last through all ages. He hoped to live to see the day when some impartial historian would sit in the shadow of that monument and write the true history of the Confederate Cause. The day would come when Jefferson Davis would be written the patriot, and Abraham Lincoln the traitor. *That was true.* There was no authority for Lincoln to call for troops; there was no authority, except in Congress, to declare war. Three times Lincoln violated the Constitution of the United States. If that was treason, for God's sake, don't lay it at the feet of Jefferson Davis."

Dr. Tichenor then offered a resolution requesting that the press of the South be authorized to open its columns and give space for the purpose of raising a fund for the Women's Monument. He said that the *Picayune* and *States* had already volunteered to raise funds.

This resolution was adopted.

Then Judge George Christian, of Richmond, surprised the Convention by announcing that the Jefferson Davis Monument Fund was not complete. He said they had only \$57,000, and they wanted to raise \$75,000. They would not have enough until they had raised that amount. He asked that no contributions intended for this fund be diverted until they had enough. He asked that all contributions be sent to Mrs. E. D. Taylor, in Richmond.

Mr. Davenport said that a monument to President Jefferson Davis ought to cost a million dollars.

## RESOLUTIONS.

The Committee on Resolutions presented the following:

"Your Committee on Resolutions beg leave to report that they have examined as carefully as they could, within the limited time given for their deliberation, the various resolutions and other matters of interest to the Convention, which have been brought to their attention.

"Among the matters so brought to their attention were several of great interest to the various members of your committee, but which it was thought inexpedient to bring to the attention of the Convention at this time.

"From among the resolutions so brought to the attention of the Committee, they beg to report and recommend for adoption by the Convention, a resolution presented by General Stephen D. Lee which is herewith returned, marked Resolution No. 1; also a resolution offered by General James Macgill, which is herewith returned, marked Resolution No. 2; also a resolution offered by Col. Mays of Missouri, herewith returned, marked Resolution No. 3, and one by Mr. Bushy of North Carolina, returned marked No. 4.

"There were several resolutions of sympathy for various members of our organization, who are now growing old and getting near the sunset of life, but it was thought advisable by your Committee to make one general resolution covering all these cases, which will be presented later."

Very respectfully,

W. J. BEHAN, *Chairman.*

### FEDERAL COMPILATION OF CONFEDERATE DATA.

The first of the Resolutions taken up under the report of the Resolution Committee was the following:

By Gen. S. D. Lee—"Whereas, at the second session of the Fifty-Seventh Congress a provision was inserted in H. R. 16,021, an act making appropriation for the legislative, executive and judicial expenses of the government, making special provision for the compilation and publication under the direction of the Secretary of War, of valuable historical data, relative to both Union and Confederate soldiers, in the following words, to-wit:

" 'Provided, That under the direction of the Secretary of War, the Chief of the Record and Pension Office shall compile from such official records as are in the possession of the United States, and from such other authentic records as may be obtained by loan from the various States and other official sources, a complete roster of the officers and enlisted men of Union and Confederate Armies.'

"In order that a formal expression of the appreciation of the United Confederate Veterans of the broad and patriotic action of the general government, be it

"Resolved, That the United Confederate Veterans, in annual reunion assembled, recognize in the publication of a complete roster of officers and enlisted men by the National Government of both Union and Confederate Armies, a just and patriotic appreciation of the heroism of the American soldier;

"Resolved, That we express our sincere thanks to the Secretary of War, Hon. Elihu Root, and to the Congress of the United States, for their action by which the names of all Confederate soldiers will be preserved and perpetuated;

"Resolved further, That in order to enable the government to carry out this beneficent purpose, all Confederate soldiers and their descendants who have in their possession any original records containing the names of Confederate soldiers are earnestly requested to transmit them promptly to the governors of their respective States in order that they may in turn send the same to the Secretary of War."

Gen. Joe Wheeler: "My Fellow-Confederates: I learned in Washington that after the passage of this law it was found that there were few records in the possession of the Federal Government which would enable it to carry out this wise provision. The Secretary of War addressed a letter to each of the Governors of the Southern States, expressing the desire that the States would take such an interest in the matter as would enable the Department to print and perpetuate a list of the Confederate soldiers. There were rosters of companies printed every two months, and these are largely in the hands of Confederate soldiers and their descendants. It was suggested that many of these were stored away among the family papers, and perhaps the families were ignorant of the fact that they had these treasures in their possession. It will require an earnest effort on the part of every Confederate camp to encourage the people to examine into their private papers for these rosters. They should be transmitted to the Governor of the State, and by him sent to the Secretary of War. The Secretary gives the assurance that immediately on being received, the papers will be copied, and returned to the persons sending them. When we consider the heroic conduct of the men of the Confederacy, will not their descendants be proud to know that their ancestors carried a gun in the great battles which brighten the war pages in history? It is a great duty, a solemn duty, on the part of every Confederate to lend his aid, and see to it that every Confederate soldier's name is inscribed in that volume."

J. Taylor Stratton, of Richmond, moved an amendment to the resolutions, providing that the general officers of the Associa-

tion recommend three commissioned officers to the Secretary of War to assist in the compilation. If they were going to do it by themselves, the Confederates did not want it.

A comrade suggested that many of the rosters had been destroyed, and an effort should be made to have the missing rolls made up from the memory of the surviving members of the Companies.

GEN. LEE said that this resolution was one of the most important things before the Convention. The Government only wanted official and original manuscripts. That was the law, and they would have to comply with the law.

As to the fairness of the compilation, General Lee said that he had had occasion to examine some of the work of this character, and he had been amazed at the absolute fairness with which the records had been compiled. The States were too poor to undertake this work. There would be a great deal of expense in making up this record, and information had to be gathered from all sources. This had to be dovetailed into a complete and accurate record. Was ever a greater honor paid to the Confederate soldier than during his life to place his record along side that of the Union soldier? If that did not recognize the purity, the honor and the integrity of his cause, he did not know what kind of recognition they wanted. It was a wonderful step forward. He hoped that there would be no dissenting voice to the adoption of the resolution.

Mr. Stratton then withdrew his amendment.

General Cabell said that he wanted every man who served under him to bring every paper he had, and nearly all of them had some documents which would be valuable in this compilation. He appealed to them to help make this record as complete and full as possible.

The resolution was then adopted without a dissenting voice.

At this juncture General Gordon came into the hall, escorted by Surgeon-General Tebault. He looked pale and worn, but his face flushed with a noble pride when he heard and saw the demonstration which "his boys" were making in his honor, and testifying to their gratitude that he was not so ill that he could not be with them. As he came up on the platform they began to crowd around him, and they climbed all over the press stand in their effort to shake his hand. Finally, they were made to realize that he could not stand the exertion of shaking so many hands, and desisted.

The hour of 11 o'clock having arrived, the selection of the next place of meeting was declared in order.

General Bennett H. Young got the floor, and said that he was given to understand that St. Louis was a bit shaky about inviting the Convention to meet there, and Nashville was not quite ready. But there was one place where they were always welcome, and that was Louisville. He had intended to invite the next Convention to go there, but some transportation questions had come up, and therefore, he moved that the selection of the next place of meeting be referred to the Executive Committee.

There were loud cries of "No, no."

Colonel Hickman said that Nashville also wanted to invite the veterans, but he knew they wanted to go to St. Louis also, on the same terms they went to Louisville, and he seconded General Young's motion.

There were more shouts in the negative, and a motion was made to table General Young's motion.

Then General Gordon took the floor. He had been sitting down quietly, while General Lee continued to conduct the proceedings of the Convention. He said he hoped the motion to table would be withdrawn. That was done instantly. Then he continued: "If there is anything that I want to do, it is to do what you want to do. You want to go to St. Louis. Those men, big-hearted Young and big-hearted Hickman, want you to come to their cities, but they know you want to go to the World's Fair and have stepped aside. The only question is whether by leaving the final selection to the Executive Committee, they can effect terms with the railroads by which you can go to St. Louis on the same terms on which you would go to Louisville or Nashville."

That settled it. The Young resolution was carried with whoop and a hurrah.

The consideration of the Resolutions was then resumed.

Resolution No. 2, by General James Macgill, was read as follows:

"Resolved, That no person shall be eligible, nor admitted by this organization to the position of Sponsor or her Maid of Honor from any organization unless she be the wife or lineal descendant of a Confederate soldier or sailor who was honorably released from the service; or a member in good standing of some regularly organized Chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy."

This provoked some discussion, as many of the Confederate soldiers had never been discharged, but the resolution was adopted with only a few dissenting votes.

Resolution No. 3, by the Committee, expressing thanks to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition management for its offer to erect a building for the Confederate Veterans in St. Louis, and expressing the realization of the veterans of the importance of the exposition, was adopted.

Resolution No. 4, by the Committee, was as follows:

“Whereas, the increasing expenditures made by the citizens who have invited the annual reunion to be held in their cities have a tendency to deter other communities from tendering invitations for the future sessions, and it has become desirable that some expression of opinion shall be made by this body.

“Resolved, That the Confederate Veterans give notice that they will not expect from their future hosts the splendid and lavish hospitality which has been poured out by New Orleans at this session, and heretofore by other cities. All provisions which may be made for the entertainment of Veterans will be cheerfully accepted, but in matters of decoration and expenditures not absolutely essential, we urge the great virtue of moderation.”

General Young said that if they came to Louisville they would be entertained as they never had been before. The people of Louisville would not consent to any limit being placed on their respect and admiration for this great body.

General Lee said that there was a general sentiment that this organization was growing top-heavy, and that there was too much of the spectacular. In 1892, when they met in this City, Washington Artillery Hall was not half full. Now the great expanse of the Fair Grounds was hardly sufficient to hold them. Their record should be clear on that one point. They did not want to impose burdens which would make cities hesitate to invite them.

The resolution was adopted.

A communication was read from Col. S. A. Cunningham, editor of *The Confederate Veteran*, offering to print Judge Rogers' oration, and send it to all the colleges in the Country, free of cost to the United Confederate Veterans, if the Adjutant-General would furnish a list of the colleges. The offer was accepted with thanks.

General C. Irvine Walker then presented the following report:

### VETERANS AND SONS.

“The Committees appointed for the purpose of a conference between the United Confederate Veterans and United Sons of Confed-

erate Veterans, with a view to the closer association of the two Confederations, having met and exchanged views, submit the following as their unanimous report:

“First—That there shall be appointed a Standing Committee of five members of the United Confederate Veterans and a like number from the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, to be selected by the respective Commanders-in-Chief, to be known as the Joint Committee on Co-Operation between the Veterans and Sons; and it is recommended that the several Divisions appoint similar Committees.

“Second—That at all reunions of the United Confederate Veterans the United Sons of Confederate Veterans shall have the full privileges of the floor, but without the right to vote. That particularly at the opening or welcoming ceremonies the Sons shall be seated with the Veterans, and the Commander of the Sons shall respond to the address of welcome as well as the Commander of the United Confederate Veterans; and that the Veterans have similar privileges at all Conventions of Sons. That Divisions of the United Confederate Veterans be authorized to extend similar courtesies to the Sons at all Division reunions.

“Third—That at all parades the Sons shall be the special escorts to Veterans.

“Fourth—That the Camps of the United Confederate Veterans shall be authorized to enroll in associate membership the Sons, giving them, for each Camp, such privileges of membership as such Camp may determine; provided, such Son is a member of some duly organized Camp, belonging to the United Sons of Confederate Veterans.

“Fifth—That the Sons be urged to uniform themselves in historic gray, but in so doing omit from such uniforms all designations of military rank; and that they be urged in the designation of their officers to use no military titles.

“Sixth—That all Camps and all officers of the United Confederate Veterans be earnestly recommended to assist in every possible manner in the organization and support of Camps of Sons; and that the Veterans see to it that in all Confederate gatherings and celebrations the Sons shall be given prominence. They are the heirs of, and must, by association with the veterans, be taught the glorious heritage that belongs to them.”

C. IRVINE WALKER,  
*Chairman for Committee of U. C. V.*

JAMES THORM,  
*Acting Chairman for U. S. C. V.*

This report was adopted, and then the steadily growing confusion, which had prevented many of the reports from being

heard outside of the narrow circle near the speakers, broke out afresh, and it was with difficulty that Gen. B. H. Young's clear, strong voice could be heard, in the words: "The time has come for the election of our general officers. I nominate John B. Gordon for Commander-in-Chief; Stephen D. Lee, for Commander of the Department of Tennessee; W. L. Cabell, for Commander of the Transmississippi Department, and C. Irvine Walker, for the Department of Army of Northern Virginia."

The nominations were, on motion, closed, and the nominees elected by acclamation, on a rising vote.

Gen. Gordon, in acknowledging the compliment paid him by his re-election, said: "My comrades, my heart is too near my throat for me to talk to you. Take my heart and all I am. They are at your feet in tribute to you who honor me."

Gen. Lee said he was deeply sensible of the honor conferred upon him by his re-election, but he was inclined to regret that younger and more active men were not given charge of the work that fell to him. He was heartily glad to labor in the cause, but he believed that younger men could accomplish more than he.

Gen. Cabell said: "I went to the ball last night and caught a bad cold, but while there is breath in my body I want to talk to you, and while there is breath in my body I will use it to keep camp fires burning in the Transmississippi Department from Alaska to the Gulf. This is the greatest body of men in the world, and I will continue to do the best I can for this grand organization, and for the noble work for which it stands. Men of the South, you were the bravest soldiers the world ever saw, and your women were the prettiest and the best."

Gen. Walker said that he would rather have the honor conferred upon him by the United Confederate Veterans than to be King of England or President of the United States. "This command is the highest honor of my life," said he, "and I pledge my heart and my soul to the work of handing down to posterity the truth of the epoch that this organization represents."

There were calls for Judge Reagan and Gen. Wheeler. Judge Reagan asked to be excused, as he had spoken the day before, and as there were others who ought to be heard, and Gen. Wheeler, rising, bowed, while hundreds yelled themselves hoarse.

Governor Frazier, of Tennessee, who had come into the hall with his staff a short time before, was then introduced and enthusiastically greeted. He said he was sorry to say that he was too young to be one of the "boys." He only remembered



the contests he used to have with his mother about that time. He said his heart was with them, and he congratulated them on their meeting. He brought from the good people of the Volunteer State their warmest and most cordial greetings. Tennessee's bosom was scarred with over three hundred battles, and she gave over one hundred thousand troops to the Southern Cause.

A voice: "How many did she give to the other side?"

Governor Frazier replied that she did give a few to the other side, but those few believed they were right, just as sincerely as the majority believed they were right. They were all under one flag now. He proclaimed no new loyalty to the Republic for the people of Tennessee. Every year, every day, every hour, since they laid down their arms, when that grand old hero, Lee, the pillar of the South's hope signed the treaty and renewed his allegiance to the Republic, who was too pure to have harbored a deceitful thought, when he spoke, he spoke for every true and brave Confederate soldier. They were glad of the opportunity presented to all to stand under the Stars and Stripes and indulge in heart-to-heart talks of the days gone by.

General Francis T. Nicholls, the maimed Louisiana hero, was then introduced by General Lee, who said he was one of the most gallant soldiers of the war, his comrade at Westpoint, and as true a man as ever breathed.

General Nicholls said that he had not come there to speak. The Confederate soldier, no matter where he was, or when, always did his duty, and he was prouder of him since the war. He had been true to his record. In spite of the allurements held out to him, he had shown his constancy to truth, and he hoped the sons would keep their records clear. He welcomed them to Louisiana on behalf of all the people. He felt great pride in the fact that they could almost count on the fingers of one hand the ex-Confederates of Louisiana who had gone wrong since the war.

General George W. Gordon, Commanding the Division of Tennessee, was called for. He thanked God that they had lived long enough to see the truth of history coming their way like the rushing waters of the Mississippi River. He had always asserted, in his feeble way, that the truth would come, and that they would be vindicated. When such men as Charles Francis Adams and Senator Lodge were forced to recognize that the South was legally and constitutionally right, he rejoiced that he had lived long enough to see it. What had done it? They no longer said they fought for what they believed to be right, but

they said they were right. He did not say this to inspire animosity or feelings of disloyalty. They were all now under one flag, one sky, one Union and one Country, and it was the duty of every patriot to make the Union just and permanent, and the Country glorious and happy.

On motion of Colonel Hickman, Dr. Finley was asked to give out the manuscript of his address for publication.

Governor Robert Lowry, Commanding the Division of Mississippi, was called for. He said he had listened to Governor Frazier's statement about Tennessee's 100,000 volunteers. Mississippi was a smaller State, but she gave the greatest of all, Jefferson Davis. It was said that every age produced its mighty spirits. It was said of Washington that he was born to bring forth a new nation. So in the struggle of 1861 came one who had left the mark of constitutional liberty with the Southern States, with the Southern people. So far as he was concerned, he had nothing to regret. He had been honored by his native State, but of all the honors, the one he prized most was that of being a Confederate Veteran.

There were many and incessant call for General Gordon, and he responded at last. He said:

"My Comrades: I am ready to spend and be spent in your service. But just now I am about spent. I will give you my last message: 'Don't you die until you have built a monument to Southern womanhood.' These glorious women repell the idea, but it is simply like them. They did not charge you one cent for the tears they shed while you were at the front, and while their hearts were breaking with anxiety for you and the cause. They did not charge you one cent for the devotion which followed you in camp and in battle. They did not charge you one cent for the patient self-sacrifice during that black night and crucifixion of reconstruction. Don't stop until you have built them a monument, and let it tower. I know I reflect your sentiments when I say that no marble shaft, let it tower ever so high, and no marble, be it ever so white and pure, can ever express our love for the martyrdom of our glorious Southern womanhood."

General B. H. Young was called on, and said that while Mississippi had given Jefferson Davis to the Confederacy, Kentucky had produced him. No one could add to what General Gordon had said about the monument to Southern womanhood. He would say, however, that Kentucky had thirty-four monuments to Confederate dead, and not one to Federal dead. The women were the heroes. Had it not been for them, the Confederate soldier would not have done so well. They told him to fight, and he did. He closed with an apt quotation.

90      THIRTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING AND REUNION

Just before the final wind-up, Miss Cora Trunder, the sponsor for Indian Territory, was introduced, and made a short address in praise of the deeds of the Confederate soldier.

The Convention then adjourned *sine die*.

Official:

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.*

PRICE 50 CENTS.

348344

# MINUTES

— of the —  
Fourteenth Annual Meeting  
and Reunion of the

★ UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS



— held at —  
NASHVILLE, - - TENNESSEE  
— on —  
Tues. Wed. and Thurs., June 14, 15, 16, 1904.

STEPHEN D. LEE, General Commanding.  
Wm. E. MICKLE, Adjutant Gen. and Chief of Staff.

**I**

Picket's History of Alabama,  
Baldwin's Flush Times,  
Meek's (A. B.) Poems of the South,  
Meek's Red Eagle,  
Meek's Romantic Passages.

**WANT**

Baldwin's Party Leaders,  
Claiborne's Life Sam Dale,  
Ramsay's History South Carolina,  
Confederate Money,  
Paroles, Furloughs, Books,  
Newspapers, Music.

**TO**

Gen'l Dick Taylor's Destruction and Reconstruction  
Histories of any State,  
Histories of any Country,  
Books about the Civil War,  
Old Maps or Pictures,  
Autographs of Any Noted  
Man or Woman.

**BUY**

Clement's Mustang Gray, Bernard Lile, or the Rival's,  
Thorpe's Mysteries of the Backwoods,  
Thorpe's Tom Ochiltree.

Magazines as follows: Southern Bivouac, Land  
We Love, DeBow's Review, Southern Historical  
Society Papers, Literary Messenger, Niles'  
Register.

**FOR CASH**

Old Books and Magazines of all kinds.  
"Literary Junk" of every nature.

Write, with Stamp to

**WM. E. MICKLE,**

**Bookseller,**

**MOBILE,**

**ALABAMA.**

# MINUTES

....OF THE....

## Fourteenth Annual Meeting AND REUNION

....OF THE....

United Confederate Veterans,

....HELD AT....

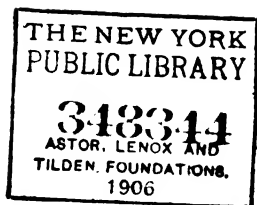
NASHVILLE, TENN.

....ON....

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY AND THURSDAY JUNE 14, 15, 16, 1904.

STEPHEN D. LEE, General Commanding.

WM. E. MICKLE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.



# ORGANIZATION OF THE United Confederate Veterans

WITH NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT, DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS,  
THEIR ADJUTANTS GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

---

General STEPHEN D. LEE, General Commanding, Columbus, Miss.  
Major General WM. E. MICKLE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
New Orleans, La.

## **ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA DEPARTMENT.**

Lieut. General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commander, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General JAS. G. HOLMES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Macon, Ga.

### **South Carolina Division.**

Major General THOS. W. CARWILE, Commander, Edgefield, S. C.  
Col. J. M. JORDAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General ZIMMERMAN DAVIS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General B. H. TEAGUE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Aiken, S. C.

### **North Carolina Division.**

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commander, Durham, N. C.  
Col. H. A. LONDON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General P. C. CARLTON, Commanding 1st Brigade, Statesville, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. I. METTS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Wilmington, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### **Virginia Division.**

Major General THEODORE S. GARNETT, Commander, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.



Brig. General STITH BOLLING, Commanding 1st Brigade, Petersburg, Va.  
Brig. General JAS. MACGILL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pulaski, Va.  
Brig. General R. D. FUNKHOUSER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Strasburg, Va.

#### **West Virginia Division.**

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commander, Wheeling, W. Va.  
Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Linwood, W. Va.  
Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade, Bluefield, W. Va.  
Brig. General S. S. GREEN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston, W. Va.

#### **Maryland Division.**

Major General A. C. TRIPPE, Commander, Baltimore, Md.  
Col. DAVID S. BRISCOE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Baltimore Md.  
Brig. General OSWALD TIGHLMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Easton, Md.  
Brig. General JOHN F. ZACHARIAS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Cumberland, Md.

#### **ARMY OF TENNESSEE DEPARTMENT.**

Lieut. General CLEMENT A. EVANS, Commander, Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General E. T. SYKES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Columbus, Miss.

#### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General O. A. BULLION, Commander, Hope Villa, La.  
Col. A. B. BOOTH, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, New Orleans, La.

#### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commander, Memphis, Tenn.  
Col. JOHN P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Nashville, Tenn.  
Brig. General J. F. HORNE, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knoxville, Tenn.  
Brig. General JOHN M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexington, Tenn.  
Brig. General CLAY STACKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Clarksville, Tenn.

#### **Florida Division.**

Major General W. D. BALLENTINE, Commander, Fernandina, Fla.  
Col. FRED L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Tallahassee, Fla.  
Brig. General W. L. WITTICH, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola, Fla.  
Brig. General F. P. FLEMING, Commanding 2nd Brigade, Jacksonville, Fla.  
Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando, Fla.

### **Alabama Division.**

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commander, Opelika, Ala.  
Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Montgomery, Ala.  
Brig. General JNO. W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
Montgomery, Ala.  
Brig. General PINCKNEY D. BOWLES, Commanding 2d Brigade,  
Evergreen, Ala.  
Brig. General J. N. THOMPSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Tuscum-  
bia, Ala.  
Brig. General J. W. BUSH, Commanding 4th Brigade, Birmingham,  
Ala.

### **Mississippi Division.**

Major General ROBT. LOWRY, Commander, Jackson, Miss.  
Col. J. L. McCASKILL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Bran-  
don, Miss.  
Brig. General JOHN A. WEBB, Commanding 1st Brigade, Jackson,  
Miss.  
Brig. General ROBT. E. HOUSTON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Aber-  
deen, Miss.

### **Georgia Division.**

Major General P. A. S. McGLASHAN, Commander Savannah, Ga.  
Col. WM M. CRUMLEY, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General J. S. SWEAT, Commanding South Georgia Brigade,  
Waycross, Ga.  
Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding East Georgia Brigade,  
Macon, Ga.  
Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade,  
Atlanta, Ga.  
Brig. General CHAS. McWHEATLEY, Commanding West Georgia  
Brigade, Americus, Ga.

### **Kentucky Division.**

Major General BENNETT H. YOUNG, Commander, Louisville, Ky.  
Col. W. A. MILTON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Louisville,  
Ky.  
Brig. General JAMES R. ROGERS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Cane  
Ridge, Ky.  
Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Russellville, Ky.  
Brig. General D. THORNTON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Louisville,  
Ky.  
Brig. General N. M. MARKS, Commanding 4th Brigade, Versailles,  
Ky.

### **TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT.**

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commander, Dallas, Texas.  
Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Beaumont, Tex.

### **Texas Division.**

Major General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commander, Fort Worth, Tex.  
Col. S. P. GREENE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Fort Worth, Tex.  
Brig. General J. T. JARRARD, Commanding 1st Brigade, Huntsville, Tex.  
Brig. General T. L. LARGEN, Commanding 2d Brigade, San Antonio, Tex.  
Brig. General FELIX H. ROBERTSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Waco, Tex.  
Brig. General R. M. HENDERSON, Commanding 4th Brigade, Sulphur Springs, Tex.  
Brig. General M. D. SELLARS, Commanding 5th Brigade, Decatur, Tex.

### **Indian Territory Division.**

Major General R. B. COLEMAN, Commander, McAlester, I. T.  
Col. JAS. H. REED, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, McAlester, Indian Territory  
Brig. General JOHN L. GALT, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ardmore, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General D. M. HAILEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, Krebs, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General J. W. WATTS, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Wagoner, Creek Nation, Indian Territory.  
Brig. General GEO. W. GRAYSON, Commanding Creek Brigade, Eufaula, Indian Territory.

### **Missouri Division.**

Major General ELIJAH GATES, Commander, St. Joseph, Mo.  
Col. JNO. C. LANDIS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, St. Joseph, Mo.  
Brig. General S. M. KENNARD, Commanding Eastern Brigade, St. Louis, Mo.  
Brig. General HARVEY W. SALMON, Commanding Western Brigade, Clinton, Mo.

### **Arkansas Division.**

Major General B. W. GREEN, Commander, Little Rock, Ark.  
Col. FRANK T. VAUGHAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Little Rock, Ark.  
Brig. General JAMES M. STEWART, Commanding 1st Brigade, Little Rock, Ark.  
Brig. General JUNIUS JORDAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
Brig. General PERRY F. DAVIDSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Fayetteville, Ark.  
Brig. General JAS. H. BLACK, Commanding 4th Brigade, Hope, Ark.

### **Oklahoma Division.**

Major General S. J. WILKINS, Commander, Norman, Okla.  
Col. WM. M. CROSS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma.  
Brig. General W. D. MATTHEWS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Norman, Okla.  
Brig. General A. P. WATSON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Shawnee, Okla.  
Brig. General SAM PORTER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Martha, Okla.

**North-West Division.**

Major General FRANK D. BROWN, Commander, Philipsburg, Mont.  
Col. J. H. WILLIAMS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Philipsburg, Mont.  
Brig. General PAUL A. FUSZ, Commanding Montana Brigade, Philipsburg Mont.

**Pacific Division.**

Major General A. W. HUTTON, Commander, Los Angeles, Cal.  
Col. E. H. OWEN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Los Angeles, Cal.

OFFICIAL:

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*



## INTRODUCTION.

---

Possibly the best idea of the conditions existing in the City of Nashville can be obtained from the columns of the daily press; and the following selections are made:—

The *American* says:

“Few are the times in the past when Nashville has presented more of a gala and fete-like appearance than it will to-day. Few are the times when there has been incentive as great or desire as sincere for indulgence in the tribute of decoration to a visiting host.

“Stretching in every direction on the up-town streets as far as the eye can see, this decoration is in evidence, not a mere bit of bunting here or a solitary flag there, but a prodigality of Confederate and National banners and devices, fluttering streamers and twinings and festoonings of these bright and martial hues. It is a sight as inspiring as it is picturesque, a bright and expressive welcome for the honored visitors who come this week to Nashville.

“Just as the energy of the decorator has been taxed for the completion of the vast amount of work, so would it also seem that his skill and ingenuity had been exhausted to improvise and furnish the myriad designs and elaborate hangings and drapings. In the business part of the city, the fronts and sides of stores and public buildings are literally covered with the tri-colored cloth in its various forms, while flags in profusion are floating over all. It is the same with a great number of residences, for there also the flags and bunting and devices are to be seen, offering their unmistakable greeting to the soldiers of the '60s.

“Nor has the decoration of the city been completed. Much more is to be done to-day, and even in the earlier hours of Tuesday, so that when the veterans from every part of Dixie have come they will know from the moment of arrival, as they will be made to feel in other ways during their stay, that with all the warmth and sincerity that spring from the hearts of Tennesseans, they are even more than thrice welcome.

“Reunion week is on in earnest, and Nashville is bright and busy and happy with the city's own and the hundred who have reached here as the advance guard. From now until the reunion of the United Confederate Veterans has ended the city will be in gala humor and attire, and this conclave of the survivors of the struggle of the sixties in every

way bids fair to be one of the most enthusiastic, successful and largely attended of any since this custom of coming together annually was inaugurated.

"For several days past the visitors to the reunion have been coming. The number showed a material increase during Sunday, but at night a glance in at the Union Station or a walk along any of the principal streets would speedily have convinced the unknowing that reunion week was on.

"The sight at the Union Station was one of hurry and confusion, hundreds of persons thronging the place from the main entrance to the steps leading down to the tracks. Each train that came in during the day was loaded almost to its capacity with passengers, ranging from children with eager and expectant faces to the gray-haired veteran, who if more reserved, must surely be just as happy over what the week holds in store. Those who are formally unacquainted here, but who are nevertheless at home, did not wait long at the station, but made their way at once to hotel or boarding house. Many of them there were, however, for whom friends and relatives were waiting at the station, and then when greetings had been exchanged, they also were off from the busy scene, to give place to later arrivals. Through the day and evening it kept up, and late at night it was conservatively estimated that several thousand persons had come from various places in the South to join in the observances of the veterans.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Once more is Nashville in the hands of the men who followed the fortunes of the Southern cross. Not through force of arms, but by loving, loyal hearts and hospitable natures was the surrender made complete and unconditional. From the Potomac to the Gulf this fragmentary body of that grandest army that ever marched 'in tide of times' has come together again to reawaken cherished memories of these forty years ago, to renew the bonds of comradeship, to pay loving tribute to the memory of the dead and render that honor due the living. To the number of 10,000 have these heroic wearers of the Confederate gray assembled in the capital of Tennessee, and with them are many of those matrons who were just as strong and as courageous in the hours of sacrifice and danger. And there is also here a splendid representation of younger Southern manhood, while Dixie's fairest maidens, by their gracious presence, have lent to the ensemble a sweet, fresh touch rivaling spring's brightest floral tribute.

"Nor has there been failure on the part of Nashville to respond with warm and open-hearted hospitality to the requirements of the occasion. It was a privilege to prepare for the reception of the veterans and other visitors; it is a distinction to have them as the city's honored guests. The portals of Nashville are opened wide and our people, whose hearts are filled to overflowing with loving sympathy and responsive

sentiment, are contributing in every way within their power to the fullness, the completeness of this sacred occasion.

"Even in its incipient stages there is the word of those highest and best prepared to speak, that this is one of the most successful and satisfactory reunions the United Confederate Veterans have ever held. The advance arrangements, so carefully and thoroughly made, now mean convenience, comfort and pleasure to the veterans. This could not be better proved than by the fact that not a single veteran is known to be uncared for in the matter of meals and lodging.

"It is now estimated that there are fully 10,000 veterans here, with the total attendance conservatively placed at 30,000.

"It has been many a day since the streets of Nashville have presented such a scene as was witnessed on Tuesday. Almost anywhere one might look in the uptown district it was a restless, interested, happy-hearted throng. The hotels are positively thronged constantly inside and out with the veterans and the younger visitors; the State Capitol all day long was a point of interest which attracted many, and surely it would be difficult to offer a better and more impressive picture of realism than this ensemble of faded and modern gray uniforms, of myriad badges and attractive souvenir decorations, old and young mingling fraternally together, the manliest men and the fairest women of the Southland. Almost might it be said to be a double object lesson, the veteran teaching younger generations what the Confederate army was in bravery and determination, the younger generation giving freshness of their years and ideas to the veteran. It is a gathering with a single thought and a common purpose; it is the spirit of the sixties that will live as long as the South exists."

#### The *Banner* reports:

"The town has capitulated, and Johnny Reb is in possession. The first day of the Confederate Reunion for 1904 opened most auspiciously, with flags flying, bands playing and with ideal weather.

"The feature of the morning was the automobile parade—and never was such a parade seen in Nashville. It was a swift parade, no waiting for slow horses; and it wound in and out among the wagons on the remodeled streets like a spotted snake; part of the time it moved at the rate of twenty miles an hour. The spectators got a glimpse, and the participants enjoyed the spin immensely.

"Official figures compiled by the railroads show that there are now in the city something over 20,000 visitors, and very conservative estimates of the number that will be here before night will run the number of strangers in Nashville to over 25,000. There is often a great difference in rough estimates and guesses and actual figures. The railroads have an actual count of every passenger they hauled into Nashville up to midnight last night, and can estimate to within 100 or 200 of the number that is en route.



"All night long the trains rolled into the station bearing men who had, or whose fathers had worn the Southern Gray.

"With drums and banners, wavings of handkerchiefs, shouts of welcome and tears of rejoicing the worn veterans entered upon the hospitality of Nashville, the grandest city in the South. Up Broad street the steady march of men continued all day. It is almost easy to imagine they are marching again to the wars, with battle flags new and all floating triumphantly above their gray heads as in the far-away sixties, when those heads were brown, or black, and warm with the kiss of the Southern sun.

"Down Broad the columns move to Spruce, where under an archway of red, white and blue, with the placid features of their beloved Lee smiling upon them from its setting of flags, they pass into the spacious headquarters to grasp the hands of old gray-bearded comrades who have traveled, some of them, across the continent to unite once more with the fast-thinning ranks of brave-hearted rebels. Never was any meeting of any body of men more systematically, and in spite of numbers, more easily handled.

"At the Terminal Station from the moment of landing the system begins as the immense throng is ushered quietly and with a rapidity that simply takes your breath away out through the building and into the streets.

"At Ward Seminary there is provision made for the sick, the exhausted and likewise the hungry. At the Fogg and Hume buildings a jolly good time goes on, as 1,000 big-hearted Texans mingle and swap yarns with representatives of every State in the Union. Warm with enthusiasm, Texas comes to us in numbers, for she always is the biggest pebble on the beach.

"At the hotels such scenes of brightness were never seen before. Pretty girl sponsors and their equally pretty maids of honor mingle among the battle-scarred men who fought and bled for them before they were born."

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
**Fourteenth Annual Meeting and Reunion**  
OF THE  
**United Confederate Veterans,**  
HELD AT  
**NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE,**  
**Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, June 14th, 15th and 16th, 1904**

---

**FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS, Tuesday, June 14, 1904.**

---

In point of enthusiasm and attendance the Fourteenth Annual Convention of the United Confederate Veterans, which assembled in the Tabernacle at noon Tuesday, was the equal of any of those that have been held in the history of the organization. There was perhaps a greater flood of oratory at the first day's session than was ever known before, but the enthusiasm of the veterans did not wane, although a great many in the audience left before the end of the session. The most of those who left, however, were the young men and the visitors, a majority of the veterans remaining to cheer the conclusion of the magnificent address of the annual orator, Dr. McKim. Every reference to the heroes of the Confederacy was lustily cheered by the gray-haired veterans who filled the first floor of the meeting place, and volley after volley of thunderous applause greeted the many emphatic declarations that the cause for which the South fought on more than 2,000 battlefields was the cause of liberty and independence.

Although the convention did not assemble until after 12 o'clock, the first floor and about half of the gallery space was occupied nearly an hour before that time. The appearance of Gen. Stephen D. Lee, the Commander-in-Chief, at 11:30 o'clock,

was the signal for an outburst of applause, but the first great wave of enthusiasm that passed over the convention was when the Kentucky band entered playing "My Old Kentucky Home." This was followed with "Dixie," when the cheering and applause became deafening. The band played a number of other patriotic airs, all of them being cheered.

Seated on the platform were the division commanders, their staffs, sponsors, and maids of honor, and other distinguished veterans and visitors. Among those on the platform were Mrs. John B. Gordon, Dr. J. William Jones, Chaplain-General of the veterans; Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief; Gen. William E. Mickle, Adjutant General; Gen. Anson J. West, Commander of the North Georgia Brigade; Gen. C. H. Tebault, of New Orleans, Surgeon-General; Gen. W. L. Cabell, Commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department; Gen. W. D. Ballentine, of Florida; Gen. William B. Bate, of Tennessee; Gov. James B. Frazier and Mayor Albert S. Williams.

Every mention of the name of the late beloved Commander-in-Chief, John B. Gordon, was met with an outburst of applause which demonstrated beyond a doubt that he has a place in the deepest affections of the old Confederates second only to that held by the patron saints of the Confederacy, the immortal Lee, the unconquerable "Stonewall," and the beloved President, Jefferson Davis. No opportunity escaped which afforded an occasion to testify their devotion to their late Commander.

Promptly at 12 o'clock Maj.-Gen. George W. Gordon, Commander of the Tennessee Division of the United Confederate Veterans, called the convention to order. He introduced CHAPLAIN GENERAL J. WM. JONES, D. D., and the entire assembly arose and stood during the delivery of the invocation.

He thanked God for the kind preservation of the past year, and the circumstances of mercy and of grace, under which this great Reunion is held. He asked God's guidance and blessing that nothing be said or done not in accord with the Divine will.

He thanked God that while so many of our comrades fell in battle, or died in the hospital, in the prison, or at home, and so many of them had been constantly "stepping out of ranks" as the years have gone by, so many of them yet survive to bless the land they love so well. He thanked God for our Confederate leaders, and for the men of the rank and file who made our heroic struggle for constitutional freedom, and that when they were "compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources" instead of sitting down amid the ashes of their blighted hopes, and ruined fortunes, they took off their ragged jackets and went to work to make our Southland "bloom and blossom as the rose."

He thanked God for the prosperity of our whole country, and prayed that we might continue to have fruitful seasons, plenteous crops, and business prosperity. But he prayed above all that our law-makers may be law-abiding men, our rulers God-fearing men, and our people a God-serving people.

He prayed heaven's richest blessing upon our needy comrades, and upon the widows and orphans of those who have crossed the river, and asked that while we revive the hallowed memories of the brave old days of 61-65, we may not forget those who need our sympathies, and our help.

Once more he prayed God's blessing upon this vast crowd, upon our Commander, and other officers, and that during this meeting everything may be "done decently and in order."

Gen. Gordon then introduced Gov. James B. Frazier to deliver the address of welcome. He was greeted with a tremendous outburst of applause.

Gov. Frazier said in part:

"I was honored in being selected to speak a word of welcome to this magnificent audience, not because of my war record, for when you marched to battle to the tunes of "Dixie" and "The Girl I Left Behind Me," candor forces me to say that I was actually at home dressed in woman's clothes. (Applause).

"We extend to you a hearty greeting because you are the remnant of the greatest army of individual fighters that ever went to battle. The personnel of that army was the most magnificent the world has ever seen. They were the descendants of the men who suffered at Valley Forge with Washington, the greatest rebel the world has ever known. Those men sprang from noble sires. Up to the war the South had played a conspicuous part in the government of this Republic. A Southern man had written the Declaration of Independence, Southern men had dominated the constitutional convention, and a Southern man had written the organic law of the Nation. It was a Southerner that planted the flag of the Nation on the palaces of the Montezumas. Men who sprang from such an ancestry could not deliberately conspire and fight for the destruction of the government they had created. The Confederate army fought for the great and inalienable right of local self-government. If you had had equal resources with our brothers across the line to-day the stars and bars would float as the National emblem." (Tremendous outburst of cheering and applause and cries of "Go on," "Tell it again").

"We love the men of the South for the heroism which they displayed upon 2,200 battlefields, and we honor them for the patience and fortitude which they have shown under the adversities which followed the war. You have accepted the results of that war in good faith.

You have not taught your children hate and malice, but you have taught them to love and to be loyal to the flag of the Nation. (Applause).

"When these gray-haired old veterans—God bless the grand old Confederate soldier!—returned from the war, you solemnly declared that having fought and lost the battle, from that day henceforth you would know but one flag, one country and one Constitution, and you have faithfully kept that promise. You have met the problems growing out of that war with the same coolness and valor and intelligence that you displayed upon a hundred battlefields. You have reorganized labor and to-day the South is producing more cotton and grain and minerals with free than with slave labor. (Applause).

"I welcome you to the grand old hospitable State of Tennessee. I welcome you to the warmth of her sunshine, and if that ain't warm enough, I welcome you to some of her moonshine. You have solved all the problems in a manner that should have merited the praise and the honor of every man in the Nation, but for thirty years you suffered the humiliation of sectional jealousy and prejudice, but when the war with Spain was declared the men of the South, true to their glorious ancestry, marched side by side with the valorous sons of the North. If I had some magic power I would place a garland of glory of forget-me-nots and lay them reverently at your feet. (Applause). I would weave a melody whose refrain would be welcome to Tennessee, welcome to the hearts of the brave and the homes of the free."

The band struck up "Dixie." and the convention went wild.

Gen. Gordon then appropriately introduced Mayor Williams, saying that "if any get too much of that moonshine to which the Governor so kindly referred in his speech, he will take care of you."

#### THE MAYOR'S WELCOME.

Mayor Williams spoke as follows:

"Mr. Commander, Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the United Confederate Veterans:—I can recall no period or occasion in the past history of my life among the good people of Nashville fraught with so much pleasure, as the distinguished privilege this hour affords—to stand in the august presence of an assemblage of soldiers and patriots such as now confront me—clothed with the authority emanating from the unanimous desire of every citizen of our great city, to greet you at the very threshold of your assembling in our midst with the smile of recognition and the right-hand of fraternal fellowship, coupled with the assurance of welcome, thrice welcome everyone of you, to the homes and firesides of every citizen of grand old Nashville, Tennessee—is an honor that comes but once in a lifetime to an humble citizen.

"Gentlemen, I welcome you most cordially to all the rights, privileges, friendships and hospitalities that have ever characterized our

city, and I trust will continue to adorn and distinguish it. I can conceive no enjoyment equal to that which springs from a conscious performance of a noble deed and the disposition to give honor to whom honor is due. We honor you to-day, gentlemen, for the many noble deeds of self-defense made in the defense of that principle so dear to the heart of every son of our Southland. It matters naught to us whether the cause you so nobly espoused and bled to sustain was right or wrong, it is enough for us—your posterity—to know that your motives were pure, your purposes sincere and your desire the protection of your homes and your country. What worthy son would hesitate long enough to determine the righteousness of an assault made upon his devoted mother before defending her with his life? None, I am happy to say. No; not one, especially if Southern blood courses in his veins. So it was with you, gentlemen; soldiers of the lost cause.

“When the war tocsin of '61 sounded and the line of demarkation was drawn between the North and the South, your noble spirits were stirred within you, and true to that doctrine of Southern chivalry and devotion to country, home and friends, a moment only was necessary to determine where and with whom your lots should be cast. Hence, when the drum-beat for volunteers was heard throughout the South, and the army scroll was unfolded for the inscription of such names as by virtue of their devotion to the South and her every cause might be enrolled thereon.

“History tells us and truth verifies the statement that never before in the annals of civil warfare did so many thousand brave and patriotic citizens (many of whom hitherto unskilled in the arts of war) rally with such unanimity of purpose and concert of action around a common standard, the product of an hour. The history of that terrible struggle, gentlemen, represented by American citizens and brave soldiers on either side, is too fresh in the minds of our people to need mention at this time. The patriotic impulse and brave spirit so manifest in the inception of the strife by the Southern soldier, abated not, but continued without cessation until the last gun was fired upon the battlefield, and the terms of capitulation were made and accepted by the contending armies, thus closing a war, the record of which has never been excelled in human experience. While you lost the Cause for which you fought so nobly, grand old soldiers, permit me to say, you won a heritage more lasting and durable than nations and governments; you demonstrated to the world a principle that will be honored and admired so long as justice lives! and truth has an abiding place in the heart of man. If such be your due from the world at large, what should be the obligation of those who are immediate beneficiaries of the many hardships endured and the battle-scars now defacing your aged bodies? A sum I will not undertake to compute, but suffice by saying it is so far beyond our ability to adjust we must go into involuntary bankruptcy, and acknowl-

edge our utter inability to pay even a per cent. upon the overwhelming debt of love and gratitude we so justly owe the grand old Confederate Soldiers.

"But, gentlemen, if you will accept, in lieu of the genuine coin our disposition to liquidate, we will satisfy to the last farthing every obligation with a degree of cheerfulness only excelled by your patriotism and courage. As an evidence of that fact, we point you to the thousands of unlatched doors to our dwellings, ornamented with the cordial smiles of worthy matrons and lovely daughters ready to receive and to entertain you as only a Nashville woman can. Our men, every one of them, stand to-day with delight, impatiently awaiting an opportunity to contribute to your peace and comfort while you are the guests of our city. Our children rise up to call you blessed and offer the service of their little feet to take the place of the wooden legs and bleeding feet of the old soldier. Our neighbors have come to the rescue with corn and venison for 50,000 rations; our weather clerk has provided typical Tennessee weather for your convenience while among us; our police have been instructed to deal gently with those who fall by the wayside under sun or other stroke. Our town is yours, gentlemen; make the best of it.

"You comrades who hail from Virginia—that grand old domain—the mother of patriotism and Presidents—accept our hospitality, and partake freely of our corn and venison.

"And, you Mississippians, whose Jefferson Davis, cotton stalks and John Sharp Williams, have made you famous throughout the world, we offer the fatted calf and our best mingled wine.

"The Arkansas Traveler, whose untiring feet led the march over the rugged mountain and swamp valleys, hear to-day the sweet strains of that grand old tune and be happy in the fact that you are with your comrades and friends in the forward march of civil and domestic life.

"To you of Louisiana, who have left your sugar plantations and other callings of sweet life, we tender a cordial welcome in the name of Beauregard and those gallant soldiers who fell in the Lost Cause, but who still live in the hearts of their countrymen.

"To the dear old soldiers of North and South Carolina, we throw wide open the doors of our hospitality, and ask the spirit of J. F. Gilmer and of Wade Hampton to lead them in and enjoy the good things prepared for the noble and the brave.

"Comrades from Georgia's red-capped hills and luscious peach orchards, under the battle-scarred banner of John B. Gordon, and her many other statesmen, sit with us around the festal board of this occasion, and be happy in fraternal love.

"You, the courageous and non-retreating forces of Alabama, whose record upon the battle-field of carnage and death, entitle you to the

admiration and respect of every son and daughter of American independence, led by the spirit of R. E. Rodes, accept of our city's hand the trophies we so cheerfully offer.

"To the comrades who come from the "Land of Flowers," we offer the red rosé of affection and love, and every hospitality that is ours to give.

"You from old Kentucky, the home of blue grass and civilization, the twin sister of the volunteer State, come to our board, and be seated on the right of the host, and tell us of John Morgan and the host of his gallant compeers who slumber in the bivouac of the dead.

"You rangers from the "Lone Star State," whose dashing bravery and unfaltering trust in the Lost Cause prompted you to deeds of noble daring hitherto unknown to civil warfare, and endeared you to the hearts of every friend of the Confederacy, we greet with applause, and in the name of John B. Hood, that hero of many battles, we welcome you.

"The Tennessee soldier, known throughout the world as the volunteer, has marched from the four corners of the State under the command of that General—the noblest of all the Romans and the hero of Shiloh—William B. Bate, under the inspiration of Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson's eternal spirits will vie with the people of Nashville in the effort to make your sojourn a happy and pleasant one, and inspire your hearts with renewed ardor and devotion to the common Cause of our reunited country."

Gen. Gordon introduced Capt. Tully Brown, who delivered the address of welcome in behalf of the soldiers of Tennessee:

#### **TULLY BROWN SPEAKS.**

Capt. Brown spoke in part as follows:

"No speech, no matter how eloquent nor how gracious, can adequately express the welcome which Nashville extends to the Confederate Veterans. He would be welcome anywhere in any land, so broad is his fame. His triumphs in defeat have been so glorious and so magnificent that wherever he may go his fame would precede him. Of course you are welcome to Nashville and to Tennessee.

"Tennessee drew her sword reluctantly. She waited long, until the die was cast, then she nobly threw her broad breast between the South and the invader." The speaker paid an eloquent tribute to the soldiers of all the States of the Confederacy, mentioning the leaders of the Confederacy. The names of all were greeted with outbursts of applause. Mr. Brown said that when the Confederates reached their desolate homes after the war that their war had really only begun, and he said that there was no use to tell lies about it; that it had taken all that was in them to learn to love that old flag again. He said that carpetbaggers and free niggers had been almost too much for their



patience and fortitude. He said that under such conditions they had fought their last battle and had finally restored the South to its old place in the Union and had supplanted negro slavery with white civilization.

"'Were I Demosthenes or Cicero to-day,' the speaker declared, 'I could not overpraise the Confederate Veteran.' His courage has no equal and his endurance knew no end.

"Nashville has decked her homes with brilliant bunting, has entwined the flags of the Confederacy and of the Union together—the flag of our Union, which no Confederate will ever dishonor. But I speak the sentiment of every Southern soldier when I say that while one is the flag of our Country that we honor and obey, the other little flag of the stars and bars is the flag of our heart."

Scenes of the wildest enthusiasm greeted this sentiment.

Mr. Brown referred to the battle of Antietam, when there were loud calls from the audience of "Sharpsburg, Sharpsburg; the Yankees call it Antietam."

"I don't know where we will meet next year, but Nashville extends you an invitation to meet here until the last Confederate Soldier is laid in his grave. You saved the country; you saved it from the horrors and barbarities of reconstruction, and it is yours; you are welcome here whenever you may come."

Gen. Gordon then in a few well-chosen words introduced Gen. Stephen D. Lee. When Gen. Lee appeared the entire audience arose and cheered for over a minute. The ovation was made complete by the band striking up "Dixie."

#### **GEN. LEE'S ADDRESS.**

Gen. Lee spoke as follows:

"It is impossible for me to respond to the kindly and cordial welcome so fitly spoken to my comrades who wore the gray without thinking of the great soldier and orator upon whom this duty would have fallen, if he had not been taken from us. It was in historic Nashville, seven years ago, that his eloquent voice gave utterance to the gratitude of our hearts to the citizens of this beautiful city for the hospitality for which they are famous, and which to-day has laid us under new obligations. It was here that he placed in your hands his commission as your chieftain, and sought to retire into private station. With an outburst of loyal devotion, resistless as the whirlwind, you again called him to be your leader, and gave him the commission of your unmeasured love and confidence.

"He was true to your service to the last. His noble voice is hushed forever. He has answered the great roll-call. He has conquered the last enemy. He has joined his great commander in the white hosts of peace. The armies of the Confederacy have marched to fame's

eternal camping ground, and we who meet to-day are only the belated stragglers of that mighty host who have entered into their immortality.

“The living are brave and noble

But the dead were the bravest of all.”

“As I listened to the eloquent and comforting address of welcome it was impossible for me not to remember an occasion now nearly forty years past, when some of us yearned to enjoy the hospitality of Nashville. Many of her citizens would, at that time, have been glad to see us, but not half as much so as we would have been to see them. Between us and these hospitable homes there stretched a wall of fire, and instead of your cordial greetings we heard the thunder of guns.

“This time, however, we have kept our engagements better, and your good-will has made us more than conquerors. We have entered into this city of great men and great memories. We have beheld your educational institutions, sending light and hope into the remotest corners of our beloved land. We have made pilgrimages to the graves of your mighty dead—we have been refreshed by your hospitality.

“The Confederate Soldier does not forget that from the bosom of this old commonwealth came 115,000 men, to follow the banners of Lee and Johnston, and that more than 31,000 were enlisted in the armies of the Union—Tennesseans believe with their heart's blood. They did not count the cost, when the great question of State or Nation had to be settled with drawn swords. They spent the last drop of blood, the last mite of treasure, for the defense of Tennessee, their mother and their sovereign.

“We, the witnesses of that great sacrifice, can never cease to honor Tennessee, for the blood of her sons, for the tears and prayers of her daughters, for the indomitable spirit which rebuilt the ruined homes, which sowed the blasted fields, which has wrenched prosperity from field and mountain, and has made this wonderful land, once more a thing of beauty and pride to every Southern heart. You have done well, men and women of Tennessee. With peaceful hand you have won back more than your fathers lost.

“I wonder sometimes whether, when the great balances of the universe are poised, and the great judgments of the Ancient of Days are rendered, whether even when the last human history is written of the War between the States, and the slow verdict of remote posterity is taken, the Cause we loved, will seem as lost as it once seemed to us. It may be that in the Providence of God, and the development of humanity, these fearful sacrifices were necessary for the highest good of this Nation and of the world. Truly in human experience, without the shedding of blood there is no redemption. Rather let us believe that the world is richer and better, purer and greater for the tragic story of forty years ago, and that the shed blood has brought blessing, honor, glory and power, incorruptible treasures of which a brave and noble people can never be despoiled.

"It is a source of joy to every one of us, as we make our annual pilgrimage to meet together; when we see how prosperous our country has grown. At last I think we all feel that the prosperity of the land is assured. When the savings of all previous generations were consumed in the common disaster, it seemed for a while as if the South had to face the bitterness of poverty for generations to come—statesmanship, literature, art, culture—flowers of leisure and opportunity, were to remain forever withered on the soil once so congenial. Nothing was to be left but the hard struggle with adversity till the bitter end.

"I think we are convinced now that the South is fully on its feet again. In material prosperity we have now not only reached, but surpassed, the achievements of our fathers; yet, when I look about me for the men, who are to enter into the garden which you, my brave comrades, have made bloom under such hard conditions, I cannot but be sensible to the incomparable loss which the South sustained. The tongues which have commanded the applause of Senates were never heard after the cry of battle was over; the genius, that might have directed the counsels of Nations, breathed its last upon some forgotten skirmish line. The very flower and pride of our people perished in the battle front, and the blood of our race lost much of its most magnificent strain when they went to their graves.

"I hold no view of Southern degeneracy, but I deplore the irreparable loss to my country and the coming generations, when those splendid men, the bravest and best the world has ever held, went down in death. Some one has said that every generation must have its war. If so, in God's name let it not be a real war. The burning houses, the wasted fields, the ravaged cities—I could see them all go until the wilderness was back again, and contain my grief; but I can never bear to think of the strength and beauty, the manly courage, the stubborn nerve, the pure chivalry, the peerless devotion, the unstinted faith and loyalty, which went into the battle's deadly front and never returned. It is the loss of men like these that made the South poor, indeed, a loss that can never be restored, not in forty years. No; not in forty centuries!

"But, my comrades, it is a great comfort to know that the South had such men to lose. It was a revelation to the world; it was a revelation to ourselves. What a magnificent race of men, what a splendid type of humanity; what courage, what grandeur of spirit, what patriotism, what self-sacrifice! It was sublime. It is wonderful beyond compare. Not all were conquered. Some of these men came back. I see them before me now. God has bountifully prolonged their days, that they may illustrate to the next generation the civic virtues, that they may tell the wondrous story of those days, that they may stir up in the hearts of youth the emulation of virtue, the passion for noble achievements, the spirit of sacrifice.

"As the close of our days draw near and the work of upbuilding our country passes on into younger and stronger hands, let us make it our mission, comrades, to tell the story. Do not let your children and grandchildren forget the Cause for which we suffered. Tell it not in anger, tell it not in grief, tell it not in revenge. Tell it proudly, as fits a soldier. There is no shame in all the history. Dwell on the gallant deeds, the pure motives, the unselfish sacrifice. Tell of the hardships endured, the battles fought, the men who bravely lived, the men who nobly died. Your dead comrades shall live again in your words.

"The infinite pity and glory of it all will awake the hearts of those who listen, and they will never forget. Tell them of Albert Sidney Johnston, of Stonewall Jackson, of Stuart, with his waving plume, of Forrest with his scorn of death. Tell them of Wade Hampton and Gordon, the Chevalier Bayards of the South. Tell them of Zolliecoffer, of Pat Cleburne and Frank Cheatham, of Pelham, of Ashby. Tell them of the great soldier with the spotless sword, and the spotless soul, who sleeps at Lexington, in the Valley of Virginia. Tell them of the great President, who bore upon his sad heart the sorrows of all his people, and upon whom fell the blows which passed them over.

"This, my comrades, is your last commission. Do this for the dead, that they may be loved and honored still. Do this for the living, that they may also become worthy of love and honor. Do this for our Country, that when the time is ripe she may again be rich in heroes and in noble deeds.

"Shall not the self-same soil bring forth the self-same men?

"When the great account is taken, which page think you, my countrymen, will the South most willingly spare? Will it be the old page torn and ragged, stained with blood and tears, which tells the story of secession and defeat; or will it be the new page of her latest census, with its magnificent figures of wealth and prosperity? Whatever she chooses, give us old soldiers the old page to read and read again. This blood and those tears mean more to us than to all the world. The Cause in which they were shed will never be lost to us, and the love we gave it will not die till the last gray jacket is folded and the last gray head is buried beneath the sod.

"My comrades, neither do I believe our descendants will ever hesitate to make the same choice. 'The people of the South would not exchange the story of the Confederacy for the wealth of the world. At their mother's knee, the coming generation shall learn from that tragic history what deeds make men great and Nations glorious. A people who do not cherish their past will never have a future worth recording. The time is even now that the whole people of the United States are proud of the unsurpassed heroism, self-sacrifices and faithfulness of the soldiers and people of the Confederacy.

"My comrades, under your adopted resolutions and orders, we have with us to-day for the first time our sons and grandsons, the United

Sons of Confederate Veterans, sitting with us, having the privilege of the floor. It has been a long cherished hope to bring about closer relations between the two great federated bodies. These relations are vital to the veterans because their ranks are so rapidly thinning, and the time is near at hand when the sons must take their places if the federation and its great objects are to be perpetuated. It is vital to the sons for the inspiration to succeed the veterans and carry on the work must be absorbed from their sires. Devotion to the memory of the Confederate struggle is not inconsistent with the highest devotion to our country, which has grown a perfect whole out of discord and factions. The South fought for liberty and the right of self-government, as guaranteed in the Constitution of our fathers. The sons are the heirs, and must, by association with the veterans they have met and known, be taught the glorious hereafter that belongs to them. They inherit from them the glory of the matchless courage, fortitude and endurance which they displayed during that memorable struggle in defending their principles, their homes and their firesides; and which developed an almost God-like manhood and womanhood. Their duty will be to guard the record, and see that true history is written, and that the integrity of motive and patriotism be vindicated after her old men have passed over the river, and leave only one record as their inheritance. Let us in every possible way encourage and invite our sons to be with us and join us from now on."

The address of Gen. Lee was listened to with rapt attention from his old comrades, and he was frequently interrupted with thunders of applause.

Gen. Gordon announced that for some reason the plans for a formal welcome to the Sons of Veterans had miscarried, but he would take the liberty to extend a hearty greeting and welcome to the Sons of Veterans. He then introduced Thos. M. Owen, of Alabama, who responded to the address of welcome.

"Mr. Owen said that for seven long years they had waited for this invitation, but it had come at last, and thank God they were in the house of their fathers to remain. He said that the organization for which he officially appeared was a truth telling, truth touching organization and that whenever the voice of slander should be raised the Sons of Veterans would ever be raised to silence it. He paid an eloquent tribute to the heroism and devotion of the women and said that he did not believe that during the darkest days of the war there was a doubting woman in the South." (Prolonged applause).

At the conclusion of this address Gen. Stephen D. Lee assumed the chair.

**COMMITTEE ON CREDENTIALS.**

The following Committee of Credentials was then appointed:

Alabama, Capt. W. H. Bell; Arkansas, Dr. J. M. Keller; Florida, Maj. G. H. Hubbard; Georgia, Col. Wm. M. Crumley; Kentucky, Gen. Jno. H. Leathers; Louisiana, Gen. J. B. Levert; Maryland, Martin L. Jarrett, M. D.; Mississippi, Andy Vaughn; North Carolina, Maj. Wm. A. Guthrie; Northwest, Col. William Ray; Oklahoma, R. M. Davis; Indian Territory, Dr. J. H. Bennett; Pacific, Maj. Jno. H. Lester; South Carolina, Gen. Wm. E. James; Tennessee, Col. Frank A. Moses; Texas, Gen. W. H. Richardson; Virginia, J. Taylor Stratton; District of Columbia, Hilary A. Herbert; Ohio, Capt. T. P. Shields.

**ON RESOLUTIONS.**

The following Committee on Resolutions was announced:

Alabama, Capt. W. H. Logan; Arkansas, Col. W. M. Watkins; Florida, Gen. W. B. Ballentine; Georgia, Col. W. L. Calhoun; Kentucky, Gen. Jas. R. Rogers; Louisiana, Col. A. R. Blakely; Maryland, Marcellus J. Nolly; Mississippi, H. Clay Sharkey; North Carolina, Gen. Jas. I. Metts; Northwest, Capt. Geo. F. Ingraham; Oklahoma, Col. W. McKay; Pacific, Dr. Wm. C. Harrison; South Carolina, Col. O. L. Schumpert; Tennessee, Maj. W. P. Tolley; Texas, Col. J. B. Simpson; Virginia, J. Taylor Ellyson; District of Columbia, Dr. Samuel E. Lewis; Ohio, Ed. P. Kidwell; Indian Territory, Wm. Wheeler.

A motion was made to adjourn until 4 o'clock, but it was overwhelmingly voted down.

**Dr. McKIM'S ADDRESS.**

Rev. Dr. Randolph H. McKim, of Washington, the orator of the occasion, was then introduced, and spoke as follows:

(This most eloquent and able oration is printed *in extenso* in the appendix—*Adjutant General*).

**GREETINGS RECEIVED.**

Telegrams of greetings and regrets were received from various sources.

Gen. Fitzhugh Lee:

"Love to the old boys. Very sorry cannot be present to meet and greet them."

Mrs. Frank Anthony Walk:

"My husband, Dr. Walk, is ill, or would have been with his comrades."

J. A. Booty:

"Greetings to all comrades, particularly Co. F, 10th Texas."

Mrs. J. E. B. Stuart:

"Best wishes for a happy reunion."

Cornelia Branch Stone:

"Loving greetings for our veterans in convention assembled."

The reading of these messages was greeted with applause.

Gen. Joseph Wheeler sent the following:

"Sandy Hook, N. J., June 12th, 1904.

"Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Commander Confederate Veterans:—

"My Dear General: —It is with great regret that I find myself unable to be with my old friends and comrades at the reunion at Nashville. I have looked forward to this gathering with much pleasure, and I would not permit anything but an imperative duty to deprive me of the delight I always feel in meeting my fellow-soldiers of forty years ago. I also wished to lend my voice in aid of your commendable effort in urging special exertions on the part of all veterans and their families in hunting up war rosters and records so that they might be printed and become permanent archives.

"The record of the Confederate Soldier for superb chivalry is without a parallel and in years to come future generations will value beyond price this evidence that an ancestor was one of the knightly heroes who fought in the great battles of 1861 to 1865. After years of effort the law was enacted which secures the printing and preservation of these records, and the work can only be completed by the co-operation and efforts of Confederates, who must search for and find these precious documents.

"There is another matter, my dear General, which is very near my heart. Many of our comrades are disabled by wounds or infirmities caused by explosions, and no longer able to procure the comforts, and in many cases the necessities of life, and during the next two or three years the wants of these old soldiers will be greater than they have been in former years, and from that time it will be constantly on the decrease. I wished, therefore, to urge every veteran to use his influence with the law-making powers of his State to secure sufficient appropriation for this sacred purpose. The beneficiaries of such legislation will soon pass to the great beyond, and our opportunities to add to their comfort will then be gone.

"Thanking you, General, for your willingness to accept the position as Commander of the organization, and wishing my dear old comrades a most joyous gathering, believe me, sincerely yours,

JOSEPH WHEELER."

Gen. Bennett H. Young moved that the election of officers of the convention be made a special order for 10 o'clock to-

morrow, and that immediately thereafter the selection of a place for the next reunion be taken up and disposed of. The motion prevailed.

A delegate moved that the address of Dr. McKim be published in the proceedings and also for distribution, and that the Association memorialize the Text Book Commission and school authorities of the South to have it published in the school histories. The motion was adopted with enthusiasm.

The Convention then adjourned to the next day, Wednesday, June 15th, at 9 o'clock.

## SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS,

Wednesday Morning, June 15th, 1904.

Promptly at nine o'clock the Convention reassembled.

Gen. Lee said:

"There are no people to whom our Heavenly Father has been kinder than to the Confederate Soldier. He has watched over us in many scenes of trial, and our hearts should go out in thankfulness for His many blessings. Bishop Fitzgerald will now lead in prayer."

Bishop O. P. Fitzgerald offered the following impressive invocation:

"God of our fathers, taught by thy Word and led by thy Spirit, we invoke thy presence with us and thy blessing upon us in this reunion. Though the number of veterans that meet from year to year grows smaller, their frames feebler, we gratefully note that there is no diminution of their fame, nor of the affection of our people which finds expression in these annual reunions. We thank thee that for them defeat was not darkened by dishonor. We thank thee that our love for our own heroes, living or dead, is unmixed with any feeling of hatred toward any portion of our countrymen. We thank thee for the evidences we have of thy blessing upon our people, that blessing which is more to us, and better for us, than victory on the battlefield, 'the blessing of the Lord that maketh rich and addeth no sorrow with it.' For peace throughout all our borders, for brotherly kindness, and for a measure of temporal prosperity, we thank thee, our gracious God. And while we miss the presence of our comrade and chief—our Gordon—we thank thee for his life that was without stain, for his faith that was without cloud, and for his death that was a victory over the last enemy. We thank thee here and now for all thy mercies that have not failed in thy dealings with us as a people, for the wisdom which is from above that overrules our short-sighted plans and turns even our blunders into blessings. We thank thee for thy presence, which has been, and is, to us a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night. We beseech thee, God of our fathers, still to be with us and bless us. Help us to bear one



another's burdens; help us to help each other in every good word and work. Help all our people in all parts of this nation to follow the things that make for peace. And when the last of these veterans shall receive their final discharge, may they, through thy mercy, be ready to join their glorified comrades in that city of God where no battle word startles the sacred host with alarm and where they shall enjoy unbroken fellowship forever." Amen.

The report of the Committee on Credentials was submitted as follows, and unanimously adopted:

The Committee on Credentials beg to report that they find the Federation to consist of 1565 Camps; and that the accredited delegates to this Convention are 2316 in number, representing 726 Camps, as follows:

Alabama .....	175
Arkansas .....	131
District of Columbia....	8
Florida .....	110
Georgia .....	226
Illinois .....	2
Indiana .....	2
Indian Territory.....	35
Kentucky .....	136
Louisiana .....	127
Maryland .....	15
Mississippi .....	199
Missouri .....	36
North Carolina.....	127
Northwest .....	24
Ohio .....	2
Oklahoma .....	12
Pacific .....	26
South Carolina.....	171
Tennessee .....	166
Texas .....	471
Virginia .....	102
West Virginia.....	13

---

2,316

Respectfully submitted,

J. TAYLOR STRATTON,  
*Chairman.*

#### **BATTLE ABBEY REPORT.**

The report on the Battle Abbey was submitted by Dr. J. William Jones, of the Association, and was adopted as read. The report follows:

**REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE CONFEDERATE  
MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION, JUNE, 1904.**

“Gen. S. D. Lee, Commander United Confederate Veterans:

“In compliance with the provisions of our charter, it gives us great pleasure to present to the United Confederate Veterans our annual report.

“We have during the past year kept steadily in view the great objects of our Association, and have done everything in our power to promote them, and while we have not been able—for reasons that will appear in this report—to actually begin the erection of our building, it is our privilege to report that we are now in sight of the complete fulfillment of our long cherished plans.

“We are under the painful necessity of reporting the death of Capt. W. R. Garrett, of Nashville, who was Vice-President of our Association, and one of the most active and efficient members of our Board.

“A gallant Confederate Soldier—an every way worthy citizen, an accomplished teacher who ably filled the chair of history in the Peabody Normal College, and a high-toned Christian gentleman—Capt. Garrett will be sadly missed in the circle in which he moved, and his old comrades cannot do less than to pay this brief tribute to his memory.

“The report of the Executive Committee gives so clearly and fully the essential features of our work during the past year that we embody it in full as follows:

**EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE REPORT.**

“Your Executive Committee would respectfully report that during the past year we have endeavored, to the best of our ability, to carry out the instructions given us at your last meeting, and to keenly watch over the interests of our Association. We report as follows:

“1. We secured the amendments to our charter, which were submitted to a meeting of the Board held in the city of Washington, February 19th, 1904, and the charter as amended was unanimously adopted. We submit herewith a copy of the amended charter.

“2. We have done everything in our power to get a trial of the suit against our Association in New York City by former Secretary and Superintendent J. C. Underwood, through his assignee, John W. Shaughnessy, but up to this time we have not succeeded, owing to the very crowded condition of the docket of the United States Court in Brooklyn, in which the suit was brought and is pending.

“The Chairman and other members of our Committee have made several trips to New York to try to push this matter to a successful conclusion, and our able counsel have done everything in their power to effect this, but up to this time the suit has not been reached.

"3. We have been exceedingly anxious to fix the date for laying the corner-stone of our 'Battle Abbey, and to push the building to completion, but have felt we ought to wait on the \$40,000 balance of the Rouss donation, which we had hoped to have received, but which is hung up by the injunction gotten out by Underwood.

"Our Treasurer now has in his hands \$105,871.32 in the Virginia Trust Company, and the note of the city of Richmond for \$50,000, which can at once be converted into cash. The Secretary and Superintendent has reliable subscriptions for \$10,000, which can be collected on call, and other subscriptions on which he hopes to realize.

"So that as soon as we can get the \$40,000 balance from the Rouss estate, which our counsel are confident we will do whenever they can get a trial of the Underwood suit, we will have in hand the \$200,000 necessary to push our great enterprise to a happy conclusion.

"It may be added that we have several very promising plans (not yet ready to be made public) on hand by which we hope to very largely increase our fund.

"And we again very earnestly urge our friends everywhere to make contributions, large or small, to this great enterprise, which should command the practical sympathy of all true Confederates, and of all who wish to see the Confederate Cause and its adherents vindicated at the bar of history."

By order of the Executive Committee,

ROBT. WHITE,  
*Chairman.*

"Our Secretary and Superintendent has been doing a great deal of 'educational work' during the year—sending out thousands of circulars and personal letters, lecturing and speaking in important centers—and though he has been enabled to turn into the Treasury only \$1,442.41 in cash, he has secured a number of reliable subscriptions, and many promises of future help upon which he confidently expects to realize.

"It has been a specially unfavorable year for the collection of funds for our object, because there have been so many other similar objects, general and local, which have been pushed for contributions.

"The Davis monument fund, now happily nearly complete—the monument to J. E. B. Stuart, the Forrest monument, the Hampton monument, the Beauvoir Soldiers' Home, the Kentucky and Missouri Soldiers' Home, the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital, the Home for Needy Confederate Women, the monument to our late beloved Commander, Gen. John B. Gordon, and many other local monuments, all most worthy objects, have appealed so strongly to our people that it has been hard to get a hearing for our enterprise, especially as it has been generally thought that we were in no immediate need of funds.

"But we urge again that we ought by all means to add largely to the fund we have secured for the following reasons:

"1. We have by the terms of the gift of Comrade Rouss to set aside \$100,000 as a permanent endowment, the annuity on which will keep up and perpetuate our great Memorial after we have passed away.

"2. We will need funds to establish a complete library of American history and to collect pamphlets, manuscripts, etc., by which we can give all inquirers the truth concerning our glorious history.

"3. We shall need funds for our portrait gallery and hall of fame, in which shall be gathered the portraits and statues of our leaders and of the heroes of the rank and file and of noble women, who did so much to help on our great struggle for constitutional freedom."

"We earnestly appeal, then, for help in one or more of the following ways:

1. Cannot our friends in the several States raise, by private subscription or State appropriation, the funds with which to place a statue of their own selection in our 'hall of fame'? The statues of the patriotic heroes of '61-'65 may be denied places in the 'hall of fame' in Washington, but we can put them in our 'Battle Abbey' in the old capitol of the Southern Confederacy.

"2. Let Camps of Veterans and Sons, Chapters of the Daughters and Memorial Associations make us a donation.

"3. Let individuals make us contributions, large or small, as they may be able.

"4. Let the names and addresses of parties able, and probably willing to help, be sent to the Secretary.

"5. Let arrangements be made for the Secretary to deliver lectures for the benefit of this fund—dividing proceeds with some local object when desired.

"We cordially congratulate our friends generally that after years of disappointment we are at last within reach of the beautiful Memorial which was founded by our lamented comrade, Charles B. Rouss, and we confidently appeal to them to help us make it worthy of our Confederate Cause, our leaders, our self-sacrificing private soldiers, our devoted women, and our Confederate people generally.

"We have erected monuments to individuals and to classes of our heroes. Let us make this a monument to them all, as well as a great library and depository, whence the future historian may draw material with which to tell the true story of our great struggle for constitutional freedom.

"All checks should be made payable to the order of Geo. L. Christian, Treasurer, Confederate Memorial Association, and sent to J. Wm. Jones, Secretary and Superintendent, Richmond, Va.

"It is proper to add that every dollar now contributed to this fund goes into the treasury without the deduction of a cent for salaries, commissions or expenses of any kind, these being met out of the interest on invested funds.

"With thanks for the kind consideration so generally shown your Board in the past, we go forth to the future with hope and confidence."

By order of the Board,

CLEMENT A. EVANS,  
*President.*

"The following note, accompanied by the detailed report of our Treasurer, gives the present status of our treasury:

"Richmond, Va., June 11th, 1904.

"To the Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association:—

"Gentlemen:—The enclosed account between the undersigned as your Treasurer and the Virginia Trust Company shows the receipts and disbursements, evidencing my transactions from May 23d, 1903, to June 1st, 1904, together with the interest allowed by the Virginia Trust Company on the funds on deposit with said trust company to the last named date, viz., \$3,417.02, and showing a balance now on deposit to my credit as such Treasurer with the Virginia Trust Company on June 1st, 1904, of \$105,871.32. Each item of the disbursement is evidenced by a voucher approved by the Chairman of your Executive Committee, and I am satisfied that you will find these items correct in all respects. I would be gratified, however, if you would appoint a committee of two of your body to audit my accounts as Treasurer for the year just closed. In addition to the amount now to my credit, as Treasurer, with the Virginia Trust Company, I have in my custody the bond of the City of Richmond for \$50,000, payable on the first day of May, 1905, which bond is executed and delivered to me under the authority of resolutions adopted and approved by the Council of the City of Richmond, dated March 18th, 1904."

Respectfully submitted,

GEO. L. CHRISTIAN,  
*Treasurer C. M. A.*

#### **HISTORICAL COMMITTEE.**

The report of the Historical Committee was submitted by Gen. Clement A. Evans, Chairman, as follows:

"To the United Confederate Veterans Association in Convention June 15th, 1904:

"The Historical Committee most heartily congratulate this Convention on the present improved position of the best histories of the United States in the account of Confederate times. This just advance has been attained through our own able Southern authors, and through those dignified and earnest demands we have persistently made that all important facts relating to the Southern States, while in the Union, or while engaged in the War 1861-65, should be accurately stated by every historian. It is evident that justice has not been completely done, but the advance that has been made encourages the hope that unfair sectional publica-

tions will not be tolerated much longer in any part of the Union. People who do not safeguard their history will have their glorious estate of good fame taken from them, and, therefore, they should save their rights in history by ceaseless vigilance.

“With special gratification felt by all Confederates, our heartfelt acknowledgements are made to the Ladies’ Memorial Associations, to the Daughters of the Confederacy, and to the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, for their valuable assistance in the general effort to secure reliable history in all historical publications which are placed in schools, public libraries and the homes of our people.

“The Committee trust that it will not be considered as beyond their province to commend the effort to ascertain the exact form and style of the Confederate Battle Flag. The shape and features of that flag belong to history. It is the revered symbol of our martial life in the Confederacy, and a token of our everlasting comradeship. It is too dear to us to be furled, for it proclaims a Cause that was never lost. We are under obligations to the Committee, of which our true and careful comrade, Dr. Samuel E. Lewis is Chairman, for the investigations that will set at rest the doubt as to the true historic form of our Battle Flag.

“Another highly important subject taken into consideration by the Committee, is the prison life of Confederate and Federal Soldiers covering the general subject of their numbers, deaths and general treatment. A large amount of data has been collected which the Committee ask may be filed and referred to a Special Committee consisting of Dr. Samuel E. Lewis, Hon. George L. Christian and Dr. J. Wm. Jones, to continue this investigation and make report at the next annual meeting of this Convention.

“The Committee will depart from their own rules in order to make a special recommendation of the History of the Confederate Memorial Associations of the South. This beautiful book was prepared and published by the ladies of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, and tells the story, with handsome illustrations ‘of that superb noble race of Southern women,’ who suffered with us in the epoch of war, and were the first to overflow the graves of our dead with flowers, and to build monuments to their memory.

“This part of the annual report has been made brief in order that it might have embodied with it a timely presentation of the character and career of the illustrious statesman, soldier and gentleman, who was President of the Confederate States. With that view Gen. Geo. D. Johnston, of Alabama, has prepared and will now present a historic delineation of Mr. Jefferson Davis.”

Respectfully submitted,

CLEMENT A. EVANS,  
*Chairman.*

The report was adopted, and the recommendations concurred in.

Gen. Geo. D. Johnson, of Alabama, submitted a supplemental report to the history report, which was intended principally for the information and encouragement of our Southern boys and girls, who ought to know him better, and love him.

#### COMMITTEE ON RESOLUTIONS.

Through their Chairman, Wm. P. Tolley, and their Secretary, J. Taylor Ellyson, made a partial report. They recommended the adoption of the following, introduced by Col. W. L. Calhoun, of Atlanta Camp No. 159, Atlanta, Ga :

#### MONUMENT TO GEN. J. B. GORDON.

"It is conceded by the world, that, in the great conflict between the States, from 1861 to 1865, the men of the South won imperishable glory, by their patriotism, faithfulness, bravery and self-sacrifices in defense of right and honor, and that this mighty struggle produced in our Southern Army superb officers and private soldiers, and many great military leaders, some of whom have not been surpassed in the world's history. It has been beautifully and truthfully said that:

"Tell it as you may,  
It never can be told  
Sing it as you will,  
It never can be sung,  
The story of the glory  
Of the men who wore the Gray.

"To preserve the memory of these men is a sacred duty which the people of the South cannot ignore. From the earliest times down to the present day, the deeds of brave men have been preserved by fitting memorials. Ancient Athens, centuries ago, erected funereal piles to the men who for her glory died. This custom of the ages has been observed by all nations, and throughout our own Sunny Southland may everywhere be seen splendid memorials of her heroes. Among the most brilliant gems found in the Southern Crown of Glory, are the name and deeds of John B. Gordon. From Manassas to Appomattox where the Stars and bars were forever furled; at Yorktown, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Antietam, or Sharpsburg, Chancellorsville, Marye's Heights, Gettysburg, The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Lynchburg, Monocacy, Shenandoah Valley, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Petersburg, Fort Steadman, where he won unfading lustre for skill and bravery. For many years after the close of hostilities he exerted his splendid powers for the reconciliation of the sections of our common country, which was happily crowned with success. His fine personal appearance, chivalric and courtly manner, friendly greeting and clasp of the hand

endeared him to every one. He was capable and faithful in the affairs of his Government and State; with a heart full of sympathy and ever responsive to suffering humanity, and more than all, his life was made better, more beautiful and strong by his Christian character exemplified in peace and amid the dark clouds of war. Surely the memory of this noble son of the South should be perpetuated in bronze or in marble, and in song and story, so that the young men of our country who follow him may be inspired to deeds of honor and glory.

"Therefore, be it resolved by the United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled:

"1st. That the movement originated in his native State, and in the city of his residence, by the John B. Gordon Monument Association, for the purpose of erecting a Monument, or Equestrian Statue, to the memory of our late Commander-in-Chief and beloved comrade and friend, be, and it is hereby fully approved.

"2d. That in pursuance of the circular-letter issued by our present Commander, Gen. Stephen D. Lee, on the death of Gen. Gordon, we earnestly urge all Confederate organizations, and others, to contribute to the fund for the building of the monument, and in every way aid the Association in the sacred purpose in which it is engaged.

"3d. That the newspapers of the South, and elsewhere, be requested to publish these Resolutions."

Adopted.

They reported with approval the following, offered by Col. Samuel E. Lewis, M. D., of Charles Broadway Rouss Camp No. 1191, of Washington, D. C.:

#### DECLARATION AND RESOLUTION.

**Whereas**, Thirty-one thousand, one hundred and fifty-two Confederate Soldiers, died in the Federal Prisons and Military Hospitals in the Northern States, and were buried near their places of confinement;

**"And Whereas**, There was adopted at the Memphis Reunion, 1901, a resolution as follows:

**"Resolved**, that we respectfully request that Congress take appropriate action looking to the care and preservation of the graves of the Confederate dead, now in the various cemeteries in the Northern States, which resulted in the introduction of a bill in the Congress of the United States providing for the honorable care of said Confederate dead soldiers, which said bill passed the United States Senate, January 27th, 1903, and was again passed by that body January 25th, 1904;

**"And Whereas**, The Military Committee of the House of Representatives of the United States, April 16th, 1904, reported to the House of Representatives, the said bill, as passed on two different occasions by the United States Senate with the following amendments:



"1. The reduction of the amount of the appropriation provided in said bill from two hundred thousand dollars to twenty thousand dollars.

2. The elimination of the provision in said bill for the acquirement by the United States Government of permanent control of the lands in which said Confederate dead soldiers are buried.

"3. The elimination of the provision for the appointment of a Commissioner, and in lieu thereof the designation of a United States Army officer to execute the provisions of said bill.

"Which said proposed amendments divest the bill of its essential features.

"**Now, Therefore,** This organization of United Confederate Veterans in convention assembled deem it necessary and fitting to place itself frankly on record regarding the matter, and to declare that it is of opinion that it is the duty of the United States Government to provide honorable care for the graves of said Confederate dead soldiers lying buried in the Northern States in the manner provided in the bill as it has passed the United States Senate.

"And, further, to declare that it is the duty of the Southern representatives in Congress to endeavor by all honorable means to promote legislation in the Congress of the United States to that end, so far as may be to them possible.

"And, he it resolved, that the Adjutant General of this organization be, and is hereby directed to furnish official copies of this declaration and resolution to the officers and camps of this organization, to the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, the Daughters of the Confederacy, to the Governors of the States and members of the United States Congress, for their information."

Adopted.

They returned without approval the resolution to have a permanent Reunion City.

Action sustained by an overwhelming vote after much discussion.

#### **MEDAL TO THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY.**

The Committee recommend for adoption the following:

"**Whereas,** Camp 'Sterling Price,' of Dallas, Texas, ably seconded by 'R. E. Lee' Camp, of Fort Worth, Tex., has originated the gracious idea of bestowing upon the mothers and war-wives and widows of the Confederate Soldiers some token of the inestimable love we bear them, in remembrance of the measureless sacrifices and suffering they endured, and of their unsurpassed and matchless heroism; and these Camps have suggested by joint resolution that some medal be devised and caused to be struck and presented to these 'Mothers in Israel;' therefore,

**“Be it Resolved,** That the Commanding General appoint a Committee of Ways and Means, whose duty it shall be to devise and cause to be made an appropriate medal; that that Committee be composed of five members, one member thereof to be appointed from Camp ‘Sterling Price,’ of Dallas, Texas, one from ‘R. E. Lee’ Camp, of Fort Worth, Texas. And, further, that said Committee be charged with prescribing suitable regulations for the bestowal of said medal. This Committee to report at our next annual meeting.”

The consideration of this matter was made the occasion for several eulogies to the women of the South, and evoked the first enthusiasm of the day.

Dr. Bowling, of Jackson, Miss., delivered an eloquent tribute to the women of the South, the convention being fairly swept off its feet, and when he indicated a desire to conclude his speech there were repeated calls to go on. The resolution was adopted amid scenes of great enthusiasm, the audience rising to vote aye.

They recommended the adoption of the following, submitted by Chaplain-General J. Wm. Jones, D. D., of Richmond:

“Having learned with great pleasure that the Daughters of the Confederacy of Lexington, Va., are proposing to purchase the old home in that town owned by Maj. T. J. Jackson—the afterwards immortal Stonewall Jackson—the only home in which he ever lived, and to convert it into a Memorial Hospital,

**“Therefore, Be it Resolved,** That we cordially commend the enterprise to the sympathies, and contributions of our Camps, and our people.”

Unanimously adopted.

They reported with approval the following:—

“The Grand Camp of Confederate Veterans at Nashville, Tenn., has heard with much gratification of the establishment at Richmond, Va., of the **Home for Needy Confederate Women**, of which Miss Mary Custer Lee is the President, and Mrs. A. J. Montague is Vice-President.

“The veterans of the whole South owe a debt to the women of Virginia which can never be paid. The care and protection of those women who made every sacrifice for the Cause of the South, and gave everything they had to give, now old, dependent and helpless to a duty of unmeasured obligation. And this effort to make a Home for them by the Daughters of the Confederacy is hereby commended to the sympathy and aid of every part of the South.”

Adopted.

The Committee reported with approval the following:

**“Resolved,** That all Confederate Veterans regularly enrolled in this Association, and **none others**, shall be eligible to election or appointment to any office or staff appointment in the Association.”

Adopted.

"They reported adversely on the amendment to By-Laws, Art. III, Sec. 2, 3 and 4, proposed by Gen. C. Irvine Walker, with the recommendation that it do not pass."

Adopted.

#### **ELECTION OF OFFICERS.**

At 10 o'clock, under the special order providing for the election of officers of the convention, the elections were taken up, Gen. Lee surrendering the chair to Gen. W. L. Cabell. In assuming the chair Gen. Cabell seconded the nomination of Gen. Lee for Commander-in-Chief, although the nominating speech of Gen. West had not been made. The statement of Gen. Cabell was received with great applause.

Gen. Anson West then secured the floor and in an eloquent and eulogistic speech placed Gen. Lee in nomination for Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans. There was another outburst of applause when Gen. West concluded his speech. Speeches supporting the nomination were made by Dr. Bowling, of Jackson, Miss., and J. Taylor Stratton, of Richmond, Va.

On motion of Capt. William P. Tolley, of Winchester, Tenn., the entire audience arose and voted for Gen. Lee, the cheering lasting for more than a minute. It was the greatest demonstration of the convention and was an eloquent testimonial of the love which the old veterans have for their Commander.

Gen. Lee addressed the convention, thanking the delegates for the honor conferred upon him. He said that he considered his election as Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans the highest honor that could be conferred upon a living Confederate. He said that as long as there were survivors of the army he wanted them to meet together annually and fight their battles over. This sentiment was greeted with an outburst of applause.

#### **DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.**

Col. William P. Tolley moved the election of Gen. W. L. Cabell, Gen. C. Irvine Walker and Gen. Clement A. Evans as the Commanders respectively of the Trans-Mississippi Department, Army of Northern Virginia Department and Army of Tennessee Department. The motion was enthusiastically adopted by a rising vote.

Gen. Cabell was then introduced to the convention and delivered a short address, provoking much enthusiasm.

Gen. Walker delivered an inspiring address. When he declared that the Cause of the South was right a scene of intense enthusiasm ensued.

Gen. Bennett H. Young presented Gen. Clement A. Evans to the convention. Gen. Evans was given an ovation.

A resolution from Camp 516 providing a burial ritual to be observed by the camps in the burial of their dead was submitted and referred to the Committee on Resolutions.

The following letter was then read, which was listened to with much interest by the audience:—

“Palestine, Texas, June 8th, 1904.

“General Stephen D. Lee, Nashville, Tennessee:—

“Dear General:—I have to express my sincere regret that I shall be unable to attend the reunion so as once more to exchange greetings and congratulations with the brave and patriotic old Confederate Veterans. God bless them and you. One of the reasons why I cannot attend, is, that I am preparing the manuscript of a book, one of the purposes of which is to demonstrate by conclusive proof that the war between the States was forced on the South by the revolutionary and unconstitutional policy of the republican party; and that our people were not rebels or traitors, but patriots defending their rights, and only demanded obedience to the constitution and laws for the protection of their rights. And I have this work in a condition which will deny me the pleasure of being with you.”

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. REAGAN.

#### NEXT MEETING PLACE.

The place for the next meeting of the convention was then taken under consideration. C. F. Frizzell, on behalf of the city of Nashville, presented an invitation to hold the next reunion in that city. The invitation was presented by the Chamber of Commerce, Retail Merchants' Association and the Frank Cheatham Camp.

Col. William P. Tolley made the point of order that the invitation from Nashville was out of order, it having been decided to hold the convention in a different city each year, as heretofore. The point of order was sustained.

Gen. Bennett H. Young then addressed the convention, extending an invitation for the next reunion to be held in Louisville. He said that five years ago \$70,000 had been raised for the reunion and thirty-five bands had been secured, but it had rained so much that the people had not been given a fair opportunity to properly entertain the old veterans and they wanted another chance to do honor to the old heroes. At the conclusion of Gen. Young's speech the band played "My Old Kentucky Home," then Miss Mary K. Ewell, of Norfolk, Va., maid of honor for the South, appeared on the stage and sang the same song

in a voice so rich and sweet that the audience was captivated. When she appeared the audience arose *en masse* and the cheering continued for some time. At the conclusion of each stanza of the song the wildest scenes of enthusiasm ensued, and it was apparent that Kentucky had captured the convention, and there were loud calls: "Louisville!" "Louisville!"

John C. Davidson, Commandant of John A. Broadus Camp, United Sons of Confederate Veterans, of Louisville, spoke in behalf of that city.

On motion, Louisville was unanimously selected by a rising vote.

The reports of the Adjutant-General and the Surgeon-General were filed. (See Appendix).

Gen. C. Irvine Walker, Chairman of the Committee on co-operation between the United Confederate Veterans and the "Sons," presented the following report, which was received and filed:

*Your Committee on Co-operation between the Veterans (U. C.) and the Sons (U. S. C. V.) would respectfully report:*

"That the objects of the Co-operation and the names of the Committee were announced to the United Confederate Veterans in General Orders No. 303, a copy of which is hereto annexed (*infra*).

"By correspondence, the members of your Committee were put in touch with each other. As soon as the Committee of the Sons was formed, your Committee made them a proposition to issue a Joint Circular to the U. C. V. and U. S. C. V. This circular was published in General Orders No. 6, and with the most cordial endorsement of your Commander-in-Chief, a copy thereof is hereto annexed.

"How far your object of bringing the Sons into that most desirable 'closer union' has been attained, your Committee is unable to state. We know that it has been adopted at some State Reunions, and believe much has been done by the action of many of our Camps. The present general reunion, when for the first time the Sons have been thus recognized and welcomed by the general organization of Veterans, will, your Committee feel sure, set such an example, as will insure the further and complete success of the much desired union.

"Your Committee advise that at this reunion no further steps be taken, as the union proposed can hardly be generally accomplished before our next reunion. Then we can take such further steps as your good judgment may devise.

"Your Committee is most happy to be able to report that it has been met in a most cordial and loving manner by the Sons, and it is deeply impressed with the evident desire on the part of the Sons to be more fully identified with their Sires. We believe they are ready to take up the burdens we must so soon lay down. With them your Com-

mittee feels sure that the sacred memories of our holy and patriotic cause will be most safely and earnestly preserved. To them they will ever be a shining example to make them live lives worthy of an ancestry which developed so splendid a manhood."

Respectfully submitted,

C. IRVINE WALKER, *Chairman.*

K. M. VAN ZANDT,

W. R. HOUGHTON,

BENNETT H. YOUNG,

JOHN A. WEBB.

Headquarters United Confederate Veterans,

New Orleans, La., October 31st, 1903.

General Orders No. 303.

"I. The Commanding General announces with peculiar pride the intense satisfaction he feels in directing attention to the closer relations that are to be established between the U. C. V. and the U. S. C. V.; and he is confident that this feeling animates the breast of every member of our beloved organization.

"II. The Commanding General directs particular attention to the following report of the Special Committee who had this matter under consideration during the recent Reunion, which report was unanimously and enthusiastically adopted by the Convention:—

" "The Committee appointed for the purpose of a conference between the United Confederate Veterans and United Sons of Confederate Veterans with a view to the closer association of the two confederations, having met and exchanged views, submit the following as their unanimous report:

" "1. That there shall be appointed a Standing Committee of five members of the United Confederate Veterans and a like number from the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, to be selected by the respective Commanders-in-Chief, to be known as the Joint Committee on Co-operation between the Veterans and Sons; and it is recommended that the several Divisions appoint similar Committees.

" "2. That at all Reunions of the United Confederate Veterans the United Sons of Confederate Veterans shall have the full privileges of the floor, but without the right to vote. That particularly at the opening or welcoming ceremonies the Sons shall be seated with the Veterans, and the Commander of the Sons shall respond to the address of welcome as well as the Commander of the United Confederate Veterans; and that the Veterans have similar privileges at all conventions of Sons. That Divisions of the United Confederate Veterans be authorized to extend similar courtesies to the Sons at all Division Reunions.

" "3. That at all parades the Sons shall be the special escorts to Veterans.

“4. That the Camps of the United Confederate Veterans shall be authorized to enroll in associate membership the Sons, giving them, for each Camp, such privileges of membership as such Camp may determine; provided, such Son is a member of some duly organized Camp, belonging to the United Sons of Confederate Veterans.

“That the Sons be urged to uniform themselves in historic gray, but in so doing omit from such uniforms all designations of military rank; and that they be urged in the designation of their officers to use no military titles.

“6. That all Camps and all officers of the United Confederate Veterans be earnestly recommended to assist in every possible manner in the organization and support of Camps of Sons; and that the Veterans see to it that in all Confederate gatherings and celebrations the Sons shall be given prominence. They are the heirs of, and must, by association with the Veterans, be taught the glorious heritage that belongs to them.”

C. IRVINE WALKER,

*Chairman for Committee of U. C. V.*

“III. The Commanding General wishes to urge with all the importance the matter merits that Division Commanders at once give this whole subject careful and immediate consideration, and insist that Camp officers take up the matter without delay, so that the objects contemplated in the action of the Convention may be immediately effective.

“IV. The Commanding General hereby appoints the following Committee to represent the U. C. V.: Lieut.-Gen. C. L. Walker, Commanding Army of Northern Virginia Department, Chairman; Maj.-Gen. Bennett H. Young, Commanding Kentucky Division; Brig.-Gen. John A. Webb, Commanding First Brigade, Mississippi Division; Maj.-Gen. K. M. Van Zandt, Commanding Texas Division; Private W. R. Houghton, of W. J. Hardee Camp No. 39, Birmingham, Ala.

“Hon. Wm. McL. Fayssoux, Commander-in-Chief U. S. C. V., has named on behalf of the ‘Sons,’ Comrades R. B. Haughton, Chairman, St. Louis, Mo.; W. P. Lane, Fort Worth, Texas; H. L. Whitfield, Jackson, Miss.; A. M. S. Morgan, Charlestown, W. Va.; W. M. Barrow, Baton Rouge, La.

“V. The Commanding General sincerely trusts that this Joint Committee will not be backward in doing all possible to make the Sons feel that they are our heirs, are part and parcel of our Association, ‘and must be taught the glorious heritage that belongs to them.’ Too much zeal, too great an interest cannot be taken in this most important work.”

By command of

J. B. GORDON,  
*General Commanding.*

Official:

WM. E. MICKLE,

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

“Headquarters United Confederate Veterans,  
New Orleans, La., March 15th, 1904.

“General Orders No. 6.

“I. The Lieutenant-General Commanding directs that careful attention be given to the following ‘Joint Circular’ from the Committees recently created by the U. C. V. and U. S. C. V.:—

“The Joint Committee on Co-operation between the Veterans and their Sons, as announced to the United Confederate Veterans in General Orders 303, and the United Sons of Confederate Veterans in General Orders 2.

“To all comrades of the United Confederate Veterans and of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, Greeting! A Loving Heartfelt Greeting! Trusting that it may result in bringing to a complete success the object for which the Committee was constituted; ‘the closer association of the two Confederations;’ the Committee addresses this Joint Circular to all Veterans and Sons: The Committee asks that earnest consideration be given and prompt action be taken.

“All comrades of the United Confederate Veterans and of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans must appreciate the vital importance of the movement to both organizations. Vital to the Veterans because their ranks are so rapidly thinning that the time is near at hand when the Sons must take their place, if the federation and its great objects are to be perpetuated. Vital to the Sons, for the inspiration to succeed the Veterans and carry on the work must be absorbed from their Sires, the actors in the great drama, which revolutionized our country.

“What is the great object, which must be perpetuated? The memory and true history of the Confederate struggle for independence! The United Confederate Veterans have other minor aims, but that is supreme. The Veterans must teach and the Sons must learn ‘the glorious heritage which belongs to them.’ The heritage is undoubtedly ‘glorious,’ but what good, practical good, has it by which the Sons may be made better and nobler men and truer patriots?

“Let us not deceive ourselves and our comrades. Unless there is this benefit, some great good, and it is appreciated, the Veterans will teach in vain, and the Sons will turn a deaf ear. The Committee firmly believes that there is, and commend its reason for so believing to all comrades and Sons.

“It would be unnecessary for the Committee, or any other body of sane men, to disavow any disloyalty of the South to the Union, under which we live and of which we are now proud; to disavow the intention of stirring up any factional strife; to deny the most honest acceptance by the Southern people of the results of the war. The peaceful and law abiding attitudes of all ex-Confederates since 1865 and their devotion to the glorious upbuilding and sustenance of the country, North



and South, East and West, would give the lie to the assertion, or even insinuation, that any man of the South desires the resurrection of a dead past.

“What shall be perpetuated of the Confederate struggle? What, shorn of all attendant surroundings, did the Confederates fight for? We answer emphatically: Liberty and the Right of Self-Government, which is guaranteed by the Constitution, and was achieved by our forefathers. On these noble principles is our government founded; on them are built the freedom and honor and dignity of our blessed land. Therefore, the Veterans in inculcating, and the Sons in learning, the principles fought for by the Confederates are but keeping alive the glorious principles, which should govern our country to-day.

“‘Is is’t death to fall for freedom’s right?  
He’s dead alone that lacks her light.’

“The ‘glorious heritage’ is the matchless courage, fortitude and endurance, which the Confederates, the Sires of the Sons, displayed during that tremendous struggle in defending their principles, which developed an almost godlike manhood.

“Therefore, let every Son be proud of his Confederate Sire, and let his example be an inspiring emulation to him in fighting the battles of life. Let it make him a higher and nobler man and a better patriot. Devotion to the memory of the Confederate struggle is not inconsistent with the highest devotion to our country, which grew a perfect whole out of the clash of discordant factions.

“We urge most earnestly that the Veterans pave the way and that the Sons walk in it; that the Veterans open their arms and that the Sons respond to the embrace. And when the Veterans have bivouacked on death’s eternal camping ground, may their loving Sons stand ready to honor their memory and the memory of that magnificent record, which should immortalize those gray warriors who upheld the starry cross.

“The Joint Committee makes a few practical suggestions to carry this union into effect, all authorized by General Orders 303.

“To the United Confederate Veterans: All organizations should stimulate in every way the formation and sustenance of Camps of United Sons of Confederate Veterans, and encourage the boys and have them with you whenever possible.

“State Divisions: Appoint at once the Joint Committee on Co-operation, as provided in Clause I, Par. II, General Order 303, and notify State Divisions of United Sons of Confederate Veterans. At all Reunions, extend to the Sons the privileges of the floor, and at the opening ceremonies, especially, let them meet with you, and let them take part in the speaking and other exercises therein.

“**Camps:** Invite the Sons (of camps) to all your meetings and social gatherings, particularly those where historical matters are presented. Change your Constitutions, so that Sons, members of United

Sons of Confederate Veterans, may become members of your camp with such privileges as you may determine; right to vote or not; right to speak or not; right to contribute to your treasury or not. Under General Order 303, you can give them 'such privileges of membership as each camp may determine.' But remember the proviso—that such Son is a member of some duly organized camp belonging to the United Sons of Confederate Veterans. Be liberal in dealing with them, and by loving kindness make them feel that they are the Sons of the Veterans' Camp.

**"To the United Sons of Confederate Veterans:** Under General Orders 303 you have the right given you by the highest authority of the United Confederate Veterans, to which all subordinate organizations must, and we feel sure, will cheerfully and lovingly assent:

"1. To participate in all conventions at the opening ceremonies, and have the privileges of the floor at all Reunions of Veterans.

"2. To become members of any camp of United Confederate Veterans on such terms as said camp may prescribe.

"3. You are further asked to uniform yourselves in the historic gray.

"4. The Committee of Conference at New Orleans, in its joint report, also provided that Sons should omit all designations of military rank on the gray uniforms.

"Of the present Joint Committee, five were members of the Committee of Conference and are aware of the object of the provision, and therefore it speaks authoritatively in explaining. Its object was not to restrict the Sons in any privileges, but in the association with the Veterans, many of whom were and are still 'Privates,' the wearing of military insignia on the part of the Sons may perhaps (in the opinion of the Committee), we do not say it would, create some unpleasant feelings, and as the union is to be built on a true and happy fraternal feeling, even the chances of such had best be avoided. If, as in some cases, the Sons very properly do mark their official position by a badge lettered 'Dept. Comdr.,' or 'Division Comdr.' or 'Commander,' all chance of such unpleasant feelings would be avoided, and to secure this the Conference Committee unanimously agreed upon the report.

"5. Change your constitution so as to give the members of the United Confederate Veterans the right to the floor at all meetings and urge them to always be present.

"6. Frequently invite Veterans to address the camp, giving reminiscences of the Confederate Service and historical data.

"7. Division Commanders appoint at once Joint Committees on Co-operation and notify Comdr. State Div. U. C. V. of same.

"The Joint Committee earnestly hopes that the above suggestions will have the desired effect of drawing the Sons into closer union with

the Veterans, and with this hope commit its accomplishment to the various organizations of these two splendid bodies of men, the United Confederate Veterans and the United Sons of Confederate Veterans.

#### **COMMITTEE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.**

C. IRVINE WALKER, Comdr. Army No. Va. Dept., Chairman.  
 BENNETT H. YOUNG, Comdr. Kentucky Div.  
 JOHN A. WEBB, Comdr. 1st Brigade Miss. Div.  
 K. M. VAN ZANDT, Comdr. Texas Div.  
 W. R. HOUGHTON, of W. J. Hardee Camp, No. 39.

#### **COMMITTEE UNITED SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.**

R. B. HAUGHTON, Chairman.  
 W. P. LANE.  
 H. L. WHITFIELD.  
 A. M. S. MORGAN.  
 W. M. BARROW.

"II. The Lt. Gen. Commanding can add nothing to emphasize the sentiments so feelingly uttered in this Joint Circular; but he earnestly urges every member of both organizations to make strenuous efforts to accomplish the ends desired, and so eloquently set forth."

By Command of

STEPHEN D. LEE,  
*Lieutenant-General Commanding.*

Official:

WM. E. MICKLE,  
*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

On behalf of a Committee appointed by the Sons of Veterans to notify the veterans that they were now in session, Biscoe Hindmand, of Louisville, Past Commander-in-Chief of the United Sons Confederate Veterans, addressed the convention.

#### **WOMEN'S MONUMENT.**

The report of the Southern Women's Monument Committee was presented by Dr. G. H. Tichenor, of New Orleans. The report follows:

"Mr. Commander of the U. C. V. in Convention Assembled, and Comrades:—

"On July 2d, 1896, at the Richmond Reunion a memorial address was delivered by myself stating that more than a year previously Camp No. 9 proposed the erection of a monument to the 'Women of the South,' and had already taken steps in regard to it; and asked the convention to indorse the project of the veterans which was carried by a rising vote.

"The resolution so touched the hearts of the veterans that at the solicitation of many comrades, a Committee was at that time appointed consisting of one member from each U. C. V. Division, with comrade G. H. Tichenor, M. D., the mover of the resolution, as Chairman; but at the urgent solicitation of the managers of the 'Battle Abbey,' and upon representation that this would seriously interfere with the collection of funds for it, the announcement of the Committee was therefore withheld.

"The matter since that time has been frequently referred to by able men of the Southern States.

"Gen. George H. Packwood, Commanding the Louisiana Division, on the first day of June, 1900, at the Louisville Reunion introduced eloquent and patriotic resolutions urging the appointment of a Committee, not knowing at the time that a Committee had already been appointed most of whom were originally appointed in 1896 to take charge of this entire matter, and to which Committee is referred all the memorial resolutions and papers relating to same for report at the Memphis Reunion.

"Dr. G. H. Tichenor, the original mover of the subject, was appointed temporary Chairman until permanent organization could be effected at Memphis, Tenn. The temporary Chairman being sick could not attend, and our Commander stated that no action would be taken unless the Chairman was present. Our Commander appointed Gen. A. P. Stewart to act as Treasurer for money contributed at Memphis.

"In due time Gen. Stewart was officially notified by Gen. Moorman that a Monument Committee had been appointed and claimed jurisdiction. The Committee expressed a desire to elect Gen. Stewart as Treasurer, and did so. When notified of his election, he declined to accept. Then the Committee elected Col. A. A. Maginnis, who departed this life in New York, and was not notified of his election. Then the Committee elected Gen. J. B. Levert, who is now the Committee's legal Treasurer.

"It is my pleasure to further report that at Dallas, Tex., I did my best to call a meeting of the Committee, only one reported, Hon. J. B. Gantt, of Jefferson City, Mo. I, also at Dallas, offered a resolution giving the press of the Southern States authority to open their columns for contributions to the monument. Motion carried by unanimous vote. On my return home I found several letters from leading papers advising a delay of a few months. In the meantime the United Daughters of the Confederacy in convention assembled, in the month of November, 1902. I was advised by my editorial friends to prepare an address to the U. D. C. while in National Convention assembled, for the purpose of securing their approval of the plans adopted by the 'Monument Committee.' If adopted the press would cheerfully open

their columns for contributions. The U. D. C's, however, voted against the monument, and their decision prevented the press from soliciting contributions for the monument.

"During the Reunion in New Orleans, 1903, I introduced a resolution that was received with great applause by the U. S. C. V. in Convention assembled. The vote taken on resolution was unanimous, pledging the convention to the erection of the 'Southern Women's Monument.'

"I returned to our U. C. V. convention and introduced the same resolution, and it was adopted, pledging a continued effort in behalf of the 'Southern Women's Monument.' With this duty performed I now report that I sent out in 1902, 15,000 subscription blanks with rules to be governed by printed on the opposite side. The Treasurer's report is annexed to this report showing receipts ending April 15th, 1904, to 'Southern Women's Monument,' \$328.58; disbursements for printing subscription blanks, etc., \$60.25; balance in Provident Bank, \$268.33.

"The collections reported by Gen. A. P. Stewart, I am informed, were turned over to Camp No. 2, Army of Tennessee. Gen. J. B. Levert, Treasurer of 'Monument Committee,' or the Chairman, have not received a report up to this date concerning the amount in hand received, or their intentions.

"Number of Camps contributing, 17. Number of Camps that have failed to respond to the subscription list sent out, 1,483.

"Beloved Commander! I now tender to you and my comrades of this convention my unconditional resignation as Chairman of the 'Southern Women's Monument' Committee, to take effect after the reading of this report."

G. H. TICHENOR,

*Chairman S. W. M. Committee.*

#### **TREASURER'S FINANCIAL REPORT.**

"Showing Receipts and Disbursements ending April 15th, 1904, of the Woman's Monument Association:

##### **Receipts.**

1902.

Mar. 22.	By Cash Camp 516.....	\$ 10 00
	By Cash Camp 9.....	3 00
	By Cash Camp 148, Inverness, Fla.....	7 75
	By Cash Camp A. W. Shook.....	3 75
	By Cash W. W. Harrah.....	1 00
	By Cash Dr. Jno. S. Logan.....	1 00
31.	By Cash Camp 770.....	15 00
	By Cash Camp 1142.....	2 25
Apr. 16.	By Cash Camp 10.....	40 00
	By Cash Camp 718.....	9 00

## OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

49

Apl. 18.	By Cash Camp 2.....	13 00
	By Cash Camp 621.....	29 15
May 16.	By Cash Camp 1279.....	7 95
17-21.	By Cash Dr. Tichenor, J. W. Callahan and Family..	5 00
July 12-15.	By Cash A. V. Shook.....	7 00
16-19.	By Cash D. E. Johnston.....	20 50
Sept. 3.	By Cash Camp 19, Crystal Springs, Miss.....	12 25
Oct. 1.	By Cash Camp Pickett-Buchanan.....	32 50
1903.		
Jan. 4.	By Cash Lawson-Ball Camp.....	10 00
June 1.	By Cash Dr. G. H. Tichenor.....	12 00
July 6-27.	By Cash Camp 281, A. L. Dicky.....	6 50
Sept. 21.	By Cash Tallulah.....	74 00
Oct. 17.	By Cash Stonewall Jackson Camp, Graham, I. T....	5 00
Nov. 20.	By Cash Capt. W. P. Stratton, Birmingham, Ala....	1 00
		<hr/>
		\$328 58

## Disbursements.

1902.		
July 26.	To Cash Paid Jno. P. Hopkins, Printing.....	\$ 60 25
		<hr/>
Balance in Provident Bank.....		\$268 33
E. & O. E.		

New Orleans, La., April 15th, 1904.

Respectfully submitted,

J. B. LEVERT,  
Treasurer.

The following resolution was introduced by Lieut.-Gen. C. Irvine Walker:

"Whereas, the United Sons of Confederate Veterans have undertaken the loving task of erecting a memorial to the women of the Confederacy, and have raised a substantial nucleus of a fund for that purpose; and,

"Whereas, they have expressed a willingness to assume responsibility for the successful issue of this movement, and to labor unceasingly to that end; and,

"Whereas, the veterans feel that this tribute to our glorious women should be erected and due honor paid in enduring form to their magnificent services to the Confederacy, and that their sons now stepping into their places, endowed with the greater energy of their youth, shall take up this most worthy work of honoring our noble women, their mothers; therefore, be it

"Resolved, that the United Confederate Veterans' Southern Women's Monument Committee, be, and it is hereby directed to turn over to the Committee on a Memorial to the Women of the Confederacy

of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans any and all funds it may have on hand, and that the said Committee be, and it is hereby discharged; and,

**"Resolved Further,** that having full confidence in the patriotism, devotion and abilities of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, we commit to them the sacred task of erecting this memorial to these heroines of Confederate days, believing that they will use their every effort to bring their work to an early and glorious consummation; and,

**"Resolved Further,** that while committing to our sons the task of raising this fund, we call upon every Veteran and every true lover of the South to contribute to this end and to aid the Sons in their efforts, and the Commander-in-Chief is directed to appoint a Committee of five to co-operate with the Sons and aid them in every way practicable; and,

**"Resolved Further,** that we call upon the press of the South to bring this movement more fully to the attention of the people and to aid the Sons in their noble work.

**"Resolved Further,** that a Committee of five be appointed to convey these Resolutions to the U. S. C. V., and extend to them our heartfelt love."

The Resolutions were unanimously adopted, and the following Committee appointed by Gen. Lee:

C. IRVINE WALKER, *Chairman.*  
BENNETT H. YOUNG,  
JOHN A. WEBB,  
K. M. VAN ZANDT,  
W. R. HOUGHTON.

#### MISS GAULT PRESENTED.

Little Laura Talbot Gault, of Louisville, Ky., who refused to sing "Marching Through Georgia" in the public schools of that city, was presented to the convention and received with great applause. Gen. S. G. French a veteran of the Mexican and Civil Wars, was presented to the convention as was Mrs. John B. Gordon, and received a splendid ovation.

The hour of 12 o'clock having arrived, the business was suspended and the memorial services began, the invocation being offered by Rt. Rev. Dr. Jas. Powers Smith, an aid on Gen. Gordon's staff. Rev. J. Wm. Jones, D. D., Chaplain-General, presided during the memorial services.

Judge Thos. G. Jones, former Governor of Alabama, an aid on Gen. Gordon's staff during the war, was introduced to the convention to deliver the memorial address on the life of Gen. John B. Gordon.

**JUDGE JONES' EULOGY.**

Judge Jones spoke in part as follows:

"One of the noblest souls that ever 'left or tenanted human form' has ascended. No words spoken here can add to the significance of the life that has gone, or the nobility of its lessons; and yet, when we think of Gordon, all our souls cry out for utterance.

"As we recall his life and work, we are carried back to the days of storm when the differences bequeathed to the generation of that day by the forefathers, rent our land in civil war, and the South, all unprepared, went out with naked valor against a world in arms. Then we live again in the long years of alternate victory and defeat, hope and despair, in which were melted the ignobler passions of the strife and a whole people blended in a sterner consecration to duty, suffering and sacrifice. Again we visit the graves of the slain and stand with the mourners, the wounded, the sick and dying, in a land harried by arms, where want stalks abroad, while the very sun seems darkened and the air is filled with wails. We see the Confederate soldier clinging to his colors, while wife and child at home clutched at his courage with cries for bread; that courage which sounded all the depths and shoals of misfortune and for a time throttled fate itself. We hear again the ringing yell of his onset, his battle anthem for native land rising heavenward above the roar of five hundred stormy fields. Then the conscious air is hushed with the solemn tidings from Appomattox. Then we view the homecoming of the defeated soldier, the woe and waste that awaited him there, the hard task of beginning life anew amid the wreck of industries, institutions and order. Then we live again some days of peace worse than the days of war, when misconstruction and passion for a time misled the victor and the bayonet-made law. Then we see, clear-cut and strong as figures cleft in rock, the Confederate Soldier and the Confederate women rising superior to calamity and despair, and teaching the world 'how sublime a thing it is to suffer and grow strong.' Then the sunshine drives out the darkness, and the mists of passion and misconstruction fade, to give place to the rehabilitation of the States, and the new Union, with its hopes and happiness, and its reconciliation.

"In this flood of memories, Gordon, resplendent in the beauty of youth and hope and consecration, comes to us again, as he pleaded at Montgomery, in 1861, for 'a place in the picture near the flashing of the guns,' and we watch the gleam of his sword from Seven Pines to Appomattox. The story of one battle is the story of another, save that with greater opportunity came the exhibition of higher power, nobler, daring and sublimer genius.

"At Sharpsburg, while in command of the Sixth Alabama, he occupied a vital and exposed point on Lee's center. He promised Lee to hold it, and he held it. He roused his men to almost superhuman effort, and steadied them against tremendous odds, as he moved along



the fiery crest of battle, the realization of all that warriors dream of, his blood flowing from four unstanched and unheeded wounds, until stricken by a fifth and well nigh fatal one, he was borne unconscious to the rear. A Brigadier, at the head of six splendid Georgia regiments, he retook Mary's Heights, ere other troops who were to take part, realized that the battle was on, and like a thunderbolt dashed Barlow's division to pieces at Gettysburg. In the days of the Wilderness none won more glory than he.

"He decided quickly and acted instantaneously, with the divine instinct of the heaven-born soldier. He struck like the lightning flash, halting Hancock's assault at the supreme moment, with one brigade, and then with the rest of the division headed the resistless re-entering wedge which shattered all on either side of it, and saved the day. His comrades and the country felt as did Lee, who said to him: 'You saved the army and won its admiration by the way in which you handled your division yesterday. I could not rest satisfied until you had permanent command of it. I telegraphed the President and am glad to give you his reply, that you have been commissioned a Major-General to date from the 12th of May.'

"It was Gordon whose genius suggested and skill executed the daring plan which passed Jackson's old corps by a swift night march along the base of Massanutten Mountain, despite the obstacles with which nature beset the movement, and hurled that corps at dawn, with the sweep and power of an avalanche, upon Sheridan's army. Next he is promoted to the command of Jackson's old corps and placed by Lee to defend his right, in the days of his extremity at Petersburg. When the end was nigh, Lee, who held in check what was in the front, but was threatened in rear by the disasters which everywhere else overtook the Confederate arms, selected Gordon to devise and head the last desperate offensive movement of the Army of Northern Virginia. Without any military training or outside influence to help him upward, Gordon, at the age of thirty-three, had won a Lieutenant-Generaley and immortal fame in one of its grandest armies.

"Measured by these tests, Gordon came up to the full stature of military greatness. Nothing presents more strikingly his possession of the fine fiber of many of these traits, than his conduct on the 5th of May in the Wilderness, when after a fierce counter-charge piercing the enemy's long advancing line of battle, which had driven our men in confusion, and gave way only along the small front of Gordon's assault, he found that his victorious men as formed were standing on the same general line of the enemy, which extended unbroken on either side, making retreat, or advance, or inaction, equally fatal. He saw and remedied the situation instantly. Changing the battle front of his brigade, by facing right and left from the center, so that his six regiments, three facing one way, and three the other, were back to back,

he was striking and driving the enemy's exposed flanks like a hammer on the head of a nail, in ten minutes after the situation developed.

"His rare faculty for handling and inspiring masses on the field and his lordly personal courage carried his followers over all obstacles. He had the sublime faith of Jackson, the sound judgment of Johnston, the steadfastness of Longstreet or Cleburne, the genius of Forrest, the boldness and dash of Stuart, the intensity of Early or Davis, and was as unselfish and pure in thought as Lee.

"No soldier who ever commanded English-speaking troops, or led citizen soldiery of any race, knew better how to sway and inspire the hearts of men upon the battle field. None excelled him in feeling the pulse of the battle or detecting the play of moral forces in the current of battle. He was born woodsman, and took in as with the glance of an eagle's eye the advantages of position. His voice combined the charm of a flute with the clearness and volume of a trumpet. It was worth the risk of battle to see him on horseback amid his troops.

"He always had crisp words to rouse the ardor of his men as his line moved into action, and if it was prudent to do so, he often told them what was intended, and what he expected of them. Some of his battle speeches were masterpieces of emotion and oratory. It was almost impossible for one to be in his presence, or in the sound of his voice in battle, and then feel afraid. He maintained discipline more by love than by force, and yet on proper occasions he was not wanting in sternness. He thoroughly despised a coward and skulker. He seldom noticed breaches of discipline, unless very grave, by the men who were always at the front. The men felt that the General was not merely a superior officer, but a friend, and in a degree a kinsman.

"Yet with all this closeness to the rank and file, none ever dreamed of taking undue liberty with him, or withholding the respect due his rank, and character. He was a man of deep religious instincts and took a keen interest in the spiritual welfare of his men. He was careful of the feelings of others and quick to perceive and heal the wounds of over-sensitiveness. For a man of his achievements, he was singularly simple and modest. Save with intimate friends, he seldom discussed any event in his own military history. He was besought time and time again by his old soldiers to prepare some memoir of his services in the Confederate Army, and he yielded at last more from a belief that such a work might add to the comfort of his loved ones at home, than from any thought that it would transmit to posterity the record of one whom the world would not willingly forget. It was this personality and these characteristics which enabled this young soldier, when the shadow of the coming eclipse darkened all our hopes, to rekindle in Jackson's corps, thinned by the slaughter of years of incessant battle, and dispirited by recent disaster, the old enthusiasm, which carried them, undismayed and confident in that plunge into black death in the night attack at Fort Steadman, held them unyielding and defiant

on the long retreat, and at Sailor's Creek, and then hurled them with the abandon and fire of their early days into the last charge at Appomattox. Verily, he was a worthy successor of Stonewall Jackson.

"Defeat halted neither his achievements nor the sweep of his fame. Ere he knew it, the warrior had put off the sword, put on the toga of the statesman, and grappled with the times. In the evening after the formal surrender at Appomattox, he gave some counsel to his men which, viewed at this day, is remarkable for its prophecy and lofty patriotism. No man can repeat the words or describe their power as they fell from his lips, but the first two sentences and the substance of what he said are burned in memory: 'I believe in God Almighty. I have not tortured my mind about what is preordained, and what is left entirely to men. The God who created the heavens and the earth, and made man, had a purpose. He can smite the waters, and we will pass over dry shod, or he may stay his hand and allow the billows to roll about us. Whatever is, is allowed for some divine purpose.'

"As his words rang out in the solemn hush of the woods, they came with the force and authority of one inspired. Every man who heard him was strangely lifted up and comforted. The counsels and wisdom of that address were a part of the moral forces which saved the homeward march from the stain of violence or wrong, and helped to make the paroled the citizen whose conduct and achievements in peace won the admiration and wonder of the world.

"Mingled in his thoughts of his old soldiers, and with the same affection, were the generation whom the war had deprived of education. Gordon had scarcely arranged his affairs at home, before he began to urge the necessity, and helped to provide the means of putting in our schools non-partisan and non-sectional histories. He became a resistless force in public thought and life. Georgia twice made him Governor and twice bore him to the Senate of the United States. Prolific as she has been of sages, orators, soldiers and statesmen, no man ever lived in her borders who had in a greater degree the confidence and affection of her people, or finer mastery over their hearts, or wielded it for nobler ends.

"After the death of Lee, no man had as wide influence as he in the South, and it was always and bravely exercised. He was prominent in her councils in the events which culminated when Hays declared that 'the flag should float over States, not provinces,' and it was due to his counsels and influence, more than those of any one man, that great calamities were averted, in the then excited condition of the public mind. It was only 'the Chevalier Bayard, of the Army of Northern Virginia,' as Gen. Hill termed him, who could send the message, and be heeded, when passion was about to break all bounds in New Orleans, 'bear and forbear, even unto death.'

"No man knew better than he that the future peace of the country and the happiness of the millions who had made such unparalleled

sacrifices to separate from the Government to which events returned them, must rest on surer foundation than the memory of defeat. He felt that the man who went into that struggle with pure heart and came out with clean hands, left a proud heritage. He sought to sow these seeds everywhere. It was not an easy task; but he went on unmindful of those little souls who cannot understand loyalty to a cause unless it hates and asperses those who oppose it. He 'held humanity high above all hate.' He appreciated Grant's delicacy of soul at Appomattox, admired him as a soldier, reciprocated the sentiment written by his dying hand at Mount McGregor, and was a sincere mourner at his bier. He venerated Davis and visited him at Fortress Monroe, and when, years afterward, he was borne by the love of his people from the retirement of his home by the sea to his old capital, while the world looked on and learned that the people for whom he suffered had neither forgotten nor deserted him in the hour of adversity, Gordon was there to do him honor.

"His work was far reaching and sublime, and ranks him among the purest and best of American statesmen. Need any one, least of all his old comrades be told that this man was the knightliest of the knightly in his reverence for woman, a model husband, father, brother, friend and neighbor, and grieved none who knew him save when he died.

"The joys of last Christmas-tide had scarce ended, when the news came from the Florida shores that our Commander-in-Chief had gone beyond the stars. All that is mortal of him sleeps near Atlanta, in the soil he loved so well, on a consecrated spot near where Walker and McPherson and thousands of brave men fell. There, among them, he will rise again when the master sounds the reveille, and the soldier 'looks into the face which will make glorious his own. I know not, as the vast throng wended its way back to the city, which of all the things that made us love him was uppermost in the hearts which paid them each its own tribute; but there came to me the words from the soul of Davis, on his memorable visit, after the love of his people had kissed away the scar of the fetters: 'It is worth while to have suffered much to have known you and clasped your hand.'

"And now, in obedience to the command of his loved successor, I offer these resolutions:

"Since our last assembling John B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, in the fullness of his fame and usefulness, has passed from among men. He valued the office which our love conferred upon him as the greatest honor of his life. His death is the greatest loss that could have come to us. It is impossible in formal resolutions to express what he was to us, and what we were to him. His life and deeds from the day he entered the Confederate service to the hour of his death are known at every fireside in the South, and the frequent objects of admiration and veneration abroad. 'His

countrymen, in telling them, can give no information even to the stranger.' Entering the service as Captain, he had won, at the age of 33, the rank of Lieutenant-General, and imperishable fame, in one of the world's greatest wars, in one of its grandest armies. Defeat halted neither his achievements nor the sweep of his fame. The warrior put off the sword to become the orator, statesman and leader of his people in peace. Georgia twice made him Governor and twice bore him to the Senate of the United States. After the death of Lee, no man wielded as wide an influence in the South, and commanded in as great a degree the confidence of her people, or had a finer mastery over their hearts, or used it for nobler ends. He was an exemplar of the manhood, and of all that is best in the Confederate Soldier in war and peace, and her counsellor in great crises in the recent history of our country. He loved his home, revered woman and trusted in God, and was stainless, unselfish and loving in all the relations of life. Neither creed nor race bound his benevolence, and at the time of his death he was the most universally beloved man at home, and the most respected abroad.

**"Therefore, Resolved,** The United Confederate Veterans mourn for John B. Gordon, and commend the example of his life as to the admiration of posterity.

**"Resolved,** That we tender our deepest sympathy and love to the noble woman and wife, whose courage, devotion and gentle ministrations sustained and cheered him in all his trials, shared his danger on the battlefield, and who, from the days of his youth to the hour of his death, was the inspiration of his stainless life.

**"Resolved,** That it would be a reproach to us, not to him, if a suitable monument be not erected to point the example of his splendid memory and virtues, and, therefore, cordially approve the 'Gordon Monument Association,' which has been inaugurated in Atlanta, and ask Veterans and Sons of Veterans, and the people at large, to aid in this work.

**"Resolved,** That these resolutions be spread upon the minutes and a copy be sent to Mrs. Gordon."

Miss Minnie Vesey, of Nashville, sang "In the Beauty of the Gloaming," by Havens.

Capt. N. E. Harris, of Macon, Ga., who was a boy soldier with Gordon, then addressed the meeting. He declared that there was more glory in one strand of that old battleflag of the Confederacy than in all the bunting in the city. (Prolonged applause).

"I come to you," he said, "from the dear old State of Georgia to speak to you in behalf of the movement to erect a monument to the memory of the illustrious Gordon. I am here to speak to you on behalf of the private soldiers of my State. I have here a telegram received from President Roosevelt when Gordon died which I will read

to you. No wonder a man with such a record as Gordon's had men in the blue uniforms of the Federal soldier at his bier to pay a last tribute to his memory. Gordon was a Colonel, a Brigadier, a Major-General and a Lieutenant-General, and twice a Senator, twice a Governor and again a Senator. The secret of his success was that he was as gentle as he was brave, and no braver man in the Confederacy ever went to battle than John B. Gordon. When the story of the great war shall be truly and correctly written, the honest historian will find in Gen. Gordon the very highest type of soldier and citizen and statesman that the world has ever known. Gordon rose from the ranks by his own brilliancy and his unsurpassed genius. He will ever be to us the representative of the highest type of Southern chivalry. He does not belong to Georgia; a man like Gordon belongs to all the world. I was one of his boys. I followed him in war and I followed him in peace until he died. Gordon never followed, he always led. He was ever in the thickest of the fight, cheering his soldiers on.

"It was Gordon's timely arrival on the first day at Gettysburg that saved the left flank of the army from total defeat. It was Gordon that led the last charge that was to decide whether the Confederacy was not to live another day. I tell you I would rather have had Gov. Jones's rank as a member of Gen. Gordon's staff than to wear all the titles and honors which have been his in civil life. When people forget that he was once a learned Judge and an able Governor, it will be recorded upon the immortal pages of history that he was a member of the staff of John B. Gordon." (Prolonged cheering).

The speaker read his impressions of the battle of Manassas written at the time when he was but 18 years of age.

Dr. J. William Jones then delivered a short address.

Gen. Anson J. West, in a few brief remarks, presented Mrs. John B. Gordon with a pen picture of Gen. Gordon, made by an artist of Atlanta and presented on behalf of his comrades in arms.

Mrs. John B. Gordon and her two daughters attended the morning session of the convention. Capt. B. T. Walshe of New Orleans, a member of the staff of the late Gen. John B. Gordon, on behalf of the Louisiana staff, presented Mrs. Gordon with a handsomely bound scrapbook, containing clippings from "The Times-Democrat" and other Louisiana papers, in reference to Gen. Gordon's death. The book is engraved as follows: "In testimony of their loyalty to and reverence for their late Commander, Gen. John B. Gordon, of the United Confederate Veterans, the members of his staff residing in Louisiana render to his bereaved wife this tribute to his lofty character and imperishable virtues." The Memorial is signed by Capt. B. T. Walshe, Chairman; Gen. W. E. Mickle, Gen. C. H. Tebault,

Col. E. D. Willett, Col. A. R. Blakely and Col. David Zable.

The book will be taken to New Orleans after the convention to have affixed the signatures of the members of the staff not in attendance at the reunion.

The resolutions presented by Judge Jones on the life and character of Gen. Gordon were unanimously adopted by a rising vote.

The Convention at 2 o'clock adjourned until 4 o'clock Thursday afternoon, June 16th.

### THIRD DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

#### Thursday Afternoon June 16th, 1904.

Promptly at 4 o'clock the convention reassembled and was led in prayer by Chaplain-General J. William Jones.

Gen. Geo. P. Harrison, of Alabama, presented the following resolution:

**"Whereas**, The United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Sons of the United Confederate Veterans, having appointed Committees respectively to act with the United Confederate Veterans relative to the selection of suitable words for our immortal battle hymn, 'Dixie;'

**"Resolved**, That the Commander of this Association is hereby requested to appoint a Committee of three to confer with the Committees above mentioned, and to report at the next annual reunion such recommendations as said Joint Committees may deem proper."

Gen. Cabell was opposed to the appointment of a Committee to change the tune of 'Dixie.' He said that he had marched to the old words of "Dixie," and, while he had the greatest veneration and respect for the Daughters of the Confederacy, it was sacrilege to talk about changing dear old "Dixie." Some Yankee will be wanting to change the names of our old Southern heroes, said the General. He made a vigorous protest against the proposition, and aroused the first enthusiasm of the evening. He said he was willing to do anything for the Daughters of the Confederacy almost to the point of changing his own name, but it was asking too much to ask them to change the words of old "Dixie," to the inspiring strains of which the heroes of the South had marched to so many glorious victories. He did not care whether the words of "Dixie" suited anybody else or not, they suited the Southern soldiers, and "Dixie" was their song. It belonged exclusively to the Southern soldier. If there are those who do not like the words of "Dixie" they need not sing it.

Gen. Harrison, the author of the resolution, replied to the speech of Gen. Cabell. He said that the resolution did not commit the convention to a change in the words of "Dixie," but it was a matter of much doubt what the real words of "Dixie" were, and he then read:

**DIXIE—(Original Version).**

I wish I was in de land ob cotton,  
 Cinammon seed and sandy bottom;  
     Look away, look away, away,  
     Dixie Land.

In Dixie land where I was born in,  
 Early on one frosty mornin'  
     Look away, look away, away,  
     Dixie Land.

**CHORUS.**

Den I wish I was in Dixie,  
 Hooray! Hooray!  
 In Dixie's Land I'd take my stand,  
 To lib and die in Dixie,  
 Away, away, away down South in Dixie.

Old Missus marry Will de weaber,  
 William was a gay deceiber;  
 When he put his arm around 'er  
 He look as fierce as a forty pounder..

Chorus—Hooray! Hooray! etc.

His face was sharp like a butcher's cleaber,  
 But dat did not seem to greab 'er;  
 Will run away, Missus took a de cline, O!  
 Her face das de color of bacon shine, O!

Chorus—Hooray! Hooray! etc.

While Missus libbed, she libbed in clover;  
 When she died, she died all over.  
 How could she act such a foolish part, O!  
 An marry a man to break her heart, O!

Chorus—Hooray! Hooray! etc.

Buckwheat cakes an' stony batter,  
 Makes you fat or a little fatter;  
 Here's a health to de next old Missus  
 And all de gals dat wants to kiss us.

Chorus—Hooray! Hooray! etc.

Now if you want to drive away sorrow,  
 Come and hear des song tomorrow.  
 Den hot it down an' scratch de grabble,  
 To Dixie's Land I'm bound to trabble.

Chorus—Hooray! Hooray! etc.

which were greeted with applause; and there were cries of "that's good enough for us."



A point of order was made that the discussion was all out of order, as the resolution simply provided for the appointment of a Committee, and the discussion should not pertain to the words of "Dixie."

Gen. Cabell again addressed the convention, despite the point of order, Gen. Lee stating that regardless of points of order, Gen. Cabell could address the convention as long as he was in the chair.

Gen. Cabell again entered a vigorous protest against any effort looking to a change in the words of "Dixie."

The resolution was referred to the Committee on Resolutions.

Col. John P. Hickman offered a resolution that at all future meetings of the United Confederate Veterans, the members be required to stand while the band play "Dixie."

The resolution was referred to the Committee on Resolutions.

#### REPORT ON RESOLUTIONS.

The Committee on Resolutions then reported recommending the adoption of a Committee to confer with the other Committees about a revision of the words of "Dixie."

Gen. Cabell raised the point of order that there was no quorum of the Resolutions Committee present.

The point was overruled, as Gen. Cabell was not a member of the Committee; and after discussion the resolution was adopted by the convention.

The Committee reported favorably on the resolutions offered by Col. Samuel E. Lewis, M. D., of Broadway Rouss Camp No. 1191, Washington, D. C. :—

**"Resolved,** That the Adjutant-General is hereby authorized and directed to have printed two thousand copies of the report on the care required for the Confederate dead soldiers buried in the Northern States;

**"And, Further,** That Dr. Samuel E. Lewis, Commander of Camp No. 1191, be, and is hereby made a Committee of one to supervise the publication of said report;

**"And, Further,** That the Adjutant-General is also hereby directed to distribute said printed report to the officers and camps of this organization, and otherwise as the Commander-in-Chief may direct."

Adopted.

Favorably on the following, also offered by Col. Lewis:—

**"Resolved,** That the Adjutant-General is hereby authorized and directed to have printed two thousand (2,000) copies of the report of the Committee on Confederate Flags; and that the illustrations in said report be printed in colors, as shown therein;

**“And, Further,** That the Chairman of said Committee on Flags be, and is hereby made a Committee of one to supervise the publication of said report;

**“And, Further,** That the Adjutant-General is also hereby directed to distribute said printed report to the officers and camps of this organization, to public libraries, and otherwise, as the Commander-in-Chief may direct.”

The adoption was opposed by Gen. Cabell, but it was favorably acted on by a practically unanimous vote.

Gen. Lee stated that he had received the following message:

“Madison, Wis., June 15th, 1904.

“The Encampment of Confederate Veterans, Nashville, Tenn.:

“The Department of the Grand Army of the Republic of Wisconsin in encampment assembled sends you cordial greetings. Hallowed memories of the bloody years belong to each of us, and as we cherish them, our mutual friendship and regard will increase.”

DEPARTMENT COMMANDER.

To which he had replied:

“Department Commander, G. A. R., Madison, Wis.:

“We cordially reciprocate your kind greetings, and pledge ourselves to work with you for the interests of our Common Country.”

STEPHEN D. LEE,

*General Commanding.*

Another report from the Committee on Resolutions was received. The report recommended for rejection the requirement that the audience stand during the singing or playing of “Dixie.”

The report was adopted.

Also that the resolution “that parade day and the parade feature of the Reunion be discontinued, and that there be no parade at future Reunions,” be rejected.

The author of the resolution then addressed the convention in its behalf. He said that the private soldiers were getting too old and feeble to march, and if the officers wanted to ride around and show themselves to the ladies, he had no objection to their hiring horses and doing so. But the private soldiers were too old and feeble to parade around to show themselves off for the gratification of the curious, and he certainly favored the abandonment of the parade day.

The resolution was then withdrawn by the author.

Also, recommending the adoption of each of the following:

**“Resolved,** By this Convention of United Confederate Veterans in Reunion here assembled, that we do tender to the people of Nashville and Tennessee our profoundest acknowledgements for their bounteous courtesy, cordiality and hospitality extended to us in every conceivable way throughout the entire three days of this Annual Reunion.

"Nashville and Tennessee have proudly acquitted themselves on this occasion as their history justified everybody in anticipating."

Adopted with much enthusiasm by rising vote.

"We tender our thanks to the railroads for their low and liberal rates, care and courtesy in bringing the Veterans of this association to the Reunion."

Adopted.

"**Resolved**, That the warmest thanks of this Convention be tendered to Dr. G. H. Tichenor, now, ex-Chairman of the Southern Women's Monument Committee, for his eight years of earnest, arduous, able and effective service in bringing and keeping before our people that great patriotic and sacred question of erecting last testimonials alike to our distinguished and humble Southern soldiers and patriots."

Adopted.

"**Whereas**, Owing to incorrect representations in historical works, incorrect reproductions and representations by manufacturers of flags and badges, and in pictorial publications of all kinds, too frequent inquiries in the press and the erroneous answers thereto, and from general lack of exact information regarding the flags of the Confederate States of America, it has been deemed necessary that a Committee of this organization should be empowered to make diligent investigation and report their finding to this body assembled in Convention at Nashville, Tenn., in 1904; and,

"**Whereas**, the Committee thus empowered has this day made full report of its labors, which report upon careful examination by the Committee on Resolutions is found to be complete and exhaustive, and in all respects satisfactory; therefore, be it

"**Resolved**, By this Association of United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled at Nashville (1904), Tenn., that in order to give the impress of authority for the guidance of all persons, it is hereby declared to be the conclusive judgment of this organization that the flags of the Confederate States of America were established by legislation of the Congresses of the Confederate States, and otherwise, in the manner fully set forth in the accompanying report of the Committee on Flags of this organization, and that said report is hereby accepted and adopted."

Adopted.

Mrs. M. C. Goodlett was presented to the convention by Gen. Lee and accorded a generous reception. She made a few remarks to the convention.

A delegate said he would like to know when the monument to Jefferson Davis would be completed.

In reply to this question. Dr. J. William Jones assured the convention that the monument would be ready for unveiling two years from now.

**MONUMENT TO WOMEN.**

Notification was received from the Sons of Veterans that they had adopted a resolution accepting the trust imposed upon them by the Veterans to erect a suitable memorial to the women of the Confederacy. The statement to this effect was received with applause.

Dr. G. H. Tichenor then addressed the convention, expressing his gratification at the encouraging report received, and said that he certainly hoped that he would be spared to witness the unveiling of the monument to the noble women of the South.

Miss Lumpkin, of South Carolina, eloquently addressed the convention for a few minutes.

The convention then, at 5:30, adjourned sine die, after one of the most harmonious and affectionate gatherings known in the history of the Order.

Official:

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Wm. E. Mickle." The signature is written in dark ink and is followed by a long, horizontal, wavy flourish that extends to the right.

*Adjutant-General and Chief-of-Staff.*



# APPENDIX.



THE MOTIVES AND AIMS  
OF  
THE SOLDIERS OF THE SOUTH  
IN THE CIVIL WAR

---

ORATION

DELIVERED BEFORE THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS  
AT THEIR FOURTEENTH ANNUAL REUNION AT  
NASHVILLE, TENN., JUNE 14, 1904

BY

RANDOLPH HARRISON MCKIM, D. D., LL. D.  
RECTOR OF THE CHURCH OF THE EPIPHANY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

Τίς γὰρ ἢ τῶν ποιεῖν δυναμένων ἢ τῶν λέγειν ἐπισταμένων οὐ πονήσει  
καὶ φιλοσοφήσει βουλόμενος ἅμα τε τῆς αὐτοῦ, διανοίας καὶ τῆς ἐκείνων  
ἀρετῆς μνημεῖον εἰς ἅπαντα τὸν χρόνον καταλιπεῖν.

—Isocrates

---

PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS





# ORATION.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

COMRADES AND FELLOW-CITIZENS :

It is with deep emotion that I rise to address you to-day. When I look over this vast concourse of the brave men and the noble women of the South—representing every one of the eleven sovereign States once associated in the Southern Confederacy—and when I look into the faces of the veteran survivors of that incomparable army that fought with such magnificent valor and constancy for four long years under those tattered battle flags, now furled forever, I am overwhelmed at once by the dignity and the difficulty of the task assigned me. There is such a vast disproportion between the powers which the occasion demands and those which I possess, that I should not dare to essay the task but for my confidence in your generosity and forbearance to a speaker who at least can say : “I too loved the Lost Cause and marched and fought under the banner of the Southern Cross.”

There are two unique features which must arrest the attention of every observer of this scene to-day. The first is the fact that all this pageantry, all this enthusiasm, is a tribute to a lost cause. The second is the fact that we assemble under the victorious banner to pay our reverend homage to the conquered one.

A stranger coming into our midst and observing our proceedings might suppose that we were met here to celebrate the foundation of a State, or to acclaim the triumph of armies, or to exult in the victory of a great cause. But no ! Nine and thirty years ago our new republic sank to rise no more ; our armies were defeated ; our banner went down in blood ! What then ? Are we here to indulge in vain regrets, to lament over our defeat, or to conspire for the re-establishment of our fallen cause ? No ! The love and loyalty which we give to the Lost Cause, and to the defeated banner, is a demonstration of the deep hold that cause had upon the hearts of the Southern people, and of the absolute sincerity and the complete devotion with which they supported it ; but it is no evidence of unmanly and fruitless repining over defeat, nor of any lurking disloyalty to the Union, in which now, thank God, the Southern States have equal rights and privileges with all the other States of our broad land. We saw our banner go down with breaking hearts. When our idolized leader sheathed his sword at Appomattox the world grew dark to us. We felt as if the sun had set in blood to rise no more. It was as if the foundations of the earth were sinking beneath our feet. But that same stainless hero whom we had followed with unquestioning devotion, taught us not to despair. He told us it was the part of brave men to accept defeat without repining. “Human virtue,” he said, “should be equal to human calamity.” He pointed upward to the star of duty, and bid us follow it as bravely in peace as we had followed it in war. Henceforth it should be our consecrated task, by the help of God, to rebuild the fallen walls of our prosperity.

And so we accepted the result of the war in good faith, We abide the arbitrament of the sword. We subscribe as sincerely as the men who fought against us, to the sentiment ; "*One Flag, one Country, one Constitution, one Destiny.*" This is now for us an indissoluble Union of indestructible States. We are loyal to that starry banner. We remember that it was baptized with Southern blood when our forefathers first unfurled it to the breeze. We remember that it was a Southern poet, Francis Key, who immortalized it in the "Star Spangled Banner." We remember that it was the genius of a Southern soldier and statesman, George Washington, that finally established it in triumph. Southern blood has again flowed in its defense in the Spanish war, and should occasion require, we pledge our lives and our sacred honor to defend it against foreign aggression as bravely as will the descendants of the Puritans. And yet, to-day, while that banner of the Union floats over us, we bring the offering of our love and loyalty to the memory of the flag of the Southern confederacy ! Strange as it may seem to one who does not understand our people ; inconsistent and incomprehensible as it may appear, we salute yonder flag—the banner of the Stars and Stripes—as the symbol of our reunited country at the same moment that we come together to do homage to the memory of the Stars and Bars. There is in our hearts a double loyalty to-day ; a loyalty to the present, and a loyalty to the dear, dead, past. We still love our old battle flag with the Southern cross upon its fiery folds ! We have wrapt it round our hearts ! We have enshrined it in the sacred ark of our love ; and we will honor it and cherish it evermore,—not now as a political symbol, but as the consecrated emblem of an heroic epoch ; as the sacred memento of a day that is dead ; as the embodiment of memories that will be tender and holy as long as life shall last.

Let not our fellow countrymen of the North mistake the spirit of this great occasion. If Daniel Webster could say that the Bunker Hill monument was not erected "to perpetuate hostility to Great Britain," much more can we say that the monuments we have erected, and will yet erect, in our Southland to the memory of our dead heroes, are not intended to perpetuate the angry passions of the Civil War, or to foster or keep alive any feeling of hostility to our brethren of other parts of the Union. No ; but these monuments are erected, and these great assemblages of our surviving veterans are held, in simple loyalty to the best and purest dictates of the human heart. The people that forgets its heroic dead is already dying at the heart ; and we believe it will make for the strength and the glory of the United States if the sentiments that animate us today shall be perpetuated, generation after generation. Yes, we honor, and we bid our children honor, the loyalty to duty—to conscience—to fatherland—that inspired the men of '61, and it is our prayer and our hope, that as the years and the generations pass, the rising and the setting sun, the moon and the stars, winter and summer, spring and autumn, will see the people of the South loyal to the memories of those four terrible but glorious years of strife ; loyally worshipping at the shrine of the splendid manhood of our heroic citizen-soldiers, and the even

more splendid womanhood, whose fortitude and whose endurance have challenged the admiration of the world. Then, when the united Republic, in years to come, shall call "To Arms!" our children, and our children's children, will rally to the call, and emulating the fidelity and the supreme devotion of the soldiers of the Confederacy, will gird the Stars and Stripes with an impenthrable rampart of steel.

But it is not the dead alone whom we honor here to-day. We hail the presence of the survivors of that tremendous conflict. Veterans of more than forty years! you have come from all over the South—from the Patapsco and the Potomac, the James and the Rappahannock, the Cumberland and the Tennessee, the Mississippi and the Rio Grande—from the sea-shore—from the Gulf—from the Blue Ridge and the Alleghenies, and some of you even from the shores of the Pacific ocean—to pay your tribute to the dead Cause and the dead heroes who laid down their lives for it. May I, on behalf of this great assembly—on behalf of the whole South—offer *you* a tribute of respect and veneration to-day? We hail you as the honored survivors of a great epoch and a glorious struggle. We welcome you as the men whom, above all others, the South delights to honor.

It is indeed a matter of course that we, your comrades and your fellow Southrons, should honor you. But we are not alone. Your brave antagonists of the Northern armies begin at last to recognize the purity of your motives, as they have always recognized the splendor of your valor. The dispassionate historian, even though his sympathy is given to the North, no longer denies the sincerity of your belief in the sacredness of your cause. The world itself confesses the honesty of your purpose and the glory of your gallant struggle against superior numbers and resources. Most of you that survive have no insignia of rank, no title of distinction. You were private soldiers, but I see round your brows the aureole of a soldier's glory. You are transfigured by the battles you have fought. Nashville, Franklin, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Shiloh, Chickamauga, in the West; and Manassas, Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and Cold Harbor, in the East.

But you have done more than bare your breast to the foe's steel. You have shown the world how the defeats of war may be turned to the victories of peace. You have taught mankind how a proud race may sustain disaster and yet survive and win the applause of the world. In those terrible years of Reconstruction—how much more bitter than the four years of war!—you splendidly exemplified the sentiment,

"Mergas profuudo, pulchrior exilit!"

Out of the depths of the bitter flood of reconstruction the South emerged, through your fortitude, through your patience, through your courage, more beautiful than ever.

For all this your people honor you in your old age. They cherish the memory of your deeds, and will hand it down a priceless heirloom to their children's children. You are not pensioners on the bounty of the Union, thank God! Your manhood is not

sapped by eating the bread of dependence. You have faced poverty as bravely as you faced the cannon's mouth, and so I salute you as the aristocracy of the South ! Your deeds have carved for you a place in the temple of her fame. They will not be forgotten—the world will not forget them. Your campaigns are studied to-day in the military schools of Europe ; yes, and at West Point, itself.

But, alas ! your ranks are thinned. Each year the artillery of the great destroyer of human life mows down hundreds of the men in gray. One after another of our great captains have said "*Adsum*," as the angel of God has called the roll beyond the river. Since you last met, two of those illustrious leaders have passed from our sight—Longstreet, the brave, and Gordon, the superb—Gordon, whose white plume, like the plume of Henry of Navarre, was ever in the forefront of the charging line—Gordon, of whom we may say—and what could be higher praise?—that he was worthy to be the lieutenant of Lee, and the successor of Stonewall Jackson in the confidence and affection of the Army of Northern Virginia—Gordon, who, at Appomattox, taught us not to lose faith in God, and for a quarter of a century before his death taught us to have faith in our fellow-citizens of the North. As we think of those superb leaders, now gone from our gaze, we are tempted to say : Alas ! the stars by which we have guided our course have set, one by one, beneath the horizon. But, no ! Let us rather say that death has only placed them higher in the firmament, as fixed stars, whose deathless light shall never fail us in the generations to come. Dead ? Are these our heroes dead ? No, they yet live, as live the heroes of old ; as Leonidas lives in the firmament of patriotism ; as Shakespeare lives in the firmament of intellect ; as Newton and Bacon live in the realm of science ; as Jefferson and Madison and Marshall live in the realm of statesmanship ; as Washington lives in the realm of pure and steadfast love of liberty. Veterans, when I say this I am not giving utterance to the partial and prejudiced view of a Southern soldier ; I am but echoing the judgment of the world.

The ablest military critic in the British army in this generation has placed Lee and Stonewall Jackson in the same group with Washington and Wellington and Marlborough, the five greatest generals, in his opinion of the English-speaking race ; and the President of the United States, Mr. Roosevelt, has said in his "*Life of Thomas H. Benton*" : "The world has never seen better soldiers than those who followed Lee ; and their leader will undoubtedly rank, as without any exception, the very greatest of all the great captains that the English-speaking peoples have brought forth ; and this, although the last and chief of his antagonists, may himself claim to stand as the full equal of Wellington and Marlborough." As to the rank and file, General Hooker of the Union Army has said that "for steadiness and efficiency" Lee's army was unsurpassed in ancient or modern times,—"*We have not been able to rival it.*" And Gen. Chas. A. Whittier of Massachusetts has said, "The army of Northern Virginia will deservedly rank as the best army which has existed on this conti-

ment, suffering privations unknown to its opponent. The North sent no such army to the field."

It is, then, not the extravagance of hyperbole, but the sober utterance of truth, to say that these heroic leaders and the heroic men who followed them—sublime in their devotion to duty; magnificently unregardful of the possibility of waging successful war against such vast odds of numbers and resources—have raised a monument more lasting than brass or marble; higher and grander than the great pyramid of Egypt; more splendid than the tomb of Napoleon at the Hotel des Invalides; more sublime than Westminster Abbey itself—a monument which will rivet the gaze of generations yet unborn—a monument at whose feet mankind will bow in reverence so long as freedom survives on earth. It is a shaft not made with hands—a spiritual obelisk—on which all men will read: "*Sacred to the memory of men who laid down their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor in loyal obedience to the call of Duty as they understood it.*"

Comrades, standing here at the foot of that unseen column, reared by the valor and the virtue of the citizen-soldiers of the Armies of the South, I feel that a duty is laid upon me which I may not refuse to perform. From the hills and valleys of more than a thousand battlefields, where sleep the silent battalions in gray, there rises to my ear a solemn voice of command which I dare not disobey. It bids me vindicate to the men of this generation the course which the men of the South followed in the crisis of 1861. It is not enough that their valor is recognized. It is not enough that their honesty is confessed. We ask of our Northern brethren—we ask of the world—a recognition of their patriotism and their love of liberty. We cannot be silent as long as any aspersion is cast by the pen of the historian, or by the tongue of the orator, upon their patriotic motives, or upon the loftiness of the object they had in view through all that tremendous conflict. We make no half-hearted apology for their act. It is justice for which we plead, not charity.

The view of the origin and character of the course of action followed by the Southern States in 1861, which has so widely impressed itself upon the popular mind, may be summed up in four propositions. First, that the secession of the Cotton States was the result of a conspiracy on the part of a few of their leaders, and that it was not the genuine expression of the mind of the people. Second, that the act whereby the Southern States withdrew from the Union was an act of disloyalty to the Constitution, and of treason to the United States Government. Third, that the people of the South were not attached to the Union and were eager to seize upon an excuse for its dissolution. Fourth, that the South plunged into a desperate war for the purpose of perpetuating slavery, and made that institution the corner-stone of the new confederacy which it sought to establish.

I propose briefly to examine these propositions and shall endeavor to show that every one of them, when scrutinized under the impartial light of history, must be pronounced essentially

erroneous. Believing that they are erroneous and that they do grave injustice to the memory and the motives of the men of the South in that great crisis, it becomes a sacred duty to expose the unsubstantial foundation upon which these opinions rest, lest our children and our children's children should misread and misunderstand the acts of their fathers.

1. I need not spend much time upon the first of these propositions. The evidence at the disposal of the historian is conclusive that the action taken by the Cotton States in withdrawing from the Union had the support of an overwhelming majority of the people of those States. There was no conspiracy. The people were in advance of their leaders. The most recent, and perhaps the ablest, of the Northern historians, acknowledges this, and says that had not Davis, Toombs and Benjamin led in secession, the people would have chosen other leaders. The number of unconditional Union men in the seven States that first seceded, he declares, was insignificant, and he makes the remarkable admission, that, "had the North thoroughly understood the problem, had it known that the people of the Cotton States were practically unanimous and that the action of Virginia, North Carolina and Tennessee was backed by a large and genuine majority, it might have refused to undertake the seemingly unachievable task."\* There can be no question, then, that the impartial historian of the future will recognize that, whether right or wrong, the establishment of the Southern Confederacy was the result of a popular movement—was the act not of a band of conspirators, but of the whole people, with a unanimity never surpassed in the history of revolutions.

2. I come now to the question whether the act of the Southern States in withdrawing from the Union was an act of disloyalty to the Constitution and of treason to the Government of the United States. This once burning question may now be discussed without heat. It is no longer a practical, but a thoroughly academic, question. The right of secession, if it ever existed, exists no longer. The Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution has changed the character of our political fabric. When we surrendered at Appomattox, the right of secession was surrendered forever.

But when we say that right does not exist to-day, we do not acknowledge that it did not exist in 1861. On the contrary, we maintain that it did exist, and that those who maintained its existence had upon their side, logically and historically, the overwhelming weight of evidence. Our late antagonists who are now our brethren and our fellow-citizens, cannot be expected to agree with us in this proposition, but we put it to their candor and their sense of justice to say whether the South had not as good a right to her opinion of the meaning of the Constitution as the North had to hers. There were in 1860 two interpretations of that instrument, there were two views of the nature of the Government

---

\* Rhodes' History of the United States, Vol. III, p. 404.

which was established. On what principle and by what authority can it be claimed that the view taken by the South was certainly wrong, and that the view taken by the North was certainly right? Or, waiving the question which view was really right, we ask our Northern friends to tell us why the South was not justified in following that interpretation which she believed to be the true one? She had helped to build—nay, she was the chief builder of—the fabric of the Constitution. A Massachusetts historian\* has said that, of the five great men who moulded the Nation, four were men of the South—Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Marshall; and though these great men differed in political opinion, yet three at least, Washington, Jefferson and Madison, are on record as declaring that the Constitution was a compact between the States, and that those thirteen States were thirteen independent sovereignties.†

Let the young men of the New South remember the part the Old South took in the planting and training of Anglo-Saxon civilization on these Western Shores.

---

\*Mr. John Fiske.

† Even Marshall might be appealed to in support of that view; for in the debate on the adoption of the Constitution he used the following language: "Can they [the Congress] go beyond the delegated powers? If they were to make a law not warranted by any of the powers enumerated, it would be considered by the judges [of the Supreme Court] as an infringement of the Constitution which they are to guard. \* \* \* They would declare it void."—(Magruder's Life of Marshall, p. 82.)

Whatever he may have thought of the nature of the Government at a later period, he here stands forth as an advocate of that view which confines the Government to the exercise of such powers as are distinctly "enumerated." He was then (1788) in his thirty-third year.

In the same debate, referring to Virginia's right to resume "her powers, if abused," he said, "it is a maxim that those who give may take away. It is the people that give power, and can take it back. Who shall restrain them? They are the masters who give it." Elliott's Debates, III, p. 227, quoted in "The Republic of Republics," p. 109. Words could not more plainly avow the right of the people of a State to resume the powers delegated to the General Government.

As to Mr. Madison's opinion, it is enough to quote his declaration that in adopting the Constitution, they were making "a government of a federal nature, consisting of many co-equal sovereignties."

As to Washington's views, when he said of the proposed Union under the Constitution, "Is it best for the States to unite?" he clearly recognized that it was the people of each State who were to form the Union. The United States would be when formed the creature of the States. He often speaks of the accession of the individual States to the proposed government, which he calls "*the New Confederacy*." (Letter to General Pinckney, June 28, 1788.)

This new Union was in his eyes "a compact." In a letter to Madison, August 3, 1788, he uses this language: "*Till the States begin to act under the new compact.*" (See on this "The Republic of Republics" pp. 222-30.)

In the letter written by Washington, by order of the Convention, to accompany the copy of the proposed Constitution sent to each State, the following passage occurs:

"It is obviously impracticable in the Federal Government of these States, to secure all rights of independent sovereignty to each, and yet provide for the interest and safety of all." This certainly implies that each State entering the Union was an independent sovereign, which surrendered *some* of its rights for the good of all.



Our New England brethren have been so diligent in exploiting the voyage of the Mayflower, and the landing of the pilgrims, and their services to morality and civilization and liberty in the new world, that they seem to have persuaded themselves, and would fain persuade the world, that American liberty is a plant chiefly of New England growth, and that America owes its ideas of political independence and representative government, and its reverence for conscience, to the sturdy settlers of our North-Eastern coasts. Her orators and her poets, year after year, on Forefathers' Day, not only glorify—as is meet—the deeds of their ancestors, but seem to put forward the claim, in amazing forgetfulness of history, that it is to New England that the great Republic of the West owes the genesis of its free institutions, the inspiration of its love of civil and religious liberty, and its high ideals of character.\*

It is then not amiss to remind the Southern men of this generation that fourteen years before the Mayflower landed her pilgrims at Plymouth Rock, three English ships, the *Susan Constant*, the *Godspeed*, and the *Discovery*, came to anchor in the James River, Virginia, and that the Vine of English Civilization and English Liberty was first planted, not on Plymouth Rock, in 1620, but at Jamestown Island, Va., on the 13th of May, 1607. What Webster so nobly said of the Mayflower, may be as truly said of these three ships that bore the first Virginia colony. "The stars that guided them were the unobscured constellations of civil and religious liberty. Their decks were the altars of the living God." Let me also recall the fact that on July 30, 1619, eighteen months before the pilgrims set foot on American soil, the Vine of Liberty had so deeply taken root in the Colony of Virginia that there was assembled in the Church at Jamestown a free representative body (the first on American soil)—the House of Burgesses—to deliberate for the welfare of the people. There also, more than a century before the Revolution, when Oliver Cromwell's fleet appeared to whip the rebellious Old Dominion into obedience, Virginia demanded and obtained recognition of the principle "*No taxation without representation*"; and there, in 1676, just one hundred years before the revolt of the Colonies, that remarkable man, Nathaniel Bacon, "soldier, orator, leader," raised the standard of revolt against the oppressions of the British Crown.

But this is not all. That spot on Jamestown island, marked to-day by a ruined, ivy-clad, church tower and a group of moss-covered tombstones, is the sacred ground whence sprang that stream of genius and power which contributed most to the achievement of American Independence, and to the organization of American liberty. That first colony, planted in Tidewater Virginia, was, in the revolutionary period, prolific in men of genius and force and intense devotion to liberty never perhaps equaled in modern times in any region of equal size and of so small a population. This is acknowledged by careful and candid historians

\* Rev. Dr. Coyle in a recent sermon before the Presbyterian General Assembly refers to "the Puritan Conscience which put rock foundations under this Republic."

to-day, among whom I may mention Senator Lodge, of Massachusetts. It was a Southern orator, Patrick Henry, who gave to the Colonists in his matchless eloquence the slogan "Give me liberty or give me death!" It was a Southerner, Richard Henry Lee, who brought forward in the first Congress the motion that these Colonies by right ought to be free and independent! It was a Southerner, Thomas Jefferson, who drafted the immortal Declaration of Independence! It was a Southerner, George Mason, who had earlier drawn the Virginia Bill of Rights, a document of even profounder political statesmanship, and which was taken by Massachusetts as the model of her own Bill of Rights! It was a Southerner, George Washington, who made good the Declaration of Independence by his sword after seven years of war! It was a Southerner, James Madison, who earned the title "Father of the Constitution!" It was a Southerner, John Marshall, who became its most illustrious interpreter!

I ask, then, in view of all this, whether the South was not justified in believing that the views of Constitutional interpretation which she had inherited from such a political ancestry were not the true views? Let our Northern friends answer, in all candor, whether the South, with such an heredity as this, with such glorious memories of achievement, with such splendid traditions of the part her philosophers and statesmen and soldiers had taken, both in the winning of independence, and in the building of the temple of the Constitution, had not good reason for saying, "We will follow that interpretation of the Constitution, which we received from our fathers—from Jefferson and Madison and Washington—rather than that which can claim no older, or greater, names than those of Story and Webster?" For be it remembered that for forty years after the adoption of the Constitution, there was approximate unanimity in its interpretation upon the great issue on which the South took her stand in 1861. In truth Webster and Story apostatized from the New England interpretation of the Constitution. It is an historical fact that the Constitution was regarded as a compact between the States for a long period (not less than forty years after its adoption) by the leaders of opinion in the New England States. Moreover, in the same quarter, the Sovereignty of the States was broadly affirmed; and also the right of the States to resume, if need be, the powers granted under the Constitution.\*

These statements will no doubt be received by many with surprise, possibly with incredulity. Permit me then briefly to justify them by the unquestionable facts of history. The impartial historian of the future will recall the fact that the first threat of secession did not come from the men of the South, but from the

---

\*Samuel Adams objected to the preamble to the Constitution. "I stumble at the threshold," he said; "I meet a National government instead of a Federal Union of Sovereign States." To overcome this, Gov. Hancock brought in the tenth amendment as to the reservation to the States of all powers not expressly delegated to the General Government.

The Websterian dogmas had then no advocates in New England. Hancock, Adams, Parsons, Bowdoin, Ames, were all for State sovereignty.

men of New England. Four times before the secession of South Carolina, the threat of secession was heard in the North—in 1802-3, in 1811-12, in 1814, and in 1844-5. The first time it came from Col. Timothy Pickering, of Massachusetts, a friend of Washington and a member of his Cabinet; the second time from Josiah Quincy, another distinguished citizen of Massachusetts; the third time from the Hartford Convention, in which five States were represented; the fourth time from the Legislature of Massachusetts.\*

And what were the occasions calling forth these declarations of the purpose of dissolving the Union? The first was the acquisition of Louisiana; the second was the proposed admission of Louisiana as a State into the Union; the third was dissatisfaction occasioned by the War with Great Britain; the fourth was the proposed annexation of Texas. These measures were all believed by the New England States to be adverse to their interests. The addition of the new States would, it was thought, destroy the equilibrium of power, and give the South a preponderance; and therefore these stalwart voices were raised declaring that there was in the last resort a remedy, and that was the dissolution of the Union. This was the language held by the Legislature of the leading New England State in 1844:

"The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, faithful to the compact between the people of the United States, according to the plain meaning and intent in which it was understood by them, is sincerely anxious for its preservation, but it is determined, as it doubts not the other States are, to submit to undelegated powers in no body of men on earth."

This stalwart utterance of the great State of Massachusetts expresses exactly the attitude of the seceding States in 1861. They believed that "the compact between the people of the United States" had been violated, and that they could no longer enjoy equal rights within the Union, and therefore they refused to sub-

---

\* The statement in the text might be made even stronger, as the following facts will show:

January 14, 1811, Josiah Quincy, of Massachusetts, in the debate on the admission of Louisiana declared his "deliberate opinion that, if the bill passes, the bonds of this Union are virtually dissolved; \* \* \* that as it will be the right of all [the States], so it will be the duty of some to prepare definitely for a separation—amicably if they can, violently if they must."

In 1812 "pulpit, press, and rostrum" of New England advocated secession. In 1839 ex-President John Quincy Adams urged publicly that it would be better for the States to "part in friendship from each other than to be held together by constraint," and declared that "the people of each State have the right to secede from the confederated Union." In 1842 Mr. Adams presented a petition to Congress, from a town in Massachusetts, praying that it would "immediately adopt measures peaceably to dissolve the Union of these States." In 1844, and again in 1845, the Legislature of Massachusetts avowed the right of secession and threatened to secede if Texas was admitted to the Union.

Alex. Hamilton threatened Jefferson with the secession of New England "unless the debts of the States were assumed by the General Government." February 1, 1850, Mr. Hale offered in the Senate a petition and resolutions, asking that body to devise, "without delay some plan for the immediate peaceful dissolution of the American Union." And Chase and Seward voted for its reception. (See oration of Mr. Leigh Robinson, December 13, 1892, p. 32.)

mit to the exercise of "undelegated powers" on the part of the National Government.

Thus the North and the South, at these different epochs, held the same view of the right of withdrawal from the Union. When New England became alarmed lest the South should gain a preponderance of power in the Union, she declared through the potent voice of the Legislature of Massachusetts, that she would dissolve the Union rather than submit to the exercise by the Government of undelegated powers.

The South held with great unanimity to the doctrine of State Sovereignty, and that that Sovereignty was inviolable by the General Government. She had good right and reason to believe it, for it had been the faith of her greatest statesmen from the very foundation of the Republic. Mr. Madison, the father of the Constitution, held to that faith; and when Patrick Henry opposed the adoption of the Constitution upon the ground that the words "we, the people," seemed to imply a "consolidated government" and not "a compact between States," he replied that it was not "we, the people," as composing one great body, but the people as composing thirteen sovereignties.\*

In fact, the original language of the preamble was: "We, the people of the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, do ordain, declare, and establish the following Constitution." This preamble was passed unanimously; nor was there any change of opinion upon this point, but when it was seen that unanimous ratification by all the States could not be expected, it was decided that the consent of nine States should be sufficient to establish the new Confederacy, and as it could not be known beforehand which nine of the thirteen would ratify the instrument, the names of the States had to be omitted from the preamble. Mr. Madison further says: "Each State, in ratifying the Constitution, is considered as a sovereign body, independent of all others, and only to be bound by its own voluntary act."†

Daniel Webster, in his great speech in reply to Mr. Hayne, in 1830, and again in 1833, in his reply to Calhoun, argued that the Constitution was not a "compact," not a "confederacy," and that the acts of ratification were not "acts of accession." These terms, he said, *would imply the right of secession*, but they were terms unknown to the fathers; they formed a "new vocabulary," invented to uphold the theory of State Sovereignty.

But in fact all these terms were in familiar use in the great debates on the formation of the Constitution. In 1787 Mr. Gerry of Massachusetts, speaking in the Constitutional Convention said: "If nine out of thirteen States can dissolve the compact (he was speaking of the Articles of Confederation) six out of nine will be just as able to dissolve the new one hereafter." Gouverneur Morris of Pennsylvania, in the same debates, repeatedly described the

\*Elliott's Debates, Ed. 1836, Vol. III, p. 114, 115.

†Federalist, No. XXXIX.

Constitution as a Compact. Alexander Hamilton speaks of the new Government as "a Confederate republic," a "Confederacy," and calls the Constitution a "Compact." General Washington writes of the Constitution as a Compact, and repeatedly uses the terms "accede" and "accession," and once the term "secession." If any further proof were needed, it is furnished by the form in which both Massachusetts and New Hampshire ratified the Constitution. Both of these States, in their acts of ratification, refer to that Instrument as "an explicit and solemn compact."

The proof then is overwhelming that the fathers and the Conventions of the States, used those very terms which Mr. Webster declared in 1830 and 1833 implied the right of secession, and which he had himself used in 1819, and used again in 1850 and 1851. As to the independent sovereignty of the States, it was certainly held by the Federalists as well as by their opponents.\* Thus Alexander Hamilton defends the Constitutional exemption of the States from suit in the courts, on the ground that it was "one of the attributes of sovereignty," "enjoyed by the government of every State in the Union." Elsewhere he speaks of the States of the Union as "thirteen independent States." Benjamin Franklin, Gouverneur Morris, and Roger Sherman held similar language. And John Marshall, afterwards Chief Justice, denying that a State can be called to the bar of a Federal Court, said: "Is it rational to suppose that the *Sovereign power* shall be dragged before a court?"†

As to the right of dissolving the compact, as a last resort, in defense of its rights by any State, let our children and our children's children never forget that it was a right frequently asserted in the earliest period of our constitutional history.‡ Thus the people of Virginia, in their act of ratification, "declare and make known that the powers granted under the Constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, *may be resumed* by them, whensoever the same shall be perverted to their injury or oppression," and New York and Rhode Island went even farther and declared "that the powers of government *may be reassumed* by

---

\* Charles Francis Adams in his Phi Beta Kappa Oration, 1902, said "It does not lie in the mouths of the descendants of the New England Federalists of the first two decennials of the 19th Century to 'invoke the avenging pen of history' to record an adverse verdict in the case of any son of Virginia who threw in his lot with his State in 1861." (p. 34.)

Governor Randolph of Virginia, in the Virginia Ratifying Convention, urged that the rights of the States were safeguarded in the Constitution, and added, "If you say that notwithstanding the most express restrictions, they [the government] may sacrifice the rights of the States, then you establish another doctrine—that the creature can destroy the creator, which is the most absurd and ridiculous of all doctrines." (III Elliott's Debates, p. 363.) (See "The Republic of Republics," p. 396).

John Dickinson and Ellsworth speak in the same strain of the independent sovereignty of the States.

† Elliott's Debates, III, p. 503.

‡ Elliott's Debates, Vol. I, pp. 360, 361, 369.

*the people* whenever it shall become necessary to their happiness.”† Thus the right of secession was solemnly asserted in the very acts by which these States ratified the Constitution. That assertion was part of the ratification. The ratification was conditioned by it. And the acceptance of the States as members of the Union carried with it the acceptance of the condition and the recognition of the right of secession.

Mr. Webster, in his maturer years, in fact in the very last year of his illustrious life, distinctly recognized the right of secession : In his speech at Capon Springs, Va., in 1851, he said :

“ If the South were to violate any part of the Constitution intentionally and systematically, and persist in so doing, year after year, and no remedy could be had, would the North be any longer bound by the rest of it? And if the North were deliberately, habitually and of fixed purpose, to disregard one part of it, would the South be bound any longer to observe its other obligations? \* \* \* I have not hesitated to say, and I repeat, that if the Northern States refuse, wilfully and deliberately, to carry into effect that part of the Constitution which respects the restoration of fugitive slaves, and Congress provide no remedy, the South would no longer be bound to observe the compact. A bargain cannot be broken on one side, and still bind the other side.”‡

Looking back then to-day, my comrades, over the four and forty years which separate us from the acts of secession passed by the Southern States, we say to the men of this generation, and to those who will come after us, that the opprobrium heaped upon those who then asserted the right of secession is undeserved. That right had not then been authoritatively denied. On the contrary, it had been again and again asserted North and South by eminent statesmen for nearly sixty years after the formation of the Union. Those who held it had as good right to their opinion as those who denied it. The weight of argument was overwhelmingly in their favor. So clear was this, that the U. S. Government wisely decided, after the fall of the Confederacy, that it was not prudent to put Jefferson Davis upon his trial for treason. Let it be remembered that the formation of the United States, in 1788, was accomplished by nine of the States seceding from the Confederacy which had existed for eleven years, and which had bound the States entering into it to “ a perpetual Union.” *Thus the Union itself was the child of Secession !*

These arguments appeared to us convincing then. They are no less convincing to-day. They may not appear so to some of our friends in the North ; but we appeal to them in all candor, and I do not believe our appeal will be in vain, to say whether the

---

† In 1898, Mr. Madison, in a report to the Virginia Legislature, said :

“ The States, being the parties to the Constitutional Compact, and in their sovereign capacity, it follows of necessity that there can be no tribunal above their authority to decide in the last resort whether the compact made by them be violated.”

‡ Curtis's Life of Webster, II, 518, 519.

South, believing *as* she did, was not justified in the forum of conscience in doing *what* she did. The eminent Northern historian, to whom allusion has already been made, acknowledges that "a large majority of the people in the South believed in the constitutional right of secession," and as a consequence that the war on the part of the National Government "seemed to them a war of subjugation." \* Again he says, it was "in their eyes a fight for their property and their liberty against spoliation and conquest." But if so, was not their resistance justified? Is it not the act of patriotism to resist spoliation and conquest, and were not those dead heroes of ours, whose consecrated memories we honor to-day, patriots in the noblest sense of the word? Upon every recurring Fourth of July for 85 years the Southern men had been reminded by the reading of the Declaration of Independence, that "Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed." Is it surprising then that, when the people of the South, *en masse*, deliberately refuse their consent to the Government of the United States, they should have felt themselves justified in what they did by the principles of the Declaration of Independence? Our argument for the independent sovereignty of the States may not appear conclusive to many of our Northern friends, but at least they cannot deny to the men of '61 the same right of revolution that their patriot sires and ours asserted in 1776. But, if so, then we claim the assent even of those who most stoutly deny the right of secession, to the assertion that the armies of the South were composed, not of traitors, but of patriots. They will, they must, agree with us, that no man can be a traitor if his heart is pure and his motives patriotic.

There was a time, during those dark years of reconstruction, when public opinion in the North demanded that we who had fought under the Southern flag should prove the sincerity of our acceptance of the results of the war by acknowledging the unrighteousness of our cause, and by confessing contrition for our deeds.

But could we acknowledge our cause to be unrighteous when we still believed it just? Could we repent of an act done in obedience to the dictates of conscience? The men of the North may claim that our judgment was at fault; that our action was not justified by reason; that the fears that goaded us to withdraw from the Union were not well grounded; but, so long as it is admitted that we followed Duty as we understood it, they cannot ask us to repent. A man can only repent, I repeat, of what he is ashamed, and it will not be claimed that we should be ashamed of obeying the dictates of conscience, in the face of hardship and danger and death.

That able and honest, though biassed, historian to whom I have just referred, speaking of Robert E. Lee, confesses that "censure's voice upon the action of such a noble soul is hushed," and he declares that the time will come when the whole American people will "recognize in him one of the finest products of American life, for surely as the years go on we shall see that

---

\* Rhodes History of the United States, III, p. 400, 401.

such a life can be judged by no partisan measure, and we shall come to look upon him as the English of our day regard Washington, who little more than a century ago they delighted to call a rebel."\* Most true a testimony, but, my comrades, what is here so nobly acknowledged of our glorious chieftain, must be seen to be true also of the gallant men who followed him; and we feel sure that the time is coming, if it has not already come, when it will be recognized all over the land of which that starry flag is the emblem, that the soldiers who fought under those tattered battle flags of the Southern cross, were animated by as pure a patriotism and as high a devotion to liberty as any men who ever fought, on any field, in any age of the world. That acknowledgment indeed has already been made, and made nearly a generation ago by two of the most gallant sons of New England who were our foemen in the great strife—I mean General Francis Bartlett and Captain Oliver Wendell Holmes of Massachusetts. Captain Holmes now occupies a seat upon the Supreme Bench of the United States. Let me ask you to listen to the generous words which he uttered nearly a quarter of a century ago :

"We believed that it was most desirable that the North should win; we believed in the principle that the Union is indissoluble, but we equally believed that those who stood against us held just as sacred convictions that were the opposite of ours, and we respected them as every man with a heart must respect those who give all for their belief."†

All honor to the valiant soldier and accomplished scholar who uttered those words! All honor, too, to another noble son of New England, Charles Francis Adams, who has more recently declared, recognizing the same principle, that both the North and the South were right in the great struggle of the Civil War, because each believed itself right.‡

3. I come now to the third proposition which I engaged to consider. It is said, and widely believed, that the people of the South were not attached to the Union and were eager to seize upon an excuse for its dissolution. Even if it were conceded that the South had the right of secession, or at any rate the right of revolution, we are told that if she had loved the Union as she ought to have loved it, she would not have exercised that right.

In considering this assertion it will be necessary to distinguish in our reply between the States that first seceded, and the border States of Virginia, Tennessee, North Carolina and Arkansas, which later gave in their adhesion to the Southern Confederacy. As to

---

\* *Id.*, p. 413.

† Address at Keene, N. H., on Memorial Day.

‡ When Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee were cadets at West Point the text-books in use on political science were by St. George Tucker, a Southern writer, and William Rawle, a Northern writer, and both taught the right of a State to secede. (See *Republic of Republics*, by W. J. Sage, p. 32.) Can these illustrious men be attainted as traitors because they put in practice the principles taught them by the authority of the Government of the United States?



the former—the Cotton States—if it be true, as candid historians acknowledge, that their people “*all* held that the North was unconstitutional and unjustly attempting to coerce the sovereign States”\*; if it be true, as we have seen is now conceded, that the people of those States solemnly believed that their liberties were assailed, and that the war waged against them was a war of subjugation, then I submit that they were constrained to choose between their love of the Union and their love of Liberty; and I do not believe that any brave and candid patriot of any Northern State will condemn them because, holding that belief, they made the choice they did. The judgment of the South may be impeached,† but not her patriotism; not her love for the Union; if, shut up to such an alternative, she preferred Liberty without Union to Union without Liberty.

The case of the border States is somewhat different. Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Missouri, Tennessee, were all opposed to secession. They refused to follow the lead of South Carolina. For example, as late as April 4 Virginia voted by 89 to 45 against the ordinance of secession. They believed the Southern States had just grievances against the North, and that there was much to justify the fears, which they entertained, but they were not prepared to dissolve the Union. They still hoped for redress within the Union by Constitutional means. Moreover, the men who became our greatest generals and our most illustrious and determined leaders in the Southern Confederacy were, a majority of them, earnest Union men. I think it may be said, too, that the States which furnished most of the munitions of war and most of the fighting men were opposed to secession. The Union which their forefathers had done so much to create,‡ first by the sword and then by the pen and the tongue, was dear to their hearts.

---

\*Rhodes *Id.*, p. 402.

†Yet her judgment was sustained by some of the most illustrious men of the North. Millard Fillmore had said in 1856, referring to the possible election of Fremont, as a sectional President: “Can they have the madness or folly to believe that our Southern brethren would submit to be governed by such a chief magistrate?” And Rufus Choate, the same year, wrote that if the Republican party “accomplishes its objects and gives the Government to the North, I turn my eyes from the consequences. To the fifteen States of the South that government will appear an alien government. It will appear worse. It will appear a hostile government. It will represent to their eye a vast region of States organized upon anti-slavery, flushed by triumph, cheered onward by the voices of the pulpit, tribune and press; its mission to inaugurate freedom and put down the oligarchy; its constitution the glittering and sounding generalities of natural right.”

If this was true in 1856, how much more in 1860, after the John Brown raid, and when the hostility between the North and the South had reached such an acute stage!

‡When, after the Revolution, it became apparent that jealousy of the preponderance of Virginia, resulting from the vastness of her domain, would prevent the formation of the Union, that State, with truly queenly generosity, gave to the Union her Northwestern Territory, out of which the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and part of Minnesota, were afterwards carved. This was in 1787. Has any other State, or group of States, done as much in proof of attachment to the Union? Moreover she dedicated this vast territory as free soil, by the ordinance of 1787.

But there came a cruel issue. On the 15th of April, 1861, President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 men to coerce the seceded States back into the Union. The border States were called upon to furnish their quota of armed men to march against their Southern brethren. Thus an issue was forced upon them which the future historian, however antagonistic to the South, must ponder with sympathy and emotion. The men of these border States were compelled to decide either to send soldiers to fight against their brethren, or to say, "We will throw in our lot with them and resist military coercion." Now, whatever division of sentiment existed in regard to the policy, or even the right, of secession, there was almost complete unanimity in these States in repudiating the right of coercion. That right had been vehemently repudiated in the discussions in the Constitutional Convention by James Madison, Alexander Hamilton and Edmund Randolph. The South remained true to the doctrine of the fathers on this point.\*

It is vain to ask at this date what would have happened if that fatal proclamation of April 15th had never been issued, but it is impossible to repress the thought that perhaps, after all, the truest statesmanship rested with those who, like Edward Everett and Horace Greeley and William H. Seward and General Scott, believed that the policy of coercion was a political error. Certain it is that but for that policy those great States just enumerated would not have thrown in their lot with the Southern Confederacy, and it is a supposition by no means destitute of rational foundation that without their support the seven States which had already seceded would have ultimately sought re-admission to the Union, and that the Union might have been saved, and slavery ultimately abolished, without the dreadful cost of a fratricidal war and without the unspeakable horrors of that reconstruction period, when the star of liberty sank as if to rise no more on the Southern States,† and without that act—the quintessence of injustice to the whites and of unkindness to the blacks themselves—I mean the act which conferred the right of suffrage indiscriminately on the newly-emancipated slaves.

But, waiving all this, I come back to the question, Can any blame attach to the people of the border States for choosing as they chose in the face of the cruel alternative, which was forced upon them by Mr. Lincoln's proclamation, to abandon the Union, or to draw their swords against their Southern brethren?

It has been well and wisely said by a recent historian (Mr. Rhodes) that "the political reason of Virginia, Maryland and

---

\* Mr. Madison opposed the motion to incorporate in the Constitution the power of coercing a State to its duty, and by unanimous consent the project was abandoned. Alexander Hamilton denounced the proposal to coerce a State as "one of the maddest projects ever devised." Edmund Randolph said it meant "civil war."

† Out of that horror of great darkness the heroic soul of Robert Edward Lee cried aloud in agony: "Had I foreseen these results of subjugation, I would have preferred to die at Appomattox with my brave men, my sword in this right hand."

Kentucky inclined them to the North, their heart-strings drew them to the South." I put it to any man with a heart to say, whether, when the bayonet is directed against the bosom of a member of one's own household, he is to blame for throwing himself in the breach in defense, even though the bayonet be in the hand of the officer of the law? I affirm that the ties of blood and kindred are more sacred even than those which bind a man to the government of his country. Could the men of Virginia and North Carolina and Tennessee be expected to raise their hands against their family altars and firesides, whatever view they might have taken of the constitutional questions at issue? But the men of those States believed with great unanimity that the sovereignty of a State was inviolable by the General Government. That was the faith they had received from their fathers, from a long line of illustrious statesmen and political philosophers. Of this let one decisive example suffice. Though Robert E. Lee abhorred the idea of secession and loved the Union with a passionate devotion, yet when he was asked by a member of a committee of Congress whether he did not consider that he was guilty of treason in drawing his sword in behalf of the South, he answered: "No, I believed my allegiance was due to the State of Virginia."

The people of the South believed, as we have said, that government derives its just powers from the consent of the governed. They believed the General Government had no rightful power of coercion. Their New England brethren had for many years confirmed them in that belief. Moreover they believed a union by force not the Union which the fathers had in view. A governmental fabric pinned together by bayonets did not seem to them a republic, but a despotism.

4th. I come now to consider the opinion, so widely held, that the South plunged into a desperate war for the purpose of perpetuating slavery, and made that institution the cornerstone of the new confederacy which it sought to establish. Before dealing directly with this, however, a little history upon the subject of the relation of the South to slavery will be salutary.

Certainly we have no tears to shed over its abolition. There is not a man in the South who would wish to see it re-established. But there are several facts, unknown to some, and ignored by other, historians, which are essential to a right understanding of this question. I shall hold them up to the light to-day because I would not have the attitude of that dear, noble, Old South misrepresented or misunderstood by our descendants.

In the first place let it never be forgotten that it was the government of England, and not the people of the South, which was originally responsible for the introduction of slavery. In 1760 South Carolina passed an act to prohibit further importation of slaves, but England rejected it with indignation.

The Colony of Virginia again and again and again protested to the British King against sending slaves to her shores, but in vain—

they were forced upon her.\* Then, too, Virginia was the first of all the States North or South, to prohibit the slave trade, and Georgia was the first to incorporate such a prohibition in her organic constitution. In fact Virginia was in advance of the whole world on this subject; she abolished the slave trade in 1778, nearly thirty years before England did, and the same period before New England was willing to consent to its abolition. Again, at the formation of the Constitution, Virginia raised her protest against the continuance of that traffic, but New England raised a voice of objection, and uniting her influence with that of South Carolina and Georgia secured the continuance of the slave trade for twenty years more, by Constitutional provision.† On the other hand the first statute establishing slavery in America was passed by Massachusetts, December, 1641, in her code entitled *Body of Liberties*. The first fugitive slave law was enacted by the same State. She made slaves of her captives in the Pequot war. Another fact to be remembered is that every Southern State legislated against the slave trade.

Thus slavery was an inheritance which the people of the South received from the fathers; and if the States of the North, very soon after the Revolution, abolished the institution, it cannot be claimed that the abolition was dictated by moral considerations, but by differences of climate, soil, and industrial interests.‡

It existed in several of the Northern States more than fifty years after the adoption of the Constitution, while the importation of slaves into the South continued to be carried on by Northern merchants and Northern ships, without interference in the traffic from any quarter, until it was prohibited by the spontaneous action of the Southern States themselves.

Note this also: The contest between the North and the South over the extension of slavery to the territories, was a contest on the part of the South for equal rights under the Constitution, and it ought to be clearly understood that it did not involve the increase of slavery. Had that right been conceded not one additional

\* One hundred petitions against the introduction of slaves were sent by the colonists of Virginia to the British Government.

† *The Critical Period of American History*, by John Fiske, p. 262.

‡ The Supreme Court in 1857 held the following language: "This change had not been produced by any change of opinion in relation to this race, but because it was discovered by experience that slave labor was unsuited to the climate and productions of these States, for some of them \* \* \* were actively engaged in the slave trade".

Goodell's "*Slavery and Anti-Slavery*"—an authority not friendly to the South—says (pp. 10-11) that the merchants of New England seaports "almost monopolized the immense profits of that lucrative, but detestable, trade."

The principal operation of abolition in the North, says an English authority, "was to transfer Northern slaves to Southern markets." (*Ingram's History of Slavery*, London, 1895, p. 184.)

On March 26, 1788, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed a law ordering all free negroes out of the State. If they would not go voluntarily they were to be whipped out. This confirms the view stated in the text.

slave would have been added to the number existing in the country. "It was a question of the distribution or dispersion of the slaves rather than of the extension of slavery. Removal is not extension. Indeed, if emancipation was the end to be desired, the dispersion of the negroes over a wider area, among additional territories, eventually to become States, and in climates unfavorable to slave labor, instead of hindering, would have promoted this object by diminishing the difficulties in the way of ultimate emancipation."\*

And now I call your attention to a fact of capital importance in this discussion, viz; that the sentiment in favor of emancipation was rapidly spreading in the South in the first quarter of the 19th Century. Wilson acknowledges "there was no avowed advocate of slavery" at that time in Virginia. It is stated on high authority, that in the year 1826, there were 143 emancipation societies in the whole country; and of this number 103 were established in the South. It is well known that one branch of the legislature of Virginia came within one vote of passing a law of emancipation in the year 1832, and I was assured in 1860, by Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph of Virginia, the grandson of

---

\*[This is the language of Jefferson Davis, but the argument is Henry Clay's. In 1820 he argued that the extension of slavery was farseeing humanity, and Mr. Jefferson agreed with him, saying that spreading the slaves over a larger surface "will dilute the evil everywhere and facilitate the means of getting finally rid of it." Mr. Madison took the same view. These three statesmen were all earnest emancipationists.]

†Judge Temple of Tennessee. "The Covenanter, The Cavalier and The Puritan," p. 209.

"In 1822 there were five or six abolition societies in Kentucky. In 1819 the first distinctively emancipation paper in the United States was published in Jonesboro', Eastern Tennessee." There were eighteen emancipation societies in that region organized by the Covenanters, Methodists and the Quakers.

*Id.*, p. 208.

A Massachusetts writer, Geo. Lunt, says: "The States of Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee were engaged in practical movements for the gradual emancipation of their slaves. This movement continued until it was arrested by the aggressions of the Abolitionists."

The people of the South believed they were, at heart, more friendly to the Negro race than their Northern brethren, and such facts as the following appeared to justify their belief. In 1830, Senator Benton called attention to the "actual expulsion of a great body of free colored people from the State of Ohio, and not one word of objection, not one note of grief." The whole number expatriated was estimated at ten thousand. He added: "This is a remarkable event, paralleled only by the expulsion of the Moors from Spain and the Huguenots from France." In 1846 the liberated slaves of John Randolph were driven by a mob away from the lands which had been purchased for them in Ohio. In 1855 the Topeka (Kansas) Constitution adopted by the Freesoilers contained an article, ratified by a vote of almost three to one, forbidding any free negro to reside in the State, and this was accepted by the Republican House of Representatives. In 1860 the Constitutions of thirty out of thirty-four States of the Union excluded negroes from exercising the suffrage. Facts like these did not tend to confirm the confidence of the people of the South in the sincerity of the agitation on behalf of the negro.

Mr. Jefferson—himself an influential member of the Legislature in 1832—that emancipation would certainly have been carried the ensuing year, but for the revulsion of feeling which followed the fanatical agitation of the subject by the abolitionists of the period. The legislature of 1832, though it defeated the Emancipation bill by one vote, yet passed a resolution postponing the consideration of the subject till public opinion had further developed.\*

It is our belief and we put the statement on record, that our children and children's children may remember it, that but for passions naturally roused by the violent attacks made upon the moral character of the Southern slaveholder, slavery would have been peaceably abolished in the border States before the middle of the 19th Century, and it cannot be doubted that the sentiment against it must ultimately have become so strong that it would also have been abolished in the Cotton States without violence and without war.

This opinion is scouted by Northern historians; but let the facts be calmly weighed in the balance:

It is acknowledged that slavery was almost universally considered a great evil in the South from 1789 down to 1837.

It is further acknowledged that public opinion there underwent a revolution on this subject in the decade 1832-42; it was now spoken of by some of her writers and leaders for the first time as a blessing.†

It is a fact which cannot be denied in the light of history, that the sentiment in favor of emancipation was rapidly spreading in the South down to 1832. I have already quoted the statement made to me in 1860 by a member of the Legislature of Virginia of 1831-2 that its members were agreed at that time on the principle of Emancipation.

What, then, produced this fateful change of sentiment, which the historian records between 1832 and 1837? It is often said the invention of the cotton gin was the cause. But that invention came in 1793. It was forty years too early to account for this phenomenon which we seek to understand.

It is our belief that the future historian, who shall be a careful student of human nature, and of the motives which influence its action, as well as of historical facts, will see in the abolition crusade which was launched by William Lloyd Garrison, Jan. 1st, 1831, the real cause of this revolution in Southern sentiment on the subject of slavery.

The violence and the virulence of that crusade produced its

\*The Richmond Whig of March 6, 1832, said:

"The great mass of Virginia herself triumphs that the slavery question has been taken up by the Legislature, that her legislators are grappling with the monster, and they contemplate the distant but ardently desired result [Emancipation] as the supreme good which a benevolent Providence could vouchsafe." Niles Register, Dec. 10, 1831, p. 266 and p. 78.

†See Rhodes Id. L, pp. 54, 68.

natural result.\* It angered the South. It stifled discussion. It checked the movement toward emancipation. It forced a more stringent policy toward the slave.

The people of the South, of whom Van Holst writes that they were as moral and as religious as any other people in the world, found themselves held up to the odium of mankind for the abominable crime of holding men in bondage, an act which holy men like Jonathan Edwards and George Whitfield had committed in the 18th Century, without offense to the most sensitive conscience. But this was not all. The publication of Garrison's "Liberator" January 1, 1831, was followed, seven months after, by Nat. Turner's negro insurrection, in which 61 persons, men, women and children, were murdered in the night. The South naturally, and I think with reason, connected these two events as cause and effect,† and the ghastly spectre of servile insurrection, like that which desolated San Domingo, rose before the imagination of the people from the Potomac to the Rio Grande. After this the Emancipation Societies in the South were dissolved and all discussion of the subject ceased. As to the character of that abolition Crusade, I agree with Henry Clay that its authors were reckless of consequences, ready to "hurry us down that dreadful precipice that leads to Civil War and the dissolution of the Union." I agree with Rufus Choate that the Abolition party was "a party which knows one-half of America only to hate it." I agree with Edward Everett in applying to the abolitionists the words of the poet:—

"Arouse the tiger of Hyrcanean deserts ;  
Strive with the half-starved lion for its prey ;  
Lesser the risk, than rouse the slumbering fire  
Of wild fanaticism."

As to its methods, it is enough to recall the fact that in 1835 President Jackson in his message to Congress called attention to the transmission through the mails "of inflammatory appeals addressed to the passions of the slaves, in prints and in various sorts of publications, calculated to stimulate them to insurrection, and to produce all the horrors of a servile war." Now, bearing these facts in mind, and remembering the statement quoted from Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph, that the abolition crusade was the immediate cause of the legislature of Virginia abandoning the scheme of emancipation, which they had previously been agreed on in principle, we hold that the future historian will confirm our claim that but for the fanaticism of the abolitionists,

---

\* One of these writers said the only hope for the moral improvement of the whites in the South was amalgamation with the black race. Slaveholders were called "bloodhounds."

† The Governor of Virginia publicly expressed his belief that this insurrection "was designed and matured by fanatics in some of the neighboring States."

slavery would certainly have been peaceably abolished in Virginia, and probably in the other Southern States.\*

But this is not the whole story. That movement was as essentially unjust as it was violent and fanatical. It was a demand for immediate emancipation without compensation or consideration of any kind. England in 1833 abolished slavery in the West Indies, but she compensated the slave-owners, devoting \$100,000,000 to that purpose. But never in all the long abolition agitation of thirty years, from 1831 to 1861, was there any proposition to remunerate the South for the loss of her slaves.† Her people were expected to make a sacrifice for emancipation never demanded before of any people on earth. I do not forget Mr. Lincoln's proposal, in March, 1862, but that was addressed to the Border States which had not seceded, and besides, had it been otherwise, it came too late, when flagrant war had embittered the hostility between the sections.

It is said, however, to the reproach of the South, that her sentiments on the subject of slavery were behind the age in 1861. But how far was she behind? And why?

Let her critics remind themselves that, as late as 1821, the State of Rhode Island sent a slave-trader to represent her in the United States Senate. As late as 1833 a great English minister, Sir Robert Peel, would have nothing to do with either immediate emancipation or gradual. And Mr. Gladstone, at the same epoch, while admitting that the extinction of slavery was "a consummation devoutly to be desired and in good earnest to be forwarded," yet held that "immediate and unconditional emancipation without a previous advance in character, must place the negro in a state where he would be his own worst enemy." It is fair to remember also that Pitt, Fox, Grenville and Grey while eager to bring the slave trade to an instant end, habitually disclaimed as calumny any intention of emancipating the blacks on the sugar islands.

Again the dispassionate enquirer will reflect that it was much easier, and much less costly, to be an enthusiastic abolitionist in old England, or New England (where slavery was not profitable), than in the Southern States, where the labor of the black was necessary to the cultivation of the great staples.

The people of the South, too, could better realize the difficulty and the danger of emancipation. She was, as Jefferson said, in the position of the man who held the wolf by the ears—she didn't want to hold on, but she was afraid to let go.

Was she to blame if she feared to repeat the mistakes and fail-

---

\*Daniel Webster in his 7th of March speech attributed the change of sentiment in Virginia on the subject of slavery to the intemperance of the abolitionists. Many other Northern leaders were of the same opinion.

†Mr. John Ford Rhodes (I., 381) indeed says that there can be no doubt that the North would have gladly agreed to emancipation with compensation, but he is not able to adduce any evidence in support of this opinion beyond an *obiter dictum* of Mr. Seward in the Senate that he was willing "to apply the National treasure to effect the peaceful, voluntary removal of slavery itself."



ures of the English abolition movement, of which Mr. Disraeli said : " The movement of the middle class for the abolition of slavery was virtuous, but it was not wise. It was an ignorant movement. The history of the abolition of slavery by the English, and its consequences, would be a narrative of ignorance, injustice, blundering, waste and havoc, not easily paralleled in the history of mankind." If then we acknowledge that the South was behind the rest of the civilized world in 1861 in her sentiment on the subject of slavery, we think her apology is ample ; *First*, that she was interested in the perpetuation of slavery as no other people ever was ; *Second*, that the difficulty and the danger of emancipation pressed upon her as upon no other people ; and *third*, that her sentiment, which had been for a quarter of a century moving steadily toward emancipation, was violently turned back by the fanaticism of the abolition crusade.\*

But the Southern Confederacy is reproached with the fact that it was deliberately built on slavery. Slavery, we are told, was its corner-stone. Even that most honest historian, Mr. Rhodes, says, " their fight, they averred, was for liberty, and yet they were weighted by the denial of liberty to three and one-half million of human beings".

But if slavery was the corner-stone of the Southern Confederacy what are we to say of the Constitution of the United States? That instrument as originally adopted by the thirteen colonies contained three sections which recognized slavery.† And whereas the Constitution of the Southern Confederacy prohibited the slave trade, the Constitution of the United States prohibited *the abolition* of the slave trade for twenty years ! And if the men of the south are reproached for denying liberty to three and a half millions of human beings, at the same time that they professed to be waging a great war for their own liberty, what are we to say of the revolting colonies of 1776, who rebelled against the British Crown to achieve their liberty, while slavery existed in every one of the thirteen colonies unrepudiated? Cannot those historians who deny that the South fought for liberty, because they held the blacks in bondage, see, that upon the same principle they must impugn the sincerity of the signers of the Declaration of Independence? For while, in that famous instrument, they affirmed before the world that all men were created free and equal, and that " Governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed," they took no steps whatever to free the slaves which were held in every one of the thirteen colonies. No, my friends, if the corner-stone of the Constitution of the Southern Confederacy was slavery, the Constitution of 1789—the Constitution of the United

---

\*We acknowledge with sorrow that there was a painful deterioration in the attitude of many influential men in the South toward slavery between 1840 and 1860. There was even a movement of some strength in favor of the revival of the slave trade in the decade preceding the war. This change of view cannot be excused, but it was undoubtedly the reaction from the violent fanaticism of the abolition movement.

†Article I, Sections 2 and 9, and Article IV, Sec. 2.

States—had a worse corner-stone, since it held its ægis of protection over the slave trade itself! We ask the candid historian then to answer this question: If the Colonists of 1776 were free-men fighting for liberty, though holding men in slavery in every one of the thirteen colonies, why is the tribute of patriotism denied to the Southern men of 1861 because they too held men in bondage?

If George Washington, a slave-holder, was yet a champion of liberty, how can that title be denied to Robert E. Lee?

Slavery was not abolished in the British dominions until the year 1833:—Will any man dare to say there were no champions of human liberty in England before that time?

But after all that may be said, we are told that slavery was the cause of the war, and that the citizen-soldiers of the South sprang to arms in defense of slavery.

Yes, my Comrades, History, or rather let us say Calumny, masquerading as History, has told the world that that battle flag of yours was the emblem of slave power, and that you fought, not for liberty, but for the right to hold your fellow-men in bondage.

Think of it, soldiers of Lee! Think of it, followers of Jackson and Stewart and Albert Sidney Johnston! You were fighting, they say, for the privilege of holding your fellow-men in bondage! Will you for one moment acknowledge the truth of that indictment? Ah, no! that banner of the Southern Cross was studded with the stars of God's heaven, like Old Glory itself. You could not have followed a banner that was not the banner of liberty! You sprang from the loins of freemen! You drank in freedom with your mother's milk! Your revolutionary sires were not inspired by a more intense devotion to liberty than you were!

Tell me, were you thinking of your slaves when you cast all in the balance, your lives, your fortunes, your sacred honor, in order to endure the hardships of the march and the camp, and the peril and suffering of the battlefield? Why, it was but a small minority of the men who fought in the Southern armies—hardly one in ten—that were financially interested in the institution of slavery.

There is, however, a court to which this contention may be referred for settlement—one whose decision all men ought to accept. It is composed of the three men who may be supposed to have known, if any men knew, the object for which the war was waged,—Abraham Lincoln, Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee. And their decision is unanimous. Mr. Lincoln always declared that the object of the war was the restoration of the Union, and not the emancipation of the slaves. Mr. Davis as positively declared that the South was not fighting for slavery, but for independence. And Robert E. Lee expressed his opinion by setting all his slaves free January 8, 1863 and then going on with the war for more than two years longer.\*

---

\*I will only add that if the North waged the war not for the Union but for the slave, then it is remarkable that Mr. Lincoln and his advisers never found out that fact. And as to the South—if, indeed, she fought not for liberty but for her property in slaves—it is still more remarkable that Jeffer-

I will not apologize, my comrades, for having taxed your patience so long. You will recognize at once the importance and the difficulty of the task I set myself to perform, and you will not begrudge the consecration of even so long a time as I have detained you to-day, in order that the true story of the course pursued by the Southern States should again be set forth.

The generation which participated in that great struggle is rapidly passing away, and we believe that no fitting occasion should be neglected by those who yet survive, to vindicate the motives and to explain the principles of the actors in that great drama. Only by iteration and re-iteration by the writers and speakers of the South, will the real facts be rescued from oblivion, from misunderstanding, and from misrepresentation, and the conduct and characters of our leaders, and the heroic men who followed them, be understood and honored as they ought to be honored by the generation that comes after us. And my friends, the fulfillment of this duty will make for unity and fraternity among Americans, not for sectionalism. It will strengthen, not weaken, the bonds of the Union in the years to come if the generations yet unborn are taught to recognize that the principles and the aims of the men of the South were as high and as pure as those which animated their foemen of the North. Had the men of '61 North and South, known each other, and respected each other, and each other's motives, that terrible Civil War would never have been. Let the Union of the future be founded on mutual respect, and to this end let the truth concerning the principles and acts of the old South be told—the whole truth and nothing but the truth—"nothing extenuated nor ought set down in malice."

Comrades and fellow-citizens, we thank God that to-day the sun shines upon a truly re-united country. Sectionalism is dead and buried. In the providence of God the Spanish war has drawn North and South together in bonds of genuine brotherhood. Their blood has watered the same soil; the common patriotism has glorified again the land of Washington. Men who faced one another in deadly conflict at Shiloh and Gettysburg rushed side by side under the Stars and Stripes up the heights of San Juan and El Caney. There was no North or South on those fields of battle, or in Santiago Harbor, or in front of Manila. Yes, and as was well said by our own Hilary Herbert at the Peace Jubilee, "Out of the grave of sectionalism arose the triumphant spirit of Americanism." Men of the South, we have part in that spirit of Americanism. It is our heritage as well as theirs.

---

son Davis should have embarked on the enterprise of secession, believing that he would as a consequence lose his slaves, for in February, 1861, he wrote to his wife in these words, "In any case our slave property will eventually be lost;" and that General Lee should have emancipated every one of his slaves more than two years before the close of the war. Thus the political head of the Confederacy entered on the war foreseeing the eventual loss of his slaves, and the military head of the Confederacy actually set his slaves free before the war was half over; yet both, they say, were fighting for slavery!

For one moment let us turn from the sacred past—from the memories of this day and hour—and look into the future. And what is it that we behold? Surely a Pisgah prospect of beauty and hope! A great destiny opens before America. Great are her privileges, her opportunities, her responsibilities. The God of Nations has given her possibilities of power and usefulness among the peoples of the globe that are almost boundless. He has great things for this nation to do. He has given her a great part to play in the spreading of civilization and liberty and religion throughout the world. Blind indeed will the people be if they do not see it so—faithless if they do not grasp it! But I want to say that we of the South claim our part in this great destiny of America. Eagerly and joyfully we accept our share in the responsibilities, in the opportunities, in the strenuous conflicts, in the conquests, in the glory, of the future of our country. To that future we turn our faces. To its duties, to its labors, to its battles we consecrate ourselves, our strength and our manhood. We are Americans, and nothing that pertains to the honor, to the welfare, to the glory of America is, or shall be, foreign to us.

But this occasion belongs not to the future, but to the past. Let our closing thoughts then be dedicated to the memory of our dead—that mighty host of brave soldiers and sailors who fell under the banner of the lost cause forty years ago. The Greek orator, whose words I have chosen as a motto for my address, speaking of the Athenians, exclaims, "Is there a poet or an orator who will not do his utmost, by his eloquence and his knowledge, to immortalize such heroic valor and virtue?" Such is my feeling as I think of those now silent battalions of Southern soldiers that sleep on so many hard-fought fields. But where is the poet or the orator who can fitly eulogize them? The pen of a Thucydides, the tongue of a Pericles or a Demosthenes, the harp of a Homer, were needed justly to tell the epic story of that great struggle in which the best and bravest sons of our Southland freely laid down their lives; a struggle so gigantic in its proportions that the Siege of Troy—the famous battles of the long Peloponnesian War—even the great engagements of Marathon and Leuctra, of Salamis and Chaeronea—sink into insignificance in the comparison.

I will not attempt then to pronounce a fitting panegyric upon those brave men, nor upon their splendid leaders: captains whose valor, whose prowess, whose skill, whose heroic constancy were never outshone on any field, in any age, by any leaders of men; not by Agamamnon "King of Men;" not by Achilles, the "swift footed," "the invincible"; not by Ulysses "the wise"; nor by Ajax, "the mighty"; not by Miltiades at Marathon; nor by Leonidas himself at Thermopylæ; nor by any of the long line of illustrious heroes and patriots who, in ancient and in modern times, have shed lustre on manhood by their valor or by their constancy. Comrades, it is my conviction that the Muse of History will write the names of some of our Southern heroes as high on her great Roll of Honor as those of any leaders of men in any era. Fame herself will rise from her throne to place the laurel with her own hands upon the immortal brows of Robert

E. Lee, and Albert Sidney Johnston, and Stonewall Jackson. I grant, indeed, that it is not for us who were their companions and fellow soldiers to ask the world to accept our estimate of their rightful place in history. We are partial, we are biased in our judgments, men will say. Be it so. We are content to await the calm verdict of the future historian, when with philosophic impartiality, the characters and achievements and motives of our illustrious leaders shall have been weighed in the balances of Truth. What that verdict will be is foreshadowed, we believe, by the judgment expressed by General Lord Woolsey, who said, "I believe General Lee will be regarded not only as the most prominent figure of the Confederacy, but as the great American of the 19th Century, whose statue is well worthy to stand on an equal pedestal with that of Washington, and whose memory is equally worthy to be enshrined in the hearts of all his countrymen." What that verdict will be was in fact declared by Freeman himself when he said that our Lee was worthy to stand with Washington beside Alfred the Great in the world's temple of Fame.

What you ask of me, however, comrades, in these closing moments, is quite apart from the task of the historian or the orator. It is simply to give honest utterance to the love and admiration that glow in the breast of every one of us for those our companions-in-arms who fell on the almost countless bloody fields of that Titanic struggle in repelling the invaders from our soil. All honor to their memory! We cannot call their names. They are too numerous to be told over, even if we had here the muster rolls of all the Confederate armies. But if their names could be called, we could answer as was answered for that famous hero, La Tour d'Auvergne, the "first Grenadier of France"—whose name, though he was no more, was still borne on the muster roll of his regiment—"Dead on the field of honor!" Only two months ago the urn containing the heart of that illustrious soldier was removed to Paris to rest under the dome of the *Hotel des Invalides*, and while the order rang out "*Au Drapeau*," arms were presented and the Captain of the Forty-sixth Regiment, in accordance with the old tradition, called out the name, "La Tour d'Auvergne!" After a second or two of silence the answer came back in clear and ringing tones, "Dead on the field of honor." Comrades, we make that answer to-day, forty years after the end of the war, and our children and children's children in generations to come will repeat it, as the names of our veterans shall be called, "Dead on the field of honor!" Yes, for these men to whom we pay the tribute of our homage were heroes, if ever heroes were. What hardships did they not uncomplainingly endure, on the march, in the bivouac, in the trenches! What sacrifices did they not cheerfully make for a cause dearer than life itself! What dangers did they not face with unquailing front! Who that ever saw them can forget those hardy battalions that followed Stonewall Jackson in his weird marches in the great Valley Campaign? Rusty and ragged were their uniforms, but bright were their muskets and their bayonets, and they moved like the very whirlwind of war!

They fill, most of them, nameless graves. They were private

soldiers. Fame does not, and will not, herald their names and deeds to posterity. They fought without reward and they died without distinction. It was enough for them to hear the voice of duty and to follow it, though it led them by a rugged path to a bloody grave. "Tell my father I tried to do my duty," was the last message of many a dying soldier boy to his comrades on the field of battle. Oh! it is for this we honor and revere their nameless memories to-day. They were not soldiers of fortune, but soldiers of duty, who dared all that men can dare, and endured all that men can endure, in obedience to what they believed the sacred call of country. If ever men lived of whom it could be truly said their hearts echoed the sentiment, "*Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori*," these were the men. They loved their State; they loved their homes and their firesides. They were no politicians. They knew little of the warring theories of Constitutional interpretation. But one thing they knew—armed legions were marching upon their homes, and it was their duty to hurl them back at any cost. For this, not we only, who shared their perils and hardships, do them honor—not the Southern people only—but all brave men everywhere. Nameless they may be, but the name of "Confederate soldier" will echo around the world through the coming years and will be accepted as the synonym of valor, of constancy, and of loyalty to the sternest call of duty.

My Comrades, I have been in the Eternal City, surrounded by the deathless relics and monuments which commemorate the glorious achievements of the citizens and soldiers of ancient Rome. I have paced the aisles of that stately church in which Venice has piled up the splendid memorials in brass and in marble of the men who made her name great in Europe—who made her to sit as a queen upon her watery throne among the nations. I have stood under the dome of the *Hotel des Invalides*, in Paris, on the spot upon which France has lavished with unstinted hand her wealth and her art to shed glory upon the name to her greatest soldier—his sarcophagus reposes upon a pavement of costly marbles gathered from all quarters of the globe, and so arranged as to represent a Sun of Glory irradiating the name of the hero of Marengo, and of the Pyramids, of Jena and of Austerlitz. And I have meditated in awe-struck silence beneath the fretted roof of Westminster Abbey, surrounded by the almost countless memorial marbles which twenty generations of Englishmen have erected to celebrate the fame of their most illustrious kings and nobles, soldiers and patriots, jurists and statesmen, poets and historians, musicians and dramatists.

But on none of these occasions have I been so impressed with the patriotic and unselfish devotion that human nature is capable of, as when I have contemplated the character and the career of the private soldiers of the Confederacy. Not for fame or for reward, not for place or rank, not lured by ambition, or goaded by necessity, but in simple obedience to duty, as they understood it, these men suffered all, sacrificed all, dared all—and died! No stately Abbey will ever cover their remains. Their dust will

never repose beneath fretted or frescoed roof. No costly bronze will ever blazon their names for posterity to honor—but the Poto-mac and the Rappahannock, the James and the Chickahominy, the Cumberland and the Tennessee, the Mississippi and the Rio Grande, as they run their long race from the Mountains to the Sea, will sing of their prowess forevermore! The mountains of Virginia and Tennessee and Georgia will stand eternal witnesses of their valor, though no Thorwaldsen chisel on their solid rocks a Lion like that at Lucerne, stricken to the death, but even in death, and as its life blood ebbs away, protecting the Shield committed to its defense.

As I recall the magnificent valor of those half-fed, half-clad legions of the Confederacy, the thought comes: "But after all they failed. The Confederacy fell. The banner of the Southern cross sank to earth to rise no more. All the courage and the constancy of those heroic souls could not, or, at any rate, did not, bring success. Their cause is known to-day as 'The Lost Cause.'" Yes, as we remember the superb but fruitless prowess they displayed on so many fields, the words of the poet recur to our minds:

"In vain, alas! in vain ye gallant few,  
From rank to rank your volleyed thunders flew."

But *was* it in vain? I do not believe it. It is true that their flashing bayonets did not establish the new Confederacy. It is true that those proud armies of Lee and Johnston were slowly worn away by attrition until, reduced to gaunt skeletons of what they had been, they surrendered to the vast hosts of the Union armies. But it is *not* true that those gallant Southrons suffered and died in vain. No brave battle fought for truth and right was ever in vain! The truth survives, though the soldier of the truth perishes. His death, his defeat, becomes the seed of future success. Over his dead body the armies of the truth march to victory. I might say that to have given, amid disaster and defeat, such splendid examples of what American manhood can accomplish was enough to prove that they did not shed their blood to no purpose. "*Being dead they yet speak.*" They tell us and our children and children's children that courage, self-sacrifice, loyalty to conviction is sublime; it is better than mere success; it carries with it its own reward. Death was not too high a price to pay for the exhibition to the world of such heroism as theirs. *That* cannot die. It shines as the stars with a deathless light above the sordid and selfish aims of men. It will inspire generations to come with noble ideals of unselfish living. It is a new example of the profound words of Jesus: "*He that loseth his life shall find it.*"

It is said that on the spot where the three devoted patriots of the three Swiss Cantons met, by the borders of Lake Lucerne and bound themselves in a solemn league to rid Switzerland of the tyrant's yoke, three fountains afterwards sprang up. The legend embodies an eternal truth. The soil trodden by a patriot is holy ground, and though his banner may go down in disaster, and he himself perish, and his cause be overwhelmed by defeat, yet his

memory and his example will remain a benediction to his people. Fountains of blessing spring up on the sod consecrated by the patriots' sufferings and sacrifices for his country.

Let us note, then, wherein they failed and wherein did not fail. They failed to establish the Southern Confederacy. Why? For no other reason but this—God decreed otherwise. Yes, my comrades, the military genius of our commanders was not at fault, the valor of the Confederate armies was not at fault; but it was God's will that this country should not be divided into two rival nations jealous of each other; armed against each other. It may be said they failed to preserve the institution of slavery. I answer again they did not draw their swords to defend slavery. It was the cause of Liberty that fired their souls to do, to dare and to die. They conceived that the Federal Government was trampling on the liberties of the States, and they rose in their defense. It was the sacred heritage of Anglo-Saxon freedom, of local self-government won by Runnymede, that they believed in peril when they flew to arms as one man from the Potomac to the Rio Grande. They may have been right, or they may have been wrong, but that was the issue they made. On that they stood. For that they died.

That, be it remembered, was the supreme issue in the mind of the Southern soldier. *The dissolution of the Union was not what he had chiefly at heart. The establishment of the Southern Confederacy was not what he had chiefly at heart. Both the one and the other were secondary to the preservation of the supreme and sacred right of self-government. They were means to the end, not the end itself.*

Did they fail then in this, their supreme and ultimate aim? I answer, they did not fail to make such a protest against the aggressions of power upon the province of liberty as has filled the world with its echo. They did not fail in successfully arraiging by the potent voice of their superb valor and their all-sacrificing patriotism the usurpation of powers and functions which, by the Constitution, were distributed to the States.

It is my belief that the close and candid student of public opinion in our country, these forty years past, will conclude that this protest of theirs has not been in vain. In spite of the historians who have misread the causes and the objects of the war on the part of the South, the fact that the Confederate soldiers and the people of the South made their superb struggle and their marvellous sacrifices for the right of local self-government has silently impressed the minds of the American people, with the result that that right has been steadily gaining in the strength of its hold upon the people of many of the States of the Union.\*

---

\* Members of Congress from the South observe a great change in this respect in the sentiments of their fellow members from the North and the West. Moreover, the limitation of the authority of the General Government to those powers distinctly delegated and the reservation to the States of the powers not delegated has been affirmed again and again by the Supreme Court since the war.



So convinced am I of this, that I make bold to predict that the future historian will say that while the armies of the North saved the Union from dissolution, the armies of the South saved the rights of the States within the Union. Thus victor and vanquished will both be adjudged victorious, for if it is due to the Federal soldier that the Union is henceforth indissoluble, it is equally due to the Confederate soldier that this indissoluble Union is composed, and shall forever be composed, of indestructible States.

Comrades, when I consider these things I no longer echo, as I once did, the sentiment which Lucan puts into the mouth of a great Roman :

*"Victrix causa diis placuit,  
sed victa Catoni," \**

for I see that the "conquered right" has won the victory after all ; the conquered banner triumphs in defeat ; the Lost Cause is lost no longer, and God, who denied us success in the way of our own choosing, has granted it in another and better way.

Yes, ye gallant defenders of our stainless Confederate banner, ye did not die in vain ! Your deeds have cast a halo of glory over our Southern land which will only grow brighter as time advances. Your memory will be a priceless heritage which we will transmit to our children's children untarnished. None shall ever write "traitor" over your graves unrebuked by us, while God gives us the power of speech ! Farewell, brave comrades, farewell, till the tryst of God beyond the river. The bugle has sounded "taps" over your graves. After all these years its pathetic notes still vibrate in our ears, reminding us that we shall see your faces no more on earth.

But we clasp your dear memory to our hearts to-day once more. Ye are "our dead ;" ours ye were in those stern years from 1861 to 1865, when we marched and camped and battled side by side ; "ours" by the sacred bond of a common consecration to a cause which was holy to us ; ye are "ours" to-day as we recall with pride your cheerful endurance of unaccustomed hardships—your heroic steadfastness in danger and disaster, your magnificent courage in the deadly trenches, or at the flaming cannon's mouth.

Ye were "our dead" when ye lay stark and stiff on the bloody fields of Manassas, of Winchester, of Shiloh, of Perryville, of Chickamauga, of Fredericksburg, of Malvern Hill, of Chancellorsville, of Sharpsburg, of Gettysburg, of the Wilderness ! Ye will be "ours" again when the last great Reveillé shall sound, and the brothers whom the fortunes of battle divided shall be reunited in the better land !

---

\*Rendered by Dr. F. A. Washburn thus :

"Let a conquering might  
Bribe all the gods to silence,—  
Cato's choice be with the conquered right !"





# REPORT

OF

MAJ. GEN. WM. E. MICKLE,

ADJUTANT GENERAL AND CHIEF OF STAFF,

FOR

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1903.

---

SHOWING INCREASE IN THE FEDERATION,  
NUMBER OF CAMPS,  
COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF  
EXPENSES, ETC.

---

HE URGES GREATER LOVE AND HARMONY AMONG THE  
SURVIVORS OF THE GRANDEST ARMIES OF THE WORLD.

# REPORT OF ADJUTANT GENERAL.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS, }  
NEW ORLEANS, June 13th, 1904.

*General Stephen D. Lee, Lieutenant-General Commanding United Confederate Veterans, Columbus, Miss.*

GENERAL:—I have the honor to present for your information my Report as Adjutant General for the period extending from April 1st to December 31st, 1903.

It has been customary in the past to have the year end with April 1st; but, owing to the fact that often so little time intervened between that date and the Annual Reunions that it was almost impossible to prepare a full record of the affairs of the office; or, where the work was done, so much haste was required as to quite exhaust the ordinary force of the office, and render necessary the employment of extra help to get through with the vast amount of work which always accumulated just preceding the Reunion, that the Finance Committee at their meeting in Louisville, Ky., last November, directed the books to be closed December 31st.

It is impossible to estimate the immense improvement that has resulted from this change. Camps have been reminded of their dues at a time of the year when money was more plentiful, and have paid more promptly; the interval between January 1st, and the Reunion has increased the time for closing up the business of the year, thus enabling the regular office force by extra night labor to get through with the work, without employing emergency assistance; and the whole machinery has moved on in a smoother and more even way. The change has been in every way so beneficial that it is hoped that the proposed alteration in the Constitution will be made, so that this course may be permanent.

It was feared that the removal by death of the great Leader and almost idolized Commander-in-Chief would seriously cripple the organization; and while the sad occurrence of January 9th sent a shock throughout our Federation, the principles for which he labored still live. Since our Reunion in New Orleans, in May last, charters have been issued to 40 camps, an average of over 3 per month, making the total number in the Order, at this time, 1563 (including dormant camps), distributed as follows:

## SUMMARY BY STATES.

Texas	Division.....	314
Georgia	".....	144
South Carolina	".....	139
Alabama	".....	125
Mississippi	".....	102
Arkansas	".....	100
Tennessee	".....	88
Missouri	".....	78
North Carolina	".....	76
Kentucky	".....	72
Louisiana	".....	69
Virginia	".....	65
Florida	".....	47
Indian Territory	".....	46
Oklahoma	".....	25
West Virginia	".....	24
Pacific	".....	15
Northwest	".....	14
Maryland	".....	13
District of Columbia	.....	2
Illinois	.....	2
Indiana	.....	1
Ohio	.....	1
Massachusetts	.....	1

Total..... 1563

When I took charge of the office January 19th, 1903, I found the association in debt (in round figures), as follows:

Borrowed money .....	\$1,700 00
Open accounts .....	500 00
	<hr/>
This was augmented by an unpaid account for funeral expenses of General Moorman of	175 00
	<hr/>
Which the Finance Committee directed me to pay, thus making the entire indebtedness	\$2,375 00

As the organization had never had sufficient revenue to pay its running expenses, the late Adjutant General having borrowed money of friends *on his own personal security*, the deficit grew from year to year until the amount reached the above proportions. The Finance Committee, ignorant up to that time of this personally-assumed indebtedness, were thus confronted with a serious difficulty.

In order to pay off this debt and provide a larger income, an appeal was made in January, 1903, to the camps to make such voluntary contributions as they felt able to give, and to those holding commissions to contribute annually a certain definite amount graded according to rank. A subsequent effort to get the Divisions to assist met with but indifferent success. The camps, and the officers, however, responded with a promptness, a liberality and a heartiness that evinced an abiding love for the holy Cause the Association represents. Letters of tender affection for the Cause, and for the Adjutant General personally, poured in from all sides, and did much to encourage the overworked office force.

The voluntary contributions, the reduction in the office force, and by all at headquarters working over hours, have enabled me to pay off this entire amount except \$750.00; and it is hoped that this will be wiped out by January 1st. The Order does not owe one cent besides this amount.

An examination of the report of Adjutant General Moorman for the year ending April 1, 1901 (the last published), shows that the expenses of the office, as paid by him, were then:—

Rent .....	\$210 00
Postage .....	1,161 60
Printing .....	917 14
Salaries .....	1,773 75
Incidentals .....	465 17
	<hr/>
	\$4,527 66

At that time there were only 1358 camps in the Federation—the number now is 1563; and while the income has decreased, the expenses have greatly increased, and will grow each year until the Federation finally disbands. The expenses for the period covered by this report, considering this increase, bear a most favorable comparison to the above, and are classified thus:—

Salaries (including amounts paid for extra help at, and immediately preceding the Reunion .....	\$3,123 75
Rent .....	120 00
*Postage .....	151 15
Printing .....	773 16
Incidentals .....	265 42
On account of indebtedness .....	1,228 75
	<hr/>
	\$5,662 23

---

\*This account would have been much larger had not every opportunity been taken to send matter per express collect.

It is almost impossible to give an idea of the vast amount of detail work performed during the course of the year, but a faint conception may be gathered from the following statement:—

Letters received and answered.....	2,500
Receipts given for remittances.....	1,000
Orders sent to camps.....	65,000
Circulars of railroads to camps with information as to rates, etc.....	10,000
Circulars of United Daughters of the Confederacy	10,000
Mimeograph, etc.....	7,500
Delegates, blanks, lists, etc.....	30,000

All of these documents have to be folded, stamped, addressed and conveyed to the post office, involving a great deal of labor covering the entire year. Then, a set of books, involving over 1000 accounts has to be kept, lists of voting power of camps, by division and department, extending over hundreds of manuscript pages and necessitating thousands of entries of the most delicate nature have to be prepared. But the reward comes in the shape of loving and cheering words from all sections of our beloved Southland, often from the most distant and obscure localities, bidding those in charge of the Association (as one touchingly expressed it) go on in the work, praying that "God bless your earnest efforts so constantly made to keep us old fellows together."

Though the hand of death is very often among us, the CAUSE lives; and we all must cling closer and closer to each other as we grow fewer and fewer as the years go on, laboring constantly to keep down discord and dissention, promote affection and kindly feeling, and relieve distress and sorrow, till the last "crosses over the river to rest under the shade of the trees."

All of which is respectfully submitted.

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*

---

# OFFICIAL HISTORICAL REPORT

OF

C. H. TEBAULT, M. D.

*Surgeon General United Confederate Veterans.*

FOR THE

Fourteenth Annual Meeting of the United Confederate Veterans to be held in the City  
of Nashville, Tenn., June 14th,  
15th, 16th, 1904.

---



## SURGEON GENERAL'S REPORT, U. C. V.

Headquarters Surgeon General's Office,  
Lafayette Square,  
New Orleans, June 3, 1904.

General S. D. Lee,  
Commanding United Confederate Veterans:  
General:—

I beg to submit my Official Report for the Fourteenth Annual Reunion to assemble at Nashville, Tennessee, June 14th, 15th, 16th, 1904.

I desire in this report to contrast the strict adherence of the people of the South, of the Southern Confederacy, and of the administration of President Jefferson Davis to Constitutional Government during the war between the States, as compared with that of the administration of President Abraham Lincoln.

It is too generally known for any elaboration that President Davis' administration never for an instant departed in the smallest particular from the straightest Constitutional Government.

On inquiry upon this subject from the last surviving member of President Davis' Cabinet, Honorable John Reagan, of Texas, now in advanced years, I am informed by him in a recent letter that the administration of Mr. Davis at no time departed in any respect from the written Constitution of the Southern Confederacy, or from the decisions and rulings of its Supreme Court.

General, and present United States Senator from Virginia, John W. Daniel, who lost a leg in her defense, thus authoritatively refers to the South on the occasion when he was the orator at the New Orleans Confederate Reunion: "You have taught (speaking of the South) a lesson of liberty. The capacity of a people for freedom was never more clearly demonstrated. War is Autocratic and Monocratic. Government in war runs to despotism. The laws are said to be silent, because war generally has but one law—force. Our forefathers (not then all Southerners) won liberty by first abandoning liberty for war. They made Washington a dictator before they made him President; and then, had not France plucked the drowning liberty of America by the locks, who knows what story might have been substituted for that of Yorktown. The Confederate States never stooped to conquer. The proud young republic never condescended to a dictator's sway. Jefferson Davis never deviated a hair's breadth from the plumb-line of a Constitutional precedent."

Now, on the other side—on that of the administration of President Lincoln, read in the following contribution from one of the most distinguished Northern jurists, statesmen, patriots and purest of men as expressed in the ensuing open and unanswered letter, what he had to say of the United States Government and its methods of administration at the same date, addressed to a distinguished statesman of the opposite political faith. I now present that letter:

"To the Hon. Charles Francis Adams:

"Among a certain class of the American people a desire prevails that your 'Memorial Address' on the late William H. Seward should receive a fuller examination than Mr. Welles has given it. His papers are very strong and clear; but there are certain fundamental questions which he does not touch, and which the friends of constitutional government cannot allow to be 'washed in Lethe and forgotten.' In my attempt to supply some of his omissions, I addressed you directly, because in that form I can best express my great respect for you while I try to expose the errors which I think I have detected in your address.

"Your reputation for stainless integrity, for great talents and for liberal principles gives your words almost the authority of an oracle. There is, perhaps, no man in this country whose naked assertions would go further than yours, at home or abroad. If you have pronounced an erroneous judgment on an important matter, it should be subjected to a free revision.

"This is an important matter. Mr. Seward was so connected with the greatest events of the last twenty years that a misrepresentation of his life is a falsification of public history. Besides, he differed so widely from all his predecessors and many of his contemporaries that unqualified approval of him implies the severest condemnation of them. Your own consciousness of this is betrayed in your harsh denunciation of those who committed no crime but that of being opposed by him. If Mr. Seward was not a wise and virtuous man—if he was unfaithful to his public duties—if his policy tended to the corruption of morals and the consequent destruction of popular liberty; if he was not true to the Constitution and laws which he often swore to execute—then you have done a most pernicious wrong in holding him up as an example for others to follow.

"I hope I have made a sufficient apology for the presumption of which I seem to be guilty in declaring that your address is full of mistakes.

"Your comparison of Mr. Seward to Pericles was rash and extravagant. A little reflection and another reading of Plutarch will satisfy you that the New York politician bore not the slightest resemblance to the illustrious Athenian whose transcendent genius as a military commander, orator, scholar, philosopher, law-giver, judge and jurist brought the greatest people of the earth to the summit of their glory in arms, in arts, and in literature. The difference could not be greater. As men they had something in common—organs, dimensions, senses, affections, passions—and each was remarkable in his way; but everything that distinguished them from the rest of the world equally distinguished them from one another. They were alike in no characteristic quality, moral or mental. There is not one parallel passage in their history. A true picture of Mr. Seward's life will not show a single feature which can be recognized even as a miniature likeness of any trait in that of Pericles.

"It is easy to eulogize a man by appropriating to him the qualities of another to whom history has already consecrated to the admiration of mankind. This cheap and compendious mode of dealing with the fame of an ancient hero or sage, by transferring it in bulk to a modern favorite, is often resorted to, and almost always fails of its purpose. Mr. Lincoln was said by his admirers to be a reproduction of Socrates; Robespierre was the Aristides of the French Assembly, and Kloutz was Anacharsis. Congress and the State Legislatures are full of Catos. We have them among the directors of the Credit Mobilier. I have heard Mr. Ames described as one who was *Catonior Catone*—more severely virtuous than the sternest of Roman censors. Your analogue is more absurd than any.

of these. You might as well have carried it out by showing that Mr. Thurlow Weed was the counterpart of Aspasia.

"But Pericles is not the only famous man that suffers at your hands. Mr. Seward once put in the plea of insanity for a negro accused of murder; and you pronounce his argument 'one of the most eloquent in the language.' The speeches of such men as Meredith, O'Connor and Reverdy Johnson are nowhere; and Erskine's magnificent defense of Hatfield is rivaled, if not eclipsed.

"Your claim of great professional ability for Mr. Seward is one of the most surprising you have made. The conviction is almost universal that he knew less of law and cared less about it than any other man who has held high office in this country. If he had not abandoned the law, he might have been a sharp attorney; but he never could have risen to the upper walks of the profession. He would have been kept in the lowest rank, not by want of mental capacity or lack of diligent habits, but by the inherent defects of his moral nature. He did not believe in legal justice, and to assist in the honest administration of it was against the grain of all his inclinations. You yourself are frank enough to own that it was 'not an occupation congenial to his taste,' but that, on the contrary, 'he held it in aversion.' Being so constituted, it was impossible for him to tread the mountain-ranges of jurisprudence. He might as well have tried to be a great theologian without faith in the Gospel. In fact, this was Mr. Seward's *cote faible* all through. If he had understood and respected the laws, he would have led a totally different life, and perhaps the general decay of our political institutions would not have taken place.

"But let us go over the particular case of which you have given a most elaborate report, derived, no doubt, from Mr. Seward himself, or from somebody else, who was decidedly his *comes* and *fidus Achates*. Your own facts and conclusions will show Mr. Seward's real grade as a lawyer, and at the same time test the value of your judgment upon his merits.

"A negro was indicted for the willful, deliberate and cold-blooded murder of a whole family. The proofs of his guilt were very clear, and the public mind was, naturally and justly, pervaded with a desire that he should suffer the punishment due to him by the laws of God and man. It was legally necessary that somebody should appear for him at the trial. But you say that this duty was made so dangerous by the excited state of public feeling that when the trial was called all the crowd of professional men hung back in terror—all except William Henry Seward; but he, defying the 'enormous hazard,' and taking his life in his hand, stepped forward and undertook the service. And this you declare to have been 'a scene of moral sublimity rarely to be met with in the paths of our common experience.'

"The moral sublimity of this scene will cease to dazzle you when you recollect that no counsellor ever exposes himself to the slightest danger by defending a criminal. There is no instance on record in which the public wrath, roused by a crime, has been vented in acts of violence upon the counsel of the malefactor for putting in truthfully and honestly the best answer he could to the charge. Even falsehood, though it provokes contempt, is largely tolerated because it can do no harm in a competent court. The assertion that Mr. Seward was in personal danger is contradicted by all experience in similar cases, and, therefore, wholly incredible. This acting as volunteer counsel for criminals was then, and has always been, as safe as it is common. The heroism of it in this case was an after-thought, possibly of the hero himself—probably of the *comes*; certainly it did not come spontaneously into your head.

"The dramatic interest of your story is further spoiled by the fact that he did not volunteer unexpectedly, at the moment when

the cause was called, when everybody else was scared, and after the Judge had become hopeless of getting an attorney bold enough to assist him in complying with the forms of law. In Mr. Seward's speech, as quoted by you, he referred to a preliminary hearing which lasted two weeks, and at which he had appeared for the prisoner. He was then publicly connected with the cause as fully as he was afterward. The knowledge of the whole bar that Mr. Seward was already concerned might have accounted to you for their silence at the trial, without the imputation of cowardice, which your statement implies. It is not certain, but the inference is a fair one from all the circumstances, that Mr. Seward sought the case anxiously, as furnishing a desirable opportunity to display himself before the people.

"The insanity of the negro at the time of the murder was the only defense Mr. Seward set up for him. It was utterly false. This is conclusively shown by the record. The jury was impartial, honest and uncommitted by any previous expression of opinion; the ability and integrity of the Judge are not denied; if any reasonable doubt of the prisoner's sanity had been raised by the proofs, his acquittal would have been perfectly certain. But the jury, upon their oaths, found him guilty, and the Judge, satisfied that the verdict was right, pronounced sentence of death.

"The sample of the argument which you produce shows that, instead of being able and eloquent, it was literally no argument at all. It has no application whatever to the subject-matter under consideration. It makes no allusion to the evidence, and does not refer, even in the remotest manner, to any rule or principle of law. It is a mere parade of his own magnanimous and disinterested benevolence, manifestly not intended to influence the tribunal, but to attract the admiration of the outside crowd to himself. Nothing could be more injudicious, in worse taste, or more out of place. The Court and jury, having a case of life and death in their hands, and feeling the weight of their obligation to decide it rightly, must have listened to this irrelevant trash with painful impatience.

"Mr. Seward, 'nothing daunted' by the righteous judgment of the Court and jury, 'persisted in interposing every possible dilatory measure,' and thus delayed justice from time to time until, at last, the negro died in prison. Then came the hour of his triumph. A **post-mortem** examination of the brain made by seven physicians 'displayed indications of deep chronic disease.' This, in your opinion, 'clearly proved' that he 'had been right from the start;' that is to say, Mr. Seward's assertion that his client was insane at the time of the murder, in a way which made him irresponsible for that crime, though contradicted by his actions during life, was established by the condition of his brain after death. Your acknowledged good sense, and that moderate amount of physiological science which you possess in common with all well-informed men, should have prevented you from believing this. The **post-mortem** indications of a brain disease not immediately fatal are very obscure; supposing them to be plainly traced, no anatomist can tell how long or how short a time the disease existed; it may have existed, and it often does, without deranging the mental faculties in the least; no human skill can find anything in the matter of the brain from which a specific state of the mind can be inferred; and it is a monstrous absurdity to suppose that seven physicians, or seven hundred of them, could, by dissecting this negro's brain, demonstrate that he was afflicted with a particular form of mental insanity which irresistibly impelled him to commit murder two years before he died.

"The sequel of this story, as you tell it, would show that Mr. Seward not only sacrificed himself, but magnanimously plucked down ruin upon his political friends. Your words are: 'Here he was not only injuring his own interests, but those of the party with which

he was associated. In vain did it labor to disavow all connection or sympathy with him. The press, on all sides, thundered its denunciations over his head. The elections all went one way. The Democratic Party came sweeping into the ascendant. And all about the life of a negro idiot.' These amazing facts were not known or suspected before you uttered them. The political history of our country has not instructed us that all the elections of that period turned upon the trial of a negro at Auburn, New York, or that one party was completely wrecked and another swept up to the seats of power merely because Mr. William H. Seward tried in vain to procure the acquittal of a murderer on false pretenses. It cannot be true. The odium of his conduct, whatever that may have been, was all his own. It had no possible connection with any question at issue between the parties of the nation. It was as likely to produce an earthquake as the great political revolution which you assert to have been its consequence. The good faith with which you make the statement is not questioned; but it is such an outrage on historical probability as no prudent writer of acknowledged fiction would adopt. Its extravagance would deform the plot of a romance. It shocks the mind of an intelligent reader like the narrative of a German novelist, who tells how the peace of Europe was broken by a naval conflict on the Ohio River, between fleets of English cruisers and French merchantmen, in 1751, when, as every schoolboy knows, the Ohio had never felt the pressure of any craft heavier than a birch canoe.

"It seems that Mr. Seward was, about the same time, or a little before, employed for another negro—a convict in the State Prison, who had killed one of his associates. Here also the defense was a false one. You dispatch your account of the trial by saying: 'The argument rested on the insanity of the prisoner. But it carried no weight. Within a month the convict was tried, condemned and executed.' What else could have been expected? Do you think this felonious murderer should have gone unpunished? If yes, why? Because Seward was his counsel? Because the defense was a false one? Or, simply because he was a negro? You say, in a mournful tone, that Mr. Seward's conduct in this matter 'was not viewed favorably in the neighborhood.' Are you not the most unreasonable man in the world to think that it should have been? Attempts to get criminals off by false pleas are often forgiven, especially when the fraud is defeated by the justice of the courts; but they are never regarded with approbation or favor by an honest community.

"Mr. Seward's behavior in these two cases, though it hardly deserves the severe and universal condemnation which you say it received from all classes of the people who witnessed it, was, no doubt, very discreditable to a man of mature years who had held the highest executive office in his State. It must have prepared all who knew him to expect that his course as a politician would come to no good. That love of justice, that reverence for truth, and that high regard for the public safety which he did not display in his forensic efforts, are as necessary to a statesman as a lawyer. We will see if you have exaggerated his merits in one capacity as much as in the other.

"He began his active political life with Anti-Masonry. A charge was publicly made that one William Morgan, a citizen of Western New York, had been forcibly seized by Masons and taken out of the State, to prevent him from revealing the secrets of their society. To kidnap a freeman and lawlessly carry him away beyond the reach of *habeas corpus* or other relief was at that time regarded as a most atrocious crime, and the people in great numbers cried aloud for the punishment of the malefactors. A judicial investigation was obviously proper; the accused parties were indicted and tried. Mr. Seward took no part in the legal proceedings which were instituted to ascertain the truth of the charges and to punish guilt according to law. That

was a business to which you say, with truth, 'he had an aversion.' He set himself the task, 'more congenial to his taste,' of hissing up popular prejudice against those who were known to be innocent. A faction was organized which became locally powerful. He worked himself to the front of it, and was elected State Senator.

"The managers of this political enterprise seem to have had no sincerity. They professed to believe that the country could not be safe until every Freemason was excluded from office and stripped of his influence; but, as soon as they could, they transferred themselves and their followers, without reservation of body or soul, to another party, which John Quincy Adams described as 'a base compound of Royal Arch Masons and Hartford Convention Federalists, held together by no bond but that of a common hatred for better men than themselves.' They fostered the growth of Anti-Masonry until it was large enough to sell, just as a dealer in live stock fattens a calf until it is ready for the market, and then lets it go for what it will fetch. That Mr. Seward had any faith in the Anti-Masonic creed is rendered extremely doubtful by the alacrity with which he entered the service of the 'base compound,' and the rewards he took for doing so. If his indignation was actually excited by the abduction of Morgan, he must have got bravely over it before he boasted to Lord Lyons of his own exploits in the kidnaping line. The just and reasonable, as well as the charitable, conclusion is that on these, as on other subjects affecting the rights of his fellow-citizens, he had no convictions whatever.

"You are out in your chronology when you say that Anti-Masonry made him Governor of New York for two terms, unless you mean to credit Anti-Masonry with what Whiggery did in pursuance of the bargain and sale. But, in fact, Mr. Seward, before his election as Governor, has shown the flexibility of his political principles by supporting Masons as heartily as he had ever opposed them. It can not be said that he was not true to the Whigs as long as he was with them and of them, or that he did not earn the promotion they gave him. He went through thick and thin for tariffs, banks, internal improvements by the General Government, distribution of surplus revenue—all their superstitions—and in 1840 he kindled in the general blaze of enthusiasm for hard cider and coon-skins. He never once broke faith with them by discountenancing any partisan slander which could weaken the Democracy in its desperate struggle to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution.

"There is no evidence that he ever contaminated his fingers with base bribes, or put into his own pocket the wages of any special iniquity; but Mr. Welles' statement is undeniably true that he was intimately associated with the leaders of the most corrupt rings at Albany and Washington, and devoted much of his parliamentary skill to the promotion of their schemes, while they, in return, were the most efficient supporters he had for the presidency. As a public debater he was distinguished almost exclusively by elaborate efforts to propagate those licentious doctrines which have since demoralized the public service and put common honesty out of countenance.

"One incident which you mention is so characteristic of you and him both that it must be adverted to. In 1848 the Buffalo Convention nominated Mr. Van Buren and you as candidates for President and Vice President, against General Taylor, the Whig, and General Cass, the Democratic candidate. Mr. Seward professed to believe most devoutly in your anti-slavery platform. Nevertheless he voted and spoke for General Taylor, 'a planter holding many slaves in one of the richest cotton-producing States.' You were astonished and grieved at this inconsistency, which 'seemed at first blush too preposterous to be countenanced for a moment.' You have puzzled over this mystery ever since, in the belief that some solution might be given creditable to his patriotism and sincerity; and your explanation

is still very far from a clear one. You do not go the right way about it. Your mistake consists in looking for the motives of his conduct among those high public considerations which would have influenced your own in a similar situation. The riddle is easily read. You have only to remember that Whiggery was strong enough to make him a Senator in Congress, for which he was at that time a candidate, while you could do nothing for his personal interest. Would he go out empty-handed from a party which was able and willing to give him his 'back pay,' for the sake of uniting his fortunes with a forlorn organization like yours? Would he 'leave that mountain to batten on this moor?' Was it not 'preposterous' in you to expect such a sacrifice? You thought, like Othello, that he 'should be honest;' he believed, with Iago, that he

" 'Should be wise, for honesty's a fool,  
That knows not what it works for.' "

"It is now more than time that we turn to his achievements in the field of national politics, and especially to his dealings with the Southern States on the slavery question. Thanks to your researches and your candid account of the result, we are at no loss to understand the character of these measures or the animus with which he advocated them.

"You inform us that long before he became Senator he made a speech at Auburn, in which 'the deliberate claim of a right in the Federal Government to emancipate slaves by legislation was not less remarkable than the miscalculation of the force of the passions which led the South, in the end, to the very step that brought on the predicted consequences.' The miscalculation you speak of was thus set forth by Mr. Seward himself in the speech from which you quote: 'The South,' said he, 'will never, in a moment of resentment, expose themselves to a war with the North while they have such a great domestic population of slaves ready to embrace any opportunity to assert their freedom and inflict their revenge.' In other words, Federal legislation on the domestic concerns of the Southern States, however unjust it might seem to the Southern people, would be quietly submitted to by them for fear of a Northern war, accompanied by negro insurrection and massacre. This brilliant and humane conception wins your approval, and proves, in your opinion, that Mr. Seward had a special genius for administering government in a country of laws.

"With these views he came into the national councils, and made it known without delay that the experiment was to be tried incontinently. At the very outset of his career in Congress he began to press the bloody cup to the lips of the South. As soon as he had a voice in the Federal Legislature he announced that emancipation was near and inevitable. It might be peaceable or violent, and every effort to hinder or delay it 'would tend to the consummation of violence.' He would hear of no compromise and offer no terms to the South. For them there was but one alternative—submission or death. This mode of beginning his senatorial duties, persistently followed up, made him your *beau-ideal* of a great statesman—far superior to Clay and Calhoun, who 'equally reluctant' at his policy; and, towering high above Webster, who 'never could make up his mind to meet it fully in the face,' because he saw there the Union broken into dishonored fragments and the country drenched with fraternal gore.

"By many persons who knew him well, these ferocious demonstrations of hostility to the public peace, the Union and the Constitution, were regarded as the claptrap of a mere demagogue; shams intended to cajole the ultra-abolitionists, and flatter their cruel rapacity with hopes of blood and plunder, which would never be gratified. Those who held this opinion, while they did not think him a dangerous man, had a most unspeakable contempt and detestation for

his character. But others took him in a more serious way. Southern men especially believed it unsafe to despise his threats of pain and ruin. They watched his gathering strength with dread and terror, and, when his fortunes culminated in the possession of supreme authority, they felt that their hour had come.

"You found it easy enough to say that he was the greatest of American statesmen, and that he proved it by proposing such legislation as this. But consider a moment whether it was consistent with any true idea of wisdom or justice.

"You will concede the simple point that Congress had no jurisdiction over the subject of slavery in the States. What he contemplated and desired and worked to accomplish could not be done without a **fraudulent breach of the trust** on which he and all others held and exercised the powers of the Federal Government. The practicability of carrying out the usurpation was based on the assumption that the Southern people would choke down their resentment and submit tamely to be stripped of their constitutional rights; and this you admit to have been a **miscalculation of the passions** which would be roused by the attempt. It follows that Mr. Seward's political *chef d'oeuvre* consisted merely of a fraud and blunder compounded together. Have you not proved your great statesman to be alike destitute of principle and prudence?

"He pleaded 'the salutary instructions of economy and the ripening influences of humanity' in favor of his measures. These 'instructions' and 'influences' have probably made so deep an impression on your susceptible heart that you are willing to condone both the fraud and the blunder for their sake. You will not assert the infamous maxim that the end justifies the means; but you have made up your mind that Mr. Seward's object in legislating on the internal affairs of the South was, in itself, so beneficent as to make a breach of his fidelity to the Constitution a venial sin, if not a virtue. And you think the passions of the South were so monstrous and unnatural that to miscalculate and ignore them was not a very bad mistake, after all.

"But look a little further. The Southern people sprang from a race accustomed for two thousand years to dominate over all other races with which it came in contact. They supposed themselves greatly superior to negroes. Most of them sincerely believed that, if they and the Africans must live together, the best and safest relation for both that could be established between them was that of master and servant. They thought it could not be abolished without a revolution disastrous to their material prosperity and fatal to their social organization. They did not think it sinful. The Bible furnished evidence satisfactory to them that God himself had framed a constitution and laws for his chosen people, which made Israel a pro-slavery commonwealth as much as Virginia or South Carolina. Their religious teachers had told them for many centuries that the canons of the Christian Church did not oppose it, but would hold them morally responsible only for the abuse of the power it gave them. They knew that the fathers of the Republic, and other men, the best and greatest of all the ages, had lived according to this faith and taken it with them 'through the valley of the shadow of death.' Some of them believed it a dangerous evil, but did not see how to get rid of it. This last class were especially resentful of outside interference. They felt, as Jefferson did, that they 'had the wolf by the ears;' they could neither hold on with comfort nor let go with safety; and it made them extremely indignant to be goaded in the rear. In all that country, from the Potomac to the Gulf, there was probably not one man who felt convinced that this difficult subject should be determined for them by strangers and enemies. Seeing that we in the North had held fast to every pound of human flesh we owned, and either worked it to death or sold it for a price, our



provision for the freedom of unborn negroes did not tend much to their edification. They had no confidence in that 'ripening influence of humanity' which turned up the whites of its eyes in horror at the sight of a negro compelled to hoe corn or pick cotton, and yet gloated over the prospect of insurrection and massacre. They were nearly unanimous in the opinion that this Yankee intrusion into their affairs was prompted by rancorous hatred of the white people, or that it proceeded, at best, from that monkey-like spirit of mischief which is never content without thrusting its unwelcome nose into somebody's kitchen or somebody's church. They had a tradition among them that it was not their fathers who brought the Africans to this country. They charged the cruelties of the slave trade and the horrors of the middle passage upon the English and the Yankees; the planters merely received the savage negroes, tamed and domesticated them, taught them to work, converted them to Christianity, organized them into churches, and generally did more to improve their condition, materially and spiritually, than all the missionary societies that ever existed. Moreover, they had a suspicion that if they gave up their right of self-government on this subject all their other rights would be taken away; once placed without the pale of constitutional protection, their Northern enemies would cut them up root and branch.

"Of course, I admit that in all this the Southern people were blindly wrong. They should have understood their Bibles differently. They ought to have known that the negro was at least their equal, if not their superior. They were besotted not to see that Northern abolitionists were the 'wisest, virtuouslest, discreetest, best' of human beings, whose tender hearts were always overflowing with pure benevolence, and who wished to control the local governments and domestic business of the South, not for their own profit or pleasure, but solely in the interests of God and morality. If they had seen things, as you see them, in this true light, they would have surrendered their right of self-government upon the first summons. But they could not so understand the business. It was with them simply *non possumus*. The faith of a people, delivered and kept from generation to generation for thousands of years, cannot be changed in a moment. Independence, bravely won and long established, is not often given up without a struggle. Burke, speaking of these same communities, warned the British Parliament that slaveholders were, by their very habits of masterdom, made more vigilant, jealous and hardy than other men in the defense of their own liberties. Everything was unpropitious to the spread of your doctrines among them. There was not a population on the habitable globe less prepared than they were to appreciate the duty of passive submission. You must not judge them by yourself, or apply to them the lofty standard of your own conscience. You contemplated things from a different point of view, and had means denied to them of understanding their religious and political wants. Even yet they cannot see as you do the infinite blessing they enjoy in being subjected and adjected to Yankee rule.

"It has ever been thus. A sinful people can never appreciate the holiness of the strangers who kill and rob them for their good. Philip II and the Duke of Alva determined to lay the Low Countries waste, and extinguish the heresies of the people in their own blood. This was to save their souls. The King expressed the object in his tersest Latin: '*Malo regnum vastatum quam damnatum*.' But the Dutch 'relucted' at this mode of salvation as much as Clay and Calhoun, and the whole population 'in a moment of resentment' determined to 'die in the last ditch.' The righteous souls of the English Puritans were vexed from day to day that Catholicism should exist in Ireland. It was 'a relic of barbarism;' it was a 'blighting curse;' there was an 'irrepressible conflict' between it and the great truths which Puritanism had adopted. So the Puritans, impelled like you by

disinterested zeal in the great cause, and not at all by avarice or hatred, plundered the Irish, killed them by thousands, took possession of their churches, banished their native leaders, and set up a government of strangers to tax, tithe, confiscate and impoverish them. The Irish resisted this—fought it for centuries—and to this day they cannot understand the purity of the Puritans.

"I admit that passions like these—so ineradicable and so deeply seated in the nature of man—should not be wantonly provoked. Certainly the magistrate or senator who bases his public policy on a 'miscalculation' of them is not fit to bear the rule of any country. The miscalculation of your statesman was so gross and palpable that it excites our special wonder how any man of common understanding could have made it. The wanton violation under any circumstances of a compact so sacred as that embodied in the Federal Constitution was alone sufficient to produce some feeling. To violate it for the purpose of breaking up important domestic relations in fifteen States, against the will of the States themselves and of all the people, was a most aggravating outrage. But to follow this with a declaration that it would be enforced by a negro massacre, incited and led by the authorities of the Government which the victims themselves had built up to protect them, was cauculated to make the coolest blood boil over. You yourself tell us that the neighborhood of Auburn was 'intensely and not unnaturally excited' by the act of a single negro in the murder of a single family. What, then, must have been the natural indignation of Southern communities when they heard themselves threatened with a general slaughter? Yet Mr Seward, in counting the consequences of his measures, left all these passions out of his calculation. It is hard to conceive how the dishonesty of breaking a political trust could be coupled with folly more extreme.

"Mr. Seward's reputation must rest forever on the three things which made him especially notorious all the world over. His fame, so superior, in your opinion, to that of the men who framed our laws and administered them faithfully for three-quarters of a century, was not won as they won theirs. He was remarkably defective in nearly all the qualities which gave so much grandeur to their characters. But he was unquestionably greater than any or all of them put together on 'The Higher Law,' 'The Irrepressible Conflict,' and 'The Little Bell.' Of these, you touch the first in a gingerly way, and avoid all mention of the other two. If his theory and practice on these points are indefensible, you wronged your country and yourself by calling him a public benefactor and setting him up as 'a light and a landmark' to guide his successors.

"Your reference to the higher law might be considered evasive if it were not yours. You will excuse me, I am sure, for saying that your attempt to explain it, and your sneer at the opposition it met with as a mere 'outcry' against an 'oblivious truth,' show that you understand nothing about it. I transcribe your words:

"'It was in this speech also that he enunciated the doctrine of a higher law than the Constitution, which gave rise to an infinite amount of outcry from even a very respectable class of people, who were shocked at the license thought to be implied by such an appeal. But it seems to me that no truth is more obvious than this: that all powers of government and legislation are closely restricted within a limitation beyond which they cannot pass without being stripped of their force. This limitation may be purely material or it may be moral; but, in either case, its power is similar, if not the same. It is a familiar story which is told in the books of Canute, the great Danish conqueror of Britain, that once, when his countries were vying with each other in magnifying their sense of his omnipotence, he simply ordered his chair to be approached to the advancing tide of the ocean and loudly commanded the waves to retire. The flatterers understood

the hint, and were abashed by this withering illustration of the "higher law."

"From this it is apparent that you suppose the assertion of the Higher Law to have been a mere warning against attempts of legislation and government to overstep the material or moral limitations which would strip them of their force. But this is a palpable misconception.

"You will surely admit that there never was any question nor any argument *pro* or *con* about the powers of government and legislation to work miracles on the material creation. Did Mr. Seward think it necessary to deny that an act of Congress could make the sun change its appointed time for rising and setting, or 'bid the main flood bate its usual height,' or invert the force of gravitation so that the rain would fall upward and the smoke tumble down? Never since the beginning of the world did such thoughts enter a sane mind. That the courtiers of King Canute affected to believe in his power to stop the waves by a royal order, and that he proved the contrary by actually trying the experiment, is a childish fable, never treated as an historic fact, much less as a 'withering illustration,' by any grown man, except yourself.

"Your interpretation of the Higher Law as operating to fix moral limitation to legislative power is equally inaccurate. You say that the limitation to legislation 'may be either purely material or it may be moral; but, in either case, its power (i.e., the power of the limitation) is similar, if not the same.' Here you mean, if you mean anything, that a rule of civil conduct, enacted and prescribed by the supreme legislative authority of an established State, is as powerless if opposed by a moral objection as if it were in conflict with a material force. You think it safe to affirm that the mere iniquity of a law does, *propria vigore*, defeat the intent of a lawgiver, in the same way that the winds and tides are said to have defeated Canute's proclamation to the waves of the Northern Ocean. Reason and history both contradict you. From the days of Nimrod to the time of Grant, mankind have been governed by laws as bad as the cruel perversity of their rulers could make them; but, so far from being ineffectual, the nations of the earth have groaned under them and struggled against them in vain. Many recent enactments of Congress are open to the gravest moral objections, but no jot or tittle of them falls to the ground for that reason. The infamous combination of Yankee and negro thieves, who now have the government of the Southern States in their hands are every day using their power to oppress and plunder their subjects in ways which shock all sense of justice; but their laws are remorselessly executed; right is overborne, and wrong revels in its insolent triumph. Here in Pennsylvania a similar class of miscreants have for years been preying like vultures on the prostrate body of the Commonwealth. It would be a delightful discovery to find that their enactments are stripped of all force by the self-acting power of the moral limitations which they transgress. But we have no hope of such relief, or any relief at all. Only the other day, in a convention to reform the Constitution, an effort was made to provide for the annulment of future immoral laws upon judicial proof of bribery and fraud used to procure their passage. The convention voted it down. Your fellow-disciples of Mr. Seward, who led us here, not only deny that there are any moral limitations to the powers of government and legislation, but they believe that none ought to be imposed, even in the grossest cases of the worst laws, known to be passed by the most open, shameless and impudent corruption.

"The Higher Law doctrine is not an assertion that the powers of government and legislation are subject to material or moral limitations, or any limitations whatever. On the contrary, it spurns even the limitations of the Constitution, and asserts the right of the ruler

to pass all boundaries which his physical force is strong enough to throw down.

"In words perfectly free from ambiguity, and by a long series of public acts which admit of no doubtful construction, Mr. Seward taught disobedience to the Constitution as a duty, and contempt for it as a patriotic sentiment. This principle (if it be lawful to call it a principle) was adopted, avowed and acted upon by his party with almost entire unanimity whenever and wherever they found their wishes opposed by a constitutional interdict. By him and by the old notion that the law of the land ought to be obeyed was scoffed at, and the practical assertion of a legal right which they desired to invade was, in cases without number, punished as a crime. This is the Higher Law which you must vindicate, if you desire to prove Mr. Seward a statesman.

"He did not propose to substitute another rule of conduct, derived from higher authority, in place of the system established by our fathers. It is not the will of God as revealed in his Word that was to be obeyed. The Higher Law, as expounded by his school, is, theoretically and practically, above all law, human or divine. It looks down upon the Decalogue with as much contempt as it does upon the *habeas corpus* act. It has no more respect for Moses than for Washington. Those who received it earliest and worked hardest to propagate it were notorious for their ribald abuse of Christianity. When they met periodically, at Framingham and elsewhere, to proclaim the Higher Law, their invectives against the Constitution were accompanied by blasphemies against God too shocking to be repeated. They had men among them who professed to be Christian preachers. How many were wolves in sheep's clothing, and how many sheep in wolf's clothing, I know not; but the leading one said that their object was to be accomplished by the ruin of the American Church as well as the destruction of the Federal Government. The doctrine was also supported by Christian statesmen; but you know, of course, that recent evidence proves their religion to have been a mere disguise. In fact, the Higher Law, in its whole character, is so directly in conflict with every precept of the Bible that no man who has the least respect for one can possibly believe in or practice the other.

"This Higher Law, scouting the law of God and man—what is it? It is simply not law at all, but license to use political power in any way that will promote the interests or gratify the passions of him who wields it. It tells those who administer the Government that they may do whatever they can do. It abolishes all law, and puts in its place the mere force which law was made to control.

"*Jura negat sibi nata; nihil non arrogat armis.*"

"How thoroughly it disregards the rights of men, and how exclusively it respects the might of men, is seen in the whole history of its administration by Mr. Seward himself. His first enunciation of it was connected with his movement against the South. That part of the Union, being encumbered by its negroes and afraid of them, was too weak to defend its constitutional rights, and might, therefore, become the prey of the spoiler. He never once kidnaped a citizen until he had the organized physical force of the nation at his back. His victims were powerless men and women, who had no defense but their innocence. His great diplomatic achievement which you vaunt so loudly illustrates the rule clearly. Mason and Slidell were captured from a British vessel in plain violation of public law. But, if there was a law higher than the Constitution and higher than all laws of God and man, it must also be higher than the law of nations. Why should not the Higher Law have free course to run and be glorified on the sea as well as on land? The President could not see his way through these logical difficulties, and the Cabinet was all in a muddle. Mr. Blair denounced the conduct of Wilkes as an indefensible outrage, which would be sure to make trouble, while Mr.

Seward was as much delighted as if one of his deputy kidnapers had broken the head of an honest judge or dragged an independent editor to prison. But he remained in this frame of mind only as long as he supposed that England could not or would not resent the injury. He understood his own code well enough to know that it did not apply to a case in which the right was defended by a force strong enough to repel the wrong. When, therefore, England armed herself and uttered her stern demand for immediate reparation, his whole tone was changed. He not only backed squarely down, but he signalized the humiliation of the Higher Law by long-winded and superfluous praises of legal justice—

“ \* \* \* \* \* mouth-honor, breath,  
Which the poor heart would fain deny, but dare not.”

“This feature of Higher Law was kept in mind by the Administration afterward. When the publishers of the Chicago ‘Times’ showed their pluck by resisting a tyrannical order, and the people rushed to their rescue, the decree was revoked. The Higher Law invades only the rights of the weak and the defenseless.

“Called by other names, the Higher Law was practiced often before it was introduced here. Amurath securing his throne by killing all his brothers and uncles; Herod slaughtering the innocents; Nero persecuting the Christians; Madame de Pompadour filling the Bastille with victims of her petty spite; Lola Montez setting her dogs on the students at Munich for doubting the political wisdom of the King’s mistress—all these acted upon the same kind of law that Mr. Seward declared to be higher than the American Constitution. It reduces free government to a personal despotism. The citizen who voluntarily submits to it is a slave in his soul.

“It will not do to say that the Higher Law was set up merely to meet the exigencies of the war, and had but a temporary reign. That Mr. Seward stabbed the Constitution in the back only after secession had struck it a blow in the face, would not be a valid excuse if it were true, nor a true one if it were valid. In point of fact, the Higher Law was proclaimed, urged and advocated by him and by others as early as 1850, at a time of profound peace, and without reference to wars or rumors of wars. Its worst acts were done before the war, after the war, and at places where war never existed. In 1867, two years after the peace, it embodied itself in the ‘reconstruction laws,’ which did not leave one single provision of the Constitution unviolated. At the present moment it is adhered to with as much tenacity as ever. Do you know any member of the dominant party who abjures it, or professes to have been converted to the doctrine of legal obedience? Have you the least reason to doubt that the abolitionists would to-morrow unite in a compact body to trample down the plainest constitutional rights of their opponents, North or South, if that were necessary to win supreme power, to retain possession of it, or to quell a dangerous opposition? They may act within the forms of law for their own convenience and safety; but where law that can be overborne stands in their way, what reason is there to believe that they will respect it? Let me tell you a fact. In 1865, months after the peace, at the political metropolis of the nation, in full sight of the Executive Mansion, the Capitol and the City Hall, where the courts were in session, a perfectly innocent and most respectable woman was lawlessly dragged away from her family and brutally put to death, without judge or jury, upon the mere order of certain military officers, convoked for that purpose. It was, take it for all in all, as foul a murder as ever blackened the face of God’s sky. But it was done in strict accordance with Higher Law, and the Law Department of the United States approved it. Now, mark you: within less than three months last past the present Attorney General officially referred to this as a precedent entirely fit to be followed. This may not be very important in itself, but

it is significant as showing that the reign of Higher Law is not over yet. Can you promise that it ever will be? Is there not reason to fear that this doctrine has poisoned all the streams of justice?

"In every institutional government, whether it be a republic or a limited monarchy, the delegation of its powers is coupled with an express condition that they shall be exercised only in a prescribed way, and within certain defined limits. The violation of this condition, under any pretense whatsoever, has always, everywhere, and by all tolerably honest men, been regarded as a base and treacherous breach of the most sacred trust that can be confided to human hands. Among us no man can get possession of any official authority without first making a solemn covenant with God and his country that he will be faithful to the fundamental law, and he must seal that covenant with an oath. Can anything be more damning than the doctrine which teaches men to seek office and take this oath with a predetermination to break it? Is any species of willful, deliberate and corrupt perjury at once so debasing and so mischievous?

"Yet the author and finisher of this atrocious faith is your model of a statesman. You find your highest standard of political orthodoxy in his precept and his example. The men who made the Constitution and took it as a lamp to their feet and a guide to their path command none of your respect. Jefferson, the great apostle of liberty secured and regulated by law, is summarily set aside, and his 'modern disciples,' who have kept their oaths, are 'cast into deep shadow' by the founder of an opposing school, which makes systematic perjury the corner-stone of its policy. The expression of such sentiments by a man like you is a deep injury to the cause of liberty and justice.

"You know what the Irrepressible Conflict was, as Mr. Seward uttered it at Rochester. I present an analysis which you will admit to be accurate. He announced that:

"1. There was then a conflict of interests, opinions and feelings to be determined peaceably by reason or law; but—

"2. It was a conflict between the opposing forces of the Northern and Southern States. Actual war already existed; the relations of the parties was that of belligerent enemies.

"3. The determined purpose of this war, on one side, was to plant slavery in the North by force, and, on the other, to abolish it in the South by similar means. This, of course, involved the complete subjugation of the defeated party.

"4. The conflict was irrepressible. The dogs of war were loose, and could not be chained up again.

"5. The conflict should not be stopped; it must go on until all the rights of one section should be trampled down under the hostile feet of the other. Woe to the conquered!

"You are, of course, aware that this was a mere invention. There was no such conflict as he described. The wish of himself and his party friends to visit the South with fire, sword and famine may have been very strong, but the declaration that the Southern States were using their forces, or intended to use them, for the purpose of introducing African slavery into the North, was such an offense against the known truth as admits of no palliation or excuse.

"Yet it was believed and taken into the hearts of thousands and tens of thousands. Large bodies of men combined together in sects or parties are often excited to a kind of madness. In that condition the appetite for falsehood is unappeasable, and the gluttony with which they swallow it down is incalculable. One-half the English people believed the transparent lies of Titus Oates about the 'Popish Plot,' and the other half did not dare to contradict it. 'Know-nothings' without number believed the frightful stories of Maria Monk and her coadjutors. And the abolitionists believed Mr. Seward. He understood them, and had taken the exact measure of their credulity.

This time he made no 'miscalculation of the passions' he would stir. Believing him, they saw in the South a cruel enemy preparing to crush out their domestic institutions, to subvert their State governments, and to smash up the whole framework of their society.

"On the minds of the Southern people the effect was still worse. To my certain knowledge it made more secessionists than all other causes put together. To every persuasion we addressed them in favor of legal obedience, union and peace; Seward's speech furnished an answer. How was it possible, they said, for them to obey a Constitution which we treated as a dead letter? Could one party keep a compact, if the other wantonly broke it? 'The Union! a conflict is not union; and, as to peace, your foremost man has told us that there is no peace.' The terrible difficulties of their situation paralyzed their judgment. Exasperation took the place of that cool fortitude which had carried them through previous trials. Wisdom forsook their counsels. They gave up to their domestic foes the ship which they had often defended against foreign enemies, and trusted their destiny to secession—

" \* \* \* that fatal, that perfidious bark,  
Built in the eclipse and rigged with curses dark."

"Did Mr. Seward know what he was doing when he started this Irrepressible Conflict? If he did not, how can you feel any respect for his judgment? But his newspaper organ at Albany (the 'Evening Journal') said for him that he did intend what happened; and he, himself, about 1865, bragged that he had privately predicted the battle of Gettysburg many years before the war broke out. The 'Irrepressible Conflict' was then, on his part, a cold-blooded and deliberate preparation for the sacrifice of life and property on a scale of enormous magnitude, involving men, women and children of every class and color in the North, as well as the South. You think him wholly unlike Cleon, as being vastly better. But what did that unprincipled tanner ever do, or propose to do, that was comparable to the atrocity of the Irrepressible Conflict? You will say, as you have said, that Cleon 'stimulated the passions of the Athenians to the massacre of the male population of Mitylene.' But, remember, there were about five thousand male Mitylenaeans all told (less than two thousand actually suffered), and they were foreigners and enemies. On the other hand, that population which Mr. Seward 'stimulated the passions' of the abolitionists and negroes to massacre were his fellow-citizens, living with him in the bonds of sworn amity, under a common Government, which owed equal protection to them and himself. Perhaps you will plead for Seward that the Southern people were slaveholders and 'poor white trash,' whom it was no harm to kill; but I reply, on the part of Cleon, that the Mitylenaeans were slaveholders also. Your contrast between Seward and Cleon is almost as much a failure as your analogy between him and Pericles.

"Before you asserted that Mr. Seward saved the country, you ought to have remembered that, if the nation had been saved from him and his followers, and the Irrepressible Conflict which they created, it would have needed no other salvation.

"Now as to the Little Bell. The same Higher Law which gave the Federal Government power to legislate against the States in defiance of the Constitution would logically justify any executive outrage that might be desired for personal or party purposes on the life, liberty and property of individuals. Such was Mr. Seward's theory, and such was the practice of himself and his subordinates and some of his colleagues. I will not pain you by a recital of the wanton cruelties they inflicted upon unoffending citizens. I have neither space nor time nor skill to paint them. A life-size picture of them would cover more canvas than there is on the earth. You were abroad as Minister to England when most of them were done; but every wind bore you the reports, and you must have blushed for your country

when you saw her degraded in the eyes of the whole world. Since the fall of Robespierre nothing has occurred to cast so much disrepute on republican institutions.

"When Mr. Seward went into the State Department he took a Little Bell to his office in place of the statute-book, and this piece of sounding-brass came to be a symbol of the Higher Law. When he desired to kidnap a free citizen, to banish him; to despoil him of his property, or to kill him after the mockery of a military trial, he rang his Little Bell, and the deed was done.

"This man, to whom you would assign a place in history above all other American statesmen, took a childish delight in the perverted use of his power, and displayed it as ostentatiously as one of those half-witted boys who were sometimes raised to the purple in the evil days of the Roman Empire. He boasted of it on many occasions, and crowed over the British Minister, telling him that his Queen could not do so much. Lord Lyons was dumb. Victoria had no Little Bell of that kind; she swore at her coronation to govern according to the laws of the realm, and she must keep her oath. For more than two centuries no English monarch had tried the experiment of Higher Law on his people. Under Charles I, Strafford declared that 'the King's little finger was thicker than the loins of the law;' but he was tried for this and put to death as a traitor. For, acting upon Strafford's suggestion, the people rose upon the King himself, dragged him to the block, and chopped his head off; and the God of justice looked down from his great white throne in the heavens and smiled upon the deed.

"You may answer (as the disciples of your school generally do) that the men and women who have suffered under this tyrannous rule were mere Democrats, Copperheads, Union-savers, Doughfaces, Southern sympathizers, Bourbons who forget nothing and learn nothing, entertaining opinions out of date and unfavorable to abolitionists, dangerous voters, improper persons, whom it was decidedly advisable to take off; and, as that could not be done according to law, it was right to do it against law. I will not affirm that the Democracy had any merits, but ask you merely to recollect that a legal right is always respectable, even though the person who claims it does not stand high in your esteem. Besides, it was not expected that the party in power would oppress themselves. The law is, therefore, made to no purpose at all if it does not shield the weakness of their opponents. You cannot understand the value of a free constitution unless you imagine yourself in the situation of a minority, under the Higher Law rule. Then you will see the other side of the question. To deprive Democrats of their hereditary rights and pen them up in dungeons by the thousand without jury trial or habeas corpus may be no more than a fair concession to the 'ripening influence of humanity,' and to rob them is according to the 'salutary instructions of economy;' therefore, these are pleasant employments for abolitionists. But there is a difference between doing and suffering. How would you like it yourself to be throttled by the minions of the Higher Law? If you had been kidnaped and imprisoned or beaten and robbed by the hirelings of executive malice, or insulted by a mock trial before a body of pilant tools 'organized to convict,' perhaps you might have learned to value the Constitution as highly as it is valued by the worst of the Copper-heads. You would understand then how the Bill of Rights has come to be regarded as the gospel of the weak. It is even possible that you could in that case appreciate the admiration which Pitt expressed for Magna Charta when he said that three words of that bad Latin were worth more than all the classics. As it is, you have no special cause to dislike arbitrary power, and you can afford to admire the man who threw down the defense of personal liberty. But you must not expect to be joined in this by that portion of the people who need the protection of a free government.



"Mr. Welles presents the subject of your eulogy in a very unpleasant light. Instead of the sagacity, candor and patriotism for which you credit him, he was cunning and treacherous, 'to low ends industrious,' and crooked in all his ways. I am no voucher for this; but, besides Mr. Welles' own unquestioned veracity, and the circumstantial corroboration of his statements, there is a reason *a priori* for believing all he says, and more, too; the man who was notoriously false to the Constitution he swore to support could not be true to anything.

"By Mr. Welles' paper it is distinctly made known that Mr. Seward, as soon as he came into office, concocted a scheme for the surrender of Fort Sumter into the hands of the secessionists; that he drew General Scott into it, and tried to get the President's assent also; that the President having declined to surrender, and determined to re-enforce the place, a confidential friend and protege of Mr. Seward notified his confederates in the South of the movement about to be made; that the whole plan and arrangement of the Administration for the relief of the fort was brought to nothing by a series of secret, deceptive and underhand maneuvers which Mr. Seward carried on without the knowledge of the War or Navy Department; and that, while he was thus betraying his own associates, he wrote to secessionists that his faith pledged to them would be fully kept. These accusations seem to be proved by overwhelming evidence. I do not suppose that this will shake your faith in Mr. Seward's integrity and wisdom, or detract one atom from your admiration for the grand simplicity of his character. But suppose such a revelation to be made concerning a member of the Buchanan Administration, what would you say? Would you present him to the country, as its best example of a statement, or would you hang him up for the execration of the world? Would you sing paeans to his virtue, or 'cleave the general ear with horrid speech' about his wickedness?

"You were a member of Congress when the election of Lincoln took place, and your conduct between the election and the inauguration was supposed to justify the respect which was felt for you by all the true friends of the country. I thought your speeches were the best rebuke that could be given to the intemperate malice of your party, which adopted no policy but that of slandering the existing Administration. I am sorry if I mistook you, and, if I was right, I will not cite you against yourself, for the *argumentum ad hominem* proves nothing. But Mr. Seward's behavior during that critical period was not worthy of his place.

"Your account of his situation at that time differs from his own. You say, in substance, that though he ought to have been **early secured in a post**, and other posts ought to have been filled under his advice, yet nothing was done for him until quite late in the session, when his friends were disposed to advise him to reject the tardy offer. But, on the contrary, his own written declaration is that it was **early understood** that he was to be appointed Secretary of State, and that he was regarded as representing not only the incoming administration, but the party by which it was elected. It is certain that his *ego et rex meus* style of speaking about himself and Mr. Lincoln created a general belief at Washington that he would be the Wolsey of the new Administration, with

" 'Law in his voice and honor in his hand;'

while others would be subordinate, and the President himself little more than a figure-head. In fact, he carried out this notion after he went into office, much to the disgust of his colleagues, as you may learn from Mr. Welles and Mr. Blair.

"Holding a position like this, a word fitly spoken by him would have saved the country from a whole *Iliad* of woes. But he was narrow-minded, short-sighted, and destitute of the magnanimity needed in such a crisis. Instead of rising to the height of the occa-

sion, he showed himself a mere politician. To tell what little things he did during that memorable winter would require a good-sized volume; but there lives not even in your partial remembrance one great act to mark him as a patriot or statesman.

"Since you and Mr. Welles and Mr. Blair have put on record your personal reminiscences of him, I will add my contribution, believing that the fact I am about to mention throws a broader light on his public character than any which you have given.

"When the troubles were at their worst, certain Southern gentlemen, through Judge Campbell, of the Supreme Court, requested me to meet Mr. Seward and see if he would not give them some ground on which they could stand with safety inside of the Union. I consented, and we met at the State Department. The conference was long and earnest. I cannot, within these limits, set forth even the substance of it. He seemed conscious of his power, and willing to use it in the interests of peace and union, as far as he could without the risk of offending his own party. What could he do? Many propositions were discussed, and rejected as being either impracticable or likely to prove useless, before I told him what I felt perfectly sure would stop all controversy at once and forever. I proposed that he should simply pledge himself and the incoming Administration to govern according to the Constitution, and upon every disputed point of constitutional law to accept that exposition of it which had been or might be given by the judicial authorities. He started at this, became excited, and violently declared he would do no such thing. 'That,' said he, 'is treason; that would make me agree to the Dred Scott case.' In vain, I told him that he was not required to admit the correctness of any particular case, but merely to submit to it as the decision of the highest tribunal, from which there could be no appeal, except to the sword.

"You will see that if such a pledge as this had been given and kept, the war could not have taken place; it would have left nothing to fight about; and the decent men of the Anti-Slavery Party would have lost nothing by it which they pretended to want, for even the Dred Scott case had inured to their practical benefit. But Mr. Seward must have given up the Higher Law and denied himself the pleasure of kidnapping Democrats.

"I had never before heard that treason was obedience to the Constitution as construed by the courts; but this prepared me to learn, as I did some time afterward, that correlative virtue of loyalty consisted in trampling the laws under foot. What should the world think of the statesmanship which introduced these notions?

"I do not know, but I believe, that Mr. Seward, in consequence of the conversation above mentioned, got Mr. Lincoln to commit himself in the inaugural by the absurd and mischievous declaration that he would not take his law from the Supreme Court, but would take it from the Chicago Convention.

"Your address has undoubtedly done much to diminish what little confidence was left in the Government as a protection to our personal rights. We cannot help but feel that the security of life, liberty and property must be fearfully slender in a country where a citizen of your standing can openly say that the owner and tinkler of the Little Bell was a statesman whose example ought to be universally copied.

"You are a leader of the party calling itself 'Liberal Republican,' whose platform is a protest against iniquity in high places, and whose movements are a struggle for the restoration of honest government. Your compatriots know, if you do not, that the evils they deplore were introduced by the man you advise them to imitate. The party you oppose for its hideous corruption has but fashioned its moral and political principles upon the model which you now declare to be full of beauty and goodness. Your personal constituency is nothing; but to go back in this way, not only on yourself, but on your friends and your country, is too bad.

"J. S. BLACK."

(Extracts from Essays and Speeches of J. S. Black, pp. 134-157, by C. F. Black.)

In concluding this report, I refer the historian who may read this paper to my Memphis, Tenn., and Dallas, Texas, Confederate Reunion reports.

In my Memphis report I show how, as early as the 28th of May, 1861, the authority of the United States Supreme Court was successfully resisted, as the following return of the Marshal to the writ of attachment will show:

"I hereby certify to the Honorable Roger B. Taney, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, that, by virtue of the within writ of attachment to me directed on the 27th day of May, 1861, I proceeded on this 28th day of May, 1861, to Fort McHenry for the purpose of serving the said writ. I sent in my name at the outer gate; the messenger returned with the reply 'that there was no answer to my card,' and, therefore, could not serve the writ, as I was commanded. I was not permitted to enter the gate. So answers

"WASHINGTON BONIFANT.

"United States Marshal for the District of Maryland."

When the Chief Justice found the force resisting his authority too powerful to overcome, he "ordered all the proceedings in this case, with my (his) opinion, to be filed and recorded in the Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Maryland," and directed "the clerk to transmit a copy, under seal, to the President of the United States."

The clerk did "accordingly transmit the proceedings and the opinion in the case to the President, as ordered by Chief Justice Taney. But the President paid no respect to the opinion of that great Magistrate, nor to his (the President's) constitutional obligation to 'take care that the laws be faithfully executed.'"

There is not in the history of nations a more flagrant usurpation than this act, by which the President suspended all the guarantees of personal liberty, and put the military power above the civil. From that moment the Government of the United States was converted into an instrument by which the whole power of one section of the country was wielded by a sectional party against another section.

Then came, after the closing of the war, the unconstitutional Reconstruction Laws—when Despotism and Anarchy shook hands and stood shoulder to shoulder for seven long, dreadful years. Still the South stood unflinchingly solid and unconquerable in her effort to have for the Nation and our prosperity whatever of liberty and Constitutional Government yet remained for us all—North, South, East and West.

Respectfully and fraternally submitted,

C. H. TEBALD, M. D.,

Brigadier General and Surgeon General, U. C. V.,

Staff of General S. D. Lee.

# MINUTES

....OF THE....

Fifteenth Annual Meeting

AND REUNION

....OF THE....

United Confederate Veterans,

....HELD AT....

LOUISVILLE, KY.

...ON....

WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY AND FRIDAY JUNE 14, 15, 16, 1905

STEPHEN D. LEE, General Commanding.

WM. E. MICKLE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.

404117

# ORGANIZATION OF THE United Confederate Veterans

WITH NAMES OF THE  
DEPARTMENT, DIVISION AND BRIGADE COMMANDERS.  
THEIR ADJUTANTS GENERAL, AND ADDRESSES.

---

General STEPHEN D. LEE, General Commanding, Columbus, Miss.  
Major General WM. E. MICKLE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff  
New Orleans, La.

## **ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA DEPARTMENT.**

Lieut. General C. IRVINE WALKER, Commander, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General JAS. G. HOLMES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
Macon, Ga.

### **South Carolina Division.**

Major General THOS. W. CARWILE, Commander, Edgefield, S. C.  
Col. J. M. JORDAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Greenville, S. C.  
Brig. General ZIMMERMAN DAVIS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Charleston, S. C.  
Brig. General B. H. TEAGUE, Commanding 2d Brigade, Aiken, S. C.

### **North Carolina Division.**

Major General JULIAN S. CARR, Commander, Durham, N. C.  
Col. H. A. LONDON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General P. C. CARLTON, Commanding 1st Brigade, Statesville, N. C.  
Brig. General W. L. LONDON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pittsboro, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. I. METTS, Commanding 3d Brigade, Wilmington, N. C.  
Brig. General JAS. M. RAY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Asheville, N. C.

### **Virginia Division.**

Major General THEODORE S. GARNETT, Commander, Norfolk, Va.  
Col. JOS. V. BIDGOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Richmond, Va.  
Brig. General STITH BOLLING, Commanding 1st Brigade, Petersburg, Va.  
Brig. General JAS. MACGILL, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pulaski, Va.  
Brig. General R. D. FUNKHOUSER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Maurertown, Va.

### **West Virginia Division.**

Major General ROBERT WHITE, Commander, Wheeling, W. Va.  
 Col. A. C. L. GATEWOOD, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Linwood, W. Va.  
 Brig. General DAVID E. JOHNSTON, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Bluefield, W. Va.  
 Brig. General S. S. GREEN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Charleston,  
 W. Va.

### **Maryland Division.**

Major General A. C. TRIPPE, Commander, Baltimore, Md.  
 Col. DAVID S. BRISCOE, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Baltimore, Md.  
 Brig. General OSWALD TIGHELMAN, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Easton, Md.  
 Brig. General FRANK A. BOND, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lumber-  
 town, N. C.

## **ARMY OF TENNESSEE DEPARTMENT**

Lieut. General CLEMENT A. EVANS, Commander, Atlanta, Ga.  
 Brig. General E. T. SYKES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff  
 Columbus, Miss.

### **Louisiana Division.**

Major General A. B. BOOTH, Commander New Orleans, La.  
 Col. T. W. CASTLEMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 New Orleans, La.

### **Tennessee Division.**

Major General GEO. W. GORDON, Commander, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Col. JOHN P. HICKMAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Nashville, Tenn.  
 Brig. General JOHN F. HORNE, Commanding 1st Brigade, Knox-  
 ville, Tenn.  
 Brig. General JOHN M. TAYLOR, Commanding 2d Brigade, Lexing-  
 ton, Tenn.  
 Brig. General CLAY STACKER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Clarks-  
 ville, Tenn.

### **Florida Division.**

Major General W. D. BALLENTINE, Commander, Orlando, Fla.  
 Col. FRED L. ROBERTSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Tallahassee, Fla.  
 Brig. General W. L. WITTICH, Commanding 1st Brigade, Pensacola,  
 Fla.  
 Brig. General FRANCIS P. FLEMING, Commanding 2d Brigade,  
 Jacksonville, Fla.  
 Brig. General W. H. JEWELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Orlando,  
 Fla.

### Alabama Division.

Major General GEO. P. HARRISON, Commander, Opelika, Ala.  
 Col. HARVEY E. JONES, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Montgomery, Ala.  
 Brig. General JNO. W. A. SANFORD, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Montgomery, Ala.  
 Brig. General P. D. BOWLES, Commanding 2d Brigade, Evergreen,  
 Ala.  
 Brig. General J. N. THOMPSON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Tuscumbia,  
 Ala.  
 Brig. General J. W. BUSH, Commanding 4th Brigade, Birmingham,  
 Ala.

### Mississippi Division.

Major General ROBT. LOWRY, Commander, Jackson, Miss.  
 Col. J. L. McCASKILL, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Brandon,  
 Miss.  
 Brig. General W. A. MONTGOMERY, Commanding 1st Brigade,  
 Edwards, Miss.  
 Brig. General J. P. CARTER, Commanding 2d Brigade, McComb City,  
 Miss.  
 Brig. General GEO. M. HELM, Commanding 3d Brigade, Greenville,  
 Miss.

### Georgia Division.

Major General P. A. S. McGLASHAN, Commander, Savannah, Ga.  
 Col. WM. M. CRUMLEY, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Atlanta, Ga.  
 Brig. General J. L. SWEAT, Commanding South Georgia Brigade,  
 Waycross, Ga.  
 Brig. General C. M. WILEY, Commanding East Georgia Brigade,  
 Macon, Ga.  
 Brig. General A. J. WEST, Commanding North Georgia Brigade,  
 Atlanta, Ga.  
 Brig. General JOHN A. COBB, Commanding West Georgia Brigade,  
 Americus, Ga.

### Kentucky Division.

Major General BENNETT H. YOUNG, Commander, Louisville, Ky.  
 Col. W. A. MILTON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Louisville,  
 Ky.  
 Brig. General JAMES R. ROGERS, Commanding 1st Brigade, Paris,  
 Ky.  
 Brig. General J. B. BRIGGS, Commanding 2d Brigade, Russellville, Ky.  
 Brig. General D. THORNTON, Commanding 3d Brigade, Louisville,  
 Ky.  
 Brig. General A. H. SINCLAIR, Commanding 4th Brigade, George-  
 town, Ky.

### TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT.

Lieut. General W. L. CABELL, Commander, Dallas, Texas.  
 Brig. General A. T. WATTS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff,  
 Beaumont, Tex.



### **Texas Division.**

Major General K. M. VAN ZANDT, Commander, Fort Worth, Tex.  
 Col. GEO. JACKSON, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Fort Worth, Tex.  
 Brig. General THOS. H. EDGAR, Commanding 1st Brigade, Galveston, Tex.  
 Brig. General T. L. LARGEN, Commanding 2d Brigade, San Antonio, Tex.  
 Brig. General J. D. SHAW, Commanding 3d Brigade, Waco, Tex.  
 Brig. General H. W. GRABER, Commanding 4th Brigade, Dallas, Tex.  
 Brig. General B. B. PADDOCK, Commanding 5th Brigade, Fort Worth, Tex.

### **Indian Territory Division**

Major General JOHN L. GALT, Commander, Ardmore, Indian Territory.  
 Col. JOHN W. JORDAN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Ardmore, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General J. P. WOOD, Commanding Chickasaw Brigade, Ada, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General D. M. HAILEY, Commanding Choctaw Brigade, South McAlistier, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General J. G. SCRIMSHIRE, Commanding Cherokee Brigade, Clarimore, Indian Territory.  
 Brig. General WM. E. GENTRY, Commanding Creek Brigade, Checotah, Indian Territory.

### **Missouri Division.**

Major General HARVEY W. SALMON, Commander, Clinton, Mo.  
 Col. WM. F. CARTER, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Brig. General FRANK GAIENNIE, Commanding Eastern Brigade, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Brig. General JOHN B. STONE, Commanding Western Brigade, Kansas City, Mo.

### **Arkansas Division.**

Brig. General DAN. W. JONES, Commander, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Col. ———, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Brig. General ———, Commanding 1st Brigade.  
 Brig. General JUNIUS JORDAN, Commanding 2d Brigade, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
 Brig. General J. W. RUSSELL, Commanding 3d Brigade, Russellville, Ark.  
 Brig. General D. B. CASTLEBERRY, Commanding 4th Brigade, Booneville, Ark.

### **Oklahoma Division.**

Major General S. J. WILKINS, Commander, Norman, Okla.  
 Col. WM. M. CROSS, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
 Brig. General J. P. ALLEN, Commanding 1st Brigade, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
 Brig. General A. P. WATSON, Commanding 2d Brigade, Shawnee, Okla.  
 Brig. General SAM. PORTER, Commanding 3d Brigade, Martha, Okla.

**North-West Division.**

Major General PAUL A. FUSZ, Commander, Philipsburg, Mont.  
 Col. WILLIAM RAY, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Philipsburg, Mont.  
 Brig. General GEO. F. INGRAM, Commanding Montana Brigade, Helena, Mont.

**Pacific Division.**

Major General STEPHEN S. BIRCHFIELD, Commander, Deming, New Mexico.  
 Col. LOUIS TIEMANN, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Brig. General JOHN H. LESTER, Commanding New Mexico Brigade, Deming, New Mexico.  
 Brig. General WM. C. HARRISON, M. D., Commanding California Brigade, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 OFFICIAL:

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adj't-Gen'l and Chief of Staff.*

# INTRODUCTION.

---

Possibly the best idea of the conditions existing in the City of Louisville can be obtained from the columns of the daily press; and the following selections are made:—

The *Courier-Journal* says:

“Veterans of the old Confederacy, grizzled with years and many bowed with suffering, but all full of enthusiasm, filled the streets of Louisville yesterday.

“The morning, afternoon and night trains brought the hosts from the everglades of Florida; from the pine woods of Georgia; from the sand hills of Alabama; the knobs of sunny Tennessee; from the tar forests of North Carolina; from the plains of South Carolina; from every point in the great South.

“It is estimated that about 15,000 veterans and their friends came on these trains during yesterday and last night, and that fully as many more will reach Louisville to-day.

“Some of them came garbed just as they were when the first call to arms was sounded. Hundreds of them laid away their old uniforms in anticipation of just such an event as this reunion.

“Age has been kind to these old fellows. Some are bent and their hair is silvered, but youth is still in their hearts. To have been at the railway stations yesterday and seen former comrades meet, one would not have thought that sixty and seventy years had passed over their heads. They greeted each other as cheerily as school boys.

“Many of the old veterans were in fine humor, despite their long ride, and when they reached the station platform they stretched their legs in a fashion that indicated they had lost none of their nimbleness. The old ‘Rebel yell’ resounded through the building and many a citizen was greeted with a ‘Hi there, Yank,’ as they marched up the street. But everybody was in good humor with himself and his fellow-man, and the jibes and ‘kid’s’ were taken good naturedly by everyone.

“The stirring scenes of forty years ago were vividly recalled at Confederate Reunion Headquarters, last night. For several hours Fourth avenue in front of the building from Chestnut street nearly to Broadway was one mass of humanity. Inside of the big hall it was almost impossible to move about. In fact, business in the way of giving out information and assigning the delegates to headquarters had to be brought to a standstill for awhile.

“One band after another would halt in front of the headquarters, peeling forth the strains of ‘My Old Kentucky Home,’ or the lively tones of ‘Dixie.’ This would be the signal for deafening applause from thousands of young and old. No sooner would one band turn

away to march down the street than another would start up. This was continued until everybody had in some way or other showed his or her loyalty to the Lost Cause. Old soldiers from Texas and young women who came with them in their joy and excitement presented a striking scene. Louisville people stood around in groups and gazed in wonder on the picture, frequently being unable to keep themselves from joining in the happy demonstration.

"At the Tenth street station trains were constantly entering Louisville, and as fast as one crowd could be dispersed, a second arrived, only to be greeted by blaring bands and thumping drums. Confronted by the beloved music of the South, the old veterans broke into cheers as they left their trains, and unconsciously caught step in time with the music. Worn banners, ragged battle flags and streaming badges were seen on every side as the waving mass of visitors slowly trudged through the station in a search for friends and stopping places."

The *Evening Post* says:—

"For the second time in five years the United Confederate Veterans have gathered for their annual reunion within the gates of Louisville.

"No more sincere tribute to the hospitality of the people of Kentucky's metropolis could have been paid than this, and certainly no warmer welcome was ever accorded the 'boys in gray' than that which awaits them to-day.

"Louisville has never worn a gayer dress on any occasion than that which she has donned in honor of the Confederates. Practically every building in the city, except those in the remote outskirts, is decorated, and even in the suburbs and the byways, the stars and bars have been flung to the breeze.

"The illuminations as a whole are equal to any ever seen in Louisville, though some spectacular features are lacking. More streets are festooned with strings of electric lights, and the city, taking it all in all, probably presents a more brilliant appearance than ever before. The principal thoroughfares were ablaze with light last night, and many prominent buildings were outlined in fiery tracery against the sky.

"The vanguard of the veterans, together with their wives, sons and daughters, the sponsors and their maids of honor, and thousands of visitors, began to pour into Louisville yesterday. The streets filled rapidly, and every boat and train from north, south, east and west, delivered its quota of guests to swell the throng.

"All of the principal hotels were comfortably filled last night, and some were turning people away. To-day, it is said, it will be a difficult matter to obtain accommodations at any of the hotels, but the committee having the accommodations of the guests in charge, has arranged that all will be cared for in convenient style.

"On every hand to-day the grizzled veterans of the 'Lost Cause'

are renewing old acquaintances and making new friends. The additional inspiration of clear skies and a moderate temperature has exerted a stimulating effect on veteran, visitor and host, and everybody from Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Commander of the United Confederate Veterans, to the 'boys' who fought in the trenches, express the opinion that this will be the grandest reunion in the history of the organization.

"The absence of the customary rain, to which the veterans have come to look forward to as a part of the reunion program allows everyone an opportunity to be on the streets, and the main thoroughfares were thronged with strangers this morning before the population of Louisville proper was hardly astir. All of the State headquarters, the most of which are located in the courthouse and the city hall, were early crowded with visitors and veterans, and some of the demonstrations when old comrades would meet after a long lapse of years, were touching."

The *Herald* says:—

"Louisville has received within her gates many very welcome guests; but the Confederate veteran has taken our city's heart as never did a visitor before. He had just to say he was going to come to conquer. He came, and he found a city with keys in its hands for him to have and to hold as long as he would. He is proving every hour of his stay worthy all the attention and hospitality that can be showered on him. He is the brave, manful, self-reliant, self-respecting man he has ever been figured and found. He is a soldier—an American soldier—every inch. He has the heart, the courage, the gentleness and courtesy of Southern breeding. He is sociable, of course. He loves his old comrades who wore the gray and followed the 'Stars and Bars' in the fiercest conflict. He loves the brave men who fought against him. He has accepted the issues that the war determined in the way the war decided. He would not have, could he have it again, the slave-holding of ante-bellum times. He believes still in States' rights, not in conflict with national union and indivisibility. He believes in popular sovereignty and in clean government. He is a citizen of the right kind—tried, true, trustworthy and trusted. The Confederate soldier is, in every community, a man of influence. He commands respect. Every one knows that he came home after the war penniless, hungry, and in many cases almost naked. But he set to work to upbuild a new home and carve out a new career. See what he has done. He is a leader everywhere. He is a legislator of eminence, a statesman of national renown, a lawyer, preacher, medical man, banker, manufacturer or plain voter, successful in every respect. If he holds no office in his community it is because he does not want office. He is everywhere an agency of good.

"God bless the old Confederate! May he long abide with us. He is typical of the best that America ever produced in citizenship or manhood."

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
**Fifteenth Annual Meeting and Reunion**  
OF THE  
**United Confederate Veterans,**  
HELD AT  
**LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY,**  
**Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, June 14th, 15th and 16th, 1905.**

---

**FIRST DAY'S PROCEEDINGS, Wednesday, June 14, 1905.**

---

The meeting was scheduled to open at noon, and it was only twenty minutes after that hour when Gen. Bennett H. Young, of Louisville, Commanding the Kentucky Division, cried out, "Hail to the Commander!" and as Gen. Stephen D. Lee walked on the platform and took the presiding officer's seat, the old Rebel yell rang through the building. Gen. Lee acknowledged the action and nodded to Gen. Young, who was enthusiastically waving his hat and leading the cheering. The convention quickly settled after the entrance of the Commanding General and his Staff. Gen. Young, as Commander for the State of Kentucky, then called the convention to order, with these words:—

"The Fifteenth Annual Convention of the United Confederate Veterans will come to order. We will be led in prayer by Rev. J. William Jones, D. D. Chaplain General."

Dr. Jones' invocation was a masterly prayer for the good of the country. He asked that God would guide the President of the United States, and make him the President of the whole people, with love and fairness for all.

Just as he concluded, Gen. W. L. Cabell, of Texas, was recognized, and amid cheers, was helped to the speaker's stand by Gen. Young. He was given a seat on the left of Gen. Lee.

### JUDGE RICHARDS CONTENTS WITH DRUM CORPS.

Whistles and a drum corps made it difficult for Judge A. E. Richards, the next speaker, to be heard. He introduced Gov. J. C. W. Beckham, and just as he began, a fife and drum corps, entering the building, contended with Judge Richards for a hearing, and the speaker was running a poor second until the enterprising musicians were quieted. Just at this time the 2:30 o'clock whistles in the neighboring factories began to sound. In spite of the difficulties, Judge Richards, who, being one of Morgan's men, is accustomed to overcoming difficulties, triumphed over the contending noises, and said:

"The sight of this magnificent assemblage thrills with pride the heart of every Kentuckian. That you may know how highly we appreciate having as our guests to-day so many of the brave men and beautiful women of the South, the Governor of Kentucky has come to speak to you our first words of welcome.

"We feel highly honored to have him do this for us, not only because, under his wise statesmanship our Commonwealth has prospered, but also because with the favor and guidance of his administration, the State of Kentucky gave to us a beautiful and comfortable Confederate home for our aged and infirm soldiers. He has thus endeared himself to the hearts of all Confederate veterans. It is, therefore, with the greatest pleasure that we present to you the Hon. J. C. W. Beckham, Governor of Kentucky."

### WELCOME FROM GOV. BECKHAM.

Gov. Beckham was received with applause, and when he first spoke there was much confusion in the hall, but this soon quieted, and the Governor was given the most careful attention. He spoke as follows:

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

"It is my pleasure to speak upon this occasion for the Commonwealth of Kentucky, and to bid you, the sons of our Southern sister States, a hearty and cordial welcome to the metropolis of our State. Kentucky has had the reputation in some places of doing things by extremes. Over forty years ago when you came here during the civil conflict, there were many Kentuckians who were ready to meet you with shot and shell; but upon this occasion, with the glorious results which have occurred in the last few years, if there are any shots to be fired at you anywhere in Kentucky, I guarantee to you that they will be only half shots. (Laughter). It is fitting that at this time you should meet here in this city in the very borderland of that great conflict—a State whose people suffered as much possibly and were torn asunder by the issues that grew up in that contest as any other in the Union. Kentucky furnished her best blood to both sides in that war; and, my

friends, it is, indeed, gratifying to every patriot in this country, whether he live in the South, in the North, in the East or in the West, that to-day your gatherings are absolutely for the purpose of social enjoyment and indulging in the reminiscences of the past.

"The Confederacy was lost; the issues which brought about that contest have been settled for all time to come. Many of the bravest and best men that this country ever produced were lost. Great and immense wealth was destroyed, but out of it all there is left to us the imperishable heritage, the fast established by the war, that the American soldier, whether of the South or of the North, is the greatest soldier upon earth. (Applause). And yet what you so gallantly and valorously did at that time was not the greatest accomplishment of the Confederate forces. 'Peace has her victories no less than war,' and I would especially commend and praise those who fought in the Lost Cause, not so much for their valor during the war, but for their splendid patriotism, their enterprise and their greatness with which they built up the poverty-stricken and overwhelmed South. (Applause). Out of the issues of that unfortunate struggle, during the dark period of reconstruction days and of radical oppression, it is the Confederate soldier, who, having laid aside his gun and his sword, his home desolated, his land in ruins, has at last by his enterprise and by his energy and his patriotism built this beautiful Southland of ours up to this good day, until it is now the equal of any other country on earth. (Applause). And, my friends, it is gratifying to us all that from the Lakes to the Gulf, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, there is but one flag now that floats over us. (Applause). In tender memory we have laid aside the Stars and Bars, but that flag which floats over us to-day, the Stars and Stripes, is our flag now, as it always has been. (Applause). It was not that flag that the Confederate soldiers were fighting during the period from 1861 to 1865; it was just some of those fellows who had temporary possession of it that they fought. (Applause).

"We are, indeed, glad to have you here in Kentucky with us. We do not like to boast, but we do feel that if there is any virtue on earth that we are entitled to claim it is that of hospitality; and I can say to you that I voice the sentiment of all Kentuckians, no matter what their differences may have been in the past, when I say that there is no gathering which can come to us to which our doors are thrown more widely open and which will receive a more cordial reception." (Great applause).

"I am now waiting for an old one-legged Confederate veteran who is a United States Senator from Arkansas to come to the platform," said Gen. Young. "I want Senator Berry to come up here where he belongs."

"Berry," "Berry," arose from all parts of the house, and a man in gray, with only one leg and a crutch, rose from his seat



in the Arkansas section of seats and was escorted to the platform. It was United States Senator J. H. Berry.

"In that last convention the song of one woman won for Louisville the reunion this year," said Gen. Young, "and we had expected to have her with us this afternoon, but she is ill. Miss Mary K. Ewell is this young woman. We have another song-bird. In the absence of the one we had another, who is not only a song-bird but is also a beautiful woman. She will now sing 'My Old Kentucky Home' for us."

"Give us her name!" "Tell us who she is!" yelled the crowd while Gen. Young stood waiting for his "song-bird" to appear. She did not come, and the crowd began to yell to hear the song.

"My song-bird seems to have flown," said Gen. Young. "I cannot find her. Her name is Miss Anita Muldoon."

"Produce her!" yelled an excited veteran.

"I have not got her. I cannot produce her," replied Gen. Young. "In the absence of the song we will hear from the Mayor of the City of Louisville," Mr. Charles F. Grainger.

#### **MAYOR CAUSES LAUGH.**

Ladies and Gentlemen:

"In the absence of a song-bird of Kentucky, you will probably hear the greatest orator of Kentucky. (Laughter). I say 'orator' because I can make more short speeches than any orator that ever mounted a platform. As Miss Muldoon cannot entertain you with singing 'Our Old Kentucky Home,' I will now welcome you in a few brief words to our dear old city of Louisville. I will say that Louisville never was prouder than at this moment when she is welcoming you ladies and gentlemen within her borders. Orders have been given for some 16,000 keys to be distributed at all points in the city, and any telephone will reach a key; and should any gentleman find it necessary to have a key to the city in order to make him feel at home in our midst, I desire him to telephone for one, and it will be forth-coming on the spot. I desire to say that I hope your stay amongst us will be pleasant from the first moment of your coming until you leave, and that the programme which has been arranged for your reception and entertainment will be carried out to your satisfaction, and make your visit one to be remembered with pleasure for all years to come." (Applause).

"It is proper that you should hear from the commercial interests of Louisville," said Gen. Young in introducing Col. E. H. Bowen. "I present the president of the Board of Trade, Col. E. H. Bowen," who spoke as follows:

#### **MR. BOWEN SPEAKS FOR COMMERCIAL LOUISVILLE.**

"I esteem it an honor, as it is a most delightful pleasure to me, as president of the Louisville Board of Trade, and on behalf of Com-

mercial Louisville, to add to the words of welcome already spoken.

"Kentucky's reputation for hospitality is no fable. There is something inherent in the breasts of her sons that warms to the welcoming of guests as to no other sentiment. You can appreciate, then, what these words mean to us to-day as we open our hearts with the opening of our city's gates to you our own kith and kin, and bid you affectionate and most hearty welcome.

"Louisville is in every particular a Southern city. Her geographical location has made for her the title 'The Gateway of the South,' a title we cherish and claim with tenacious jealousy.

"There was a time when her position on the border line that divided the warring sections, like a sentinel on the outpost, meant much to her people of suffering and misunderstanding, but that was in the long ago. Since then, thanks to a broader humanity and a loftier patriotism of the American people, all border lines have been obliterated.

"Looking backward may we not claim that the seed sown by the great Grady of Georgia, by our own Watterson and others, messengers of Peace, of Justice and Tolerance and preaching for the newborn South, when distrust and prejudice seemed to be rampant, fell upon good soil and have borne increasing fruitage with the continuing years, when a citizen of our common country can to-day claim comradeship and confidence of his fellows, whether he hails from the sunny shores of the Gulf or the snowclad hills of New England, and whether he for a time wore either the Blue or the Gray.

"While I address you as a representative of Louisville's business interests, my words are only those of welcome and comradeship. This reunion is in no sense a business matter, as far as Louisville is concerned, but rather an occasion of self-congratulation for the honor you have shown in coming to us, and if your visit brings to you half the pleasure it gives us in having you, we shall be more than repaid for our efforts to entertain you."

#### GEN. YOUNG SPEAKS.

"Comrades: We will not fool with latch strings in offering you a welcome, but we will just kick down the doors and open all the windows and let you come in with us," said Gen. Young in beginning his address of welcome on behalf of the Kentucky Division United Confederate Veterans. He woke up the convention, and was wildly cheered.

"But no volunteer army will ever march under any flag that equaled the volunteer army that marched under the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy."

"That's the talk," yelled a veteran from Missouri; and the whole convention stood on its feet again and cheered for a full minute.

"We Confederates of Kentucky, with an unbounded and immeasurable love for you, the men with whom we fought and marched, expected to be able to give you a welcome of our own kind; but the people of Kentucky have taken this job out of our hands, and 2,500,000 people sing a glad welcome to you on the occasion of your coming to Louisville. It is not Confederate, it is not black, it is not white, it is everybody that is glad to see you here. (Applause). When our little yellow brethren—for every brave man is a brother to any other brave man—came out from the horrors and the sacrifices of Port Arthur, and rushed into battle line at Mukden, they shouted: 'Clear the way, we be from Port Arthur.' And so we Confederate Veterans to-day shout to the people of Kentucky: 'Clear the way, clear the way, our men are from Wilson's Creek and Elkhorn and Resaca Pass and Murfreesboro and Chickamauga and Hartsville and Shiloh and Jonesboro and Atlanta! Clear the way!' And so, going a little further, we sing: 'Clear the way, clear the way, we are the men that came from Manassas, Malvern Hill and Cold Harbor and Gettysburg!' (Applause). And, comrades, is it any wonder, with such glorious traditions, with such magnificent memories behind you and us, we sing out to the people of Kentucky: 'Clear the way, clear the way, we are heroes that are coming!' (Applause).

"Why should I say welcome? These thousands of flags, this bunting, these bands, these songs, these glad welcomes—why, the little sparrows in the streets, with their twittering, are crying: 'Welcome, welcome,' to the heroes who wore the Gray. (Applause). There is nothing too good for you. You are good enough, sometimes, I think, for heaven. (Laughter). At least, I hope you will all try to be good enough for heaven, but I told you at Nashville that we did not want you to fool with any latch-string; kick down the door, push in the window! Everything we have is yours, for the time being. (Laughter and applause). If there is anything you want and you do not see it, call for it. The law is suspended. As I told you before, I never walk that way; I walk beside the still waters; but I am afraid some of you will walk beside the distilled waters before you go home. (Laughter and applause). But all that Kentucky has is now yours. There are no words that can measure our joy in seeing you; it may be that we will not look on your faces again in reunion. We desire the people to see what sort of men were the heroes who wore the gray. Armies may rise, nations may fall, hosts may be marshaled, but no volunteer army will ever march under any flag to equal the volunteer army that marched under the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy. (Applause). Now, on behalf of the United Confederate Veteran Association, as their humble mouth-piece, again I say, Welcome, ten thousand times welcome, to our grand old heroes. We love you; Kentucky loves you, and Kentucky is delighted

to honor you, I think I may say without creating any ill-feeling, as she never honored any men before." (Great applause).

### HEAR FROM REAL GENERAL.

"You have heard of Generals and other high officers. I will now let you hear a real General who was a General during the war," said Gen. Young; and presented Gen. Simon Bolivar Buckner, who spoke as follows, being the first to pay tribute to the women present:

Gen. Lee and Soldiers of the Confederate States Army:

"A pleasing duty devolves upon me to-day to bid you, in the name of the surviving Confederate soldiers of our State, a cordial welcome to our old Kentucky homes.

"We were never a numerous band, we Kentucky Confederates, but we were men of sincere convictions and strong in our purpose to maintain our rights. During four long years of conflict we shared your hardships and your dangers. Our ends were the same, to preserve unimpaired the rights of self-government, which were won by our revolutionary fathers. But the motives which prompted our action were different from those which controlled your resolutions.

"You maintained that the Constitution of Government under which we lived was a solemn compact between independent sovereignties, and that when the Government, thus constituted, usurped powers not delegated, or purposely employed the Powers granted to the injury of individual members, it was the right of the parties aggrieved, in the face of a broken compact, to peacefully withdraw from the Union and resuming their original sovereignty, to form such new alliance as would best promote their happiness and welfare.

"We did not question the correctness of your construction of this compact, but we, in Kentucky, believed, from the beginning, that the peaceful remedy you proposed was impracticable; for we had learned from history that no Government ever parted with power however acquired, without a struggle to maintain it; and that no people ever wrung from despotism a recognition of their rights except by the edge of the sword, or at the point of the bayonet. Entertaining these views, it only remained for us in Kentucky to consider whether the wrongs inflicted upon us justified our resistance to the arbitrary acts, both of our States and General Government. In searching the pages of history we believe that we found ample justification for our resolve in the precedents furnished by our ancestors.

"You sought your remedy through the action of your legislative bodies, but we, in Kentucky, were compelled to decide, each man for himself, whether the wrongs inflicted upon us were of such gravity as to justify us in resisting the power of both our State and General Governments.

"We loved the Union; we revered the Constitution of our fathers, and we were loath to sever the fraternal bonds which bound us together as a people. It was not until we heard the arrogant boast of the Secretary of State that he could ring his little bell and without warrant of law arrest any citizen he might select in the remotest corner of the Union; it was not until we saw that threat daily exercised in the incarceration of our citizens; it was not until the rights of free speech and the liberty of the press were virtually suppressed. \* \* \*

"My comrades, history will tell of your fidelity to your cause and of your fortitude and gallant deeds in maintaining it. But it will also record another fact not less honorable to your glorious career. From the day our armies capitulated and we renewed allegiance to the United States Government, there has not been in our Southland the slightest insurrection against their authority; there has been no combination of individuals to promote discontent; there has not been excited even a tumult to obstruct the Government in the legitimate exercise of its authority. If any such opposition has arisen; if armed mobs have sought to oppose the Government in the legitimate exercise of its authority, it has been in the cities of the North, and not in those of the South. But since the close of our civil conflict all your efforts had been directed toward conciliation; toward healing the wounds inflicted by the war and softening the asperities engendered by the strife of sections.

"But let us not forget that a potential factor in the restoration of harmony has been that band of gallant men who met us in battle array. The conflict ended, all animosities ceased between soldiers who had combated on either side in support of the cause they espoused. And when our country called upon her sons to meet a foreign foe, 'those opposed arms that lately joined in the internecine shock and furious close of civil butchery, marched all one way,' and the men of the blue and the men of the gray stood side by side, in friendly rivalry, to show which could best maintain the honor and glory of our country. And to-day, my comrades, with every civil right restored in the fullest plenitude, with prosperity smiling upon the land; with a common country happily reunited in fraternal bonds stronger than ever before, it is the good fortune of our Kentucky Confederates to welcome you to our homes."

In concluding, Gen. Buckner paid high tribute to the loyal, sacrificing women of the South.

"Let me shake hands just once with Gen. Buckner," said a grizzled veteran, as he pushed his way to the stage, and tried to crowd up to where the venerable leader was sitting. "He led me in my first fight."

He was told he would have to wait, and reluctantly dropped back, saying:

Please let me see him. He was my old General."

The old fellow was denied, because it might have started a rush for the stage.

With a flash of light and a dense cloud of smoke a flashlight bomb was exploded in the rear of the building when a photographer was taking a picture. The bomb sounded like a cannon, but the old veterans did not flinch and stood their ground. It was a reminder of the days of battle and added a touch to the scene.

When Gen. Buckner sat down there were calls for Senator Berry and others. There was a disposition to start a general speaking contest, and it had to be stopped at once. Gen. Young promptly sat down upon this proposition.

"I want to ask you now not to call on any others than those who are on the programme," he said: "We have arranged the speeches, and we want the programme carried out."

"That's right. Stick to it," several veterans called out, expressing approval of the new ruling.

#### **JUDGE GREGORY TALKS.**

"We will see that history shall do you justice," said Judge James P. Gregory, in his splendid address on behalf of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. He spoke for only a few minutes, but covered the ground thoroughly:

"The sons of your comrades whose happy lot has been cast in this city join in welcoming you to Louisville." He spoke of the great honor Louisville felt at being selected twice as the city in which the Confederates should gather for their reunion, and deemed Louisville especially honored.

"We welcome you to-day not only as loyal sons of loyal fathers, not only as the grateful heirs of your illustrious achievement, but also as earnest citizens impressed with reverential awe for the consummate grandeur of your citizenship, the resplendent power of your patriotism. You can all rise in any gathering, and with bold face say, 'I am not ashamed to have followed that flag; I do not regret to have stood for that cause; I am proud to have served with the men who made them both holy and glorious.'

"Bear away with you, wherever you may go, our best wishes. Our hearts yearn for your welfare and happiness, whilst from our breasts ascends the fervent prayer that God will bless the old gray soldier and keep him free from care.

"Most gladly we welcome you to-day, with the sincere hope that it will fall to our lot to welcome you again, again and yet again till the 'thin gray line shall have vanished,' the smoldering embers of the last camp fire shall have died, till bivouac and reunion shall come no

more and the tatttoo shall sound good night for aye; when a new reveille shall break from the other shore, may you then safely 'pass over the river' to rest at last; rest with Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee 'under the shade of the trees.' "

**"WHEELER! WHEELER:"**

"Joe Wheeler! Wheeler! Wheeler! Hurrah for Wheeler! We want to hear from old Joe!"

Yells and shouts went up when on the platform was seen the small but erect figure of the man who fought so valiantly for the South and later for his country. Gen. Joseph Wheeler, looking as young as he did five years ago, and every bit as active, had entered the hall from the rear while Judge Gregory was speaking. He came with his daughters, and they took seats without being seen by the crowd. As soon as Judge Gregory had finished, Gen. Young caught sight of Gen. Wheeler, and called him to the speaker's stand. As he stood up the veterans, some of whom had fought with him, crowded around, shaking hands with him and almost hugging him.

"There's the boy who was the fighter. We love you, Joe," called out an Alabama veteran, and the whole convention greeted Gen. Wheeler by standing and cheering. Gen Wheeler spoke for only a few minutes but he said it all came from his heart. He spoke as follows:

**GEN. WHEELER.**

Mr. Chairman and My Beloved Old Comrades:

"I know you will believe me when I say that words cannot express my thanks to you for your kindly greeting, and when I tell you that there is nothing that we look forward to with more pleasure than our annual gathering, where we have the pleasure of greeting our comrades and being greeted by them, and seeing their joyous greetings to each other. But all this is not altogether free from sadness. Every year the shadows are growing longer; the sun is becoming nearer and nearer to the horizon, and our gallant old comrades are becoming fewer and fewer every year, and at every gathering we learn the sad tidings that some dear and loved one has passed to the great beyond. But we get together and we recall the memories of those comrades who fell in the battles when your courage did so much for the honor and glory of our country. This is at all times mixed with sorrow and sadness, and this is especially the case when the victims of those sanguinary fields were the youth and promise of our land, for it is always the youth that are the first to answer their country's call to arms. But the bravery of those gallant men whose lives were lost on those fields is the most valued and cherished memory in the history of our country. The history of every man who gave up his life in battle is connected with

some distinctive merit and every battle death is shrouded in a halo of grandeur, and to each we must accord a meed of praise and reverence. It is very seldom that those to fall in battle are men approaching declining years. They are the youthful, buoyant men of our land, men looking to triumphs of peace and on the threshold of careers of success, and many of greatness. My comrades, it is a sacred and a holy duty to keep and cherish the memory of those men warmest in our hearts. (Applause).

"And now, my friends and fellow-soldiers, the few words I have said came spontaneously from my heart, and in closing let me ask for you all the best blessing of God—a long life, prosperity and happiness." (Applause).

A change was made in the programme here to allow an address on behalf of the Sons of Confederate Veterans by W. P. Lane, of Texas, who spoke with life and vigor. He is a young man with a reputation as an orator. He said something in his speech about one changing his name when he went to Texas to live.

"What was your name before you went to Texas?" asked one delegate.

"What had you done before you left that other place?" asked another.

"I will not tell you. I lived in Kentucky before I went to Texas," said Mr. Lane.

Wild enthusiasm greeted Mr. Lane when he said, "We want no new South. We cannot improve upon the old." The "boys" cheered lustily, waking up the convention as it had not been stirred before. He wanted to stop several times, but each time there were yells of "Go on." "Don't stop." "We want you to talk to us." He continued for a short time, telling several anecdotes which caught the crowd.

"It is said that the time and the hour will bring forth the man. I want to say that at New Orleans the time and need produced the man, and that man was Gen. Bennett H. Young, the distinguished man who has so greatly served his State and his country."

He told of how Gen. Young had conducted Kentucky's arrangements at the New Orleans reunion.

#### CRIES FOR GEN. LEE.

Cries of "Lee," "Lee" interrupted Mr. Lane near the close of his speech, and he was forced to stop. The crowd was beginning to get hungry, and was also tired of listening to speeches. The building was hot and the veterans were dry, so they would not let Mr. Lane finish.

Gen. Young then introduced Harry B. Hawes, of St.



Louis, a former Kentuckian, who spoke on behalf of the Sons of Veterans.

Mr. Hawes is a finished orator with a handsome face, and he held the attention of the crowd with his full, deep voice. Many persons were leaving while he was speaking and this caused some confusion.

He was frequently applauded as he touched upon the questions which brought about the war and the events which followed.

Mr. Hawes delivered a concise and complete defense of the South and the position which it has taken on all public questions. He especially touched on the history of the South, and said no complete and accurate history of the war has yet been written, but when it is written, the South has nothing to fear and nothing to hide.

"In the evening, after the day's labor, when the Southerners take their ease, their wives will still sing for them the songs of the South; they will tell their boys of Jackson and of Lee, of Bull Run and of Appomattox, and as the night comes on and the little ones go to bed, they will be lulled to sleep by the songs of the old black mammies.

"The old black mammies are most all gone now. We love to think of their loyalty to their masters, of their kindly faces and gentle ways. There have been erected statues of the slave emancipated. I would somewhere in the Southland build a statue to the old black mammy, whose love for her master and his people made her faithful during the war and has kept her faithful ever since.

"The melodies she sang for the pleasure of the children, for the tired and the sick, are now filling the capitals of Europe with their sweetness. There should be one statue for the old black mammy, as a rebuke to some who would not understand, and as a monument of the affection which we bear her.

"As time goes on and wealth comes, we will cover the Southland as well as the West with the statues of our Generals, monuments to the love and fortitude of our women, and nothing will be left undone that you would have us do, to commemorate a valiantly fought war. And as you would have us bury, so we will bury thoughts of animosities, hide away the unpleasant and disagreeable, and teach our children only those bright things that treat of courage, of self-sacrifice and fortitude in defense of principle and right."

#### **CAPT. LEATHERS SPEAKS FOR REUNION.**

"In Kentucky we always save the best for the last," said Gen. Young at the conclusion of Mr. Hawes' address. "We are now to hear from a Kentuckian whose modesty has kept him in the background thus far, but who has done perhaps more than any other man in Louisville to make this reunion a success. I now present Capt. John H. Leathers, who, on behalf of the Reunion Committee will turn over this hall to Gen. Lee."

Capt. Leathers spoke as follows:

"After the eloquent addresses of welcome extended by the distinguished speakers who have preceded me, it only remains for me to turn over to you in the name of the Reunion Committee this hall for the use of the Confederate Veterans' Association for their fifteenth meeting. I esteem it a distinguished privilege to perform that pleasing duty."

#### GAVEL FOR GEN. LEE.

Made from one of the logs which formed a part of Fort Sumter, a handsome gavel was presented to Gen. Lee by Mrs. W. J. Behan, of New Orleans. She met him as he arose to make his response and in the following language made the presentation:

"Dearly beloved Commander: It is my great pleasure to convey to you the best wishes of the members of the Ladies' Memorial Association, of Charleston, S. C., who have intrusted me with this gavel which they wish to present to you in the name of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, of which I have the honor of being President. Our Association is strong in purpose, and devoted to the memory of the Confederate soldier and the cause for which he fought with unsurpassed courage, and we honor the men who returned to their shattered homes to resume their places among the honorable and loyal citizens of this great country. As it was at Fort Sumter that you first entered the service of the Confederacy, it was determined by those faithful women, whom our beloved President was pleased to style the 'Women of the Confederacy,' to present you with a souvenir from that historic spot, and we beg you will accept this gavel made of a piece of a gun carriage at Fort Sumter.

"To you and all the noble and gallant veterans assembled here to-day, we extend a heart greeting and wish to one and all God speed in your hopes and ambitions."

The gavel bore this inscription:

"Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in-Chief, United Confederate Veterans, from the Confederate Southern Memorial Association with the love and esteem of the 'Women of the Confederacy,' Louisville, Ky., June 14, 1905."

Gen. Lee, the venerable Commander-in-Chief, was the last speaker of the afternoon, and he was received with enthusiasm which marks his every act during the reunion. Gen. Lee's address was a calm and dignified defense of the South and the South's Cause, and showed most markedly his devotion to the traditions of the old South, to his old comrades, and of loyalty to a reunited country.

Gen. Lee said:

"The welcome of the Kentuckian is like himself—large, wholesome, generous and free. He has a heart like his mighty Mammoth Cave; he takes everybody into it and looks around for more guests. We are lost in your hospitality and will never find ourselves again until we get out of Kentucky.

"The last time we came to Louisville we were impressed that this was not a dry city; and, although this time the rains have not descended nor the floods fallen in the same way, we find the city is still wet in places with a certain ancient juice which is supposed to be good for veterans. (Laughter). Louisville has always been dear to the South. We have not forgotten the ministrations of her noble women in war times, when they were indeed angels of mercy. Nor have we forgotten the dreadful days when yellow fever stalked abroad in our land. The gates of this fearless and merciful city were never shut to the cry of distress. The Good Samaritans were not content until a hospital was built to shelter the stricken ones who fled to her doors from the scourge of the pestilence. We rejoice in the welcome you now give us, but we glory in the welcome which you gave unto the least of these, your brethren.

"Kentucky is a name to charm with. It is a land good for horses and better for men, and best for women. A Kentucky woman simply exhausts the subject. After you have seen her you wonder why there are any others. The only women who ever surpassed Kentucky women were their mothers—the immortal Women of the Confederacy. The career of the Kentucky troops in the Confederate army is one of the finest things in the history of our race. Not only disowned by the nation, but exiled from their State, with nothing to lure them on but the high claim of principles for which their fathers fought before them; with everything already lost that men count precious, and a forlorn and swiftly failing hope before them, they battled to the end with a stubborn courage that never knew defeat. We were fighting for our homes and firesides; but these Kentuckians were fighting for us, because they loved our cause better than their own lives.

"It is impossible for Confederates standing on Kentucky soil not to remember that from this Commonwealth came the two leaders of the contending nations. Here was born the patient frontier lawyer, trained in the hard school of adversity, who, in the hour of fate, was to stand at the focus of the world, who was to give to history a new ideal of greatness, and to die at last like Caesar at the zenith of his fame, sealing his immortality with a death whose tragic pathos will move the hearts of men forever. Here also was born the pure and stainless gentleman who stood at the helm of the sinking Confederacy—the one and only ruler of a brave people—who failed in a mighty struggle for constitutional liberty as they understood it—the chained captive at Fortress Monroe, the exile, the gray-haired historian—defend-

ing to the last the cause of his people—the best beloved of all Kentucky's mighty sons. Not Clay in the hour of his glory; not Lincoln in the hour of his passing, was ever dowered with the love and devotion which were given to this brave old man whose white soul was the mark for every shaft that passed over the people of the South. The South wrapped him, living, in the mantle of her love, and poured upon his tomb an offering of tears she never gave to Washington. And when the heart shall at last cease to beat there will be found graven upon it the name of Jefferson Davis.

“One of the reasons why the Confederacy failed was that its supply of Kentuckians was insufficient. The historian of the United States is accustomed to picture to himself a united North contending with a united South for supremacy—the true picture is of a united North contending against a divided South. The slaveholding States gave to the armies of the Union more than half as many soldiers as they gave to the armies of the Confederacy. With her ports all sealed, not only was the South fighting the North with access to all the world for men and supplies, but the South was fighting her own sons. In the Union armies there were 333,298 white soldiers from the South and 193,337 negro soldiers. The South furnished about one-seventh of the army which fought against her, so that it would appear from the record that the South played no insignificant part in preserving the union of the States. These things are to be remembered, not in anger, but that the world may begin to understand the miracles of valor, of endurance, of dogged courage, of devoted heroism shown by the Confederate soldier. On the clock of the ages the hour had struck when slavery should be no more. The South was wounded for the transgression of the whole nation, she was bruised for the iniquities of all. Thank God, her chastisement has brought peace, and by her stripes the nation has been healed.

“Sometimes the question is asked why the old veterans gather at their annual reunions. We have no pensions to expect. There is no political preference we can look for. We come together because we love the past, because our lives have been linked together by a great experience—by the richest, deepest experience that has come to any generation of Americans; by a common story so rich in heroism, in sacrifice, in patriotism, that everything else we remember grows cheap when we think of the Confederacy. ‘Out there is Appomattox,’ said Henry W. Grady, ‘where the Lord God Almighty laid upon every ragged gray cap the sword of his imperishable knighthood.’ Instead of the gray caps I see to-day only the gray heads; but the same knightly hearts are beating still. When we meet together we renew these great memories, these imperishable friendships. The day is not far distant when the burden of our entertainment will no longer require the famous hospitality of a Louisville—when no magnificent auditorium will be needed for the scattered and venerable survivors; but, as long as our

days may be prolonged by reason of strength, let us gather to renew ties of the battlefield and to keep alive the traditions which have made the world so rich in honor.

“Now that we approach the close of our days and we are passing the responsibilities of citizenship to younger and stronger hands, it is appropriate that on an occasion like this we should consider briefly the retrospect of our lives. We need not discuss the causes of the great war through which we passed, nor consider our construction of the Constitution and its rights we tried to maintain—whether we lived under a confederation of States or whether that confederation was a Nation—a unit. Some Bancroft or Macaulay will later sift all the arguments and facts, and bring out the truth, and give due credit to our motives and our patriotism. We are conscious of no dishonor in our record. We fought for principles handed down by our Revolutionary forefathers. We fought in defending our homes and firesides against invaders. Shame on a people who would not fight in such a cause.

“We go to our graves feeling that we were right. It is true we failed in maintaining the principles we fought for. Superior numbers and resources under the wisdom of an overruling Providence decided against us. Yet we are sure we did our duty; ‘and it is our duty to the end to preserve undiminished the treasures of our devoted patriotism, our unshaken faith, and our unalterable belief in the sacredness and justness of our cause.’ One thing is certain, no true Confederate soldier has ever hung his head before any human being because of his conduct. We have through all our lives and under every condition maintained our self-respect, and in our old age now we see we have the respect not only of those who fought against us, but of the whole world.

“We were tried in prosperity before the great conflict. We were tested in the great clash of arms. Some of us were at Chickamauga, Shiloh, Murfreesboro—the three bloodiest battles of the war, when 28, 24 and 23 per cent., respectively, of all engaged on both sides were killed or wounded. Some of us were at Gettysburg, where 43,449 men were killed, wounded and missing. Some of us were at bloody Sharpsburg—in the seven days’ battles around Richmond—at the Wilderness—at Cold Harbor—at Vicksburg. in the battles in the Trans-Mississippi Department. We fought until about half of our enlisted strength was under the sod. There has never been such a battle-record in any other great war. We have been tested and tried in prosperity, in victory, in defeat, in tribulation, in humiliation, and now—thank God, our lives have been spared to old age, to see our beloved Southland restored to prosperity again, and to see almost the last vestige of the ravages of war disappear.

“The response through all your lives has under all tests been honorable and brave, as true as a bugle note to every duty as you saw

it. We can recall our patriotism and the pure motives that inspired us; can recall the ardor with which we rallied around our battle flags; the indomitable heroism with which we followed them through desolation and danger to death; how we fought over almost every foot of our beloved Southland in over twenty-three hundred great battles; we can recall the fortitude and patriotic endurance and suffering after the war when we were under the feet of the conqueror; how with integrity and manhood we stood firm to preserve our Anglo-Saxon civilization against the negro, carpetbag and scalawag rule, supported by the Federal Government with the armies of the Union, and by State Governments with negro troops; how under enormity of provocation, in reversal of our social and industrial conditions, we kept quiet and bided our time with dignity, and never gave our consent to the debauch of government and pollution of society while it lasted; and then, at appropriate time, we conquered our conquerors by peaceful revolution, and took matters in our own hands.

"We have taught our children to honor the flag of our reunited country. In the Spanish War we sent our sons and grandsons to follow the flag that our forefathers filled with stars, and to which we now give again our unstinted loyalty. Best of all, we restored our beloved land as an integral living part to the Union of our fathers. With us now, all passion and bitterness have passed away. We are holding only to all that is sweetest and best and tenderest in living. Our lives have been prolonged to see our country recovered from the ravages and effects of war, to see peace and good-will even now almost supplant the passion and strife engendered in those bloody days, and what is dearest to all of us, to see that we have the esteem and honor and love of our descendants."

Gen. Lee was frequently interrupted by long and loud applause, and sat down among deafening cheers.

The Adjutant-General was directed to send a telegram to Gen. A. P. Stewart, expressing the sympathy of his old soldiers for his sickness and detention. In obedience, the following was sent:

"Gen. A. P. Stewart, Borden-Wheeler Springs, Ala.—By a unanimous vote of the convention to-day I was directed to express to you the sincere sympathy of your Confederate associates for you in your sickness, and the earnest hope that God in His mercy would long spare your life to make glad our hearts. May heaven's choicest blessing be with you."

WM. E. MICKLE,  
*Adjutant-General and Chief-of-Staff.*

To this Gen. Stewart at once replied: "Gen. Wm. E. Mickle, Chief-of-Staff, United Confederate Veterans, Louisville, Ky. My most grateful acknowledgments to the convention for their very kind message, which is a great comfort to me. I am

happy to say my health improves, and I have in the good Providence of God a fine prospect of recovery. My cordial, heartfelt greeting to the old soldiers. No truer men walk this earth.

ALEX. P. STEWART.

#### **CALL FOR MISS WHEELER.**

The regular business was then taken up, the first being the appointment of the Committees on Resolution and Credentials. But before this could be done, some one called for the chief Sponsor for the South.

"Let's see Miss Wheeler," was the cry.

"Yes, and old Joe, too. Bring on the old man," yelled ardent advocates of the famous Wheeler.

Miss Carrie Peyton Wheeler, the chief Sponsor, a daughter of Gen. Joseph Wheeler, was introduced by Gen. Lee, and the veterans yelled their approval. Miss Wheeler's Maids of Honor, Miss Lena Swift, of Atlanta, and Miss Anna Johnston, of Mt. Sterling, were also presented to the convention and received applause.

#### **MRS. LONGSTREET ALSO PRESENT.**

Dressed in black, with a light veil across her pretty face, the widow of Gen. James Longstreet, was escorted to the speaker's chair, after numerous calls had come for her appearance, and she was introduced by Gen. Bennett H. Young. Mrs. Longstreet looked like a young girl, and blushed prettily at the compliment which was paid her, not only because of her famous husband, but also on her own account.

The following committee was then announced:

Committee On Resolutions—Alabama, Maj. W. Leedy; Florida, Brig. Gen. Frank P. Fleming; Georgia, Col. W. O. Waddell; Indian Territory, D. J. Kendall; Kentucky, Col. Charles L. Daughtry; Louisiana, Col. David Zable; Maryland, Col. Winfield Peters; Missouri, Dr. D. K. Morton; Northwest, Lieut. Col. W. H. H. Ellis; Ohio, Capt. Thomas Shields; Oklahoma, Col. A. S. Reaves; Pacific, Brig. Gen. W. C. Harrison; South Carolina, Col. O. L. Schumpert; Texas, Gen. B. B. Paddock; Virginia, J. Taylor Ellyson; West Virginia, Gen. David E. Johnston.

Committee On Credentials—Alabama, Lieut. Col. James A. Crowe; District of Columbia, Capt. John M. Hickey; Florida, Maj. Thomas J. Appleyard; Georgia, Lieut. Col. W. B. Burroughs; Indian Territory, Brig. Gen. J. P. Wood; Kentucky, Gen. J. M. Arnold; Louisiana, Col. C. L. Walker; Missouri, Maj. O. H. P. Catron; Northwest, Col. William Ray; Oklahoma, Col. W. H. Primrose; Pacific, R. P. Boan; South Carolina, Col. David Cardwell; Texas, Brig. Gen. Thos. H. Edgar; Virginia, Col. L. L. Marks; West Virginia, C. L. Thomas.

Marks; West Virginia, C. L. Thomas.

The Convention then adjourned to meet Thursday Morning, June 15th, at ten o'clock.

## SECOND DAY'S PROCEEDINGS.

**Thursday Morning June 15, 1905.**

Gen. Lee, the venerable Commander-in-Chief, entered the hall at 9:45 o'clock, with Gen. William E. Mickle, the Adjutant General. They were instantly recognized by the convention, which stood while the General was taking his seat. He was looking fresh and active, and bowed in acknowledgement of the cheers which greeted him.

An informal reception was held by Gen. Lee for fifteen minutes before the convention was called to order, the old soldiers gathering around their leader to shake his hand and express to him their love and esteem.

"I just had to shake hands with you, General," said an old fellow as, with tears in his eyes, he held Gen. Lee's hand.

"It is a pleasure to meet you, old comrade," said Gen. Lee.

The convention was then called to order at 10 o'clock by Gen. Lee, who, in opening the session, said:

"I know of no body of men for whom God has done more and from whom more grateful thanks are due. God has been good to the Confederate veterans both before, during and after the war, and I hope every veteran will stand while the Rev. Dr. James P. Smith leads us in prayer."

Dr. Smith asked God's blessing on the veterans, their wives and families and the women of the South. At the conclusion, the Rev. Dr. J. William Jones, Chaplain-General, rose and said:

I think it will be of interest to you all to know that Dr. Smith, who just offered a prayer for us, is from Richmond, Va., and is one of the two surviving members of the staff of Stonewall Jackson.

As he finished a drum corps entered the hall playing "Dixie" and the whole convention rose and yelled as only Southern soldiers can yell and cheer. There followed some confusion when Gen. Lee tried to get the delegates straightened out and the non-delegates separated from the delegates. The convention was delayed for some fifteen minutes by this, as the old fellows could not resist the temptation to shake hands and stop and talk.

"The Committee on Credentials will make its report," called out James Stone, the reading clerk. The chairman then read the following report, showing the number of camps and delegates present, as 703 camps, and 2,268 delegates, divided as follows, according to States:

Alabama, 173; Arkansas, 134; District of Columbia, 7; Florida, 82; Georgia, 215; Illinois, 2; Indiana, 2; Indian Territory, 41; Kentucky, 143; Louisiana, 129; Maryland, 18; Mississippi, 189; Missouri, 89; North



Carolina, 127; Northwest, 30; Ohio, 2; Oklahoma, 17; Pacific, 25; South Carolina, 129; Tennessee, 180; Texas, 397; Virginia, 119; West Virginia, 18; Total, 2268.

The report was adopted.

The report of the Historical Committee was called for and submitted by Gen. Clement A. Evans, the chairman. The report, which is important, was read by Mr. Stone, and was received with the most careful attention. It is as follows:

**REPORT OF THE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE, U. C. V.**

*To Gen. Stephen D. Lee, Commander-in Chief, United Confederate Veterans:*

The Historical Committee which now presents its annual report was established by the United Confederate Veterans as an active agency of the general organization, and was placed in charge of all matters relating to the historical and literary purpose of the Federation. The several reports made for many years by the distinguished former Chairman, General Stephen D. Lee, now Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, have justly gained the most respectful and influential consideration of our entire Country. They show fully that the Chairman and the Committee have been faithful guardians of Confederate fame, and earnest defenders of vital Confederate historical interests, winning the commendation of just and generous men by enforcing their motto, to-wit: "The Truth, the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth".

The brotherhood of soldiers, known to the world as United Confederate Veterans, deserves the respectful consideration of the American people because of the remarkable beneficial influence it has exerted not alone throughout the South but in other sections of our general commonwealth. Beginning in 1889 with a provisional government it was afterwards organized permanently to fulfill certain great purposes set forth in its Constitution, and even a slight review will show the gratifying success which it has achieved in the effort to accomplish its objects as a patriotic and benevolent organization. Evidences of activity and progress in its important work abound.

The Committee gratefully acknowledges that the U. C. V. Association has not won these triumphs unaided and without assistance. Its allies have been those without whose help the Association could not have succeeded in fulfilling its missions. The Ladies Memorial Associations and the United Daughters of the Confederacy have fortified the fame of the Confederate struggle by their strong support of every feature of its memories. With no less efficiency the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, composed of the foremost young men of the South, are enthusiastically working with us in thoroughly practical as well as patriotic methods. We have also the co-operation of many leading educators, editors, authors and publishers in the effort to have the history of our great Nation and especially of our American War to breathe the noblest spirit of respect for justice, patriotism and truth.

It is appropriate in this acknowledgment to mention as one of

these valuable allies, the official organ of this body—the Confederate Veteran—founded, edited and conducted exclusively for the benefit of the Confederate soldier's name, fame and Cause by our Comrade, S. A. Cunningham. For many years it has been the official organ of our own great Association as well as of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Daughters of the Confederacy, publishing the proceedings of their sessions, their work and their achievements. Thus it has been the medium through which all that concerns the work of Confederate Associations can be so published that their co-operation may be made effective. As a magazine devoted to the objects of these Associations it is a secure repository of war incidents, biography, reminiscence, history and documents, and is already a full treasury of Confederate data. It is very gratifying that this ally of ours has attained a high position among our Country's magazines. Its issue of twenty-two thousand copies this month proves its popularity and certifies its stability. But your Committee believes that in consideration of its worth and of its broad area of its circulation South and North deserves the united support of this body and that it would become of greater service to us if all Camps and Chapters would adopt measures to double its present list of subscribers.

In taking up especially the literary and historical objects of the Association, the Committee desires to recall the circumstances in which the struggle on behalf of historical accuracy has been conducted to a partial triumph, and to make a few practical suggestions.

During the first two decades after the surrender, an effort was evidently made to cast the general record of the Southern States into an opprobrious shadow and also to infect the minds of the youth of the entire country with the opinion that there was nothing noble, nothing true, nothing good in the Confederate Cause. These attempted perversions of history were resented, but the South was without facilities for reaching by any kind of literature the masses of their Countrymen of the Northern States to correct the errors into which they were led. Therefore, unfair history, and other prenicious publications gained entrance into the schools and homes of nearly every section, South and North, and a disastrous inflammation of the sectional spirit was the result. The protests of Confederate Associations caused investigations which resulted in the appalling discovery that the South was permitting its Sons and Daughters to be taught that the gross charges against the Southern people of rebellion, treason, war atrocities and the like were historical facts. This discovery was followed by appeals to Boards of Education, and other civil authorities, to Southern self-respect and to honorable publishers with a result that the most offensive of the false histories have been driven from the Southern States. This Confederate body is pleased by the changed attitude of many Northern leaders and honorable publishers, and will welcome their alliance in the production of literature which shall be just and generous to every section of the Union. Sincere co-operation among those who desire impartial history which will inspire all citizens of our Country with similar patriotic

spirit is a consummation most earnestly sought for by this Association. Especially is this desirable in all histories of that strife which was the greatest American war. It was fought between the North and the South to the finish of American resources, and there was martial fame for the armies of both sections. May not the story of that struggle be told with fairness to both parties? On the part of the South there is nothing to fear from truthful history. Vituperation is odious to us, and we will refrain from that unseemly method of discussion. We ask for historical generosity and will give as much without stint.

Having attained our present vantage ground in history and general literature, your Committee advises active efforts not only to retain what has been gained but to enlarge the field of our work. To this end we should sustain the efforts of our respective States to establish Departments of Archives and History, and to compile and publish Confederate rosters and records. We earnestly urge the immediate preparation and publishing of special histories of Brigades, Regiments and Batteries, and insist that it is the duty of every living Confederate soldier to make an accurate record of his services in the War for the use of his posterity.

There should be prepared a small, select library of attractive Confederate volumes through which the youth of the Country may early learn at home the remarkable story of Confederate times. The field is our own, and the harvest is ready for Southern authorship.

It should also be borne in mind that the public free library and the libraries of Universities, colleges and high schools are becoming more than ever the means through which information and intellectual pleasure are given to the people. It is therefore important that we should place within such libraries many of our Confederate volumes to which all people, but especially our Sons and Daughters, may have access. It is therefore suggested that a Committee of three or five Confederate Soldiers be appointed by the Commander-in-Chief to publish in the Confederate Veteran a communication on the subject addressed to the division and brigade Commanders and to the officers of all Camps where a public library is located.

There is another important duty which we owe to the public and to posterity which should be performed at once. There are a few highly important questions involving historical facts or legal principles and to some extent Confederate honor which occasionally provoke controversy. It is true that all these subjects have been so ably discussed by eminent Southern men that the Southern people consider them as being settled on the basis of fact and truth, but a well matured statement of our position on those still mooted questions should be made in such form as will be read and considered by our Countrymen. It is therefore suggested that twelve or more of these distinct subjects be chosen, and writers selected to prepare papers for publication in twelve consecutive monthly numbers of the Confederate Veteran. Among these questions are such as the following, viz: The legal right of secession—The honorable conduct of the war by the Confederate Government—

The readiness at all times of the seceded states and the Confederate Government to secure peace on honorable terms—The wrongful imprisonment of the Confederate President—The just results of surrender—and others equally as important.

Why is it that all the facts of the Confederate period are so important as to require our extreme vigilance in guarding our posterity against error? It is answered that the intelligence, patriotism, courage and honor of the Southern people are all involved. Our Southern forefathers came among the earliest people into the newly discovered America, and through centuries of effort fostered the civilization, religion and free government which we yet enjoy. Our Southern share in all achievements that have produced the present greatness of our Country, is a rich estate, highly worthy of transmission to all future generations. We have a character for patriotism, courage, honor and love of free government which false history must not be permitted to mar. The neglect of this our great traditional wealth would be the committing of a waste of our estate for which the present generation of Southern people would be justly condemned. The sectional coloring has been laid on heavily to our disadvantage, but now that a better historical spirit prevails throughout the United States, the duty is upon us to encourage full research and honest authorship, and unite with all citizens of the Country to condemn the writings of those who are ruled alone by sectional feeling, and who for pay commit treason to truth.

The Committee would be glad to present a catalogue of Confederate books worthy of a place in our libraries, but can only mention a few recent publications by our Comrades. The History of the Twentieth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry Regiment, by W. J. McMurray, M. D., is almost a history of the Army of Tennessee, and contains ably written chapters on the general principles of our Cause, followed by histories of the Companies and the regiment with biographies and rosters.

The History of Walthall's Brigade by General E. T. Sykes, covers the great campaigns in which that Brigade was engaged. History of Doles-Cook Brigade by Captain Henry W. Thomas, relating the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia in which that Brigade was engaged, and containing rosters of the Companies.

The Immortal 600, is a thrilling story of the courage with which six hundred Confederate officers bore their sufferings after being placed on prison ships near Charleston and Savannah, written with fidelity to facts by one of the sufferers, our Comrade, Major J. Ogden Murray of Winchester, Virginia.

The Strife of Brothers, a true epic by Prof. G. J. T. Derry, a young Confederate private, and now an accomplished scholar, historian and poet.

The Old South, by H. M. Hamill, D. D., is a truly valuable portrait of Southern conditions and Southern people. Its popularity has demanded four editions.

War Songs and Poems of the Southern Confederacy is a full collection of the choicest Confederate poetry, compiled judiciously by H. M.

Wharton, D. D. of Lee's Army, author of many works.

Northern Rebellion and Southern Secession, by E. W. R. Ewing, L.L. B., son of a Confederate Soldier, is a solid, able array of evidence and argument lucidly showing the whole field of sectional controversy, from the days of the colonies to the end of the War between the States.

We believe that a short and true biography of Jefferson Davis attractively written should be prepared at this time, and published for the information of all people and especially to prevent the youth of our Country from gaining false impressions concerning this illustrious Statesman, and therefore recommend that the biography by Major J. Ogden Murray now in manuscript be submitted to some Publishing House with a view to its publication.

In concluding this report your Committee congratulates the convention on the achievements of the Association in all the purposes for which it was organized. We have contended earnestly to fulfill our obligations as survivors of the Confederate Army because we are left in trust of the honor of the Cause for which we fought. No armies of freemen ever believed more firmly in the righteousness of their struggle:—no people yet living are more profoundly satisfied than we are that the principles which the Southern Confederacy represented are of vital worth to freemen of all ages. Those principles ennobled the convictions of the Southern soldiery—those convictions explained their heroic courage and their courage made their convictions illustrious.

We are grateful to God that we live to behold the reverence and affection of Southern millions and in very truth the respect of the whole Country as well. We have swept on in the hearty enjoyment of our many magnificent reunions each greater than its predecessor until apparent culmination has been reached in the present lavish tribute in "the Old Kentucky Home" to the Confederate Soldier which Louisville and this entire State pays with all the warmth and greatness of the old Kentucky heart.

CLEMENT A. EVANS, Ga.,  
Chairman.

WINFIELD PETERS, Md.,  
BASIL W. DUKE, Ky.

Dr. Jones, who warmly approved the report, highly complimented the chairman, Gen. Evans, in making a motion that the report be adopted.

"What can be more important than that our sons be taught that we were not rebels, but patriots who stood for what we knew was right?" said Dr. Jones; and his remarks were greeted with yells of approval. "The report should be printed in every paper in the South."

"My boy recently brought home from school a book which only a glance was required to show that it was not the truth, and that no Southern boy should be allowed to study. I took my knife and cut out all the pages of that book which treated of the

war. I said to him: 'Give my love to your teacher, and say to him if it is necessary for you to study that book you can quit that school.' I move that the report be adopted with great approval," concluded Dr. Jones.

A delegate from Georgia moved an amendment to the report which applies to President Jefferson Davis and his treatment while in prison. The amendment suggested that disapproval be expressed of the needless cruelty with which President Davis was treated in being shackled. Gen. Evans took the stand, and said his report was expected to cover this, but if it was not clear he was willing to accept the amendment. The report as amended was then adopted by acclamation.

A call for the reading of the Committee on Resolutions was then made by some delegate who wanted to know the make-up of that committee. The name of S. H. Russell, of Indian Territory, was on the committee.

"Take Russell off that committee. He is not a Confederate Veteran," yelled several delegates from Texas and the Indian Territory as the names of the Resolution Committee were read. This threw the Convention into wild excitement, and for a few minutes there was some danger of radical action.

"I want to say that I am from the Indian Territory, and I will not have Russell on that committee," called out a delegate, and the men from the Southwest yelled their approval. Just then a tall, handsome man, with iron gray hair, secured the floor and in an impassioned voice said:

"I refuse to serve on that committee if such a man as Russell is a member. They say he is not here, but not even his name should be on the roll of the committee. He must be taken off. He was a Union soldier."

The speaker was Gen. B. B. Paddock, of Fort Worth, Tex. As he finished there was a storm of approval, and the chair suggested that it would be wise to select some one in the place of Mr. Russell. The Indian Territory delegation then proposed D. J. Kendall and he was appointed. Mr. Russell is said to have fought with the Union Army, but now lives in the Territory.

Following the controversy, the following telegram was read:

Greeting and good will from the Department of Indiana, Grand Army of the Republic. One country, in fraternity under one flag.

DANIEL R. LUCAS,

Commander.

Great applause greeted the reading; and on motion Gen. Lee was requested to make suitable reply. Gen. Mickie immediately sent the following:

DANIEL R. LUCAS,

Commander Department of Indiana, Grand Army of the Republic.  
The United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled, accept

in the greatest cordiality the kindly greetings you send; and direct me, by the most enthusiastic vote, to express their appreciation. We too feel that this country is one country with one flag, which we and our sons are ready to defend with our lives.

STEPHEN D. LEE,

General Commanding.

The report of the Board of Trustees of the Confederate Memorial Association was then read, as follows:

Gen. S. D. Lee,

Commander U. C. V.

In compliance with the provisions of our charter we make and present herewith the last report of the Executive Committee, and that of the Secretary and Superintendent.

We are under the painful necessity of reporting the death of another of the members of our Board—Col. R. H. Cunningham, of Henderson, Ky., whose gallant record as a soldier and useful life as a citizen make his loss keenly felt, not only in Kentucky, but throughout his wide circle of comrades and friends.

In our report last year we expressed gratification that we were at last "in sight" of the completion of our cherished plans—that we had secured the \$100,000 to be raised by us to meet the condition of the contribution of the same amount by Comrade Charles B. Rouss—and that we hoped very soon to go forward in the actual building of our Memorial Hall—"Battle Abbey," as it is popularly called.

We confidently hoped that we could at this meeting report our building at least commenced. But we then reported that the only obstacle in our way was that the \$40,000 balance due from the Rouss estate was hung up by an attachment gotten out by the former Secretary and Superintendent, J. C. Underwood, in the suit he had instituted against the C. M. A., in the United States Court, at Brooklyn, N. Y., for alleged commissions due him. We regret to have to report now that this same obstacle still exists.

Despite our earnest efforts to get a trial of this suit, we were not able to do so until February last, and then, to our great surprise and that of our able counsel, the jury gave a verdict for about \$16,000 against us. Regarding this verdict as very unjust, our counsel took an appeal to a higher court, and are very confident that they will be able to set the verdict aside. But we have to encounter once more "the law's delays;" and meantime the Rouss estate is inhibited by the attachment proceedings from paying us the balance of the \$40,000 due, or any part of it.

We could have proceeded to build with the money on hand, and many of our friends were in favor of our doing so, and members of the Board, impatient at this long delay, were inclined to take this same view. But, as by the terms of Comrade Rouss' gift, the \$100,000 cannot, as we think, be used until the whole \$200,000 is in hand. We need the use of an additional fund to secure the balance of the Rouss subscription.

If some liberal friend or friends would raise us the \$16,000 to meet

the Underwood verdict, if it should finally be confirmed, our obstacle would be removed. Our Secretary has been very diligently trying to secure this amount, and to this end, has written hundreds of personal letters to those able to help. It is confidently hoped, however, that this sum will be raised, and we appeal to our friends to help us. The report of our Treasurer, Judge George L. Christian, herewith submitted, shows that he has in hand, invested and drawing interest \$106,343.13, and the note of the city of Richmond for \$50,000, which is equivalent to cash. We have in addition, reliable subscriptions payable on call, for \$10,000; so when we can realize the balance of the Rouss subscription we will have in hand over \$300,000. We have also an additional subscription payable when our building is begun, and every confidence that when we begin to build considerable funds will flow into the treasury of a successful enterprise.

It is proper to add, what ought to be generally understood, that the trustees are prosecuting this work not only without any pecuniary compensation, but also at some sacrifice of time and money, and that they are as anxious as any of our friends can possibly be to complete our enterprise, and we do not hesitate to ask, but appeal for help of friends of the Confederacy everywhere.

We repeat what we said in our report last year, that contributions to this fund now go into our treasury without deduction of a cent for salaries, commissions, or expenses of any kind whatever, these being met out of the interest of our invested funds. Make your checks payable to the order of George L. Christian, Treasurer, and send them to J. William Jones, Secretary and Superintendent, 109 North Twenty-ninth Street, Richmond, Va., and you will have full credit for every dollar you may contribute.

Surely an enterprise which will erect in the old capital of the Confederacy a beautiful building in which shall be gathered a great library, portraits and statues, in a "Hall of Fame," and which will be really a monument to our Confederate leaders, our heroes of the rank and file, and our noble women, and which shall tell to future generations the true story of our great struggle for constitutional freedom, should command the warm sympathy and support of all lovers of the truth.

By order of the Board of Trustees, respectfully submitted,

CLEMENT A. EVANS,

President.

June 13, 1905.

The following report of the Executive Committee was made: May 27, 1905.—To the Board of Trustees of C. M. A.—Gentlemen: Your Executive Committee beg leave to report that the suit instituted in the name of Shaughnessy, assignee of J. C. Underwood, against us in the United States Court in Brooklyn, N. Y., and in which the \$40,000 owing to us from the Rouss subscription was attached and held, was tried in said court in Brooklyn, before a Brooklyn jury, in the month of February last past, and that, under the instructions of the Federal



Judge then presiding, the jury rendered a verdict against us, and upon said verdict said Judge rendered a judgment. During the trial numerous exceptions were taken by our counsel.

Very soon after the adjournment of the court our counsel obtained an appeal upon said judgment and has assured us that they have no doubt that said judgment will be reversed by Appellate Court.

During the pendency of this litigation your committee has thought it best not to endeavor to expend the money under its control, deeming it wise not to take any action which might possibly be claimed to affect our right to the whole money due us from the Rouss estate.

The report of our secretary and treasurer will fully show the amount of money in cash now under our control.

The secretary's report will show the work he has accomplished.

Had it not been for the litigation referred to we would long ere this have commenced the building in the city of Richmond of that Memorial which is due to the memory of the Confederate soldiers, and to the history of our Southland.

We earnestly hope that in the end we may defeat the claims of this man, Underwood, and eventually receive from Rouss' estate the balance due us.

If, however, we should be disappointed in this we hope and expect to make such arrangements as that whatever judgment Underwood may finally obtain will be fully settled, and the Rouss money paid over to us in full. We deem it well to say to the people of the South that it seems strange to us that they will not raise enough money to place \$200,000 in cash in our hands at once and before the litigation referred to is ended.

Monuments have been erected all over the South, yet no testimony of our people by way of a monument has yet been erected in testimony of the courage and heroism of the Confederate soldiers as a whole, in which could not only be gathered relics of their great conflict, but which would also contain the history of the war, as well as the history of the entire Southland, and would be a Mecca for posterity.

ROBERT WHITE,

Chairman Executive Committee.

The report of the Secretary and Superintendent was read, as follows:

#### **REPORT OF SECRETARY AND SUPERINTENDENT.**

The report of the Executive Committee, and the President are so full that there is little left to be added.

Your Secretary and Superintendent has given during the past year constant, and diligent attention to the duties of his office. He has sent copies of our last report to all of our camps, to the chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy, and to hundreds of individuals. He has written several thousand personal letters in the interest of our Association, and in personal conversation explained our plans and prospects to hundreds of others. He has attended the reunions of the State Divisions of Missouri, North Carolina, Georgia, and several state meetings of the

Daughters of the Confederacy, besides a number of local reunions. He has delivered Confederate lectures at a number of points in North Carolina, South Carolina, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Missouri, and Virginia. In a word, he has vigorously conducted a "campaign of education," and has sought to keep constantly before our people the interests of our Association.

The Secretary has also done a good deal of work on a line which our Association will vigorously prosecute when we get into our Memorial Hall. He has had a large number of queries in reference to matters pertaining to the "War between the States," and these—coming from every section—he has carefully considered and answered to the best of his ability. He has, also, begun a collection of books, pamphlets, and manuscripts for our Library, and has already received valuable material, and has the promise of much more when our building is ready to receive it. There is already the promise that we will be able to collect the material which will enable us to elucidate every period of American History, and especially to show the part borne by our Southland.

The Secretary has been disappointed at the meagerness of our collections during the past year, and at finding that certain general, and many local objects have absorbed the contributions of our people, who seem to think that our enterprise can wait, and to be content with promises of future help. We are confident, however, that many of these promises will be realized as soon as we can begin our building.

There is another matter which must be reported to the Board. The older members will remember that during the Tennessee Exposition in Nashville the Board of Directors agreed to set aside a certain portion of the gate fees on certain days for the benefit of our Association, and that some \$6,000 were realized and placed in Bank. The Board appointed Captain W. R. Garrett to represent us in the collection of the amount due, but he soon learned that the fund had been used for other purposes, and the matter was practically closed by the following letter which, on account of Captain Garret's lamented death, did not come to the Secretary until the last of April of this year.

#### TENNESSEE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION.

J. W. Thomas, President.

Nashville, Tenn., June 18, 1903.

Prof. W. R. Garrett,  
No. 813 South Summer Street,  
Nashville, Tenn.

Dear Sir:—

Referring to yours of June 8th, beg to say that in winding up the affairs of the Tennessee Centennial Exposition, the Parthenon, Auditorium and History buildings, which originally cost \$70,000, were retained in order that this donation might be met with the salvage of these buildings, and the Centennial Company paid the rental upon the Grounds for two years after the close of the Exposition, in order to retain the title to the buildings, but subsequently the Centennial Grounds were sold and

the title to the buildings passed with the real estate, and I know of no assets belonging to the Centennial Company.

Yours very truly,  
(signed) J. W. THOMAS.

Ignorant of this letter, the Secretary addressed a polite communication to the President of the Exposition, Major J. W. Thomas, suggesting that if the fund belonging to the Confederate Memorial Association had been used for other purposes he hoped the Directors would feel called on to make good to us at least a part of the amount. In reply he received the following letter, enclosing a copy of the above:

TENNESSEE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION.

Nashville, Tenn., April 28th, 1905.

J. Wm. Jones, Esq.,  
Sect'y and Sup't., Confederate Memorial Association,  
109 N. 29th Street, Richmond, Va.

Dear Sir:—

Referring to yours of the 26th.

I enclose herewith copy of letter which explains the position of the Tennessee Centennial Exposition in regard to the donation referred to, and am satisfied the gentlemen who served as Directors would not take any further interest in the matter.

Yours very truly,  
(signed) J. W. THOMAS.

Whatever may be our opinion of the fact that "the gentlemen who served as Directors would not take any further interest in the matter", it is presumed that "the incident is closed," and our Association loses the money.

The Secretary would only add that he has tried faithfully to carry out the wishes of the Board, and holds himself prepared to do the same in future.

Respectfully submitted,  
J. WM. JONES,  
Secretary and Superintendent,  
Confederate Memorial Ass'n.

The Reports were received and adopted.

"We have been coming to these Conventions for a number of years, and we have done nothing for the building of the Memorial Hall," said a delegate from Georgia. "I want to say that I will be one of 160 Confederate Veterans who will give \$100 to pay off the judgment of Underwood, right now, and I believe that it can all be raised. My name is E. P. Dismukes, of Columbia, Ga."

"That is the way to talk," said Dr. Jones, who had offered the reports of the Memorial Association. "If there are any others who want to give us some money, we are glad to get it. Don't forget to give me your card," he added, as Mr. Dismukes turned to sit down. The latter handed up his card at once.

"The work of erecting a monument to our great President, Jefferson

Davis, has been turned over to the women of the South, and we will now have a report showing what these great and good women have done for the cause."

The report of Mrs. N. V. Randolph was as follows:

June 8, 1905.

General Stephen D. Lee,

Commander United Confederate Veterans.

My Dear General Lee:—

With greetings to the United Confederate Veterans, I submit a report as Chairman of Central Committee of the Jefferson Davis Monument Association, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

At the Louisville Re-union in 1900 I appeared before you with an appeal for funds to complete the monument to the one and only President of the Confederate States. To-day, unable to appear in person, I send this report to show that the trust you placed in us, in asking us to finish the work commenced by you, has been fulfilled, and the Monument to Mr. Davis is an assured fact. The Treasurer, Mrs. Edgar D. Taylor, reports sixty nine thousand dollars in **Bank** drawing interest, four hundred dollars as reported by Forrest Camp, Chattanooga, funds collected for the Davis Monument, one thousand pictures unsold, which will readily bring one thousand dollars, and the fund of \$70,000 will be completed. The design has been selected, the site given by the city of Richmond, and the contract calling for the unveiling of this Monument June 3rd, 1907, has been signed.

Veterans, many of our most prominent officials, many more of the Veterans who greeted me and encouraged me at the last meeting in Louisville, have been called to answer here at the great Re-union beyond, but steadfastly, faithfully has the Central Committee worked on until to-day, I have the gratification to report to you. We were simply a Ways and Means Committee, appointed by the President (Mrs. J. Thomas McCullough), to collect funds and to suggest to the Directors of each State plans for raising money. Faithfully have these Directors upheld us, and to-day our work is completed, and the women of the South stand ready to answer any other call you may give them to honour the "Loved Cause" that the United Confederate Veteran represents.

Respectfully submitted,

MRS. N. V. RANDOLPH,

Chairman Central Committee,

Jefferson Davis Monument Ass'n.

The report was received and filed amid enthusiasm. Gen. Lee paid a high tribute to the women and the work they have done in such a good and noble cause.

"A man named Miles is having a controversy with our own Mrs. Jefferson Davis, and we want to express our condemnation of that man and his action," said a grizzled, bearded veteran from Texas.

"No, we must enter into no controversy," said Gen. Lee.

"We must not go into politics and there must be no stirring up of such things." Gen. Lee's remarks were received with approval and the man who had made the motion sat down.

"A committee will be appointed to draw suitable resolutions thanking the women for what they have done."

"Make it good and strong" called a veteran.

The report of the Adjutant General was presented. (This was issued in pamphlet form, and sent to each of the camps.)

Col. Samuel E. Lewis, M. D., Chairman, presented a most complete and exhaustive Report on the Treatment of Prisoners, which was adopted unread. (Owing to its length and the cramped condition of the Treasury, it is not possible to publish this admirable document at this time, but it is hoped that ways may be found in the near future to give it to the public.—Adjutant General.

Miss Elizabeth Elliott Lumpkin, of Columbia, S. C., one of the sponsors made an old South speech which awoke again the yell. "Your memory will be kept sacred by your sons and if by any strange circumstance those sons should fail, the women of the South will still stand fast and true," said the young woman and the convention simply went wild, yelling, waving their hats above their heads and jumping upon their chairs in their enthusiasm. Her voice was strong and firm and clear and she could be heard in all parts of the House. The veterans cheered her every minute while she spoke and her address was a pleasing change from the oration work of the convention. She was introduced by Gen. Thomas W. Carwile.

Gen. Lee then announced that the memorial exercises would begin, and the convention, under the impression that an adjournment had been taken, began to leave the hall. Gen. Lee pounded for order, but had some trouble getting the delegates and the spectators seated.

\* \* \*

### THE MEMORIAL EXERCISES.

Dr. Jones, the chaplain general, presided at the memorial exercises. In opening them he said he would not even mention the names of those who died during the past year, as they are too well known. He mentioned the names of Gen. Bates and Gen. Fitzhugh Lee and then asked the Rev. Dr. N. M. Woods, of Louisville, a Confederate soldier, to open the exercises with prayer. The convention stood while Dr. Woods asked God's blessing on the old soldiers who are so near the life's journey end.

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow."

Clear and sweet, but with a slight quaver the voice of an old soldier of the South rose in the front of the house in the grand words of the Doxology. The other veterans joined with him and the song filled the building, the old soldier still leading. After

the song, Dr. Jones introduced the Rev. E. L. Powell, who delivered the first memorial address.

\* \* \*

#### **STIRRING ADDRESS BY DR. POWELL.**

"We must watch and guard the graves of these dead until the Government shall assume the task and recognize the bravery and patriotism of the men who wore the gray as well as the men who wore the blue by caring for their last resting places", said Dr. Powell. He predicted that the day was not far distant. Dr. Powell's address was eloquent and beautiful, and there was absolute quiet while he was talking, this being the greatest compliment that could have been paid to him. He said that pain and suffering and sorrow and self-sacrifice are necessary and produce the good.

"The crown should not be made of flowers, but rather of thorns, which brings about the good in the end." Dr. Powell mentioned the names of Zollicoffer, Jackson, Pelham, Stuart and others who died on the battlefield. He spoke more of the private soldier rather than the great captains and officers.

"They say that eloquence is dead, but a woman has shown us to-day what eloquence is," said Dr. Powell. "That beautiful Southern woman who spoke to us was the true type of the women of the South. The words she said were not idle compliments. Her figure was alive with passionate feeling, and you could put a flag in her hands and conquer the world." The tribute to Miss Lumpkin was a splendid one.

Taps was sounded by a bugler of the Atlanta firemen's drum corps, and this closed the memorial exercises. The convention took a recess until 3 o'clock.

#### **AFTERNOON SESSION.**

**Thursday, June 15, 3:15 P. M.**

The afternoon session began at 3:15 o'clock with the convention hall only about half filled.

The following telegram of greeting from the Pacific coast to the United Confederate Veterans was addressed to Gen. William E. Mickle, the Adjutant General:

Greetings from Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy of San Francisco, and a cordial invitation to attend convention on October 3.

**ANNIE B. VOORHIES.**

The first business was the Annual Oration, which on this occasion was delivered by Capt. N. E. Harris, of Macon, Ga.

"The convention will come to order," said Gen. Lee, rapping on the table. "I am sorry that so few persons are here to listen to this address. Those who are not here will be the losers."

"That is right," called out a Georgian who belonged to the camp of the speaker.

"We will now have the annual address," continued Gen. Lee.

"It will be delivered by a man who was with Gen. Gordon and it will be worthy the careful attention of the delegates. I now take pleasure in introducing to you Capt. Nat E. Harris, of Macon, Ga.

The Captain was welcomed with vociferous applause, and he was frequently interrupted during the delivery of the oration, which will be found in the appendix.

He closed after speaking for more than two hours, and he and his wife were congratulated by those of the veterans who could reach him on the stage.

#### **NEXT PLACE OF MEETING.**

"Order! Come to order! We still have business before us," said Gen. Lee, rapping with his gavel. After order had been restored, Gen. A. B. Booth was introduced, and on behalf of New Orleans invited the veterans to meet there next year. He read a number of inducements which have been offered by the Mayor and Common Council of New Orleans. As he began to speak there were cries of:

"New Orleans! New Orleans! We want to go there next time!"

Gen. Booth then read an invitation from the Governor of Louisiana to meet in New Orleans in 1906. He spoke only a few minutes, and when said, "I will not detain you long," some man in the rear called out, "Good!" He was hot and dry and wanted to get away.

Miss Louise Blanchard sang "Dixie," and if there had been any doubt about where the convention would go, this settled it for good and all, for the old soldiers simply went wild over the young girl who was singing to them, and gave three cheers in wild confusion.

"I move we make the selection of New Orleans unanimous," said a delegate, but Gen. George W. Gordon, of Memphis, insisted upon being allowed to speak, and Gen. Lee required silence when Gen. Gordon spoke.

He extended a hearty invitation to the veterans to meet in Nashville in 1906 and introduced G. H. Baskette, editor of the *Nashville Banner*, who seconded the nomination of Nashville, and gave reasons why that city should be selected as the next meeting place.

Dr. W. J. McMurray seconded the nomination of Nashville and Gov. Jones of Arkansas, seconded the nomination of New Orleans, Texas also seconded the nomination, and when Gen. Lee called on all those in favor of New Orleans to stand up, it seemed that the whole convention rose as one man. Later a motion was made to make the selection of New Orleans unanimous, and this was adopted.

#### **WORDS OF DIXIE.**

Gen. Geo. P. Harrison, of Alabama, presented the report of

his Committee, opposing a change in the words of Dixie, which was adopted with the wildest enthusiasm.

COMMITTEE ROOMS, U. C. V. REUNION.

June 15, 1905.

To General Stephen D. Lee,  
Commanding U. C. V. Association,  
Louisville, Ky.

Your Committee appointed by Resolution at the Nashville Re-union in June, 1904, to confer with Committees of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, relative to the selection of suitable words for the music of our immortal Battle-Hymn "Dixie", beg leave to report that, after considering many creditable manuscript poems submitted on this subejct, but without having been able to secure any joint conference with such Committees, and after giving the subject our best attention during the present Re-union, your Committee is of opinion that the sentiment among Confederate Veterans is strongly opposed to any substitute for the original words of "Dixie."

In this belief, while we see no objection to the local use of other words in some of the poems thus patriotically submitted, we cannot recommend the official adoption of any change in the original words. And your Committee therefore asks to be discharged from further consideration of the subject.

Respectfully submitted,  
GEO. P. HARRISON,  
Chairman.  
R. B. COLEMAN,  
G. N. SAUSSY,  
THEODORE S. GARNETT.

The Committee on resolutions, through Gen. F. P. Fleming, of Florida, Chairman, presented his report.

They recommended the adoption of resolutions as mentioned below, which was concurred in:—

A resolution offered by Doctor D. K. Morton, Chief Surgeon Western Brigade of Missouri to the National Committee on Resolutions:

Whereas, Wars between nations are costly, demoralizing, barbarous, and always entail misery and suffering upon helpless and innocent victims, and

Whereas, It manifests the highest virtue in a people to inculcate the doctrines of "peace on earth, good will to men" and

Whereas, An effort is being made to meet and adjust by peaceful arbitration the differences and difficulties that may arise between nations in the future, and

Whereas, This meeting represents a remnant of a people who fought a long and bloody war and who have seen and known its horrors, its cruel atrocities and its direful consequences, and

Whereas, We would save posterity from the appalling trials and



afflictions through which we have passed and bequeath to them (it) the blessings of peace,

Therefore be it resolved that we earnestly and heartily endorse every just and honest effort that may be made by the civilized nations of the earth to bring to consummation the establishment and maintenance of the world's peace and freedom from the ruin and devastation of cruel and bloody strife. Resolved that we, as a national body of United Confederate Veterans, in convention this day assembled, express the hope that before the full noonday of this twentieth century shall come universal peace shall be proclaimed and that all the nations of the earth shall have "beaten their swords into plowshares, their spears into pruning hooks, and nations shall learn war no more." Resolved that a copy of these resolutions be forwarded by our national secretary to the International Parliamentary Commission which is to meet in Brussels on ..... day of.....

No. 2 offered by John N. Johnson of Bristol, Tenn.

With a view of perpetuating the history of the Confederate soldier in a manner that future generations for centuries to come may be able to ascertain and know what part he took and what duties he performed during the war, and thereby establish his identity and record for sundry and various necessary reasons; be it

"Resolved, that the several camps of Confederate veterans throughout the United States be and are hereby requested to have each member, write or cause to be written, a brief sketch of his life during the war, giving in a brief manner the battles and skirmishes engaged in and such other items of interest as should be handed down to posterity, and that the said history be placed in the archives of his camp for preservation and for future reference."

No. 3, by General Clement A. Evans, of Atlanta, Ga.

"Whereas, the general government has established several battle field parks, such as the Vicksburg Park, the Chicamunga Park and Shiloh Park, by liberal appropriations, and as many States and Associations, acting separately, have placed monuments in such parks to commemorate the battles fought thereon and the valor of soldiers in the war between the States.

"Resolved, That this Convention of United Confederate Veterans respectfully and earnestly requests the legislatures of the Southern States to make those further and liberal appropriations, which are urgently needed, in order that the particular points where Southern soldiers distinguished themselves and honored their respective States may be appropriately marked by some monumental inscription.

"Resolved, That the Adjutant General and Secretary of this Convention forward copies of this resolution to the Governors of all Southern States, with the request that the same be communicated to their respective legislatures."

No. 4, by Gen. C. Irvine Walker, of Charleston, S. C.

"Whereas, at our Reunion of 1904 our federation turned over to

the Sons the sacred duty of raising the funds for the memorial to the women of the Confederacy; and

“Whereas, in doing so we never relinquished our deep and abiding love for the cause, or our intention to aid and assist it in every means in our power; and,

“Whereas, we have clearly shown this by our appointment of a committee to co-operate and by the work which this Committee and many other veterans in all parts of the South have done during the past year; and,

“Whereas, it will ever be our most earnest desire to see this tribute paid to our glorious women, and we are most anxious to further co-operate with and give substantial aid to our Sons in the performance of this sacred duty; therefore, be it

“Resolved, That each camp of the United Confederate Veterans, immediately after the adjournment of this Convention and the return home of its delegates, shall appoint a committee to actively canvass its respective community to raise funds for this memorial to the Women of the Confederacy, to which noble, worthy and just object, this federation has repeatedly and solemnly pledged itself and its comrades; that in case any camp does not take action within one month and appoint this Committee, it shall then become the duty of its Commander to make appointment of such committee. If no action is then taken by the Commander, any member of the Camp, who is enthused with that high sense of his duty to this holy cause, and desires to honor our godlike women, is urged to personally take charge of the matter and make such collections as he can from his community; that all funds collected under this resolution shall be deposited in some home bank at interest to the credit of the Chairman of the Committee of the U. C. V. Committee of Co-operation, and he shall be promptly advised of such deposit; that each camp is urged to endeavor to raise from its community as its quota, at the least, the sum of \$50; that all camps shall complete this work by January 1, 1906.”

No. 5, by Gen. B. B. Paddock, of Fort Worth, Tex.

“Resolved, That we reiterate the sentiment expressed by previous Conventions, that the city which shall do us the honor of entertaining the next Reunion be earnestly requested to respect the expressed wish of this Association and devote less energy and money in decoration and social functions, and make the comfort of the Veterans and Southern Mothers, their first care, and that all other features be made secondary thereto, and in all processions that the Veterans be placed in the front where they of right belong.

No. 6, by Major E. W. Anderson, First Lieut. Commander of Charles Broadway Rouss Camp, No. 1191, of Washington, D. C.

Whereas, the Bill before Congress for the care of the graves of Confederate Soldiers, buried near hospitals and prisons in northern States has so far failed of passage by that Body,

Be it resolved, That this Association of United Confederate Veterans, in Convention assembled, urges the passage of this Bill as a matter of right and duty, not only on the part of the Senators and Representatives in Congress from Southern States, but also on the part of those from all other States of the United States, in that the Government is charged with sepulture of those who died prisoners in its hands, according to the usages of Civilization, of which the United States form a large and competent part.

And be it further **Resolved**, that copies of this Resolution be transmitted to the Governors, Senators and Representatives in Congress, of every State of the United States, and that Senators and Members of Congress from the Southern States be, and hereby are requested to insist upon the passage of this Bill.

The adoption of these met with opposition, and several of the veterans opposed asking the Government to do anything for the dead Confederates. On a vote the chair declared that the resolution was adopted. Later an appeal was made to the chair and some veteran moved to reconsider the vote by which the resolution was adopted. A motion was made to lay this on the table and this was carried by a close vote.

No. 7. General Robert Lowry, in closing, offered the following resolution:

"Having been appointed by our Commander-in-Chief to make our acknowledgments and thanks to the Daughters of the Confederacy for raising the \$70,000 necessary to complete the monument to President Davis, I submit, in behalf of the United Confederate Veterans, the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the United Confederate Veterans received with deep feeling the announcement that the Daughters of the Confederacy have raised the \$70,000 necessary to complete the monument to the great Chief of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis, and would express their most earnest thanks and appreciation of the devoted efforts that enabled these noble women to accomplish that in which the veterans had failed, thus illustrating the truth of the aphorism that the love of woman is more potent than the strength of man."

The Committee could not recommend the adoption of the other resolutions in their hands, rejecting them after due consideration.

The following amendment to the constitution was proposed:

Article VI., Section 1. After the words "one General, Commander-in-Chief, is executive head," add "one Brevet Commander-in-Chief, with the rank of Lieutenant General, who in the event of a vacancy in the office of General-in-Chief, shall assume and discharge the duties of Commander-in-Chief until a Commander-in-Chief can be elected at the ensuing annual convention."

The reason assigned for offering this amendment is stated as follows:

"This amendment is proposed so that in the event the General shall be ill or unable for any reason to discharge the duties of his office; or, if he shall have died during his incumbency, the Brevet Commander can assume command, and thus avoid confusion and all possible discussion as to the right of succession."

A motion was made to lay on the table but this was defeated and the question left open for debate.

Milton Park, of Fort Worth, Texas, spoke against the amendment to the constitution and said it might seem that some one had a sinister motive.

"I rise to a point of order," said Col. David Zable. "I want to say that I do not believe that anybody here has a sinister motive."

There was some confusion and it was explained that the only purpose was to provide for succession in case of the death of the General commanding. The delegates seemed to be in doubt whether or not provision is made in the present constitution for the succession. The chair said that Gen. Cabell would succeed him in case of his death.

Judge Beckham, of Fort Worth, Texas, spoke for the resolution. The vote was called for and resulted in the defeat of the amendment. The vote was 83 to 77.

The election of officers was then taken up. General Harrison, of Alabama, nominated Gen. Lee as Commander-in-Chief and he was elected by acclamation. Lieut. Gen. Irvine Walker to the Command of the Army of Northern Virginia Department; Lt. Gen. Clement A. Evans, Army of Tenn. Dept. Gen. "Tige" Cabell was elected to the head of the Trans-Mississippi Department in spite of some opposition. The election of Gen. Cabell was not unanimous.

A motion to adjourn sine die was made, and the fifteenth annual convention was a matter of history.

OFFICIAL:

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adjutant General and Chief of Staff.*



# APPENDIX.



# REPORT

OF

MAJ. GEN. WM. E. MICKLE,

ADJUTANT GENERAL AND CHIEF OF STAFF,

FOR

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1904.

---

SHOWING INCREASE IN THE FEDERATION,  
NUMBER OF CAMPS,  
COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF  
EXPENSES, ETC.

---

HE CALLS ATTENTION TO THE GREATLY INCREASED  
DEATH ROLL; AND COMMENDS THE OFFICERS AND  
CAMPS FOR THE PROMPTNESS AND HEARTINESS WITH  
WHICH THEY PAY THEIR DUES.



# REPORT OF ADJUTANT GENERAL.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS, }  
NEW ORLEANS, LA., June 10, 1905. }

*General Stephen D. Lee, General Commanding, United Confederate Veterans,  
Columbus, Miss.:*

GENERAL.—I have the honor to present for your information my Report as Adjutant General for the year ending December 31, 1904.

It is a source of sincerest pleasure to me that I am able to report that the debt that has been resting on the Federation so long, has been paid in full. That this matter has been liquidated is due to the extraordinary efforts put forth by you; and while the urgent appeal made by you to the wealthiest members of our Order, was sent to near three hundred people, and should have had most generous responses, the amount realized was barely sufficient to wipe out the debt. The lukewarmness on the part of those who were in a position to respond most liberally is a sad commentary on the retrogression of the times, and displays a deplorable lack of interest by men who were once so ready to share the dangers and deprivations that rendered the Confederate Armies famous throughout the world. This settlement leaves our Federation free from all encumbrances, and it does not now owe one dime.

There have been carried on the roster of the Order for a number of years many Camps who had made no payment of any kind since they were chartered; some of these really never had any existence, having died aborning. To prepare mail matter for these, and prepay the postage to convey it to its destination, has been a burden that I did not feel was just. After conferring with the Adjutants General of the various Divisions, these Camps have been put on the "dormant list," and no mail matter will, for the present, be sent them. This means a considerable annual saving to the Order. A full statement of the Divisions to which these Camps belong will be found *infra* in this report. There are still on the roster a number of Camps who do not contribute to the finances of the Order, make returns of any kind, or manifest the least interest in the Federation. As soon as definite information can be secured regarding them, they will be added to the "dormant list."

I am proud to be able to report that at no period in the history of the Federation have the Camps paid their dues with more promptness or in greater numbers. At the Nashville meeting only about 46 $\frac{2}{3}$  per cent. of the Camps paid in full all claims against them, while at the present time 47 $\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. of them are "all present and accounted for." Special praise is due the officers for the cheerfulness and readiness with which they have settled their dues. While there are some striking exceptions, the rule has been to pay. The amounts involved are insignificant, but in the aggregate are of material assistance in meeting the expenses of the headquarters.

The field from which new Camps are to be gathered is limited, and the material is rapidly diminishing by the erosion of time. Yet, there are those who once were units of our great armies who desire to associate themselves together, and connect themselves with our "social, literary, historical and benevolent" Order. Since our reunion in Nashville, last June, 18 new Camps have been chartered, making the total on the roster at the present time, 1,474, distributed as follows:

# SUMMARY BY STATES.

Division—	Number chartered.	Dormant.	Alive.
Texas . . . . .	316	15	301
Georgia . . . . .	146	2	144
Alabama. . . . .	125	13	112
South Carolina. . . . .	140	36	104
Mississippi. . . . .	102	7	95
Arkansas. . . . .	100	7	93
Tennessee . . . . .	90	1	89
North Carolina. . . . .	79	2	77
Kentucky . . . . .	73	4	69
Missouri . . . . .	80	11	69
Louisiana . . . . .	69	1	68
Virginia . . . . .	67	..	67
Indian Territory . . . . .	47	..	47
Florida . . . . .	49	6	43
Oklahoma . . . . .	26	1	25
West Virginia . . . . .	24	..	24
Northwest. . . . .	15	..	15
Pacific. . . . .	15	1	14
Maryland . . . . .	13	1	12
District of Columbia . . . . .	2	..	2
Illinois . . . . .	2	..	2
Indiana . . . . .	1	..	1
Ohio. . . . .	1	..	1
Massachusetts . . . . .	1	1	..
	<u>1,583</u>	<u>109</u>	<u>1,474</u>

The total receipts for the past year bear a most favorable comparison with those of the year preceding. For the year 1903 the cash receipts from all sources amounted to \$7,035.83, while for 1904 the amount was \$7,812.58. When it is borne in mind that the source from which this income is derived is greatly reduced each year, this gain is the more marked and more gratifying. The total receipts and disbursements for the year 1904 are summarized as follows:

## RECEIPTS.

Camp dues . . . . .	\$4,448 46
Commissions . . . . .	100 00
Donations. . . . .	<u>3,264 12</u>
	\$7,812 58

## DISBURSEMENTS.

Balance of debt left by Adjutant General Geo. Moorman . . . . .	\$ 900 00
Salaries (including amounts paid for extra help at and immediately preceding the Reunion) . . . . .	3,786 00
Printing . . . . .	1,234 22
Postage. . . . .	418 30
Rent . . . . .	330 00
Furniture. . . . .	155 13
Miscellaneous . . . . .	<u>505 92</u>
	\$7,329 57

The death rate among our associates has been exceptionally heavy during the past year, owing to the advanced age of the men and the unusually severe winter. From all sections come greatly increased mortuary reports, to which must be added the names of some of our most distinguished and zealous leaders:

George G. Vest, Matthew W. Ransom, John H. Reagan, William B. Bate, John J. Hornor, Cullen A. Battle, Fitzhugh Lee, Thomas J. Churchill and our beloved Mildred Lee, all of whom in one way or another added lustre to our dear Southland and contributed to its greatness and renown.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

*Wm. E. Mickle.*

*Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.*

# THE CIVIL WAR; ITS RESULTS AND LESSONS.

---

An Address

Delivered at Louisville, Kentucky

To the

Confederate Veterans  
in Reunion

June 15th, 1905

---

by

N. E. HARRIS

---

1906  
THE J. W. BURKE COMPANY  
MACON, GEORGIA

*TO THE SURVIVORS*

*of that mighty array of Confederate Soldiers, who with matchless courage and unwavering patriotism, stood up in line of battle throughout these Southern States in the trying days of 1861-5 to defend their homes from invasion and their country from overthrow, this address is affectionately dedicated by*

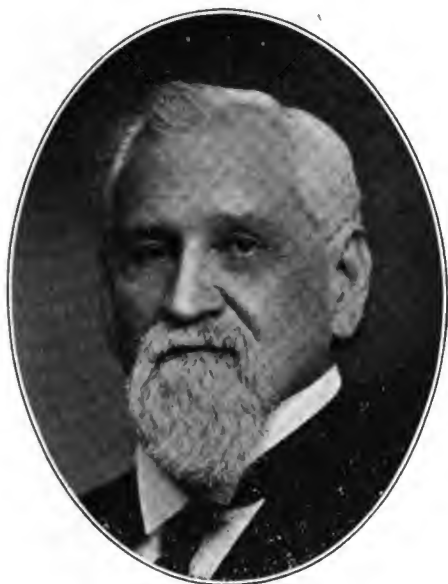
*ITS AUTHOR.*





CAPT. N. E. HARRIS,  
THE SPEAKER AT LOUISVILLE.

THE COMMANDER AND HIS CHIEF OF STAFF.



GEN. S. D. LEE



MAJ.-GEN. WM. E. MICKLE





# The Civil War; Its Results and Lessons.

*Mr. Commander, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

I esteem it a great honor to be permitted to appear before this audience. It were surely glory enough to be allowed to speak to a gathering in this Queen City of progress and splendor, metropolis of the Mississippi Valley, seat of wealth and learning and commercial capital of the great State of Kentucky. But to come before such an audience, not only of the fairest women, but the bravest men on all this earth, is a privilege and distinction to be appreciated beyond all expression.

I can imagine that when the first settler's eye rested on the broad plateau upon which Louisville is now situated, when he saw the blue knobs that fringed the wide valley beyond, and then looked with wonder at the great river that whispers the story of war and bloodshed to the rocks on its banks, and the trees that shaded its billows, his heart must have swelled with joy and pride that so fair a domain was at length within the realization of his hopes.

Beautiful city of the once "dark and bloody ground," I rejoice to see your splendid welcome to the "men who wore the Gray."

I desire to make one preliminary statement: I am about to discuss with you some phases of the great Civil War. I was a humble participant in many of the scenes which I shall attempt to describe.

If in speaking to you I shall use the privilege of an old soldier and grow garrulous and appear to speak of myself more than beseems the occasion, I trust you will pardon me when you remember that the events of the war must have crashed through my young heart with a force and power unequaled by anything else in after life, and that all its memories are worn so deeply into my soul that these days must seem to me now by far the greatest and most important of all my career.

I come to speak as a Confederate soldier, in the presence of his comrades. The Commander in Chief told me I was to talk directly to the "old boys," and try to interest them, and that's my mission here at this time.

I cannot tell you how it stirs my heart to look in your faces—Old Soldiers of the dead Confederacy!

You have no costly pensions to support you as the soldiers who opposed you receive. You have no great nation to treasure your deeds, and cast in gold and bronze priceless medals to be pinned upon your bosoms, and transmitted as heirlooms to your descendants, but the white crown of hair above your foreheads is a diadem of honor, and the title of "Confederate Soldier" that follows your name, is a distinction worth all the ribbons and regalia that any crowned head of this earth could bestow. I am proud to be one of you, I am proud to speak to you, for I recognize in you the survivors of the grandest army

that ever stood up in battle line to meet an advancing foe. Your claim to immortality was won amid the death throes of a nation whose honor you defended, and for whose liberties you suffered the agonies of a patriot's defeat. God bless you, my Comrades, every one in this presence today!

The world can afford to give place to you for a few years longer — only a few years, when the last survivor will have gone to join the great armies with Lee and Jackson and Breckinridge and Johnston, that have crossed over the line between the Now and the dread Hereafter.

Ah, Comrades, the clamors of a never-to-be-forgotten past awake in our ears as we come face to face in these reunions, and the echoes from a viewless land shake our hearts with the gathered sadness of all the years that have gone forever.

Do you start and tremble now and then, as the faces of the dead return upon you? Have you felt today the hand-shake of friends long gone, and do you see, Oh Comrades, the white tents dotting the fields again, the boys in camp or lined in front with columns closed, while the torn banner of our Southern cause floats above them, all unconquered, as the hearts that beat beneath its folds? Do you sometimes, Comrades, in your waking hours behold as in a dream the armies of the South come back to life again, just as they appeared some forty-odd years ago, when they stood up all over this land in battle line to resist the invasion of their homes? Old Soldiers of the Confederacy! how many times have you seen, as in a vision of the night, those magnificent armies marching along the dusty highways of Virginia, over the dun fields of Mississippi or Tennessee, or where the white cotton blooms hide the old red hills of Georgia, or the Texas prairies stretch away to the horizon, all officered and ready and proud and victorious, as in the days forever gone? I can close my old eyes, Comrades, and see again the iron squadrons of the Army of Northern Virginia as I once saw them rising up to take their places in the battle line. I can hear the bugle call of Stuart, of Lomax, and of Fitzhugh Lee, and I can see the plumed lines of cavalry ride forward to feel the foe and ascertain his strength; the old infantry columns are there too, bronzed and powder-stained veterans of a hundred battles, for the boys are all in line, and at their head ride the Generals, each in his appointed place as of yore.

Why, Comrades, there's Jackson on the flank, and Longstreet and Hill in the center, while Ewell and Early and Gordon are riding to the front just like they used to do when you and I were there together.

I can see the old battle flags, worn and bullet-scarred, and hear the drums' call to arms, the long roll beat, as the lines advance, and the pale faces of the men, set and stern, look out toward the wavering ranks of blue in the distance. Now I can see the march and the counter-march, the charge and the counter-charge, and the red line of fire on the battle front. Anon, the whirl of platoons and battalions, the shrill crack of the rifle, the hoarse roar of the cannon as the great guns are unlimbered, and the bronzed artillerymen dash into place for the awful death grapple. They dress their lines, Comrades, these old Generals, and salute their tattered veterans once again.

Jackson, on the old sorrel, rides down the line, with the battle light on his face,—and hear how the boys cheer as they catch sight of his rusty uniform and his old slouch cap.

There is A. P. Hill come to life again from the ditches of Petersburg, and D. H. Hill and Pickett and Pendleton and Rhodes and Anderson and Ramseur and Bartow and Thomas and Cobb and Evans and Benning and Doles and Walker, and you, too, General, and you too, ordering the phantom legions into battle, while the red cross waves at the head of the column, and the shouts of the dauntless heroes break again the long silence of the grave.

And, Lo! out from their midst, as at the Wilderness, or Chancellorsville, or Spottsylvania, comes the great Commander, God's vice-gerent in Fame's grand Legion of Honor, with his sword newly drawn, and the fire of his mighty soul shining in his face, to lead his ranks to victory against the foe!

My Comrades, I can always see this army in the sky, this phantom host of dead heroes; they are my comrades, mine to love and remember. Earth's hate and deadliest opposition can never take them from me. God bless their heroic memories today!

## II.

"On Fame's eternal camping ground  
Their silent tents are spread,  
And glory guards with solemn round  
The bivouac of the dead."

The causes of the Civil War have been threshed over again and again, and every thinking man now recognizes that the conflict grew out of two seemingly antagonistic principles, involving loyalty to the State, on the one hand, and loyalty to the Union, on the other.

Many of our representative soldiers stood by the national Government, and opposed secession to the very last moment, but when the State seceded they gave in their allegiance to the latter and followed and defended the home Government. What right has anyone to say that they should not have done so? That teaching was co-eval with the Constitution itself.

A long series of real or fancied wrongs led up to a genuine division in our Government, when one side was too ready to take offense, and the other equally too ready to give it.

Do you remember, Comrades, that when the attack on Fort Sumter occurred, followed immediately by the proclamation of President Lincoln calling for seventy-five thousand volunteers to put down the rebellion, however much we may have differed in the slave-holding States before this, the lines of division were all closed, and our fathers and our brothers, with us, made the cause of the South thenceforward the cause of their own hearts?

Every day in those times, reports came flying through the land of conventions held and resolutions passed, till the air was full of the cracking sounds made by the snapping of the bonds between sister States.

You did not stop then, Comrades, to ask the cause of the war, because the integrity of your native or adopted State was assailed. Whether your leaders were right or wrong in the beginning, the time had then passed for question. In the great forum of nations we had appealed from "the rhetoric of words to the logic of arms," and every patriot went forth to take his part in the great debate.

So, the South became a vast military camp. The time to volunteer, the time to show the manhood that was in us had come, and the war tents dotted every valley and hillside from the Potomac on the north to the deserts of New Mexico and Indian Territory on the west. The North was not far behind us. The war spirit raged there too, so that ere long the two most powerful armies the world ever saw stood up in line facing each other, with weapons in their hands, and the thunders of the guns spoke reverberating notes to the listening world.

Anglo-Saxon grappled with Anglo-Saxon; Celt met Celt; fair-cheeked children, born and nurtured with tenderest care, under a Christian civilization, opposed each other in deadly strife, and the guns in their hands spouted fire from iron lips across the virgin valleys of the South, baptizing the youngest born nation on earth with sprinkled blood at the crimson laver of battle.

For four long years the red tide rolled from sea to mountain, and from mountain to sea again; every soldier became a hero, and every hero of the nation became a soldier in that strife.

The struggle dignified the Anglo-Saxon race, and dwarfed every other conflict known to modern history.

No such Titanic contest was ever waged between peoples or nations of the same blood and interest. It was a war, on the one hand, for civil liberty and national independence, for home and fireside; on the other, for the restoration of the integrity of the Union, for the flag and the Government. The freedom of the slave was a mere incident that grew up from the necessities of the conflict.

In the forum of history the great Confederate war will always be regarded and treated as one which involved and settled greater and more far-reaching issues for humanity than any other that was ever waged on this earth.

### III.

But I want to talk to you, Comrades, about the private soldier of our armies for a few moments. He is liable to be overlooked, amid the multitude of gold lace and brass buttons around us.

The truth is, very few privates seem to be left among us now. It appears to be taken for granted that anyone who served as a soldier in that war was entitled to be promoted, if not in the war, at least after peace had come. So the privates, it is said, were either all killed during the war, or they have been promoted since the war. How the officers do multiply! Some of our Governors have as many as a hundred aide-de-camps to discharge the arduous

duties of the staff, all glittering with epaulets that show the silver leaf of the lieutenant-colonel. For my part, I think that a Confederate private is entitled to rank at least as a Lieutenant-General in comparison with these tin soldiers of modern days, and the rising generations seem disposed to give him this designation when he is addressed. He is entitled to it.

I heard General Clement A. Evans say at our last reunion that the privates deserved all the consideration that could possibly be bestowed on them. "For," said he, "at last *they* put the stars and the wreaths and bars on the collars of the officers who commanded them."

Major Wilcox, the adjutant of my camp, has printed a souvenir of this Reunion, and in it he has drawn the picture of an old Confederate throwing up his hat and shouting, "I was a private in the Confederate Army and I hain't seed nary nother private yit. I'm going to look for one at Louisville."

I'm sure he'll find plenty here, even if the people *have* promoted them since the war—won't he?

There was a great difference between the private in the Southern Army and the man occupying the same relation in the Northern Army. It was almost as wide as the difference between the soldiers of the Grecian phalanx and the Volunteer of the Patrician corps. It may be traced to the different army systems.

The Southern volunteer got no bounty to join the army, and no pay worth anything to continue in it. He served as he believed, he shot as he thought, and fought as he shot—with his face straight to the enemy. He was always a patriot, ready to expose his life, and if need be to die for his country.

His cause was his idol, and his innate nobility compelled valor, obedience and full discharge of duty.

The Northern private was simply a unit in a vast invading army; he obeyed orders, and fought gallantly, but he was an invader and recognized it; he was the attacking party and knew it; he was in the majority and felt it. Herein was the difference between the man who defended the home and the man who invaded it.

In my company there were private soldiers rich enough to have bought out all the officers of the company several times over, and yet they remained in the ranks during the whole of the war, fought innumerable battles, suffered untold hardships, and eventually left the army with the same rank with which they entered it—privates.

The Southern soldier elected his own officers; he ate and slept in the same tent with his officers, he felt no difference, and he knew no difference between him and those who bore the insignia of rank, save only when orders compelled or discipline required. In the Federal Army, however, the officers and men had but little in common; they seemed to live in different worlds. I saw this fully illustrated in the late Spanish-American war. Some of the best young men of our State volunteered to go into that war. A family of young men, brothers, joined the army. One was made Captain of his company, the other was a private. On one occasion the mother of the boys visited the camp while they were drilling and preparing to embark for Cuba. When

she reached the tent where the boy Captain held forth, after shaking hands and kissing him, she said, "Where is Frank, Sam?" Thereupon, Sam called an orderly near by, and sent for Frank. When Frank came he stood at a distance at attention, and did not venture to come into the tent of his superior officer. The mother saw him stop, and did not understand it. She said to the boy, "Frank, come on, what are you waiting for?" And thereupon the Captain gave him the signal to approach, which the mother also saw. As he came, she said to the Captain, "Sam, what does this mean? Are you trying to set yourself up so high above your brother that he can't come into your tent when he pleases? If you mean to do this, and cut any such shins before me, I'll take you over my lap and give you a good hiding, even if you have got them shoulder knots on your coat. That boy has got as good blood in him as you have, and I don't want any of this foolishness about me." And she meant it. But the great United States Government would not stand for it.

We had none of this in the old Confederate Army, Comrades.

I remember when I first joined the army, I was put in what was called Mess No. 9, in my Company, and took my turn with a mess-mate, cooking rations on a certain day in the week.

The First Lieutenant of the Company slept in our tent, and we made him do his share of the cooking also, for the boys were opposed to showing any favors to the officers whom they had elected.

That was a glorious camp life. I soon learned to cook so well that I absolutely began to look down on the women cooks at home, and imagined that I could teach them things that they had never thought of in their own department before. Of course, Comrades, you know we had very scant resources during those times, and often had trouble to make things meet; consequently our skill in cooking had to increase with the necessities of the occasion,—under Darwin's law of evolution,—and I want to say here to this great audience, forty years after the war has closed, that from the experience which I obtained as a private soldier in cooking, I think I could really earn a good living in the world yet. You know that old scree:

"We may live without poetry, music and art,  
We may live without conscience and live without heart,  
We may live without friends, we may live without books,  
But civilized man cannot live without cooks."

And here, I say to Dr. Osler that his doctrine about having the old men commit suicide at sixty because there is nothing left for them to do, must necessarily have some exceptions, for the old private Confederate soldier learned to cook so well in the army that he could absolutely support the present and the coming generation for a long time by devoting himself to this art alone, if necessary,—and cooks are getting scarce, you know!

Looking back on those days, Comrades, time casts its glamour about the events until only the pleasantest features appear.

Do you remember the first thing we used to do when we went into camp, after a long march? We slung the canteen and blanket upon the ground,

and rushed off to get a pile of wood together for the camp fire, levying on the fence rails, if there were any near by, then build a "shin-parcher," as we called it, and drawing our rations from the much-abused Commissary Sergeant, or from our own haversacks, as the case might be, hunt up the mess frying pan, make up the bread on an oil cloth, seasoned with water and air, bake it on a ram-rod, or in the frying pan, if we could get it; fry the meat, if we happened to have any, and then get down to business for fifteen or twenty minutes.

It may have been only the feast of the Barmecide—to the men over the line it would have been—but Comrades, I never got such consolation out of eating in all my life as I did while I was in the army, and I never got less to eat in any four years I ever spent in my life.

Then, you remember, when the supper was over, under the open heavens, with a half blanket beneath and a half stretched above, alone or sharing equally with a comrade—face upward, we would sleep like pampered lordlings on the downiest beds of Christendom. That is, provided the enemy would only let us sleep. But those dreadful night alarms! How often the long roll broke our repose!

Many times the last thing we heard as we went off to sleep was the shrill whir of the shell, as it went howling and hurtling above our bivouacs, and the first thing, as we woke in the morning, was the spiteful thud of the minnie, as it hunted us out in the fence corners, or on the barren slopes.

You remember, too, the cold rain and sleet and snow! I will never forget the first time I tried to sleep with my head up hill,—in the rain,—how the water came in at the top of my head and ran down to my feet. Oh, the cold, griping sensation of that dripping, biting, troublesome all-night rain!

Did you ever try to sleep on the upper side of a log by balancing yourself, and putting an oil cloth over you, letting it hang down on either side to run the water away? We of the cavalry learned to do this oftentimes, but it was pretty rough at first, for every time one tried to turn over in his sleep he lost his balance, and went with a dull thud to the ground. Then, in the swamps, how often we slept with the blanket across two rails, to keep out of the mud, and found next morning that the dirty water had seeped through, and made of the blanket a hog-wallow, stained darker with mud than ever. Surely none but the Confederate soldier ever passed through such sore straits as these.

I remember one morning, in eastern Virginia, waking up and finding that the snow, coming down during the night, had covered several inches deep our whole army, while sleeping in one of its outlying bivouacs. The vast expanse was almost smooth above the sleeping host. I wondered how they breathed.

This, my friends, was the way the rank and file lived; this was how they suffered privation and toil and sorrow. Their bodies grew hardened to the rigors of climate, to the hardships of camp, to the pangs of hunger, to the ravages of sickness, and to the fearful inroads on energy made by fierce march and battle.



Half starved, half clothed, this ragged army of heroes, every one a patriot, every one a soldier, stood up for four years to meet the banded millions of the North, the trained and disciplined levies sent against them, well armed, well clothed, well equipped, well fed, and well sheltered; and for four years these ragged heroes struck dismay into the hearts of the Union leaders as they wrote the record of their deeds in blood on more than one thousand battle fields.

We talk of the Japanese and Russians today. Why, Comrades, the Japs and the Russians have the ships of all nations for their arsenals. They have the whole world at their back, upon which to draw for munitions and supplies;—but our Southern people had only themselves to rely upon. An effective and inexorable blockade kept the world away, and the drain of invasion prostrated the energy and sapped the strength of the whole people.

Why, we had no guns in the beginning, Comrades, with which to arm our troops. To capture them from the enemy was our only resource.

I am not ashamed to say that when I first joined the army I learned the use of Joe Brown's pikes; I even imagined I could do great service against the Northern troops with one of these pikes, even if they should come against me with guns and banners.

It reminds me now of Judge Best's story about the robins. He said he could never hit them on the wing, but he could kill a robin every time if it would only sit still till he got close enough, and gave him a chance to pull the trigger. So, I reckon I could have done good service with Joe Brown's pikes if the enemy had only stood still and let me get close enough.

And yet the lives of the Confederate soldiers were not altogether devoid of pleasure.

You recall, Comrades, how many pranks you used to play on your fellows; how you stopped up the chimneys with old sacks in order to hear the boys inside cough and swear over the miserably built fire-place in the winter quarters; how you used to turn the rain into the tent where the new recruits were first placed, in order to wash away the insects; how the company quartette used to make music in the long winter evenings, while you sat at the camp fire, and dreamed of home and mother, or the one dearer still than all others.

Such was the private soldier in the Confederate Army.

Major J. Ogden Murray said of him, in an address delivered before the General Turner Ashby Camp of Virginia, these noble words:

"I want to talk of the man who was down in the mud, the man in the ranks, the man who tramped under the burning sun, the man who faced the cold of winter, barefooted and almost naked, and carried the gun; the man whose intelligence, obedience and courage, during the four long years of bloody war, made it possible for Robert E. Lee and the other Confederate leaders, to plan battles and win victories from armies double their numbers. To the man who marched down in the mud, badly armed, poorly clad, often-times hungry, certainly belongs part of all the glory of the past. He won it; he deserves it. Grand old hero in gray! Your intelligence, obedience and courage made you the wonder of the world!"

General Grant said of him in his final report in 1865, when flushed with victory:

"Let them (referring to the Union soldiers) hope for perpetual peace and harmony with that enemy whose manhood, however mistaken the cause, drew forth such Herculean deeds of valor."

Mr. Blaine, in his "Twenty Years in Congress," declares:

"Never perhaps was an army organized with fighting qualities superior to those of the army put into the field by the Confederacy. They fought with an absolute conviction (however erroneous) that their cause was just, and their armies were nerved by the feeling, which their leaders had instilled deeply into their minds, that they were contending against an intollerable tyranny and protecting the sacredness of home."

He admits that the Union forces were three to one. I think he could have well said five to one and been nearer the truth.

Mr. Swinton, in his "Army of the Potomac," thus speaks of the Army of Northern Virginia, in a passage quoted by Prof. Derry in his "Story of the War":

"Nor can there fail to arise the image of that other army that was the adversary of the Army of the Potomac, and which who can ever forget that once looked upon it?

"That array of tattered uniforms and bright muskets, that body of incomparable infantry, which for four years carried the revolt on its bayonets, opposing a constant front to the mighty concentration of power brought against it, which, receiving terrible blows, did not fail to give the like, and which, vital in all its parts, died only with its annihilation."

The same words might have been applied to the armies of the West.

No wonder the history of such armies challenges the admiration of the world today.

#### IV.

There was little cowardice in our ranks.

Many times our soldiers went into battle without clothes, without rations, starving, half naked, their feet tied up with old blankets, to keep the frozen ground from cutting them to the bone, dropping blood as they walked, as our ancestors at Valley Forge; and yet they stood in line to meet charge after charge, without flinching, dying at their posts, or driving the enemy before them, like chaff before the wind.

The severest test, it appeared to me, was to stand up in the face of an advancing enemy, suffering both artillery and musketry to plow through the ranks.

How many times has this occurred with you, Comrades? Ah! Cleburne's boys! Jackson's dauntless heroes! on a hundred fields, you stood in your places expecting every moment to be your last, never faltering, because you represented the chivalry and daring of your race.

I remember once, while my company was standing under fire of this sort, that a great freight train pulled out from the station near by, and moved away

from the line of fire. As it passed slowly along, I said to myself, "If I had it, I would gladly give one hundred thousand dollars to be on that train and on the way to safety," but I could not afford to run after it, nor could any of the company, though we were new to the cause.

My Captain, brave old soldier, to encourage the men, got hold of a chess board, and played chess with one of the lieutenants, while the whirring shells were hissing like a thousand rattlesnakes about our ears. I will never forget that scene, Comrades. It steadied all our hearts, and minimized the danger to us.

At Spottsylvania Court House, Rev. J. T. McBride, color bearer of a South Carolina regiment, on May 12th, stood for eighteen hours at the point of the Horse Shoe Bend, in what was called the Bloody Angle, in a perfectly exposed position, holding his flag over his comrades during the entire time, and was uninjured, though a large tree four feet behind him was riddled with bullets by the appalling and unequalled musketry fire. When at last he was captured in one of the charges he tore the flag from the staff, folded it, and put it in his bosom, and, at the risk of his life, carried it through the prison, and finally brought it back home, when exchanged. This was the young man to whom General Lee raised his hat on the 6th of May, and told him he had done honor to his State, and that with such men victory was assured.

Sam Davis died rather than make a confession to the enemy of what he thought would be to the detriment of the cause.

But there is not enough type in the world to set forth all the individual deeds of heroism and daring displayed by our Southern soldiers. Suffer me one more illustration of personal achievement that came under my own eye. There is no old Confederate here that could not recall, in his own experience, many instances like the one I am about to describe:

After Hunter had fought the battle of Piedmont, overcoming the slender Confederate forces opposed to him, he united with Generals Averill and Crook, and began that long march with eighteen thousand men across the bosom of Virginia, to cut the artery which supplied Lee's army with sustenance, capture Lynchburg and swoop down on Richmond from the rear.

At Lynchburg, you remember, he was met by Breckinridge and Early in command of a detachment from General Lee's army, and after about three or four hours of hard fighting, repulsed and disheartened, fell back in confusion, and began the long retreat over the way he had come so proudly and boastfully a few days before.

The division of cavalry to which I was attached, under Ransom, was ordered to head off his retreat, and if possible destroy his army. We rode all through that June night, crossing the mountains north of the Peaks of Otter, and then sweeping southwest struck the great pike road on the far side of the ridge along which Hunter's whole army would be compelled to march.

We found ourselves at length, at early dawn, in the very front of the retreating army. Dismounting from our horses we took position in a depression out of sight of the pike, but very near thereto, where we waited the approach of the enemy.

It was not an inviting situation. We were worn out with the hard day's and night's ride, to say nothing of the fighting and the long marches over the hills and valleys that preceded our present undertaking. Coming directly toward us we could hear the tread of a hostile army more than six times our number, with infantry and artillery in abundance,—enough of either in fact, to destroy our small force in half an hour.

Nearer and nearer the sounds approached, the roll of the great artillery wheels on the rock strewn pike sounding like distant thunder. As we waited expectant, impatient, hoping and yet dreading the coming struggle, I chanced to look at the Adjutant of the Sixteenth Virginia. He was a boy about two years older, I suppose, than myself.

We had slept together many times in the headquarters tent, and I had often noticed him sharpening his sword on a whet-stone or grindstone, or even on his boot leather, until he boasted that he could shave with it.

I saw that his cheeks were pale and his face was haggard, and then as I looked down at his feet I noticed that his pant legs were shaking like a leaf in a summer breeze—just like the legs of a boy about to make his first speech at a school examination.

My teeth were chattering,—I could not keep them still to save my life, any more than if I had had a Georgia chill ahold of me,—and I said to myself, “Well, I know I am scared, and I think you are too, Mr. Adjutant, so I intend to watch you today and see how a scared boy can behave when the time for action comes.”

It was not long before the flank of a great battalion of artillery and infantry was exposed to us,—then the order came to charge. Those impatient Southern soldiers leaped out from their covert in an instant and rushed up the hill with trailed arms, straight as an arrow toward the foe. But that foe was not to be taken unawares nor easily overcome. Quick as lightning the great guns were unlimbered, and double-shotted with grape and canister, they opened upon us. The first discharge cut the saplings over our heads—and then I saw a sight that I shall never forget in all my life.

Far in front of our charging line was that boy adjutant with his naked sword in his hand, leading the column by twenty or thirty yards, shouting the rebel yell in our ears, as he called back to us: “Come on boys, come on,—follow me.”

But the gun just in front of us is loaded again—it is thrown to the front, and we can look down its black iron throat as we run; it will not be fired above our heads again, and now the gunner steps back to pull the lanyard, his hand is raised—when like a panther from his lair there leaped toward him that impetuous Virginia boy, and quick as a lightning's flash, his keen sword descended upon the head of the unfortunate soldier, splitting it to the very shoulders and letting his life out in an instant; then as the stiffening fingers dropped the lanyard, the gun was wheeled about, another hand seized the cord, and the great double charge of grape and canister mowed down the ranks of the staggering foe.

Nor yet was the day's work done. The brave little Adjutant dashed to one of the caissons near by, and with the same sword with which he had slain the artil-

leryman, cut a horse loose from the traces, mounted him bare-backed, and bare-headed, seized the regiment's colors, dashing down into the enemy's ranks, leading the van, as his followers rushed after him, with an enthusiasm that could not be curbed and a strength that could not be resisted.

Nine pieces of artillery and 250 prisoners were the captured fruits of that unexampled charge. And the boy was not touched, though the flag that he carried was shot into shreds that day.

Talk about bravery—why Richard Coeur de Lion never fronted a Moslem host with a braver heart than beat beneath that gray uniform, though the boy's legs did shake and his face grow pale as he waited for the charge on that fateful morning at Hanging Rock!\*

There is something in knowing how to run at the right time, and which way to run.

Incidents might be multiplied without number, but, Comrades, it is not necessary. They are within your memories, within your own lives. They belong to the history of those days, and they teach the same great lesson.

## V.

It has grown common to discount the motives and principles that actuated our leaders in the inauguration of the Confederate War. There are not wanting those among us who have gone so far in the spirit of reconciliation as to leap over entirely to the other side and bring reproach upon our army and its cause.

My Comrades, I want to say today in the presence of this audience, that I have nothing to regret and no pardon to ask for my humble part in that war. I shall never confess that we were wrong. I have said oftentimes that there are too many of my comrades gone to the other world whose pardon I would have to ask if I were to make such a confession, and I could not do it here. There has never been a doubt on my soul, and I thank God that the great government under which we live does not require me to make any such confession. It would only be the cant of the hypocrite, or the despicable device of a time server and a traitor if I were to do so.

Some time ago one of our Congressmen interviewed a distinguished member of the government—a man whose name is known in every hamlet of this nation. In the course of that interview, in which was mentioned some of those who for office or influence had surrendered their convictions in the South, that great statesman said: "Mr. Congressman, I like neither the guerrilla nor the traitor; I love the man who fights in the open on one side or the other and stands by his principles."

That was a Republican who spoke this way, and they talk about nominating him for President next time. If they were to do so, it would take a splendid candidate on the other side to keep me from breaking ranks and voting for

---

\*The audience demanded the name of this young soldier, and gave him a round of applause when his name was called. It was James P. Whitman of the Sixteenth Virginia cavalry.

him just because he thinks and talks like that about our people, and yet I have never voted anything but a Democratic ticket since I was twenty-one years of age.

Oh yes, the South was right, absolutely right—just as right as the North. Good men properly informed do not die for an unjust cause and make their latest breath a prayer to the God of the Universe for its success.

There is a striking story bearing on this question that went the rounds about the time of the Spanish war.

It seems that an old Confederate was asked to join the army to fight against the Spanish. He said at first that he thought he would do so, but he got to talking it over with one of his comrades, and then concluded that it would be too big a surprise to the boys that had been dead thirty-five years, if, happening to get killed, they saw him coming through the pearly gates with a blue uniform on. He said they would not know about this affair down here, and his appearance would amaze them, so that they would rise up and holler, "Deserted, darn him!" Thinking it all over, therefore, he concluded to avoid shocking the angels that wore the gray and to stay at home!

## VI

Our historians say the war ended forty years ago.

The Supreme Court of the United States has held that it came to an end on August 20th, 1866—thirty-nine years ago.

The Supreme Court of my own State solemnly decided that it did not end till July 25th, 1868—thirty-seven years ago.

In many of the States it ended later even than this—figuring upon the same basis.

This difference between the historians and the courts, Comrades, grew out of what is known as the Reconstruction Revolution, a war that really lasted seven years following the great war.

I want to talk about this for a few moments.

You may think that at first we had no sufficient excuse for the war, but we surely had abundant cause given for its renewal in the vengeance that was heaped upon us in these reconstruction days.

If the South could have looked forward with prophetic eye to the seven years following the war, there is not a loyal Southern man, from the Chesapeake to the Rio Grande that would not say, all the blood and treasure poured out in camp, or court, or battle field, would have been justified in an effort to avoid the horrors of that time. Some of you who lived in favored communities were free of this, but to those of us in the cotton belt—the black belt—and in the original seceding States, these days will never be forgotten.

I have said oftentimes, and I say it today, that I suffered more hardships and trials, and experienced more dangers, after the war had ended and peace had been declared than I had ever encountered during the four years of the struggle in the field.

I look back upon the horrors of those days in my own native State, with a shrinking at heart that has never been lessened by the lapse of time. A father's grave rises out of the mist, a victim to the burning hate and malice that began to sluice itself on the Southern people as soon as the soldiers were turned loose. I have slept on high eminences during this time in order that I might watch for scouring search parties who were shooting down in cold blood every man that wore the Southern uniform,—and for no other reason. I have seen the horizon at night lit up with the burning houses of my friends, whose only offense was that they had been soldiers in the Confederate Army. A darker, more horrible record of suffering, of misery, of sorrow, of rapine, and murder never was known on earth than what the rebels, so-called, passed through in East Tennessee following the close of hostilities. And in Georgia, where I refueged at last for safety, I have seen the thick-lipped African wearing shoulder straps by the great nation's authority, endeavoring to push himself into our parlors, forcing himself to our table, putting "black feet on white necks," for the torture of his old master. My God, Comrades, can we ever forget such as this?

Some time ago Mr. Roosevelt, addressing a gathering at Dallas, Texas, on his wonderfully triumphant trip to the West said:

"I can in a sense claim to be, by blood at least, a typical president, for I am half Southerner, half Northerner. I was born in the East, and I have a great deal of the West in my spirit. The Civil War has left you as a heritage of honor not merely the memory of mighty deeds, done in it, alike by the men of the North and the men of the South; it has left us as an inspiration the way in which those men, when the war was through, returned to the callings of peace, and wrought in peace exactly as they had wrought in war."

I honor Mr. Roosevelt for saying this, especially for those last words. He is a wide-awake, wide-eyed, up-to-date, typical, strenuous American President of the whole Nation—that is what he is—and he told the truth, Comrades, when he said it; but I do not think he ever stopped to inquire how much suffering, how much misery, how much manhood and courage were required to achieve the success which has at last crowned the efforts of our Southern people.

We went through four years of battle, slaughter, devastation and destruction paralleled by nothing else on earth. We went through three and a half years of the military satrapy after the war, with our State governments in ruin, our people disfranchised, many of them fugitives, or arraigned on petty charges before the courts, their property confiscated, their hopes destroyed, their lives endangered, their happiness gone forever.

We went through three and a half years more after that of the carpet bag rule, the negro government, the domination of the slave, when the swarms of the North descended to devour us, to debauch our governments, to humiliate and trample down our manhood, to insult our women, to brandish over us the whip of the petty tyrant and to scourge us with the fierce oppression of the alien and the renegade.

Sunset Cox, discussing the Force Bill, and other measures in connection with the Congressional legislation of 1870, 1871 and 1872, says in his "Three Decades of Federal Legislation":

"This famous force bill was a partisan movement. It might as well have been at once a bill to appoint a dictator. It was copied from the policy of the Marats and Robespieres, when they thundered their red evangel in the club and in the assembly. It was intended to arouse the turbulence which was begotten by it in order to be charged upon the opposition party. Such legislation failed for six years to do anything else than to squander revenue and create debts, to feed vampires and organize janisaries, to organize negro militia and military governments.

"The same spirit made amendments to the Constitution, and had them adopted under duress. It exercised clemency in order to add renegades to its recruits."

It was a war on homes, a war on property rights, a war on honor and name and race, a war of destruction and annihilation, waged under the guise of political necessity, worse than the plunder of the Carnatic, worse than the blight of the typhoon. Virtue was assailed in woman; life was assailed in man, and taken with lavish prodigality; property was confiscated, stolen, and carried away; families with proud ancestral lineage were driven to want, and quartered with crime, while the people who did it rejoiced at the wrecks they had wrought, and the ruins they had multiplied on every hand! And yet you stood it, Comrades; your people stood it. Yes, your men and your women stood it, and bore it, and triumphed over it at last, because they *were* the heroes of the war. Ah, there were heroes of the Reconstruction, as well as heroes of the armies in the field.

I think it is one of the greatest achievements that this country has ever accomplished; it deserves to take rank with the mightiest deeds of the war, how you wrought under the shadow of defeat, under the yoke of oppression, suffering the stings of misconstruction, reaping the calumny of political pamphleteers, meeting the sneers of pampered civilians, and, above all, facing the cold iron of a military rule, with your late subject slaves placed in power above you, and yet emerging safely from it all, and preserving your Caucasian civilization, saving your homes, your lives, and your liberties, in the face of a conquering and vindictive enemy. It was the same spirit that made possible the victories of Fredericksburg, of Chancellorsville, of Manassas, and Chickamauga.

Ah, the President did well to say that you deserved all credit for this, Comrades!

You had gone to work at the close of the war to sow and to reap and enjoy life, and to try to repair the breaches in the walls of your native land, but you were not allowed to continue. Your own slaves were arrayed against you, and a deadly hostility, sedulously, relentlessly, continuously fomented in their minds toward you. They were granted the ballot, though unable to read it, and though scarcely advanced one step above barbarians, were given power and place above *you*, Anglo-Saxons, you white descendants of the Plymouth Fathers and the Cavaliers, of Andrew Jackson's line, of the men who fought



with Scott and Taylor—nay, descendants of the champions of Valley Forge and Yorktown. Yet you kept the law in the main, held your hands from violence against the Government, at least,—in the long war for race supremacy, and race purity, and race existence and Caucasian civilization. And you conquered in the end. Oh, you do deserve credit for the way you went to work, and the way you carried yourselves in the seven years of reconstruction and turbulence.

I thank God these days are forever gone; that they are only a memory to frighten the children in the nursery.

## VII.

But were these awful sacrifices of life, property and ambition, and this long death struggle through reconstruction times all for nothing? We saved our honor, that is certain; the honor of a proud people, and this is no mean possession. We put up a good fight during these times, and that is not to be discounted, but there is something else the price of this fearful waste. The terrible reconstruction days developed the very principle on which we had fought the war; it was the principle of State rights,—for local self-government was the key-stone of the arch that we attempted to build.

The war settled only one great fact against us, namely, that the tie which binds the States to the Federal Government is absolutely indissoluble. But it did not weaken, much less destroy, the doctrine of the sovereignty of the States. This great civic battle was taken up in the seven years of conflict that followed the war. Three famous amendments were secured by politicians, mainly for this purpose, but the fight was carried into the courts, and the Supreme Tribunal of the Union, compelled by the words of that fateful instrument, the Federal Constitution, which our own fathers had helped to make, and recognizing the underlying principles of our Government, has steadily, persistently and in terms unmistakable, refused to obliterate State lines or to stretch the Federal powers into the regions of domestic concerns, and has taught the statesmen and citizens of the nation that the rights of the States are as sacred in the Union as the power of the Government itself to protect against invasion or rebellion.

This great doctrine lies at the very base of our Federal system; it touches and influences every exercise of the prerogative, and it limits the power of both State and National rulers, making the citizen at home appreciate his share in his own self-government. I think that this result was worth all the blood that was shed in the war, in view of the influence which it is destined to have on the future of the republic. Without it we would have long since developed into a monarchy, or a centralized, irresponsible government by a single individual. There was more danger to the republic in the Reconstruction war than in the four years struggle that preceded.

I magnify my profession. When the wild vagaries and vindictive theories of our conquerors were all powerful in the land, those great national judges, republicans though the majority were, threw the shield of the Constitution

around our shattered communities, and in the name of the Law, which was the very voice of God, said to the raging mobs and frenzied anarchists of those days, "Thus far and no farther shalt thou go."

The infamous Test Oath that would have prevented many of our people from earning a living by any lawful profession or calling in our land, that unfrocked the priest, and closed our Southern churches, went first; then the acts to confiscate the property of Southern citizens; then that weird, wild civil rights legislation, and all the extreme measures threatening to enslave and punish a conquered and prostrate people by the National Government, were stricken from the statute books by the decisions of that high court.

H. L. Carson, who wrote the "History of the Supreme Court," discussing the decision on the new amendments during the reconstruction times, uses these words: "It is seen on a survey of all the decisions considered as a body, that the value of the Court as the great conservative department of the Government was never greater than then, and that the gratitude and veneration of the Republic in all coming generations will be due to it for having guided the country in safety through many perils, and for having fixed its institutions upon high, just and stable foundations."

We lost our slaves and all our property that could be burned, stolen and carried away, but out of the ashes of our ruins and the travail of the Republic sprang into better strength and glory our now well defined doctrine of local self-government, which I hope will continue forever.

Said a great statesman of Tennessee before the war:

"In the checks and balances, concord and agreement of its embodied members the American Union approaches more nearly to the solar system planned by God himself than anything else: For like the planets, each revolving on its axis while bound by the kindly laws of gravitation to the central luminary, so each State, possessing a separate, distinct and independent government of its own, is at the same time bound with its sisters into a perfect union around the Federal Government by the compact of the Constitution of the United States."

## VIII.

But again,—there never was a great epoch in the world's history that was not characterized by the production of great men. In fact, the steps of the world's progress may be measured by the evolution of statesmen and heroes. A nation without great names to revere and to love and preserve would have no incentive to patriotic effort on the part of its people, or to the faithful discharge of its public trusts. No heritage to a Commonwealth is like the heritage of brave and noble deeds done by great leaders and great statesmen, and great armies in behalf of the common country.

The war was fruitful of these, and the fame and example of the heroes and leaders of the Confederacy constitute one of the noblest possessions of our people today.

Look at the galaxy of war-like leaders on the Confederate side (and I say nothing of the other side, and am by no means underrating it) who made history and set stars of glory about their names.

The darkness that obscures the downfall of the South serves to bring out the stars of her martyrdom till they shine all the brighter in our time.

Let me call over a few of them in your hearing, old Comrades, today; the list will be conspicuous mostly for those that I have not time to name:

There was old PAT CLEBURNE, the Richard Coeur De Lion of our band of knightliest heroes—how many of you followed him?

LEONIDAS POLK, Priest and General, brave as Ajax, and gentle as the Pylian Nestor.

A. P. HILL, steady as the North star, and firm as the tempest-beaten rock on the shore.

D. H. HILL, courageous as Caesar, and as unbending in his purposes.

BEDFORD FOREST, wizard of the saddle, Napoleon of our western armies, whose statue has grown so great that no railroad train could handle it, and no architect, to do him justice, find room beneath the stars to set it up.

JEB STUART, Murat of Lee's unconquered host, whose white plume, like Henry's of Navarre, led in the forefront of the battle, and was ever the oriflame of victory.

WADE HAMPTON, South Carolina's matchless son, as great in battle as in state-craft.

W. J. HARDEE, whose skill in tactics evolved our mighty army.

JUBAL A. EARLY, leader of the only corps that threw the shells against the iron doors of Washington City.

FITZHUGH LEE, representative of Virginia's dash and daring, the last to hear the tattoo beat.

JOHN B. GORDON, Chevalier Bayard of our armies, and Commander of our Veteran Survivors, whose fame has gone to the utmost ends of the earth.

JOHN B. HOOD and RICHARD S. EWELL, maimed in body, but always thunderbolts in war.

E. KIRBY SMITH, baptized at Manassas as the Blucher who was always on time.

DICK TAYLOR, splendid scion of old "Rough and Ready," idol of the Further West.

JAMES LONGSTREET, the old War Horse of Lee's matchless organization.

JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, careful as Fabius in retreat and strong as Washington in battle.

BRAXTON BRAGG and P. G. T. BEAUREGARD, tried leaders in Fame's seasoned corps.

ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON, whose genius our President once thought second to none in the army.

STONEWALL JACKSON, God's Ambassador in the Senate of Humanity's mightiest warriors.

ROBERT E. LEE, Apostle of Chivalry, and greatest commander in the world's congregation of Generals, and last, but not least,

JEFFERSON DAVIS, civic leader of a struggling nation, whose mighty heart and genius will require a hundred years yet for full appreciation.

These and numberless others, whom I have not time to mention, shot the level rays of glory through the dark clouds of a nation's despair, and crowned its overthrow with the fadeless splendors of an immortal fame. Their lives, their names, their records, will be known and studied by the generations that come after us, for countless ages of the future.

I have purposely refrained from mentioning two other great military geniuses, whose fame reached the zenith in the war, and whose names are among those that will never die.

In the summer of 1862, when Negley made his raid on Chattanooga, while the enemy were shelling the town, there came from the further side of the river a man who seemed to be in the very prime of life, and whose form and appearance were so striking that no one could pass him by without inquiry as to who or what he was. He was already famous—for his deeds had stirred the souls of eight millions of people to wonder and admiration.

As he came from the side of the river occupied by the enemy, I saw him step up to Gen. E. Kirby Smith, for whom my Company was acting body guard, and make a report to him. At its close, he said: "General, if you are willing, I will go back across the river and see what those people are doing." They were shelling the town then, and I thought I knew well enough what they were doing, but General Smith said, "Go," and taking a little boat, with one or two men as rowers, he crossed to the other bank of the Tennessee, to reconnoiter and to ascertain the enemy's position. I thought it was the bravest act I ever had known in all my life. I could not see how he could avoid being killed, as the sharp-shooters lined the bank on every hand, and they told us that six thousand men were in the line of battle just back of these, while the artillery was playing constantly upon the town; but he went, and he was not killed, as you know, and he got the information for General Smith that carried us all to Bridgeport a short time afterwards, where we defeated the enemy's efforts to cross.

This was my first meeting with GEN. JOHN H. MORGAN, Kentucky's great partisan leader.

In 1864, at Wytheville, Va., I stood beside him, and had the unspeakable honor to carry his orders for the defence of that place, when the raid of the Federal General Averill had put in jeopardy that beautiful town, with its railroad connections and its large army stores. He had just returned from the Northern prison, and happening that day to be in the town, took charge of our cavalry forces for its defence. I saw him aim the six-pounder with his own hands that checked the enemy's advance, and heard him order that splendid charge against the stone fence, when the First Western Virginia and other Federal veteran cavalry were repulsed and surrendered so many of their men to our attacking forces. It was a splendid victory.

I learned to admire him, and with thousands of others to trust in and believe in him as the greatest partisan leader of any army or any age.

I have never been able to pass the place where he was killed, or to look

upon the house in which he was quartered without a shudder since that event occurred.

For weeks, and even months, afterwards I hoped that it was not true, that by some means he had escaped, and would yet be found riding again at the head of his brave Kentucky followers in the forefront of the charging battle line.

Long before I knew him, I had learned to say of him these words:

"Hath the wily swamp fox  
Come again to earth?  
Hath the soul of Sumter  
Owned a second birth?  
From Kentucky's hill-slopes,  
Starts a hero form,  
Stalwart like the oak tree,  
Restless like the storm.  
His an eye of lightning,  
His a heart of steel,  
Flashing deadly vengeance,  
Thrilled with fiery zeal.  
Hound him down ye robbers,  
Slay him if ye can,  
But woe worth your staunchest brave  
Who meets him man to man!  
Well done, gallant Morgan,  
Fight them might and main,  
Fight them by the road-side,  
And by the purpling plain," etc.

I want to relate one more incident, not so sad in its character:

In 1862 I happened to be stopping with a relative in East Tennessee, spending a short leave of absence.

I met there as a visitor of the family one of the most beautiful women it has ever been my fortune to look upon in all my life.

She was older than I was, for I was only sixteen then, but she embodied my idea of every feminine grace and beauty that charms the eye or attracts the fancy.

We talked together a great deal, and she was kind enough to take some interest in the boy soldier, and one day she said to me: "If you were I and had the chance to marry one of these two men," and then she called the name of a Major-General of world-wide renown in our army, and the name of General John H. Morgan—"If you thought you could bring either one of these to your feet, which would you choose?"

Awed by the mention of the first great General's name, I replied, "If it is

only a matter of position, and there is nothing else, I would take General Blank. His standing and character are so high that they have already made him a Major General, and I know that he will go still higher." Then she looked up in my face, and with a smile that I shall never forget, she replied, "Ah, boy, you don't understand; there is no man for me in all this world but John H. Morgan."

I know she made him a faithful wife, and I believe no higher honor was ever done to a soldier of the South than when, on his escape from prison, the President and the Confederate Congress united as one man to receive and to welcome him, and to tender to himself and his beautiful wife the privileges of the Senate and House in the Capitol of the Confederate States!

God bless his memory! I want to add one flower to his grave in this land that he loved so well.

There was another leader, about whose name was a romance and a glory unsurpassed by that of any other leader of the war, to me — your own princely son of Kentucky, GEN. JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE. He was my first boyish love.

You can imagine how a boy can fall in love with a great man, and stand off and worship him at a distance? That was the way that I did with John C. Breckinridge.

In 1856, when he ran for the Vice-Presidency, my father got his picture and had it framed and hung upon the wall of my room, where it remained until I went to the war. All through the struggle I watched the public accounts to keep up with what he was doing. I went with him in spirit through his great western campaigns. When he led the Tennessee boys, I was proud that he was at their head. In the awful struggle at Stone's River, where some of the hardest fighting of the whole war was done, I thought that no more gallant man had ever led an army than he.

I afterwards served under him in the Valley campaign. At Newmarket, I was present, and saw him ride along the battle line on that day, while the whole column shaped itself like a rainbow, in order to see him and cheer him on account of his superb appearance.

To my boyish heart, there was never a greater statesman in the South than John C. Breckinridge, and while his military record did not reach to that of many of his contemporaries, yet the fact that he had left his home and people, and followed the fortunes of the struggling South, led her armies to battle, managed her great War Department, and never felt a throb of disloyalty, cast a halo about his name and record that no one else possessed.

I have seen his monument at Lexington, and shed tears at its base, but, Comrades, if I could, I would have built it as high as that of the great Harry of the West himself, Kentucky's kingly son, who sleeps hard by.

He mustered me out of the service at Charlotte, North Carolina. Some of you doubtless were there, and heard his last address, when he told us to go home and make as good citizens as we had been soldiers.

"Faithful unto death," are the words I would speak when describing him. Soldier, Statesman, Matchless Leader, rest in peace!

"Nor shall your glory be forgot  
While Fame her record keeps  
Or Honor points the hallowed spot  
Where Valor proudly sleeps.

"No wreck nor change, nor winter's blight  
Nor Time's remorseless doom  
Shall dim one ray of holy light  
That gilds your glorious tomb."

These are some of the men who pushed themselves forward under the impulse of a sacred patriotism to develop into heroes and martyrs, and to leave an example to the coming generations worthy of the highest love and admiration of all the race.

I have mentioned only the dead, but there are still living among us some of those whose names will go into the same great "beade roll" with those who are no longer living. They punctuate with light and glory every assembly where they appear, for they belong to "the Immortals,"—their garments passed through the fires of a nation's desolation. They bore the commission of our dead President—they led us in the strife of martyrdom. Let us shake hands and salute whenever we meet them, and thank God that they are yet permitted to linger among us!

The same spirit which made these men do their duty is alive in their kindred and descendants today.

In the late Spanish War, our Southern boys, wherever they were allowed the opportunity, showed the spirit of their gallant ancestry. Whether they swept with the charging line against the defiant enemy on San Juan Hill, or in the ambush of Las Guasimas stood with the Rough Riders, under the leadership of that great half Southerner Roosevelt, till the grass of the Chaparal was moistened with their blood, or charged with the Regulars through the defiles around the frowning forts and block houses of El Caney, or camped in the dark swamps and marshes where the pestilence lurked and the fever trained its agencies of destruction, they showed themselves always the staunch, devoted and courageous sons of their fathers, ready to go where duty called, and to die if honor led the way.

The South can never have any but brave and gallant sons, unless the blood has degenerated, and the stories of Chivalry have ceased to attract the fancy of her young.

But our contributions to the history of the race are not confined to the officers and leaders. Courage and bravery were characteristic of the rank and file—dash and daring belonged to the private as well as to the General. In every hamlet, in every militia district, there is some private Stonewall Jackson, some Forest or John H. Morgan, who tells the story of the war to gaping crowds. England enriched the tree of her martial glory by the unflinching bravery of Cromwell's Ironsides, as well as by the fiery dash and reckless impulse of her Prince Ruperts and Percy Hotspurs. So our Nation, North and South, will profit by the record of unparalleled bravery and endurance left by the Southern armies.

I do not by anything I say underrate or disparage the bravery of the men who wore the blue and fought on the other side. On the contrary every encomium on Southern valor is by inevitable implication a commendation of the gallant Union soldiers who finally overcame and destroyed the most splendid armies that ever stood up in line of battle on all this earth.

## IX.

Our battle fields will always remain an inspiration to valor and heroism among our descendants, and I am glad our Government is trying to preserve them.

Take two illustrations, ever to be remembered, one exhibiting our courage in success, the other our heroism in defeat.

On the night of the 28th of August, 1862, Jackson had completed that heavy forced march to the rear of Pope's grand army, and with a long, thin line of eighteen thousand men, tried to stretch his front from Bull Run on the east to the great turnpike leading to Thoroughfare Gap, on the west, in order that the Federal commander might imagine the whole of Lee's army to be behind him. There never was another instance of such daring, I think, in the history of the whole war. Eighteen thousand men, segregated from every support, standing in the rear of over seventy thousand battle-seasoned warriors of the North, in an open country, with reinforcements pouring in from every quarter to the enemy, another great hostile army on the flank, within striking distance, and yet our matchless leader never quailing for an instant. It was victory or annihilation. In some places our divisions stood up in skirmish line, with the men six feet apart from each other, in order to display the front demanded. All night long the march-worn corps remained under arms, sleeping little, ever on the alert, listening to the movement of troops, hearing the lumbering of the great ordnance trains, as Pope turned his army right about and prepared to crush the daring soldier who had invaded his rear, captured his headquarters and destroyed his supplies. While the men stood in line and watched the dawn approach, every heart was anxious in all the host, for each one knew that Lee with the army was far away across the mountains, and that an awful death grapple was at hand with the rising of the sun. As they stood shivering in the cold chill of the morning, all at once, out from the hazy distance, came the boom of a cannon floating down from Thoroughfare Gap, fifteen miles away; and striking on the strained ears of the weary but wide-awake host like the roll of distant thunder before the storm. Then a mighty shout arose along the whole line, rising higher and higher like a Southern tornado, and these words shaped themselves out from the echoes in the hills: "Hurrah, Boys, Hurrah! That's Longstreet's bull-dogs barking; we are all right now."

Then, out from the woods rode the sleepless commander of the Veteran Second Corps, the signal gun was fired, the rattle of the skirmish line began, the deep bay of the artillery answered back to the thunders of Thoroughfare



Gap and waked the echoes in the hills around. Soon the grapple of the battle-trained guns commenced, the guns spouting deadly fire are held in hands that never tremble. Now see him, great hearted commander, war-laureled hero, right hand of God Almighty's vengeance against his foe:

"See Jackson — his sword in his hand,  
Like the stern rocks around him immovable stand,  
The wisdom, the knowledge, the skill that he boasts,  
Sought ever from Him who is Leader of Hosts;  
He speaks in the name of his God, Lo! the tide,  
The Red Sea of battle is seen to divide,  
The pathway of victory cleaves the dark flood,  
And the foe is overwhelmed in a deluge of blood."

Take another scene:

The fortunes of the Confederacy had mounted higher and higher. The First Manassas, the seven fateful fields around Richmond, the Second Manassas, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, had all been fought and gained, and Southern valor seemed to be invincible.

Now, at length, Lee's grand army stood on the soil of the old Keystone State, at bay, before the frowning heights of Cemetery Ridge, Culps Hill and Round Top, or Devil's Den. For two days the Union forces had been driven and overwhelmed by the fierce attacks of the Southern soldiery, but now reinforced and sternly defiant, the enemy held an almost impregnable position on the barbed ridges around Gettysburg. The battle had ebbed and flowed with alternate success, till, like Napoleon at Waterloo, Lee at last determined to stake his all on a single charge.

Pickett's division of Virginians was fresh and resolute — it numbered nearly five thousand men, in three splendid brigades, under Armistead, Garnett and Kemper, and Lee ordered it, with a supporting column of nearly ten thousand men, to take the salient on the left center of the Federal line, bending toward Cemetery Ridge.

It was an awful undertaking. For nearly one solid mile these brave soldiers must charge in the face of the entire Union army of over seventy-five thousand men, entrenched on the cannon-crowned heights, and equipped with the finest enginery of destruction in the world. We wonder now why such a charge was ever attempted; but then all the South imagined that its army was invincible. There was no failing of heart in the rank and file when the order was given to prepare for the charge, though Longstreet tells us that so vivid was the impending vision of death to him that he could not syllable the command, but could only point upward in silence to the heights.

Yet the leader and his men went forth without the quiver of a muscle. In the very midst of the awful cannonading that preceded the advance, the soldiers of the Division, sheltering themselves in the thick woods at the bottom of the slope, spent the time indulging in harmless jokes and pleasant converse, as if they had been ordered only to a dress parade, or a picnic on the grounds near by.

But now the order comes, "Up men and away," and up they go, the rebel yell breaking the echoes of the hills and shaking the leaves of the trees round about.

At first the enemy withheld his fire, as if the whole Union Army were overwhelmed with admiration at the daring of such an undertaking. Then suddenly the crest grew red with flame, the guns spake, and from every side the shrapnel dropped, the grape-shot hurtled and the musketry hissed. One hundred and fifty pieces of artillery poured their iron missiles of death into the oncoming ranks.

The head of the charging column sank into the ground, as if the earth had opened before it—the supports melted away in confusion and defeat, but still that devoted line rushed forward—up the slant in the very face of the hurtling hailstorm—over the outworks, into the citadel itself those brave boys dashed, their banners torn, their guns shattered, their leaders prostrate, until at last in the blood red salient the gallant Armistead raises his hat on his sword in place of a flag for his Virginia boys to rally upon, and then falls pierced with many wounds on the dark and gory ground, as the shouts of victory reach his dying ear.

Look! Comrades, it is high tide at Gettysburg! All the powers of heaven, earth and hell gaze down with wonder on that charge. The fortunes of eight millions of people hang on it. Will it succeed? Has Lee "grown so great that he embarrassed God?" Was there no place left in the domain of Providence for the Southern Confederacy? No, it did not succeed. It pierced the Federal center, and if the supports had only followed, as the great Commander ordered, perhaps two independent nations might have lived today, hard by each other, on this American soil. But God willed it otherwise.

Yet never was charge like this. McDonald pierced the Austrian center at Wagram, and his master put a ducal coronet on his brow, and a Marshal's star on his breast. Napoleon's old Guard broke its frothing flood of valor on the English rocks at Waterloo; the Six Hundred rode down an army at Bala-klava, but Pickett's five thousand men pierced the Union center at Gettysburg, on the most impregnable ridge of the earth, and in the face of the fiercest fire that ever destroyed an army in the annals of time. Five thousand men went up, but only one-third came back. Oh, what pathos in that scene; when its battle-torn leader, with tears in his manly eyes, stood in the presence of the great Commander, and said, "General, my noble division has been swept away."

The bravery of those gallant Virginia soldiers, in whose veins the blood of the Puritan and Cavalier had mingled together, sanctified their defeat, and made a name for Anglo-Saxon courage that has filled the world with admiration for nearly half of a century.

"Oh, that charge of Pickett's heroes,  
In its chivalry sublime,  
Shall go sounding down the ages,  
Sung by poets, penned by sages,  
Who record it for all time."

And today "wied spirits keep watch about the great boulders, while unknown comrades stalk in ghostly ranks through the black fastnesses of Devil's Den, and say, 'Woe is me, whose duty was to die.'"

These illustrations of Southern bravery are only representative of their class, for the whole war presented a succession of daring achievements that belonged rather to the days of King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table, than to these later matter-of-fact times, and the wonderful record will always bring a thrill of pride to the heart of every true son and daughter of the South for ages to come.

## X.

But what shall I say of the women, who in the midst of these trials and sacrifices remained at home, kept the fires alight on the hearthstone, and waited through the long days and months, with sore hearts and withering hopes, for the coming of the dear ones out yonder on the firing lines, in the camps, or the hospitals? I do not think we can ever do these women justice in our records. The men were able to put aside the horrors of the situation, in the midst of their comrades, in the excitement of the march, in the diversions of the camp, but the poor loving women, who sat at home and listened for the echo of the footsteps they would never hear again, and prayed for the coming of manly forms they had seen for the last time. Great God! Comrades, you and I cannot understand how they could even live through it all! Mothers, Daughters of the Confederacy, you have noble blood in your lineage. I heard an officer say once to the Southern boys who had enlisted for the Spanish war, "Boys," said he, "you have only one advantage over your fathers—you have the blood of your mothers in your veins."

The women were never conquered by the North. When the war closed, they devoted themselves to the graves of their heroic defenders. In the face of the scoffs of the enemy, the cold sneers of the time server and the renegade, they went on, in their quiet, unobtrusive way, marking the neglected graves, hallowing with their footsteps the little cemeteries where the soldiers slept, gathering up their dust from the trenches and out of the way places on the battle fields where they fell, moistening with the tears of divine pity the mounds that hid the ashes of the unknown soldiers, and rescuing their names from oblivion, wherever possible.

All praise to your efforts, Mothers, Sisters, Daughters—I dip the ensign seven times—more than for an Admiral's salute—in your honor today.

This heritage of the war falls below nothing else in value. It brought to the front the womanhood of the South; it taught the lessons of endurance, of patience, of love and courage, and fitted these angels of our homes to be the mothers of a generation of men and women that shall find no equal in the virtues of life, in the splendors of piety, in the grandeur of self-sacrifice, throughout all the wide realm of this world's citizenship, as the ages come and go.

## XI.

Mr. Cleveland once said that if the life of this Republic is ever put in jeopardy again, it will devolve on the Southern people to save it. The North is honeycombed with anarchy, and the tendencies to socialistic communism, with all its train of attendant evils. The West is full of foreign, unassimilated material, with no traditions to reverence, and no attachments to our form of government. The South, on the contrary, contains a great, liberty-loving, conservative, pure-blooded American population — sturdy agriculturists, noble-hearted mechanics, patriotic business men, intelligent laborers, all uncontaminated by the new and disturbing ideas of the day, appreciative of the worth of human freedom, and devoted to the traditions of the past. I pray God that the words of this great man may prove to be true.

The dawn of a new era has already brightened the sky of our Southern country.

So far as its material interests are concerned, they were never in a more prosperous and progressive condition than today.

The South never felt herself more completely a part of the Union than at the present time.

Why, Comrades, even Massachusetts has made peace with us and is absolutely taking up boldly her great cotton mills and transporting them to Georgia, the Carolinas and other Southern States.

The iron mines are leaving Pittsburg and coming to Alabama. The great steel plants of the North are looking to the product from our own country to save them, while our cotton feeds and clothes the families of half the world, and preserves the balance of trade in favor of our nation and its finances.

Our farmers have absolutely been laughing with happiness and plenty from the Atlantic to the Gulf in the last two or three years. We have even learned the secret of the great Northern trusts, and our planters have formed their Cotton Associations to control the product and dictate the prices of the six hundred and fifty million dollars worth of the raw material, the annual output of our fields, and thus free themselves from the hands of the speculator and gambler. The financiers of Lombard and Wall streets, and in fact, of all the world-centers, have found out to their cost that our once despised Southern people must be reckoned with when plans are laid out and schemes conceived for the control of the world's business and finance.

Our political position also has improved, and our solidity is looked on with more tolerance than ever before. In fact, they are breaking it down,—for our part in the war is no longer the subject of unstinted vituperation and scorn. Long delayed justice seems to be turning its face towards our borders.

In 1898 the President of the United States, the martyred McKinley, in the presence of the assembled Legislature of Georgia, had the courage to say to the world that in his opinion the time had come when the care of the Confederate graves should be confided to the hands of the National Government. That great man, himself a gallant Union soldier, reached the conclusion before his death that there was no danger, at least, in a dead Confederate.

He did a bolder and more courteous and patriotic act even than this:

When he visited Macon, Georgia, the city of my home, on his journey through the South, he headed a vast procession called out in his honor, and while he rode in the column, wore the veteran badge of the R. A. Smith Camp of Confederate Survivors of that city on his manly breast. That Camp's emblem was consecrated to the evangel of peace when the Nation's ruler put it on.

These were long steps toward the recognition of the fact that there was somewhat of honor and honesty in the motives of the Confederate armies when they fought in the war.

But this is not all. On the 28th of February of the present year, the Congress of the United States unanimously passed this resolution:

*"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled, That the Secretary of War be and he is hereby authorized to deliver to the proper authorities of the respective States in which the regiments which bore these colors were organized certain Union and Confederate battle flags now in the custody of the War Department for such final disposition as the aforesaid proper authorities may determine.*

*"Approved February 28, 1905."*

Do you know what that resolution meant, Comrades? It was the act of the Nation itself, and freed the last captive that remained of the war. It gave into the custody of the States and the people who once owned them, these sacred emblems and sanctioned their keeping. We may lay these flags away with our dead, or we may keep them with the memories of other days; we may weep over them, we may believe in them, we may reverence them, we may eulogize the heroes that fought and died beneath them, in short may do what we please with them.

In that resolution is heard the voice of both the people and the President: "Take them," it said, "along with 'Old Glory'—take them because you believe that you were right, take them because your people fought and died beneath them. Though they are mere shreds and strings, they call back the form of a dead nation to you, of a hopeless cause, of a gallant but losing struggle. They quicken the dust of long buried heroes, they brighten the hopes and cheer the hearts of the survivors who followed them."

They are sacred as the relics of a mother's love. We may keep and use them as we see fit.

And what reciprocal duty does this put on us, my Comrades? Will it not compel us to love better the government that gave them back to us? It was a recognition, though long delayed, of our right to have them, as brothers, as comrades, as citizens no longer under suspicion in the same great nation.

I would that the phantom columns which lie buried from the Potomac to the Gulf could rise up today and shake hands over this evidence of reviving justice!

Brave boys! your death then was not in vain!

Side by side, during the Spanish war, your sons, sons of the South, sturdy offspring of a sturdy ancestry, stood by the sons of the North in the struggle

against a foreign foe, and held aloft the banner of a common country, crowning it with triumph wherever it led the blazing battle line.

You can strike the notes of your National Anthem, Comrades, for the bands have played it in the front of battle, as your own gray haired chieftain led the armies of the nation to victory over the exultant foreign foe!

I love the Stars and Bars: It is the flag of the Nation to which I swore allegiance in my youth, but my Comrades, I can see it reproduced today in the Stars and Stripes which our ancestry aided in making glorious.

Every gorgeous dye that blushed rosy red on that battle consecrated flag of the South, every tint that borrowed the hue of Heaven's overbending concave, or imaged the cloud that bathed its whitened plumage in the moonlight, finds a counterpart in yon starry flag that floats over a united and triumphant people.

Dr. Pinson, who occupies one of your great pulpits in Louisville, wrote of it once:

"See, see, it is up on the billowing breeze,  
It signals its sons, over land, over seas,  
It waves o'er the ranks of our patriot braves  
O'er thunder charged navies that grapple the waves,  
Look men of the palm and men of the pine;  
'Shout the blue and gray, 'it is mine it is mine,'  
For Freedom has flung it to flaunt in the sky,  
By the challenge of the freeman, 'who strikes it shall die.'

'Twixt the past and tomorrow, on the crest of the hour,  
It is gleaming with glory and pulsing with power.  
All rhythmic its folds with battle songs sung,  
When high o'er the thunder-rent tempest it hung:  
When the red lightnings leaped o'er the fierce battle tide,  
And the heroes that bore it, upheld it and died;  
And the heroes that smote it with courage and might  
Made lustrous its folds as they fell in the fight."

Broaden the stripes, Comrades, lessen the number of the stars, and the flag of your own storied days from '61 to '65 floats again before your failing vision.

I who sent a son to fight for the starry flag in the last war, I who gave a father to the cause of the Red Cross banner in the greater one, I who followed Lee and Jackson and Gordon in Virginia—without one throb of disloyalty to the memory of those sacred days—but in heart and soul demanding justice to the cause for which the Southern armies fought and died, dare to say here and now, in this great Reunion, by this great Northern River, that these two flags of right should wave together over the dust of the Confederate soldier, and at our anniversary gatherings adorn the walls of our Southern capitals,—that

the Stars and Stripes, the flag of freedom, and the Stars and Bars, the flag of valor, standing side by side, with the verdict of eternal justice blazing between, may tell to the world in this first decade of the twentieth century, that—

“Over the fallen we’ve plighted our troth  
And the dead of the Union belong to us both!”

And so I close this chapter, Comrades; here I fold up this record for the country,—for if the Union flag can float with propriety along with the flag of the South in our Confederate cemeteries, in our halls of Reunion, and in the capitols of our Southern States and do it with the sanction of the National Government, it tells to the world in tones louder than cannon’s roar, or thunder’s crash, that the cause for which these gallant soldiers died was not the cause of the traitor and the rebel, but the cause of eternal TRUTH and RIGHT! It cannot be blotted out, Comrades. Eternal Wisdom has made the verdict, and Eternal Justice will enforce the judgment!

## XII.

One more thought, Comrades, and I am done. I know you are wearied with my long talking, but I feel that it is the last time my voice will ever be heard in these ceremonies, and in justice to you and myself I would not close this address without making this one last appeal:

There is a Power above us all that shapes the destinies of men and nations, “rough hew them as we will.” He can make the deadliest sacrifices bloom and fruit into fadeless crowns of triumph. It is a comfort for us to believe that His hand was over all our four years’ struggle, and the destinies of the nation and its armies were fixed by His will. He alone can bring victory out of defeat; He alone can soften the rigors of sorrow to the suffering hearts of men.

Let me give you an illustration, more real than imaginary, to close this address:

It was my fortune once to be present at the burning of a great city. The chances of war had brought our opposing armies together in its midst, and the dread implements with which men destroy each other were busied for a long time in the terrible work of carnage. Shot and shell aimed with deadly precision crossed in mid-heavens, while the lurid flashes from the blackened mouths of the monster guns lit up the scene, and mingling with the roar of battle, the yells of the combatants, the shrieks of the wounded and dying, added a terrible grandeur to the scene, which no pen could ever portray. In the midst of the fight, the cry rang out that the city was on fire. The flames had already gained such headway before their discovery as to defy all effort to stay them. Instinctively, therefore, the two armies ceased fighting, and retired to the neighboring hills to await the result of the conflagration. Here the sight which met the eye was thrilling beyond description. Huge lines of

smoke rolled upward, broke and deployed in mid-heaven and dashed the darkened sunshine from a thousand jagged edges into the face of the beholders. Tongues of flame lapped the air, and flakes of fire and cinder, like foam flecks, leaped far out of sight into the heavens. Lances of light sprang from the burning pile and stabbed the shrouding canopy of smoke, while red and glaring and serpent-like, the long arms of the conflagration stretched away into the sea of sky. Blacker and blacker grew the canopy, louder and louder the roar of the conflagration, redder and redder the arms of flame that essayed the blue Empyrean. Now bursting the pall of smoke, the ragged flame licked the skies, then reeling and tottering like a drunken man, it bent far down toward the earth, while the pent thunders of its wrathful sweep broke in awe inspiring grandeur on the ear. It reminded one of the burning of a sin-doomed earth, when, as in the Apocalyptic vision, the Archangel bearing the trump shall tear loose the planet from the hinges of the universe and hurl it into the smoking furnace of its last conflagration.

But awful as was the scene, it was destined to a yet more fearful culmination. Mark the operation of one of Nature's mighty laws: While the mountains of smoke and the giant heads of flame were swaying up the steep slopes of heaven, the distant horizon became overcast. The clouds that hung on the crest of the western mountains came scudding across the waste toward the doomed city. A dull and sullen roar, precursor of the tempest rushing to restore the disturbed equilibrium, broke on the ears of the armies. In an almost inconceivable space of time the tempest rushed down upon the city. And now was added a war of the elements to the battle of the flames. Flashes of lightning leaped from the smoky caverns of the skies, while the roar and crash of the thunder, peal on peal, hushed for a moment the din of the conflagration, and fell on the ears of the awe-struck armies like the trump of heaven's embattled legions, sounding the doom of the earth. Down in weird sheets the waters poured, torrent after torrent, and deluge after deluge, as if old ocean breaking his bounds had hurled his massive billows upon the track of the burning city. Men's faces looked pale as the light from above met the light of the burning piles beneath, and played in fantastic wreaths on the swaying masses of smoke and ashes rising on the tempest's wing. Now, indeed, was a war of fire and water, and the tempest's piping voice urged on the combatants, while the lightnings in trailing sheets of flame, hung out their banners to the struggling elements. Down came the rushing torrents, up poured the beleaguered flames and blackened walls and charred columns and swaying domes marked the scene of the deadly struggle. Heaven's artillery boomed and earth replied with falling towers and roaring flames. On each side the serried columns sallied forth to grapple in the contest. In mid-air they met, and hurtling wings and fiery balls scurried over the battle plains,—now right, now left, now back, now forth, like leaping fiends, the earth-born warriors grappled with the arms of heaven. Nor was the battle long in doubt. Soon heaven's resistless forces swept the fields in triumph. The massive clouds from out their arsenals poured down their torrents of flood and flame, and soon the scarred and blackened bastions that fortified the earth-born foe lay quenched in



silence and in ruins. Heaven's watery armies had fought to save men's homes.

A rainbow, signal of the victor storm, hung its wavy painted pinions on the cloud's ascending ramparts, and the armies fought no more that day.

So too, within our homes, within our Nation: The storm must meet the storm, and often out of the fierceness of the tempest's wrath, and the fury of the downpouring elements, will come the safety of our earthly hopes, and the rainbow of advancing peace will girdle the tempest's retreating ranks!

Look upward, my Comrades—glorious remnant of a dead Nation's defenders! Gaze with confidence in the face of the advancing years!

Lo, the Nineteenth Century has gone, carrying its shadows of Calvaries and Crosses along with it!

The Invisible Ruler of the Universe has been watching over the destinies of your sorely-tried people. Your sacrifices were not all unappreciated and your tears have not all been shed in vain. In the evolution and perfection of the great plan of Jehovah toward the race of men, the upbuilding and rehabilitation of your prostrate country has been as marked and conspicuous as its overthrow was sorrowful and complete.

For the blood that flowed out from the veins of your fallen comrades, by the margin of the Potomac, the silvery South Anna, and the Rappahannock, by the banks of the Great Father of Waters, along the turbid Chickamauga, and the sluggish Bull Run—reddening the monumental fields of Manassas, Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor and Chancellorsville, giving a glow to the dark forests of Spottsylvania, the tangled thickets of the Wilderness, and the bleak fosses of Petersburg, tingeing with scarlet the slopes of the Kennesaw, and splashing with crimson the plains of Murfreesboro and Nashville, has been crying out through the changing years with a voice of unending entreaty, until at last, under the banners of a great and re-united Nation—in the inevitable force of an ever following reaction and in the spirit of the Gospel of the lowly Nazarene—your triumph has begun and your victory is assured—and your people—these blessed SOUTHERN PEOPLE—with faces set to the future and hearts alight with unfailing trust, will soon make of these Golgothas—these battle fields of yours—my countrymen—where struggling valor laid its offerings down—the Resurrection scenes of the mightiest conquests of Truth and of Right in all the annals of that warfare waged in this world for the uplift of Humanity, and its restoration to the side of its Maker and its God!

This is the hope of the present and the promise of the future for you, my Comrades, in this land of your love!









MAR 26 1930



